CALENDAR

OF THE

STATE PAPERS

RELATING TO

SCOTLAND

AND MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTS

1547-1603

PRESERVED IN THE

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, THE BRITISH MUSEUM AND ELSEWHERE

VOL. XIII

A.D. 1597–1603

EDITED BY

J. D. MACKIE, C.B.E., M.C., LL.D.,

Sometime Professor of Scottish History and Literature in the University of Glasgow; H.M. Historiographer in Scotland

PART 2

ISSUED BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF HER MAJESTY'S TREASURY, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE KEEPER OF THE RECORDS OF SCOTLAND

EDINBURGH

HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE

1969

Gen Lib
Cent
Fathram
7.7.71
D,94c96.012

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS (SCOTLAND)

JAMES VI

Jan. 1. **488.** JAMES HUDSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 1.

It may please your Honour to receive the enclosed whereby you may perceive the answer of that which I wrote by your commandment. He writes of divers other matters worthy of reading if you be not otherwise advertised of them.

I received also other letters by your direction for the Ambassador wherein it seems there is some satisfaction to her Majesty in the matter of the Dunkirker if it had not been already past. I know not the particular because of the Ambassador's absence. The cause thereof the bearer can tell your Honour (as I conjecture).

It seems you understood not my last request for Mr. Aston and Mr. Nicolson, which was this in effect. It pleased you to command me to write to them that you had moved her Majesty for their suit and to tell them that she had promised to speak to the Lord Treasurer in the matter for dispatch thereof, which they might take as a grant. My humble suit in their name is that you would write to me that their factor may now buy their corn at this present time, when the market is at the best and prices most reasonable, wherein their chiefest profit stands, and that hereafter within a month you will take some time to get their suit signed, so that when their corns are bought they may get them passed upon the licence, and that in this mean time you would procure the Lord Treasurer either by your request by word or letter to restrain others from carrying away peas and beans, which would mar their market.

This is all that I suit that upon your promise they shall have their licence that I may make their factor buy their corns. Otherwise I dare not bid him lay out their money, and if this time be slipped and neglected they lose the best part of their profit. In this I humbly pray your Honour to declare your pleasure, for I think Mr. Aston has given you thanks for moving her Majesty and obtaining her grant. London, the first of January 1599. *Signed:* Ja: Hudson.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Jan. 2. **489.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 2.

Mr. Aston being now employed to carry the King's horses to the Bishop of Glasgow to be presented and given the French King and to pass through England and see your Honour, I have thought it my duty

and part to certify with him to you that he still bears her Majesty that duty as he is a servant to her for the furtherance of any her instruments here and advancement of her affairs, and performing of his endeavours to you, and to commend the same to your remembrance and him to your accustomed honourable favour and kindness. I leave him to your favour, beseeching you to tender him and our suits to be made by him for the licence, which I pray God may be worth our suits and expectation. Edinburgh, the 2 of January 1600 *stilo Scotico*. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. For this estate here and news and secrets therein this bearer aforesaid can give you good satisfaction.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal broken. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1599, January 2."

Jan. 12. **490.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 3.

For my long silence at this time I crave pardon and confess a fault, albeit the Secretary has stayed me for his letters to Beltries these four days and yet writes not but is ridden to Stirling. He told me very kindly that the King being advertised from Brussels that in the league to be with Spain there were matters of great importance to the King and needful for him to look unto and in concluding marvelled that her Majesty did conceal and not acquaint him with the conditions, seeing he was as far interested therein as the Low Countries and others she acquainted therewith, and that the King (if he would believe it) peradventure might hear it was not for his good; wishing that this point might be cleared to the King with that respect the King merited, adding he thought and understood by Beltries who had touched this to her Majesty that she would acquaint the King with it when it should be to effect, yet that in the meantime he rested suspicious of the matter and looked to understand thereof, as if he had to my understanding made some means for the same. Another Councillor speaking to me of this matter said that we were by Spain laying a bar in the King's way to him of his title, but they would pass by it, he said, as also that the Cardinal and the Infanta were to write to England to submit themselves to her Majesty and put all in her will. [*In margin:* This party said to me also that they saw no hope the King should be favoured in England, and that therefore they, meaning many of the Councillors, (as I judge) did wish the King had no claim at all; for that they see us not like to receive or favour him and himself too weak for so great a cause. But this to your Honour's secrecy.] It is advertised that Mr. Beale is presently to go to Brussels about this peace or league. Another Councillor regrating to the effects afore in part, said to me that this strange usage of the King anent the gratuity and suspicious peace with Spain, if they were not bettered to the King, might possibly drive him against his good nature and mind to entertain some overture to trouble them both, seeming as there wanted no such overtures nor persons inclined and busy to advance them; wishing that by some good means these suspicions and matters were taken away and the princes brought either to understand other aright. My Lord Secretary told me that the King was advertised that Ashfeild has confessed and accused

James VI.
1599-1600. the King to be a papist and upon the papists' "platt", that this is urged and spread abroad and does the King hurt at the religious persons' hands and that the King is clear therein and marvels these things should be thus still spread against him. [*In margin:* In secret at this matter the King storms mightily, accounting it done of purpose to his discredit, yet he will temper it by Beltries.] In and for which Beltries is to be shortly written unto to deal with her Majesty, to which I refer these matters, as also some of these and others to Mr. Aston, who I understand is directed to persuade the best anent them, the Dunkirkers, etc. The King heard her Majesty had written to him (the Secretary told me) and marvelled I had not got the letters. I told him not, adding I judged my sickness might possibly make them stay till they heard I were alive, or change the sending of them to me. Within few days the King's letters and Secretary's will be ready, to which I leave these matters, hoping now that I dare venture and endure going abroad to give you better advertisements. For the news here truly are none, but great Convention to be 27 of March at St. Johnstone, and patching up "feades" and devising more books to further the King's claim. Angus's Sir James was in Arran and meant to have taken my Lord Hamilton's house and has given Skelmorlie (Skirmurlay) his house again. I hear MacLean is either gone or has sent into Islay to spoil Angus's country. Colonel Stewart is returned with some out of the Lewis to receive punishment and some rewards for their deserts. Edinburgh, 12 January 1599. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1¼ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal crushed. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "R. at Richmond the 29th."

Jan. 14/24. **491.** ROBERT PARSONS TO THE EARL OF ANGUS.

Vol. lxvi, No. 4. There are some six months now past since [I] presumed (though wholly unacquainted with your Honour) to write a large letter unto you in answer of a certain clause of one of yours written in the month of November 1598 to Mr. George Elphinstone, german brother to the Baron of that name, which piece of your lordship's letter was imparted with me here at Rome by Mr. John Morton about May last past 1599. And soon after, seeming to me somewhat necessary to yield you satisfaction about a point or two therein touched, I took pen in hand and declared myself more therein than at the beginning I had purposed upon desire that your lordship might remain informed of the truth. And now for that by divers arguments and signs I gather that my said letter came never to your hands (though yet perhaps it may before this or after) and that at the present there is opportunity offered of some messenger that may either deliver or convey the same, I thought convenient to repeat briefly here again the heads and principal points of my other larger letter, to the end, if that should have been lost or miscarried or come to wrong hands, your lordship should not remain altogether unsatisfied in the points you propose, which are two: the first suspecting my disaffection toward his Majesty of Scotland, and the second complaining greatly of the book of succession as written by me with great partiality against verity, etc. To the first the sum of my

answer was and is that if works and not words be pondered, which are the truest weights of affection or disaffection, I see not by what reason any indifferent man that follows not passion can call in question my affection towards his Majesty of Scotland, seeing that my cares, endeavours, labours and dangers passed for him have been more than many others perhaps put together.

And albeit neither times nor other circumstances thereon depending do give place now to utter all unto your lordship nor yet the greater part of the particularities that have passed, nor if time did serve would I willingly treat thereof, having done all (I trust) for God and for His honour without temporal respect (as He best knoweth), yet is it well known that from my first [? sending] by my superiors into England for helping and setting forward, what lay in me, the catholic cause (which was in the year 1580) my principal endeavours were (next after God and the defence of His church and catholic religion) for the particular good also, safety and advancement of his Majesty of Scotland, who then was young and in the hands of them that bought and sold him, lost and gained him, tossed and tumbled him up and down with such indignity and peril (I mean that most turbulent government of ministers and their followers) as all the Christian world took compassion of it. And the same affection joined also with love and hope was so potent in some of us as it forced us to leave our own quiet and to take in hand those long and dangerous journeys to most parts and princes of Christendom which your lordship has heard of and which our enemies and emulators have objected unto us since, as matters of state and alienate from our vocation; which things I would not much stand in nor deny for the little liking I have or ever had to deal therein, if any other state had been sought thereby than only the state of Christ's ancient and only true religion and the preservation of a young orphan prince fatherless by cruel murder of him that begat him before he could know him and motherless by the barbarous imprisonment of her that bare him before she could enjoy him. Which two considerations together with the excellent hope that then was conceived of his towardly youth was so strong with myself as I thought no labour, toil or peril over great to be attempted for some effectual remedy and with all pious and catholic princes to whom I proposed the same they were so effectual as none ever showed unwillingness to concur to the redress so far as they were able. And at this also some effects appeared, for that upon the only relation given by me that his Majesty of Scotland in all these garboils and mutations at home remained without a settled guard for the safety of his person, his Majesty of Spain gave for two years together 12,000 crowns a year which were disbursed by his Ambassador in Paris in the years 83 and 84, in which latter years also 4000 crowns to the same effect from Pope Gregory 13th by bills of exchange, which myself brought also and delivered in Paris. And I doubt not but that the same had been continued for many years after if any good correspondence of gratitude or hope had continued from Scotland or that those that now do calumniate had been as diligent to conserve as I was to obtain the said assistance for His Majesty's safety, together with no small assurance of far greater matters and advancement to his person, if the sins of both our realms had not overthrown

James VI.
1599-1600. and altered that course. And finally, my good lord, my disaffection unto his Majesty has been never other than this, and this upon my conscience, calling our Saviour Jesus to witness, first to see him a catholic prince according as all his noble progenitors have been before him, he being the very first that in this kind has degenerated, and then to see him the most potent prince in Christendom, whereof there was no small hopes nor improbable means at that time to effectuate. And now at this day no man living would be more glad to see him have that which he most desires if I were sure of the former point that was the first and chiefest motive to all my actions, to wit that he were a true catholic, whereof having far less hope and proba[bi]lity at this time than I had in those days, by reason of his Majesty's confirmation both of years and judgment in the sect wherein he was most unluckily brought up. Your lordship may not marvel nor think much that no English catholics that have suffered so much already for the catholic religion, and do at this day, are not so forward in following his Majesty to our own destruction, when he fails us in this first principal hope of true religion, wherein all the rest with us depends. Nor is this to be interpreted disaffection to his Majesty but rather obligation to God and to our consciences and dutiful affection towards his Majesty's both temporal and eternal good if it be well considered. And so much of this point.

For the second touching the book of succession I cannot set down to your lordship at this time who was the true author thereof (if any one were), so can I assure upon mine own knowledge that before it was printed it passed through the hands and view of the wisest and gravest English catholics living then in banishment and men as tenderly affected to his Majesty of Scotland and as dear to his mother as any of our nation whatsoever, as their works did well declare; whereof two are now dead and therefore I may name them, our late Cardinal in Rome and Sir Francis Inglefeild in Spain. Others are yet alive and it is not perhaps convenient to mention them.

The motives to make that book are understood by the book itself to have been two: the first to make it known what great and precise obligation there is in every Christian man to respect religion in the prince that is to enter over Christian people, whose first clause and condition in advancing princes over them has been and is for many ages that he be a catholic and to subject himself in matters of religion to the Universal Church of Christ for his government, and this is handled and proved most evidently and largely in the first book of the two. The second motive was for that a law being made in England that no man under pain of treason should talk or reason of the next successor to the crown, so great an ignorance grew thereby in the people's heads and hearts of that thing which most, next after God, imported them to know, and which one day (God knows how soon) must be tried by their uttermost adventures of goods, life and soul, as it seemed most needful to prevent in part so great a mischief and to let them see or hear at the least what and how many there were that did or might pretend for the same, to the end that having the instruction of the former book what obligation they have to respect true religion in him that is to enter, they might think at least with themselves what they were to do in so weighty a case when the time should come. And in all this I do not

see what injury is offered or prejudice done to his Majesty of Scotland, for if he be a catholic or will be and show it with effects as all his ancestors have done, there is nothing said against him in the book but much rather for him (especially in the first book) and if he be not catholic, yet is his whole title there set down in the first place with all privileges of the same, as also the pretences of divers other protestant princes without diminution or other disadvantage, except such as the only want of being a catholic brings with it to catholic people. Which want being only in his Majesty to remedy and not in others nor in the writer of those books (who determines nothing but leaves all indifferent and doubtful to the reader's judgment), I find no reason why his labour should be misliked by any pious and equal judge that is not carried away with partiality in respect either of religion or faction. And if anything do seem to be urged more in the book for the favour of the King of Spain's daughter (as your lordship says) or of any other catholic prince, you must consider that the writer was a catholic and gladly would advance the cause of one of his own religion so far as by right and equity he might, religion being the first true ground of all right to Christian kingdoms and the true "oade" whereon all other dies and colours must be founded. And consequently so long as the author of that book does not by any false obligations in the Catholic Pretender's behalf set his title forward nor depress others, concealing of any proof to be alleged in their behalf (as I suppose it cannot be proved against him that he does or has done), it seems to me that no man in right can complain or tax him of partiality. And with this, my good Lord, I will end craving pardon for making so large a repetition of my former letter, especially if it has come to your hands, but I have done it upon intelligence from Scotland that it was not arrived and by occasion of the present commodity offered me to have this delivered, but especially for the great desire I had and have to give your lordship satisfaction in so weighty a point, wherein you had misconceived of me and of [my] doings and meanings about the same. In which affair I may truly and do assure you that for many years I have not treated with any man nor busied myself but only do attend to mere ecclesiastical and spiritual functions, commending the event of all other matters and means to Almighty God by prayers and setting forward what I may the catholic religion in our country by seminaries and instruction of such youth as God sends over unto us. And if it were a fault in those eight or ten years after my arrival in England to put myself in those journeys and labours which before I have signified and some now do calumniate, God knows it proceeds of only zeal to further His cause of religion and to preserve, help and advance his Majesty of Scotland, and at this very hour if I thought there were any true hope in the point that most imports both his Majesty and us, I mean of religion, no man soever would sooner or more readily spend his life for him than myself. But I cannot run upon faction or flattery or worldly respects against my judgment and conscience, seeing that I neither hope nor fear (I thank God) what any prince mortal can give or take from me in this life without any fault. And in this government of our country I am so far off from passion one way or other as I am indifferent to any man living that has or shall have right thereunto, of

James VI. 1599-1600.

what nation, place or people soever, so he be a catholic. For that other worldly pretences I have none unto him nor ever (I trust) shall have, but if he be no catholic as it belongs not to my vocation to strive against him, so must I confess that so long as he is, nothing under heaven can ever move my heart and will to favour his pretences, by which I am certain if he speed he is to ruin both himself and infinite others.

This is my sense and meaning and whosoever takes me otherwise than this he mistakes me. I do pray daily and heartily for his Majesty of Scotland and for the Queen, his wife, and prince, his son, and for the Lords of the nobility and of all the realm, as I do also for her Majesty of England and for mine own country; and the happiest days that ever could shine to me in this life were to see both our realms united together under one catholic governor and prince of our own blood. But if our sins deserve not that felicity, any misery is less than the misery of heresy that destroys both soul and body, from which I beseech Almighty God to deliver both you and us; and so unto His holy protection I commit your Honour. From Rome at the beginning of this new year and age, which I doubt not but is to see the end of all sects and heresies begun in the former, seeing that heresies commonly are not daughters of many ages but do come and go as times do change and as fantasies of men do alter. This 24 of January 1600. Rob: Parsons.

To the Earl of Angus.

$3\frac{1}{3}$ *pp. Copy. Endorsed:* "The copy of a letter written from Rome to the Earl of Angus in Scotland."

Jan. 20. **492.** [? JOHN FRASER, ABBOT OF NOYON] TO ————.

Vol. lxvi, No. 5. Printed in Colville's *Letters*, pp. 299-300.

"Trust and assurit freinds." Because I have written of late so amply both 50. (W. Chesom) and 60. (James Steward, brother to the Earl of Orkney) and also for one other cause you know, I was not to write at all at this time were not the good "lawk" of this bearer, whose truth and kindness towards me and devotion to holy places make me to change "propos" and to write these few lines to recommend him to you as his virtue merits; because I desire he should be not only "intime" with you but also with all others there, as he who may do us in our affairs great service, being in the company of 80. (the Patriarch), with whom he has acquainted me and you may have like access at his arriving there by his mean. And therefore if he have ado to write to me, let him have our cipher, that he be not destitute of mean to let us understand things as they shall occur. I thought not to have written further than this, but since my hand is at the pen I may "regrait" the "falset" of some of our fellowship both English and Scots, and principally of dominus (Robert Bruce) and servus (H. Constable) for they have revealed all that they knew and have made where they wanted, whereupon the ignorant sort of our friends have thought our matters farther advanced nor ever they were; which I fear has "walknet" our enemies to follow the "glaickkes." Yet I hope in God He shall turn all to the best and make them precipitate themselves as they did the 17th of December. In like manner this "prid" between Flores (Earl of Angus) and Mores (Marquis of Huntly) and the protection that Flores

takes of his "eime" to the displeasure of Gemini (Sir George Hume) does us great harm. The book I sent you last of quoniam (Dr. Cecil) I see offends more than I looked for, because men take it rather for a dishonouring of Δ 1 (the K. of Scots) nor for any discrediting of 90. (Chreighton). (The treaty of the King of Scotland with the Queen of England will turn him to no good, if I be not deceived, the which I think he will find very shortly.) [*In margin:* This included within the parenthesis was written in cipher.] We are sorry for the captivity of ϡ (Cambel, Capuchin) and we cannot have no good news of him. Let me know who comes in Pipis (Cardinal Caietan who is dead) place. Beware I pray you withal of quodlibetis (Englishmen) whether they be with us or against us, because either by indiscretion or treason they "gowt our throttis"; but principally hold yourself quiet and make no show, because that will give men occasion to take "tent" and spy your actions, as doubtless there are men with such charge. Think not our unfriends be sleeping. You are as yet, thanks be to God, unknown. As to myself, I have not as yet resolved whether I will turn to the north or to the south. As I shall be charged I am to do. Commend me to all our friends of secrecy. God Almighty have you in his keeping and prosper all things among your hands to His glory and our "salut." The 20th of January 1600. "Be youris 68."

1⅓ *pp. In a Scottish hand. The decipherments of the ciphers shown above in brackets possibly inserted by Sir R. Cecil. No endorsement.*

Jan. 26. **493.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 7.

This Estate remains at this present very quiet. The King has drawn a note of the causes moving him to seek the help of his subjects (which is a miserable declaration of his poor estate and wants) and of the matters to be proponed at the Convention at St. Johnstone for that purpose, and caused the same to be given such as he would thereby prepare for the purpose, and solicits the effecting thereof at all hands. Yet in all appearance he is like to miss his mark and it may very well breed trouble, I know. But some and the wisest judge the King shall continue the Convention to a new day, but this to the sequel. And for the bond of association for assisting the King to the crown of England after her Majesty, whom God preserve, sundry refuse to subscribe it, first because they are already in their natural obedience to the King bound and will serve him as Scotsmen and by the laws of Scotland, and next, that being bound so to serve him, the King entering England and then being King of England, they are not to serve but by the laws of England as they are not bound thereunto otherways nor will not be by any such bond. And where one subscribes, 6 refuse.

The King is now so affected to his Chamber and they so feed his humour, as though he have a Council, yet he does all himself, as some of [the] honestest are weary and quietly complain thereof amongst themselves. And all Estates complain of the government and noblemen forbear Court and Council, unless for their own particulars, when their occasions force them.

James VI. 1599-1600.

The King persuaded Mr. Ro: Bruce I hear to show his obedience promising he should not be hurt. Mr. Ro: did it but with condition that if he gave it from himself, he might then plead his right again. But the King will not suffer the Act to be so made nor give Mr. Ro: his living again but intends thereby to force him to vote with him for bishops and run his course. The Queen is angry to see the King so deal, and solicits for Mr. Robert, so as it may be she will prevail. But Mr. Ro: will not tarry in Scotland unless he may have his prince's favour. But he will not get leave to come to England nor none the King dislikes must go thither. This I hear.

I hear the King inwardly dislikes my Lord of Mar and in time will take the young prince from him and have him with [him]self for the first. But this is a secret. For other trifling matters here they are not worth the writing or reading, as therefore for this time I cease to trouble your Honour further. Edinburgh, 26 January 1599. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

On a slip of paper enclosed:

The party to whom your Honour gave 40*l.* anent these Irish causes broke the matter contained in my letter I perceive first to 97 and by his advice to me drawing me to him, who I found would not offer to me his travail in that matter, belike mistrusting either the acceptance thereof or secrecy. And yet surely I judge would be dealt with therein, albeit he would in no ways have W*P* to certify it otherwise, nor yet spoke otherways than by positions. The service is good and worth seeking for. Wherefore it may please your Honour to return speedy answer.

In G. Nicolson's hand. The cipher 97 = *Sir Thomas Erskine;* W*P* = *George Nicholson.*

Jan. 30. **494.** KING JAMES VI. TO LORD GRAY.

Egerton MSS. 1819, fo. 121.

Hearing of some controversy falling out betwixt you and this bearer, your son, who, uttering to us his willingness and good disposition to be reconciled to you as his natural duty requires, is content for the same effect to submit himself, his life, lands, "rowmes" and all belonging him in your will to be used at your option and pleasure, and "cravit" only our intercession and request to be "interponit" for his more favourable usage at your hands. We have therefore thought good to recommend him to your fatherly respect, not doubting, seeing he is your own son toward whom you ought to carry a natural affection, but that you will take such order with him as we hear no further in that matter, wherein you shall do us right thankful and special pleasure. From Holyroodhouse, this penult. of January 1600. James R.

1 *p. Copy in a late hand.*

[1599-1600,] Feb. 3. **495.** ROGER ASTON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 8.

I have thought convenient for the discharge of my duty to acquaint your Honour with my coming to this town yesternight. This day I am

reposing myself after my travel. To-morrow I shall attend your Honour and crave your favour for the delivery of my letters to her Majesty at her Highness's pleasure and best leisure.

These letters here enclosed I received at Berwick from Sir William Bowes. Fearing they might import some matter of haste [I] thought good to send them before my own coming. From my lodging at Mr. Hudson's this Sunday morning. *Signed:* Roger Aston.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal of arms. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "3 Feb. Mr. Ro: Aston to my master."

Feb. 6. **496.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 9.

Yesterday I received a letter from the laird of Beltries with a letter to Sir George Elphinstone, which letter Sir George showed the King, wherewith the King is well pleased and glad to hear of [her] Majesty's good dealing with him, looking now for Beltries's return with the gratuity and her Majesty's letters and all things to his contentment as I hear.

Since my last sundry brabbles have been; but all reconciled. The Lord Ochiltree's brother was set on by one Cathcart, the Earl of Cassillis's man and thereon the Earl and Lord were at exceeding high words and at banding for the matter. But they were soon agreed by the King and thereon also Cassillis is agreed with Bargany and Blairquhan, 2 barons of his name and all quiet now amongst them.

Sir Robert Kerr "delaytinge" the laird of Cranston for receipt of Mr. Thomas Cranston that was a follower of Bothwell's, the laird was summoned to appear and answer the matter before the Council, which he did accompanied with many barons of the country, and the matter being reasoned the King argued most in it giving little leave to the Council to speak therein, and indeed committed the laird of Cranston to Blackness to ward. [*In margin:* Sir Ro: Kerr said in great anger that for all the Cranstons' great convention he would have one of the best of them. This will renew the quarrel between Sir Ro: and Buccleuch for the Scotts meant to have given up with Sir Ro: Kerr and many barons. But yet it is deserved.] The laird of Cessford as is thought seeks to have him forfeited and to get his living, as also the Sheriff of Teviotdale's office, but he has now so many in his lordship (?) as his hands are full. The laird of Edmonstone, his cousin german, has given up with the Abbot of Holyroodhouse for that the Abbot let a lease of Niddry tithes to the laird thereof and not to him. Hereon the Abbot goes upon his guard and sundry judge that Edmonstone is set on by Cessford to see who will parley the Abbot which Mar and that side do plainly. The honest of the Sessions grieve at it that Holyroodhouse being one of them should be so "bosted" and mean to be plain with the King therein. Besides Sir Robert Kerr seeking to have imprisoned some of my Lord Forbes's followers, my Lord Treasurer, for that Forbes's son was then to marry his daughter, took up the matter, yet not without some doubt that it should have bred displeasure between Cessford and the Treasurer, which it had done, but that they are all in a bond of friendship and stand them upon so to keep. My Lord of Mar in his long suit against the laird of Calder got now a

James VI.
1599-1600. decree which again is stayed and the laird seeking to reverse it by new plea as the Earl is still kept back therein.

Enclosed I send you a note of the King's necessities and by the same you may see his purposes. The next Convention is to advise how they may be relieved and the Comptroller's overtures and courtiers' for doing the same by a tax to be of the goods and corn through Scotland etc. will be then attempted: but if that be forced I look for no other but that the country will take arms to resist it. My Lord of Mar, the President and other good Councillors have some better overtures for doing the same without the displeasure of the subject, which they reserve secret till they see the King plunged in his own and favourites' courses, that then they may show and let the King see the inconvenients to be so led by such men, and make him note it and mend it if it will be. So as till the General Assembly at Montrose and Convention at Perth there will be no great matters here.

At the Convention it is meant that the customs of English goods that shall be brought into the country by the English merchants shall be doubled and an Act made for the same.

It is resolved that where this town and Aberdeen and sundry gentlemen are by their infeftments bound to pay the King in sterling money, that they shall pay according to our English money, which is 10 for one, which (?) they intend to raise the King's revenues by so much that way as they can. As all are almost malcontent with this government.

The Earl of Caithness I think shall now shortly go travel. Of which with the absence of Argyll and Bothwell, the King has thought as I have heard that it may be doubted whether they will meet for some new practices or not. Which sure needs not, for such is the malcontentment here as if any would take upon them the country I fear would all back them against this government, so much is it here repined at now.

Yesterday the Earl of Sutherland and Master of Forbes married either of them a daughter of the Lord Treasurer's and made a great banquet to the King, Queen and nobility, preparing and lodging the King and Queen in this town at the bridal house where they yet feast this day and this night lie here also. Such is the Treasurer's friendship as that side rule all and all men yield to them.

Yesterday afternoon the Lord Secretary called severally before him Robert Walgrave, Mr. Henry Charteris and Mr. Ro: Charteris and the compositor (who had before confessed that he gave me the book printed here in Mr. Wentworth's name) and in his exhortation to them to speak the truth he said the King had 10 days bygone directed him to examine them concerning the book, saying it was a treacherous part to the King that I should get any of them, and so labouring to know how and by whose means I got it and he severally has their confession upon their oaths and subscriptions. The compositor said he gave me it and told I had given him gold for it. The King now is in very exceeding great anger with me secretly and says he shall cause me be better watched to discover what traitors they be that deal with me to show me his secrets. This I am very quietly told of under great trust by one who prays me to forbear open repairing to him.

Mr. Dacre grows now wearier and wearier here and protests he would do anything to recover her Majesty's grace to him and gain her

1599-1600. favour. I think if he be not better relieved here he will not long stay here but depart or change his course. I see no great matters with him; for I sometimes see him, to behold his courses, or rather what he knows or hears, which I still see to be but little.

For Irish news here are none but of the prevailing of the rebel there, wherein without all doubt the Earl of Argyll may do most for her Majesty's good and whereunto if the Earl could be drawn he might serve her turn many ways. I understand he is to return home this summer and has written to Sir Thomas Erskine to meet him in France. Sir Thomas is exceeding inward with [him] and his new kinsman and former friend, whose advice he takes in all his affairs of moment (Mr. Geo: Erskine, Sir Thomas's brother, also attending the Earl and his great guider). So as in case her Majesty would backset and overthrow the rebels by these Irish, without which the enemy will never I judge be clean overthrown, as long ago my master and I saw and certified and I "platted" to my Lord, your father, the best way will be, first to draw Sir Thomas to agree to deal with the Earl to that effect, and because the Earl is away and the season of the year requires speedy employment of the forces against the rebel, lest this summer be also lost, the next way will be to get him to haste the Earl's return and to draw him to London, that her Majesty and your Honour may there agree with him for the service. This sure will be the best service that ever was taken in hand for her Majesty's service there which I have thought on, and if you please and direct me [I] shall deal with Sir Thomas for, in such sort as I doubt not but to gain his consent to undertake the matter and to come to you for the same, as also to hasten the Earl's return with such diligence and secrecy as can be required. For he is very honest and secret and may be trusted. In which, howsoever her Majesty agree with the Earl, the King must direct him for his warrant, though the Earl must do the service himself. But this must be kept most secret and if her Majesty will have it dealt in, and that Sir Thomas agree to it, all further resolutions will be best made by his advice with you as he shall go by London to France, which then I shall persuade and hasten him unto, I hope with all speed. But this to your good consideration, secrecy and direction to be sent me with speed. Edinburgh, the 6 of February, 1599. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

The enclosure in the preceding letter.

Vol. lxvi, No. 91. The King's extraordinary charges which the Treasury, Comptrollery and Collectory are not able to defray.

The entertaining of his Majesty's bairns already got and when God blesses him with more.

The super-expenses in the Comptrollery of this last year.

The renewing of his Majesty's whole moveables and silver work which are all worn and consumed.

The reparations of the Castles of Edinburgh, Dumbarton and Blackness with the ordnance, munition and furniture of the same.

The reparation of the palace of Holyroodhouse which is altogether ruinous.

James VI.
1599-1600.

The palace of Linlithgow, whereof there is a quarter ruinous and the rest necessary to be repaired.

The entertainment of a resident Ambassador in England and France.

Tho: Foulis and Robert Jowsey with their partners who have furnished his Majesty and are thereby wracked and undone.

How the King may be furnished against the West Isles, the inhabitants whereof have taken his Majesty's castle of Dunnyveg and have joined themselves against the King.

His Majesty's servants' whole fees both bygone and to come.

The super-expenses of all his Majesty's offices, whereof the accounts are suited in the Exchequer and supersederes granted in prejudice of parties, whereof his Majesty's princely honour should be relieved.

The Treasurer's super-expenses for his entry to his office.

The means to entertain a Warden at the West March and 50 in garrison with him.

The means to entertain a guard or at the best a company for repressing of the great insolence and many barbarous disorders so frequently committed in the land.

The means to entertain intelligence and other secret service in his Majesty's weighty causes.

$\frac{2}{3}$ *p. In G. Nicolson's hand.*

Feb. 16. **497.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 11.

Yesterday forenoon I received your Honour's of the 9 hereof and that same afternoon I acquainted the King with the same, who to the league and marriage of the Lady Arbella said he did not believe it but was advertised of it and was able to prove that one of the Council at Brussels had so spoken of it, but he never did approve it or believe it, nor mistrust her Majesty's meaning in that point towards him, her Majesty having promised never to do anything to his hurt. Which I said was true, so he gave her no cause to the contrary. Which he said he had not done nor would do and though he might with a secret wish. I said he had good cause to regard her Majesty best as one that might do him most good or hurt of any. For, I said, if he should give her Majesty cause and that thereon her Majesty should but adopt one, such had her good government been to us all, as we would all sure yield and give our lives to the same. He said that should then be a double wrong, adding that there were English knaves and Scots knaves, which neither her Majesty nor he could help; but if any of his had his commission signed with his hand and his Secretary's, then let him be justly charged. But he said none of them had it; saying Pury Ogilvy and others did indeed abuse his name and counterfeit such commission and that the Master of Gray was now trafficking and posting from country to country and that if he could get these traffickers he would use them as he would use Mr. Jo: Colville. [*In margin:* He said the Master was gone into Italy and all their devices and dealings were to get money to relieve their wants with.] I said if they did so abuse him he should then send abroad to disgrace them and their dealings in his

name. He said so he did and would hang them if he could get them. He asked me suspiciously where Mr. Jo: Colville was. I said I knew not (as indeed I do not further than here they speak). He said at London. I said I could not understand he was there. He said though he were not [to] be seen on the day, yet he was seen on the night. I said I thought not. Then he said it was very true that this misunderstanding between her Majesty and him was as you certified, in which he said you said right. I said then it was good for him to clear all matters with his own hand to her Majesty. He protested his innocency and his good will to her in very good words and therewith left me.

For this Estate it still puts over in peace; the King being now made acquainted with the inconvenients of the Comptroller's plots for his relief and with the other plots for that effect, I think shall leave the worst and betake him to the best. But in good faith what yet he will do therein I know not, nor yet the wisest here, so tickle are his intentions and dangerous how he deals with his subjects so far already malcontented, as he had need be very wary. But all these to the Convention.

The matter between the Abbot of Holyroodhouse and Edmonstone was yesternight compounded and they friended and agreed.

The Earl of Mar's action against Calder was this week pursued earnestly, yet continued till the next week, and the old Treasurers, Blantyre and Cassillis are now in law, the King taking the Prior's part and the Queen the Earl's. Friends are labouring to take it up.

One of the Homes on the Merse has slain another Home, which is very like to raise a quarrel between the houses of Ayton and Cowdenknowes.

Upon dispatches between the Abbot and Edmonstone and other doubts in the courtiers' heads there was a proclamation made and proclaimed forbidding the revenge of "feades", fighting and wearing of privy coats, plate sleeves or other secret armour in the Court, this town, and within a mile to the King's person.

About Saturday or Friday next the King goes to the Borders to be merry and feast with Sir Ro: Kerr, who now is a mourner, his father being dead. [*In margin:* On Thursday next the King and Queen come to baptise the Secretary's child, which should have been before.] Some judge that some Englishmen shall quietly meet him there, of which I say nothing.

I am advertised for certain that this summer Tyrone intends to enter England with 8 or 9000 men and burn, kill and destroy all he can and so return. Which would be regarded.

The King I hear wrote lately to O'Donnell and McSorley to persuade them not to deal with or enter into kindness with Sir James (Angus's son) as ever he might pleasure them, showing them that Sir James was become his rebel and enemy and for that he heard Sir James was to go to them to seek their aids, and to Tyrone to seek his daughter, he had thus sent to them, praying them to deal with Tyrone that he should not meddle with Sir James. Whereupon I hear they sending to Tyrone he refused to give any answer because the King had not written to him as well as to them. [*In margin:* I am acquainted with a gentleman that I am persuading to get himself employed in these errands and who can do it and would deal truly and try anything for her Majesty's advantage so he might be enabled. 200 crowns would serve

James VI.
1599-1600. him. It might do much good and discover the rebels' plots and the secrets between 16 (King of Scots) and them.] Always as I hear they 2 have promised that they will not deal with Sir James and also would fain have the King to aid them, and in that case will acknowledge him as their prince after her Majesty. One Sterling was employed in this errand. What others he had I know not. McSorley marries Tyrone's daughter he says. Indeed Sir James is a rebel and intends never to trust the King again to come in his hands, for that at his last coming he had the King's warrant to come and go free and was nevertheless imprisoned. Now Angus is gone home and his bastard [the] only pledge now here. The Duke undertakes to draw Sir James to the King's obedience and it is meant that the Duke and they all shall meet (I think in Cumbrae for Sir James will not come to the mainland to any Lowlanders) and that the Duke shall agree them 3 and that every of them shall be appointed their own shares of land and the duties they are to pay the King for the same; which the Duke is to have and to answer it to the King. As now the King's journey will be stayed from going into Islay.

It were the best service that ever was that the rebels and the Islanders could be brought to blood and feuds and it would do her Majesty more pleasure against the rebel than the employment of 10,000 of our men. [*In margin:* It will hinder also all going of provisions from hence to them, which will be much to their hurt and break all secret dealings between the rebels and 16 (Kn. of Scottes).] My Lord of Argyll may do it best of any. 97 (Sir Tho. Erskyn) is worthy to be moved herein, as I wrote in my last, and may do the turn. And if you please I shall deal with him and haste him to Cl. I do presume that 10,000 marks to be thus employed will do more good than a hundred thousand pounds in the ways still taken in hand. Experience shows (if it be marked) how hard a thing it is to be done by our people without huge charges, loss of English blood, time and honour. In this I beseech your Honour to give me speedy taste of whether her Majesty would have the gentleman dealt with and moved to haste to you or not. All others to my next. Edinburgh, the 16 of February 1599. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

$2\frac{1}{8}$ *pp. Holograph, with address. 2 Seals. The decipherments of the ciphers shown above in brackets probably inserted by Sir R. Cecil. The cipher* Cl. *=Sir Robert Cecil. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

[1599-1600, ?Feb. 16.] **498.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 10. I got Sir Geo: Elphinstone to bring me quietly to the King in the Cabinet, where after some speeches I showed the King the letter under trust as it were, which he read every word. In the beginning almost of the letter he gave a sigh. Afterwards he smiled but as I thought with little sign of joy. When he read that the Archdukes send over a counsellor to take notice to her Majesty, etc., he then said the peace was agreed. I said not as he might perceive and so he read on. I hear that he is angry at some of the first part of the letter, which I shall

learn and advertise your Honour. I keep the letter safe and close and yet satisfy such as I found distrusted the King's hurt by the league.

The King has said that Westmoreland and Dacre must put him into England, as I hear, as also if he had maintainance for Westmoreland that he would seek to draw him hither.

97 (Sir Tho: Erskyn) will be worth the moving. He has errands at London and in France, and upon any motion unless he alter will come to Cl. (your Honour) and that the sooner I perceive. Yet he not knowing how he may be accepted will not offer this matter, but looks it is worth moving to him. Which sure it is in my opinion. It may be by others your Honour may know more, but I protest the matter is worth the motion.

I think so well and hope of such good by the employment of my friend as in my duty I wish 100 marks were not spared for a service as this may be against the rebel as in the margin of my letter your Honour may see. In these I humbly beseech your answer.

It is a strange matter to see what trafficking is with our countrymen and the Abbot of New Abbey, and to see such free recourse among them by the West Borders. What it may breed I know not. But if it be worth dealing in I have a friend will either take and deliver them or put them in our hands, so he know of correspondency and thanks.

If your Honour be means of some quiet favour to the late laird of Spott, he can do good service. For there is much in him and he has many friends and in time will be a Scotsman again. Therefore I commend him in all humbleness to your quiet favour. *Undated. Unsigned.*

¾ *p. In G. Nicolson's hand. No address or endorsement. The decipherments of the ciphers shown above in brackets probably inserted by Sir R. Cecil.*

Feb. 23. **499.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 13.

On this day "sennet" the laird of Newby (Johnstone by name) brought into this town in the night an English gentleman who kept his chamber all the day very secret and went abroad in the night. As I hear he spoke the King both here and at Hawton [*struck through and* Colinton *written over*], 4 miles from this town on Wednesday last, the King riding out that day on hunting for that purpose; and yesterday morn rode away again, whereof I have made my Lord Scrope advertisement, as I put no doubt but he shall discover him. He has been here before and is to be here again before Easter. The King, I hear, was angry he came from Dumfries asking him if he meant to make proclamation of his coming. If your Honour know nothing of the man or his errands, he had need to be better looked unto. For he is, I hear, afraid I should hear of him and the King has quietly complained on me that I meddle with that I need not; I was overhard and curious of his errand; yet he said I was honest; yet if I dealt thus still with him, he should be even with me. What he meant by these words I know not. I hear of another man that has spoken the King.

Mr. Dacre and his son do this day set forwards towards Dumfries, of which I have also certified my Lord Scrope. I cannot learn the cause

James VI.
1599-1600. of their going thither, though I do quietly hold familiar with them and sometime do them trifling pleasures for the advantage of her Majesty's service. But in truth I cannot find any such stuff in them as is much to be noted what they do.

I am again advertised that O'Donnell gave many thanks to a man of Scotland that carries him provisions and prayed him to continue his trade of furnishing and he hoped to make him a better mends hereafter than then he could, telling him in quiet that he would shortly be in England. Upon which I have now again written to my Lord Scrope to warn the country and the Isle of Man that the rebels' purpose may be prevented, if that be their intention, praying his lordship to do it secretly and wisely.

Sterling is gone again into Ireland to persuade McSorley to do services against Sir James, Angus's son, and with promise of reward if they do it, as especially to persuade McSorley and O'Donnell not to aid or meddle with Sir James. This Sterling is Sir Geo: Elphinstone's cousin. Whether he has any other errands or no I know not. It were worth a great deal to her Majesty's services that a friend that would discover the truth and sometimes the secrets of the traitors were employed. 2 or 300 French crowns would do it as before I wrote. By all advertisements I can hear that service so imports her Majesty as to have it done it should deserve and soon after requite my Lord of Argyll's employment and 97 employment as before I wrote.

Colonel Stewart, conferring with me about these matters of Ireland, accounted that 2000 Scotsmen for footmen with 3 or 400 Scots horse and 500 Highlanders to serve with our men against the rebels would by reason of the emulation between us and them and other causes cause more brave and desperate services be done with 5 or 6000 of ours with them than with 1400 [*sic*] either of ours [? or] of theirs alone [*sic*]. And he accounts he could get so many good men for her Majesty's services in case she and the King should employ him. I told him that her Majesty had I thought employed my Lord Mountjoy with such numbers as she thought would serve the turn, yet I thought good to advertise your Honour hereof. But the course with my Lord of Argyll and the bringing of the Islanders into blood with the rebel is the best course which the Earl may best do. For so the Islanders would suffer no provision to go to them then and daily make such incursions on them by sea and so spoil their countries as would divert their forces from ours to save their lands and goods they live on as our forces might with more ease enter the rebel's country or cause the rebel relent. It may please you to give some taste of her Majesty's pleasure herein. But I think, however it be, 97 (Sir Thomas Erskyne) will be worth moving to come in by your Honour, whether you agree or not. If either 42 (Argile) or 37 (Bothwell) were here some change would soon be in ⑯ (Scotland) I judge.

Here is a quiet speech that Bothwell is to return. The King yesterday rode to Lauder to the Lord Thirlestane's house, where the Earl of Cassillis and his Lady lodged him. This night he is with Sir Ro: Kerr in Teviotdale. Many are at their wits' end to think what may be the meaning of this journey, some judging one, some another thing. It is judged that Sir Ro: and Sir Geo: Home are the raisers

of the bruit of Bothwell's homecoming and that thereon now they intend to incense the King against some they judge to be in their contrary, my Lord of Mar and others.

The Lord Sanquhar is now reconciled to the King by Sir Ro: Kerr's means and for the King's honour was 2 or 3 days in this castle. Yesterday the King before he rode made a Council for the Isles matters. The Duke, Chancellor, Secretary, Sir Ja: Melville, Colonels Stewart and Balfour, Sir Ro: Kerr and Sir Geo: Home are the Councillors and they are to devise and set down a course for the Isles, how the King may subdue them, which is to be given in the Convention for allowance thereof. The King minds now again to go in person to them for countenancing the matter. And the Duke having found records that his predecessors had land in Angus's country is to have the same, if he can get it.

Now that the King understands that Beltries is dispatched he longs to see him and to understand the matter anent the peace and what her Majesty will do anent Tennant and Crawford, who, if they had them here, they would make strange recalling of what they have said and return all to device. For they account all the men that confess anything to us to be seduced thereunto. Edinburgh, 23 of February 1599. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

2¼ *pp. Holograph, with address. The decipherment of the ciphers shown above in brackets probably inserted by Sir R. Cecil. The cipher* 97 = *Sir Thomas Erskine. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "received at Richmond the 3 of March."

Feb. 26. **500.** LICENCE BY KING JAMES VI. IN FAVOUR OF HENRY LEE.

Vol. lxvi, No. 14.

The King, being informed by Mr. Henry Lee, subject and servitor to the Queen of England that he is presently to be employed by her in her wars in Ireland against her rebels, his suit to the King being to be furnished from his Majesty's country in certain necessaries proper for his voyage, such as victuals, lances, pistolets, steel bonnets, powder, lead and such other warlike instruments most fit for his purpose and that the same may be commodiously transported from Scotland, has duly considered the said suit and finding it to be for the advancement of the said Queen's affairs, has most willingly granted him full liberty and licence to buy, carry and transport from his dominions to Ireland for the service of the Queen only such instruments of war, victuals and other necessaries as he shall think expedient for his specified purpose. Licence moreover is given to any of the King's subjects who may please to accompany Lee or to depart out of his realm to that effect exonerating them of all penalties they may incur therethrough and dispensing with all acts and ordinances made to the contrary. All sheriffs, provosts, bailies of burghs, skippers, keepers of ports and others are charged not to trouble, stay or molest the said Henry Lee or any of his company. Given under our signet and subscribed with our hand, Holyroodhouse, 26 February, 1600. *Signed:* James R.

1 *p. Seal missing. Endorsed:* "Mr. Ligh his warrant of the King of Scotts."

James VI.
1599-1600. Feb. 29.

501. JAMES SEMPILL OF BELTRIES TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 16.

I have taken such order anent Doctor Tennant as I am content he be put to liberty upon the conditions already set down betwixt him and me, agreeable to the conference had with your Honour. Therefore it will please you that he may be enlarged with such good speed as his long imprisonment requires. London, last of Feb. 1599. *Signed:* J. Sympill of Beltreis.

¼ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Feb. 29.

502. JAMES SEMPILL OF BELTRIES TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 15.

Since that which I looked should have been my last I have had the occasion by conference with my good friend Mr. Campbell to remember you of my recommendation of him to your favour in his particular adoes; as also knowing by him of another of our countrymen, Mr. Hamilton, to be come hither for the like occasions touching himself and never acquainted with me heretofore, but that by report I know him to be held for an honest and religious man, of parents and friends both in Court and country of the best sort well known to myself and in conceit with the King as may content one of his place, and so far as in so short a time I can learn well affected to her Majesty and her State here. Upon which respects I could not but recommend him to your Honour, leaving all further trial to your wisdom and your favour towards him. Thus much on the point of my going this Friday at night. *Signed:* J. Sympill of Beltreis.

¾ *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1599. Ulmo. Feb. The Scottish Ambassador to my master. In favour of the Deane of Lymrycke."

1600.
Mar. 25.

503. GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 17.

Albeit here is yet no great matters of moment fallen out at the General Assembly at Montrose I have thought it my duty to advertise your Honour the effect of the conclusions thereof. The King laboured yet in more temperate manner than before to have had the Assembly to have consented to bishops, which they refusing to yield unto, he proponed to them then that there might be commissioners chosen *ad vitam aut culpam* to have vote in Parliament for the Kirk and in Council also. But the Assembly judging that that way the commissioners would challenge or have given unto them pre-eminence over their brethren would not in any sort so agree thereunto, but that the commissioners for this purpose should be but *annuatim*, from General Assembly to General Assembly yearly chosen of new, the like if the King will name them to be of such as the Kirk shall choose, and if the Kirk do name them, the King to choose the commissioners out of them. As this matter for this time is not urged by the King to his intended purpose, he intending to acquaint the Convention with this course for their allowance of the commissioners' votes in Parliament and Council;

1600. whereunto it is judged that in no case the Convention shall agree that any shall have vote with them in Council or Parliament as a third Estate unless they be so indeed or named bb. [bishops], abbots, etc. accustomed to have vote of old. And whereunto the nobility having their livings will never be brought to return them, as I can no way see how the King will effect his aimed at intent. But this and the Convention to the sequel. One willed the King to beware with these matters he reached for, telling him if they misgave him in the worst sort he might possibly feel the smart of it 7 years after. He said what help, if he fell to be a miserable King his subjects must be as miserable subjects. To these effects he was said unto and answered as I hear.

He has taken assurance between the Lindsays and Ogilvys and hopes to get them to submission for agreement.

Huntly comes exceeding strong to St. Johnstone and upon his own guard to avoid any "platt" to be there against him. And the train of the King's household is gone to the King for his guard at this time.

Though the King stayed upon Beltries's coming longer here than he meant, yet has he not taken time to hear Beltries at large, albeit Beltries waited on him at Montrose, such has the King's care been about his affairs for the Assembly and Convention. I do perceive there is indeed both the factions here labouring to have some of their own side employed for England by the King. But none can tell how it will be till the Convention end, that it be seen which side outshoot other, and maintenance found out for an Ambassador, which some would have to be a great one, and for the matter of moving her Majesty to declare the King to be her right and next heir and successor as I do hear, besides the dealings for assurance that the peace with Spain shall not reach to the King's prejudice, Ashfeild's matter, and others. Yet till further I cannot say whether these matters as other great matters in head will pass over and die or proceed. It is very doubtful whether Beltries shall here receive thanks or displeasure for his employment in England at the King's hands, by reason of some advertisements made against him out of England and of somebody's labours to persuade the King hardly on him. Besides the Treasurer intends to pursue him before the Lords of Session for the money of the gratuity disbursed by him without the Treasurer's hands. Thus much for the present, referring all others to the end of the Convention. Edinburgh, 25 of March 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1½ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

April 3. **504.** JAMES HUDSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 19. The Earl of Gowrie (Gower) is arrived here, of whom your Honour will be informed by her Majesty's Ambassador and of his suit and desire to kiss her Majesty's hands. He is one of the best accomplished for his age of that nation, both for learning, travel and good qualities. He is about 22 years of age and of comely personage. He has remained 6 years in his travels, but because he is so well commended to your Honour and has remained so firm in religion, I cease to trouble you further. *Undated. Signed:* Ja: Hudson.

James VI.
1600.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1600. 3 Apr. Mr. Geo: [*sic*] Hudson to my master. The Earl Gower arrived at London."

April 8. **505.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 20.

This bearer, Thomas Cuningham, of Campvere, coming hither to visit his friends and now returning through England homewards, carrying with him a horse which his cousin, the laird of Robertland, has given him, and having some money owing him in London, his brother John has desired me to pray your Honour to give him passport for his passage with his horse to Campvere and to entreat by your message (if need be) for him for his suit (?),* which for John's cause I could not but thus commend to you. What service the bearer can do you in Campvere your Honour may use him freely. For his brother John, who the last time he was at London missed your intended favour to him, will answer for his brother's honesty, diligence and duty to you in anything you shall employ him in. Edinburgh, 8 Aprilis 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

⅔ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

April 20. **506.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 21.

Your Honour's letter of the 1 hereof I received the 9 of the same. And on Monday last for that the King had sent Sir Geo: Elphinstone and the laird of Beltries before unto me to understand how the peace stood, the King having heard it should be agreed on and to his prejudice, I told the King the state of the peace as you had certified it to me, with a touch that your Honour therewithal wrote that where flying bruits ran that some conceived that such as wished the peace would also wish the Infanta to be held *pro sole oriente*, you thought no true Christian or honest English heart would harbour such a thought to have us subject to a Spaniard. This I did to try what he would say or discover anent his inward conceits and griefs at the peace, of which he has daily advertisements it must be to his prejudice and is in effect done. He said *factis contrariis*; as I judge esteeming the entertaining and going forward of the peace to be contrary; for he spake it sparingly, adding it would be a great advantage to the Spaniard that there should be a peace. For then he said they would have their Ambassadors plotting and trafficking in England for their advantage, which (he said) would be to his hurt. I said if it came to that her Majesty would find it out and do as she thought good. He said they might keep their dealings well enough from her knowledge and that our men in England would take money. He said he knew it and they had enough to give them, as it could not be but the peace would be greatly to their advantage and his prejudice. To these effects and almost very words he spoke with little show by his countenance that he is contented

* Obliterated.

1600. there should be any parley of peace at all, asking me suspiciously how it chanced that the peace was thus long in treating, as if he seemed (as I conceived) to know some mysteries or secrets in it. So as I find this peace is his greatest trouble and grief and fear, howsoever he conceal it. Beltries tells him still very honestly there is no cause for him to distrust it or to think that her Majesty will not acquaint him with the effects of it when it shall be to purpose. [*In margin:* On Thursday the King got advertisement that an English priest had openly in Latin to the Infanta declared that she was to establish the Catholics in England in peace; by the which the King says he had need to look to it if such declarations be and is in anger at it.] But the King has strong advertisements to the contrary and Beltries's adverse parties still persuade the King that he has not espied those secrets or done anything in England for his good, as they would have some of their own sent for more resolution and good to the King in this and other matters and with more certainty they say than Beltries has done, who at his first return hither was judged to have brought nothing yet now is thought to have brought great matters, which at the King's hands and by all other means they are discovering and are in suspicion of. In which Beltries partly writes I judge to your Honour now by these letters, which I have stayed for ever since Tuesday last, and thereupon deferred my letters thus long. Mr. David Wardlaw is to be sent up with Beltries's public letters within 2 or 3 days. This his letter he says is in private to your Honour, to which I refer you for this matter and others. Only I conceive that if the letters with Mr. David procure not some contented answer, that it will follow that some great embassage shall go from hence to her Majesty, as in my former I have long ago touched to your Honour partly. For preparing money for this matter the King, not aminded it should stay till the Convention, had appointed the Chancellor, Secretary and Sir Geo: Home and Mar, Kinloss and Sir Tho: Erskine to have been here on Tuesday last for advising and finding out the mean for furnishing of an Ambassador for England. The first 3 came but none of the other faction. The King went to Council with the 3 there and proponed the matter to them, who seeking to know of the King whom he would send and for what errands were answered by the King they should leave that to himself. He would find the man and errands. [*In margin:* The King's purpose of having an Ambassador in England is sure, what other outward errands soever they have for pretext, to traffic to make the King friends in England, so far as I can try and learn.] They seeing it so and hearing that by some advice from England this Ambassador should be employed and being advertised that upon a plot already laid by the laird of Spott, Mr. John Colville and Mr. Archibald Douglas for a general alteration here to draw the King from the grounds and courses he is on anent his aims and preparations for England, that her Majesty is to send an Ambassador hither for such an alteration as shall take the King from these his grounds, upon which grounds the Chamber side seem not to have laid the King, but the greatest of them, Sir Geo: Home by name, has by the laird of Beltries assured and sent me quiet word that at the next Convention they shall see his Majesty's meaning to be declared by Act of Convention to be no way meant against her Majesty or to dis-

James VI.
1600.

please her so long as she lives, and in that manner as they say shall content her Majesty in these behalfs and have assured me of this. The Chamber side, seeing the King reserve the persons and errands from them and not aminded to advance such course as is laid by Mar's side, put over the matter to the coming of my Lord of Mar and that side with gentle touch to the King that they were his Councillors and for his good and their duties to him to give him their best advices they desired to know the man and matter, and so left it, purposing to give no furtherance for the mean but for such person and errands as they like of and shall be for them. In which case if they like the errands and the person they will find the mean, which is 4000*l.* sterling the King seeks. For what purposes the sum should be so great I know not. It is judged the errands shall be to move her Majesty to declare his title, or for conference to clear it without publication, or for plain opposition to the peace and stay of it. With which matters the Chamber seem they would not have the King deal, as doubting it will offend her Majesty and do the King no good. If the Chamber side prevail, then they will avoid these great errands and have such as shall be of their choice employed in more plausible matters. Thus the 2 factions are in this at privy strife and have contrary intentions and are drawing home their friends to make them strong, with both of them desirous to have her Majesty's favour and the King thereby to overshoot others. It seems the King keeps both their counsels and thinks it policy to uphold them both, having said that it is her Majesty's policy to have and uphold 2 factions, one for the encounter of another, that so she may overrule them both with ease and at her pleasure. The Chamber side are drawing home the Earl of Gowrie, my Lord Home and others, and Mar's side the Earl of Argyll and others, as I see no other but they are fast going on to the height of their displeasures. The issue will show it, to which I refer all this matter. Edinburgh, 20 Aprilis 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1¾ *pp. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "With the copy of the band of Association made in anno '99; and the copy of the Act of the Convention at St. Johnstone."

The enclosure in the preceding letter.

(Act of the Convention at St. Johnstone.)

Vol. lxvi, No. 24.

The Estates presently convened remembering that in the Convention holden at Edinburgh the [*blank*] day of December last past it was agreed by universal consent of the Estates then convened that his Majesty's honourable "adois" should be supplied and to that effect required a more frequent Convention to be appointed, which being presently assembled for furtherance of the honourable errand proponed to them by his Majesty and to the effect that the burden of his Majesty's supply should not be laid upon the poor commons and labourers of the ground but they should be free therefrom, have therefore agreed to the overture following: that the whole country shall be disposed as it were in a thousand persons and each person to pay a particular sum, which all being conjoined will accomplish a total sum to be appointed for the relief of the foresaid errand, for the better effectuating whereof that commission be given to each sheriff having four assessors to him in

1600. each shire to make particular estimation of every man's substance to "landwart" that by due proportion every man be justly burdened with his own part of the whole sum and the sheriff and his assessors to report their proceedings to such commissioners as by the Estates shall be appointed to that effect to sit in Edinburgh. Which commissioners having considered every sheriff's particular trial and having conjoined the whole they shall make deduction or augmentation in the particulars as they find the whole to exceed or to be less nor the whole total sum remitting always the particular quantity of the sum to be collected in manner abovewritten, terms of payment, manner of employment, security for the keeping and all other circumstances to the next Convention appointed by his Majesty to the effect foresaid to be holden at Edinburgh 20 June. Remember that the burghs shall be always excepted from this commission given to the sheriffs, which burghs shall be stinted by themselves in old manner. And if at the next Convention any better overture may be found as good always for satisfying of his honourable errand and with as great ease to his subjects, the same shall be accepted and no further of this overture prosecuted and no kind of exception.

½ *p. In George Nicolson's hand. Endorsed by him:* "Copy of the Act of the Convention at St. Johnston. To effect and carry this away by vote the King drew in the whole Lords, the officers of Estate, Sir Ro: Kerr, Sir Ro: Melville and others, contrary to the order there appointed of 6 only of every Estate to have voted for the rest. Against this Act the laird of Wemes for the barins and John Robertson for the burghs protested they dissented from the Act and overture. So as the next Convention will be the conclusion of this matter or breeder of greater inconvenients."

April 29. **507.** JAMES SEMPILL OF BELTRIES TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 22.

I had once decreed with myself in the depth of my own affections to have remembered and renewed to her Majesty's self by a letter my more than well deserved vow of service to her. But fearing presumption by writing and knowing of so sufficient a mediator as your Honour's self I chose the last.

I delivered with her Majesty's letters her most grave and loving counsels to his Highness anent sundry points I hope as yet not slipped her Majesty's memory, which he was so far from misconstruing that he was rather in mistrust of my report that they were so respectively uttered by her Majesty; an argument that either she has not so graciously and plainly dealt with all or some [of] his Majesty's ministers as with me (my hap but not my merit) or that they have not all reported so gratefully her Majesty's gracious dealing as became them. I reaped those fruits of my report that if each instrument would do his due in his own place their Majesties' friendship (praised be God) might be both continued and increased.

At the Convention lately held at St. Johnstone I gave this fair proof of my foresaid affection, that immediately before the meeting I

James VI.
1600. said to his Majesty. "Sire, your public service now ceased into me, I am to entreat your Majesty in one point as her Majesty's agent." "What is that?" said he. "I was" (said I) "advertised at London that in your late Convention held with your Estates in the treating of English matters some words escaped men's mouths neither so reverently nor pertinently as became them touching her Majesty's age, health and death, words" (said I) "Sire, neither of themselves true, if I be true to whom you have trusted your affairs that way, nor yet being true, able to serve your Majesty to any good use. And now, Sire, the like argument being in hand, I wish your Majesty should both speak yourself and cause others speak in terms of reverence." The first part he denied, and for witnessing of the last his Majesty willed me to be there present to hear what he should say.

This point coming in hand, his Majesty certified them all that touching England he had no other intention than according to his expectation to make provision of such things as became all princes to have for their own particular use. As to her Majesty he would have nothing moved concerning her age, her health, her death, seeing neither age nor youth were the true cause of long life, nor death, but God only working in them at His pleasure. And therefore would do no other ways in that respect than if her Majesty should live with both himself and his son as she easily might if it pleased God. And for a lively precedent of his Majesty's meaning, after many protestations, he remembered them of his own crowning before time, his mother being yet alive, for which he thanked them in as much as if they should crown his son now in his own time. And as he was not to allow of neither of those, so should he be as far from aspiring to the other before his time, keeping ever that Christian rule to do as he would be done by. This is the sum.

The Convention for this time being dismissed, his Majesty demanded my opinion anent his proceeding. My answer I remit to the consideration of her most excellent wisdom whom it touches. But I am assured who had heard it as I should have judged the best as I.

The Queen likewise entering with me for such purpose that had passed betwixt her Majesty and me anent her, I told her the truth because the truth was the best. She likewise by the precedent of others' reports, whom she plainly named to me, was hardly induced to believe me; but once believing, I found her Majesty of as princely respect as range. God grant servants a greater conformity with their princes' good humours.

And to mix *seria jocis* the Prince of most high expectation, being asked of me why he did not use commendations to the Queen, her Majesty of England, by me, he answered more than for his age: "Why did not you acquaint me with your going hither" [*sic*]. And so the fault was mine. Which answer made his father being present heartily laugh as it merited.

Thus much, Sir, and more than this for beginning. But this and more than this shall not end my dutiful affection to her Majesty's service for conserving their happy amity, as upon better grounds either to be given from any in her Majesty's name, or to be apprehended

1600. happily by me I shall give better proof. Holyroodhouse. April 29, 1600. *Signed:* J. Sympill of Beltreis.

2 *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

April 29. **508.** JAMES SEMPILL OF BELTRIES TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 23.

His Majesty not being so fully satisfied in some points by her Majesty's letter at my return as he expected, conform to her promise reported to him from me, has willed me further to insist with her Majesty by your means, to whom (as pertinent to your Honour's place) his Highness directed me at my first, for sufficient clearing of those doubts as a "pendicle" of my late employment, especially touching the peace and Crawford the Scot.

As touching the peace. Her Majesty promised divers times to give his Highness assurance by her own letters that, when she should see any likelihood of the performance thereof, his Majesty should have timely advertisement of all their proceedings. Which promise neither being contained in her letters, nor yet any direct advertisement come since from her by any of her own ministers, and the time withal so quickly approaching for the conclusion thereof, his Majesty now looks for the present performance of that which was and should have been then promised.

His Highness's interest in this has oft times been cleared by me to her Majesty and is (according to his present declaration) not so much for any mislike of the matter in general, being most heartily contented that all Christian princes should be joined in friendship and amity, but that he thinks himself in this particular not a little overlooked both in ceremony and the substance thereof, so "fremmedly" dealt with in the ceremony as if he were no friend beside the custom of all neighbour princes joined in friendship either by blood or league, his Highness being by both, the dearest and nearest prince living to her Majesty, or (being held as a friend) so contemptuously as not to be accounted of, nor so much as once acquainted with the matter. And in the substance likeways, the matter being of such weight as is the packing up of this peace with so dangerous an enemy, whereby not only this whole Isle may be interested and hurt in matters of religion, but also such conditions may be on the one hand waived, or on the other neglected, as may be prejudicial to his Majesty in particular and so contrary to their league. Both which respects may sufficiently instruct her Majesty in the necessity of acquainting his Highness not only with the public ceremony, but even with all the particular conditions either craved or to be concluded from the beginning in due time. Which being otherways thus "poisted" out beside his Majesty's knowledge must justly persuade his Highness that her Majesty's causeless jealousies from time to time have some other drift than he is yet aware of; who of his part (to give you his Majesty's own words) for his behaviour to her Majesty he dare be answerable both to God and man. And so if the bridle shall be loosed to jealousies on both hands, who may expect but that the performance of this peace in such a form may produce in end as bad effects in the North as good in the South.

James VI.
1600.

As touching Crawford. His Majesty craving his return by me as his own subject, whose retaining could serve to no better use than to revive either such old calumnies as were by him and others invented, or to invent the like of new, or else that her Majesty should give in her own letters a sufficient reason of his retention, it was first answered by her that she would write thereanent. Afterwards her Majesty was contented to dismiss him upon condition that he should neither remain in England nor return to Scotland but go elsewhere as he list if the King would so accord. To which her Majesty's overture reported by me, as is said, his Highness, most willing in this (as in all other matters he has ever been) to give sufficient proof of his tender affection towards her Majesty and honourable regard to their amity, has willingly conformed himself, providing that as quick execution and performance follow on her Majesty's part as acceptance of his, and so no further matter of dispute to be had hereafter in this point.

Furthermore his Majesty has willed me to certify your Honour, and you her Majesty, anent that hunting accident so ofttimes and by so many treated of, that seeing no justice is done to his people, who daily cease not to importune and almost exclaim against him, their friends being slain, others taken and dismissed upon bonds, their bonds still kept as if they had been lawful prisoners, and justice withholden on your part, just revenge on his; so that the whole blame is cast on his Majesty's imbecility for not permitting his subjects redress themselves, justice being refused. Upon which respects his Majesty will no more be answerable for his Borders in that part, unless such answer be returned as is conform to reason.

Thus much, Sir, by his Majesty's direction, whereunto I expect her Majesty's answers by you to his Highness's use, and even such as may tend to his better satisfaction and for the ending of all such points as have been moved by me and others, to the increase of their Majesties' amity and encouragement of us their ministers to go forward in all good offices for the furtherance thereof, of which number though I be the smallest I shall not be found slowest. Edinburgh, April 29, 1600. *Signed:* J. Sympill of Beltreis.

2 *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal broken. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "By Mr. Wardlowe, received the 9 of May."

May 2. **509.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 25.

On Tuesday last I imparted to the King the state of the peace and news of my Lord of Ormonde's taking treacherously. To the first he said the Archduke's answer was something rough and that he thought the peace would be long in ending; seeming well pleased that he was advertised and understood it was no otherways, so far as I could by his gesture and countenance perceive. To the other part, for the taking of my Lord of Ormonde, he asked me if it were no otherways, smiling as if he thought there was some other matter in it, and asked me where my Lord Mountjoy was, what he did and what forces he had, as I thought very suspiciously as if he judged or knew something in that, saying he had but small numbers for that service, and so left these,

1600. asking me if her Majesty was to send an Ambassador hither. I said no. He said, yet they said so on the Borders, adding, if she sent any, he wished they might be honest, plain and not too curious, thereby to do them both evil offices as some had done. I said I had had some taste of all their directions that were sent hither these 20 years and more and was sure their employments never tended but to entertain intelligence and negotiate ordinary affairs as they fell out between her Majesty and him, and when they dealt with his subjects were to persuade them to his obedience. He said it was always so said and he thought her Majesty meant no other; yet what some of them had done he knew, adding it was not for nought that the Bishop of Ross used to say that he was sure that there was a place reserved in hell for Ambassadors. Concluding, he wished if she sent any that they might be honest and plain and not too curious, so he said they might do them both best offices, and so left me. I have understood since that the King said he knew the last year that Ormonde was this year to be voluntarily taken and knew of his taking ere I told it him. It is also here whispered that our men are to take an Irish strength, of which some wished advertisement might be made to warn them. This I hear, yet leave them all to the other advertisements which I laboured for and hope are made your Honour, desiring secrecy to them for continuing their endeavours.

There is one Fergusson (and not Sterling) presently in Ireland with letters from the King to O'Donnell to dissuade him to aid or meddle with Sir James MacConnell. The last letters sent with Sterling 99 tells me were to Tyrone and not O'Donnell. Whereon Tyrone wishing the King would also write to O'Donnell, lest he thought much he was overseen and not Tyrone, this messenger is sent with this letter and errand only. I have written with James Sempill for his safe passage, upon sight of your licence to Beltries for him to that effect, and upon promise he shall use his voyage for her Majesty's service and advantage here and there so far as he can.

I do hear by some inward with 97 that the Dean of Limerick (Mr. Dennis Campbell) should be called for to London for "platting" how my Lord of Argyll and Scots forces may be drawn to serve her Majesty. In which I judge 97 thinks his overtures rejected and so is not pleased.

Yesterday the King went over the water to Falkland and is not to be here only for a day or 2, until the Convention. The Queen remains here and apparently is forward with child.

On Monday the King going to the hunting Mr. Wm. Fowler prepared the King a banquet where my Lord Home was also and had a kiss of the King's hands at Restalrig (Lesteirick) and was exceedingly well received and there banqueted, the King's household being also there in their arms skirmishing to welcome him home. He stayed but that night and departed the next day home again. He has commended her Majesty exceeding highly to the King and showed him what good memory she had on him, which has much pleased the King and done good. Some judge he has some secret commission from the French King to the King and is shortly to return again to France.

The undutiful creeping in of Englishmen continues. For on Sunday last one was quietly conveyed (as I hear) into the Court to

James VI.
1600.

the King and there have been much quiet stirs how to get money to reward him with. A short time may discover the pack and their errands, which God grant.

For this Estate it is still quiet, the trifling accustomed news of their petty troubles not worth writing on. The 2 factions no whit decline at all, yet I leave them to their events which must needs be dangerous in time; howsoever yet they are but in their emulations. All others also I leave to Mr. David Wardlaw's coming and letters with him, who sets forward this day towards your Honour, finding no other but if any contentment be given and though it be in the less measure to the letters with him, with some taste aforehand to 99 or me to be showed, that all will be well and though it be in never so general terms, the intended embassage may stay or be turned to more plausible errands than I do hear some intend. Edinburgh, 2 May 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1½ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seals. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk. The cipher* 97 = *Sir Thomas Erskine;* 99 = *James Sempill of Beltries.*

May 5. **510**. BOND BY ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

Addit. MSS. 12504, fo. 217.

Apud Lond. quinto die Maii, anno 1600.

The said day I Archibald Douglas, gentleman, of the realm of Scotland, by these presents do acknowledge myself to have borrowed from John Webber, proctor to Mr. Doctor Cæsar, Judge of the Admiralty, the sum of 40*s.* sterling to be repaid betwixt the day and date hereof and the 20th of the said month without further delay. In witness whereof I have subscribed these presents with my hand at the Doctors Commons, day and year above written. *Signed:* A. Douglas with my hand.

½ *p. Holograph. Endorsed.*

May 14. **511**. ROGER ASTON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 26.

Since my departing from you I have travailed very earnestly to discharge my duty in the commission directed to me by her Majesty for the transporting of some deer to the King, which I hope shall be performed to her good pleasure and the contentment of the King. Having committed the charge of the taking of the deer to some friends of my own, I returned to these parts looking daily for their coming. I have signified to the King her Majesty's good pleasure both in this and all other wherein she may give him a proof of her good will and care towards him, which he has promised to acknowledge by his own letters.

Since my return I have been earnest to understand the estate of all matters here, but their proceedings are so uncertain as I can set down no resolute course. I find two factions contending and the whole country in a general discontentment with the present government and the daily extraordinary charge that is laid upon them, chiefly of this

sum that is to be craved at the next Convention, the 20 of the next month. In the meantime the King labours all such as he thinks may be an impediment to this intent, chiefly some barons and burgesses that have been the stay and impediment that these matters passed not before. The chiefest matter that occupies the minds of men here is the resolution that is taken to remove the Prince from the Earl of Mar and to bring him up with the King. If it be followed out it is thought it will be perilous both to the one and other, chiefly to the King. This is not yet done, neither do many think it will be done. This and all other I leave to time and Mr. Nicolson's information, with whom I shall converse in all things that attain to her Majesty's service, as though it pleased her Highness to take some hard opinion of me undeserved, yet I shall never omit any part of duty that appertains to a loyal and obedient subject ever ready to the hazard of my life to do her service. And, Sir, for the favour I have received of you I do render you most humble thanks, protesting before God and man I shall never be unthankful, but with the hazard of my life I shall serve you, only protesting you will do me that favour that I may be thought of as I have and shall deserve, first to her Highness and next to yourself, and that you will retain me in her gracious favour, which is the only comfort I have. I will not trouble your Honour with long letter, only to discharge my duty and express my inward thoughts. All things that may concern her Majesty's service I shall communicate with Mr. Nicolson, who I find very careful for his charge but not in so good opinion here as he was at my last departing from hence. He is thought to be over curious and busy in his advertisements, giving him the blame of her Majesty's discontentment, alleging he does evil offices and that his room is better than his company. Edinburgh, the 14 of May. *Signed:* Roger Aston.

2 *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal of arms. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1600, May 14."

May 15. **512.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 27.

No matters of great moment have fallen out since my last. The King is now hunting in Angus and to be here on Tuesday next. It is now again hotly whispered that the King is to draw the young Prince from Mar and his other children to his own keeping; of which the Earl does not take direct knowledge nor the King make motion so far as I hear to him as yet. On Monday a friend of my Lord of Mar's entered into conference with the Queen thereanent, giving her a taste that it was said she was the motioner of this. She said she once intended and laboured for it but now did not nor would not, but let the King do as he pleased. If it be moved, as it is sure intended, Mar cannot be discharged to deliver the Prince without Parliament, it will be alleged. So that when this comes to the point more matter may arise thereon. I understand the King of late in his going to the Prince is very curious to possess him with a revenging mind against such as were the late Queen's enemies and banishers out of this country and to beware he never trust them nor take any counsel of them, etc. Considering this,

James VI.
1600. the feuds here and 2 great factions with 16 (King of Scots) and 17 (Queen of Scots) little liking of others' courses (I dare write no more) and the matter of seeking 100,000 crowns and the country also to be charged with buying arms, which sums are in the wisest men's sight not to be had in all Scotland, for sure there is not so much Scots coin in the land, which is repined at before they be put to the charge, I say considering these and the weak and corrupted government here, this Estate is in not only almost present confusion but under daily danger of huge troubles, as I see not but with the grave sorts these great intentions of the King's provision are thought to little effect, as it is indeed; yet there is one conceit entered into the barons' and some men's hearts that if the King get not England, England will conquer them and never think it safe by reason of his title till he be overthrown or removed; and this is persuaded them to draw them to seek the King's advancement to England after her Majesty for their own safeties. I am told, but in great secret, that the King being in his cabinet before the Convention at St. Johnstone, labouring with some few of his Council to overture the effecting of his desire for money and having his country armed and in readiness, he said he would have these provided against her Majesty's death [*in margin:* I beseech your Honour keep this secret.] and before as occasion should be offered. This is kept very secret and mused upon, but too high for me to meddle with if it be true as it is told to me by one of credit.

On Monday 2 Emdeners came into Leith showing that a small Dunkirker of 16 chalders with 30 musketeers had robbed them and robbed Englishmen and burnt one ship. Hereon I commended this matter to the Chancellor, Secretary and others of the Council to provide remedy for that the Dunkirker was on their coast as I heard. The next day they went to Council and the Lord Secretary showed me they had appointed this town to send out 2 boats with 60 musketeers to seek and try if they were here at the back of May as I heard they were, and to see if they could get them at advantage and take them. It is judged to be the boat that the last summer took the ship of Berwick before Sir William Bowes came hither.

Sir John Carmichael, the King's Warden of the West Marches, gave me this letter enclosed requesting me to haste it to your Honour and showing me he had plainly and truly acquainted you therein with the necessity that regard be had in time to that Border for the preservation of the amity. He required that one Musgrave may be delivered him for redress to the King's subjects. He was so plain with me that he showed me that Mr. Lowther is very willing and knows the best ways how to settle that March in quietness, so his force or authority might serve; but his force being small and his authority less, being but a deputy, he is not able to perform his good mind and devise for the effecting thereof, unless her Majesty supply him in both. Which if she shall do in any measure, he dare answer, he says, that that Border shall be by them 2 settled in great quietness to the contentment of both princes and good of their subjects. But if her Majesty do not that whereby her officers may make him redress, as he does her Majesty, he cannot possibly do the good he would but must leave all, as he must do if he cannot get one Musgrave, he said, and therefore

prayed me to write that it would please your Honour to send direction to the Justices that Mr. Lowther may have that man to deliver him to be used only by him for redress and justice to the King's subjects that he has offended and to be returned again also to answer our justice laws when need shall require and as shall be meet. Thus much from Sir John. He has given good proof of his affection to her Majesty's service and intends still to do so to his utmost power, he protests. But as he says to me, so I know that if he give us justice and get not the like of us, he will be here slandered to be partial, and to forbear it at our hands for other respects than he ever looked for, this country having him in suspicion that he delivered not O'Rourke but for advantage to himself; and how easily the best may be brought to suspect him I remit; as also he conceives your Honour will easily judge how much some may think with him for this his plainness with you herein, and conceal it for avoiding the raising of emulation on our Borders against him to the hindrance of his good meaning; and yet so handle the matter as without using his name those matters shall be repaired. In which I am loth also to be known to be his certifier of these things, though for her Majesty's service I can do no less than write what he has imparted to me; for at some hands I find and I doubt not your Honour sees I am far mistaken.

(Doctor Harris)* is much suspected to have very secret and high employment, but because I can learn no particulars I have thus long forborne to write of him.

One has told WP (Nicholson) in great secret that 16 (K. of Scots) has some way sent up that WP (Nicholson) should say win Cl. (your Honour) and win ⑫ (England) for Cl. (your Honour) commands 12 (her Majesty) and all there. If this be, WP (Nicholson) says it is a most untrue and devilish device. And if 16 (the K.) deal against WP (Nicholson) in such sort, he looks for more. From which he prays God to defend him. Yet he could have favour if he would, for all this, and though he had done them greater displeasure.

To-morrow the Council are to advise anent the next Convention, on which Convention great matters depend as the sending of Ambassadors to France and England. Yet the good dispatch of Mr. David Wardlaw is hoped may stay all sending to England till they send for the gratuity again.

A great councillor told me he heard there be 3 ships and a bishop come from Spain to our rebels in Ireland, and that for certain Spanish aid was to be sent them before or at Lammas. Another councillor told me that the Spaniard would comprehend in the peace with them at their now meeting Tyrone and his complices. I hear that my Lord of Ormonde, who they would here have to be suspected for what policy I know not, and Tyrone's son are to be sent to Spain, and that Tyrone has sent McSorley forces to fight men that they say here are in Lough Foyle.

I am told by a councillor in secret that the King is angry at me and intends to "flite" with me, seeming that he gives it to my advertisements that her Majesty is so cold and suspicious with him. I hear

* Represented in MS. by a symbol.

James VI.
1600.

also that one should advise to discharge me and say it were better any other in England than I were here, and though it were a Councillor, I was so curious to learn everything they did. The King said what devil meant his subjects that they were not wary with me, adding he would see if he could get me disliked at home and so quit on me. It is told the King that Mr. Lee met me at four of the clock in the morning and that I advertised of him and I hear Mr. Lee's friends have advertised this. I hear he got a ring but more of him I cannot learn. Neither of these are true, though I know the King is most angry at me for him. At Edinburgh, 15 May 1600. *Unsigned.*

Postscript. This town musters are deferred till the King come.

2½ *pp. In G. Nicolson's hand, with address. The decipherments of the ciphers shown above in brackets probably inserted by Sir R. Cecil. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1600, May 15. Mr. Nicholson to my master from Edenburgh. Received the 21 at London."

May 27. **513.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 28.

Yesterday I received your Honour's letters of the 19 hereof after the King going from hence towards Linlithgow, Mr. Wardlaw being come hither the 25 hereof. This day, God willing, I shall go to Linlithgow to the King and impart to him her Majesty's answers to the matters carried up by Mr. David Wardlaw and as well as I can mark and advertise his acceptance thereof with diligence, as I shall cause others also do. Enclosed I send you a copy of the last letter written from Tyrone to the King which I drew out of the very letter. 99 gave it me to that purpose and is well inclined to the best. By the next he also will write what he thinks may be "stedefull." And so will 98 for I will not omit them.

Saunders Browne sending and I writing to Hull to the searcher and mayor there for the muskets that the searcher took, which were intended for the King's household, for which the great complaints and stirs being here made, your lordships of her Majesty's Council gave commandment in her Majesty's name by your lordships' letters of the 22 of September last to the searcher to deliver them by inventory to the then mayor there to be consigned and sent into my hands to be restored to the owner Saunders Browne. With which upon your letter signifying the same to me I acquainted the King, who was well pleased and satisfied therewith, as the merchant was also and King's household, and so thereby then stayed these malcontents here; assuring them her Majesty had directed the muskets to be delivered and meant that his subjects there should be no worse used in England than she would have hers here.

Nevertheless, Anthony Atkinson the said searcher neither then nor yet has given them into the mayor's hands as your lordships had directed him, nor will yet do it, but refuses to deliver them and has written to me that without new direction he will not deliver them, alleging he has satisfied my Lord Treasurer and your Honour, and Mr. Aston, the King's Ambassador, and Mr. Hudson, the King's agent, as he writes them, (which Mr. Aston denies) with his just detention

1600. of them, etc. Upon this his refusal, but that I pacify and promise them again, being sure that her Majesty notwithstanding his allegements will have that performed, I told the King in her Majesty's name and your lordships of the Council, here would be new stirs again about that matter and practisers and traffickers would make the worst use thereof. For avoiding whereof and performing what I told the King in her Majesty's name, it may please and I humbly beseech your Honour that by new and strait charge he may be commanded to send them to me to be delivered the owner and that with speed for avoiding all further inconveniences. Mr. Atkinson values them but at ten pounds, too small a matter to stand upon with the King and country. He may daily almost send them without his charge or trouble, but will not I judge unless he be both reproved for his disobedience of your lordship's direction given him in her Majesty's name and for his now refusal, and also peremptorily charged now again to send them to me safe and in as good order as he took them.

To-morrow the King goes to Stirling and so into Fife to Falkland and returns not till the 10 of the next. It is now strongly looked for and bruited that he shall return to this town with the Prince, who was lately sick in the measles and now well. Sir Geo: Home, Sir Geo: Elphinstone and others will now go this night to him and attend him better, finding that Sir Thomas Erskine (in whom there is much) his late and only attendance of the King has been much to their disadvantage, and there will by more diligent attendance amend it. Sir Robert Kerr, having also of late given place in like sort, finds the like and by his friends is written for and comes to the King to attend also. The Cranstons are to answer the law also the 12 of the next and are upon caution to be at liberty till then; and some secret motions have been made to the King that, where for some private affairs he is to send Doctor Herries and wants money to do it with, that he might and should have of the laird of Cranston a thousand crowns to give Doctor Herries to free the laird. This was almost quietly effected; but Sir Robert Kerr's friends getting notice of it have stayed it and Sir Robert is to come to attend the King to prevent this and the like "platts" to be made in his contrary. So that between the factions in the Chamber there is now a fresh private contention, as thus I hear it.

The King has since his return hither on Tuesday last had cabinet councils anent handling of matters the next Convention, etc. and concluded nothing. So as those matters continue till then, the wisest fearing then some troubles among themselves. Gowrie has seen the Queen and King here and is by his friends' advices at home retired to be a beholder of the issue of these many suspicions, yet sure to the Chamber's side and Chancellor's. Argyll is gone back and defers his return also to the end of these matters and the King's journey to the Isles. The very wisest wish themselves out of the country till these storms or appearances of storms be past. For the abundance of the particulars here I leave them as of least moment here, every enemy being so wary of another; only the changes anent them are strange. Sir Jo: Lindsay since the King returned one day was commanded to

James VI. 1600.

ward in this town, the next day to general ward where he pleased on this side the Forth and the 3[rd] day to Finavon, his brother's house, and others in like sort to changeable days, etc., as if I should send your Honour these Acts of Council they would serve to nothing but to show nothing but changeableness as the wind in their counsels and courses. All others to my next. Edinburgh, the 27 of May 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1½ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seals. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk. The cipher* 99 = *James Sempill of Beltries;* 98 = *Roger Aston.*

The enclosure in the preceding letter.

(The Earl of Tyrone to King James.)

Vol. lxvi, No. 28[1].

Your Majesty's letters I received the 10 of April according to our Catholic computation, whereby I understood fully the signification of your Highness's accustomed good will and princely affection towards me, insomuch that I cannot by words express the obligation by which I acknowledge myself bound to your Majesty. Yet in my mind I will always keep the impression thereof, which in effect I will show when occasion shall be offered. In the meantime your Highness's will lately expressed shall be inviolably fulfilled and publicly "edicted" according [to] your direction, assuring you that no man's bad behaviour or abuses whatsoever by my consent, help, furtherance or tolerance shall be supported. Of the state of this country may it please your Majesty to understand that lately I returned from my Munster (Monster) journey, wherein only I lost a nobleman, whose temerity was rather cause than any necessity that he had to endanger him. For he for pleasure's sake to view places was met by the Governor of Munster having a hundred or two of horse, Maguire only accompanied with 10 or 12, who with his own hands killed the Governor of Munster named Sir Warham St. Leger (Warren Selenger) and 2 more, by whom he himself was slain. So in all my journey in Leinster and Munster I received no other harm, neither did I meet with any that could find in themselves to proffer any kind of resistance, though the Queen's forces in Leinster and Munster and in other parts were together, thinking to disturb my going forward. I brought pledges from Munster and Leinster and procured many noblemen that held with the Queen to join with me in this action. The English are directed for Lough Foyle there to place some garrisons whereby they think (all other means wrought for our destruction failing them) to see our utter extirpation. Yet I hope in God therein they shall find more difficulty than in anything by them hitherto attempted, and perhaps such misery and misfortune as shall be able to terrify them from further attempting the maintenance of these wars. I will deal with O'Donnell with all earnestness that he may be conformable to your Highness's request. From my camp, the 10 of April 1600. O'Neill.

Directed thus. To the King of Scots most excellent Majesty these be delivered.

1 *p. Copy in G. Nicolson's hand. Endorsed:* "Copy of Tyrone's letter to the King of Scots. 1600."

James VI. 1600. May 29.

514. George Nicolson to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxvi, No. 29.

On Tuesday I went to Linlithgow and yesterday morn spoke the King there, showing him her Majesty's answer; to which he replied thus as near as I can set them down to the effects following: that her Majesty's answer was but a part of that he wrote for; that she had advertised him of her proceedings in the peace; but not that she had promised or would do so, which point he said he specially wrote for, adding that Beltries's saying to him that she had done so was nothing to him, he being his servant. For she might say if she pleased he lied and advertise him no more. But he said his desire was that he should have been certified that she had said and would do so. I said if her Majesty had not meant so, apparently she would never thus truly have advertised him thus far of it. He said he thought so too, yet what then? He was not answered to the point he wrote of, and so read on. When he came to that part mentioning the employment of his servants in foreign parts, he swore it was not so. He deserved no such implication nor would be contented to be so slandered; protested he defied to be held so unhonest or not to be believed by former protestations to that point; saying what Bothwell, Colville or such did, he was not to be charged with more than her Majesty with anything Westmoreland should do, they being no more his servants than Westmoreland is now hers; as also that he defied all the trials that could be made any way to find him guilty of such imputation and would not endure any such imputation, but have satisfaction in that point; yet in end passed it over entirely, saying there was no reason why that point (which he said was not) should be "cassen" up to him as a cause to be more strange with him in the peace. He said he need not doubt him that she was in more kindness with the Archduke and Infanta than he. I said no. He was in peace with them and his subjects had free traffic and ours were spoiled by the Dunkirkers, as he knew, and this treaty if it took effect would but make us therein in like state with them as he was. What of that, he said, they were yet in wars with us? But he knew what they meant him, protesting her Majesty had no cause nor should never have to doubt him. For he should keep clear in that point both by deed and word. Then coming to the matter of Crawford, he said, what will she do with him? Keep him and others to be witnesses against him? He cared not how many were kept, for he never was nor will be guilty in any such deed or thought may hurt her or prejudge him. For the hunting accident he was beginning to take at the words *tamquam causam etc.* and so would have left reading the rest. But I said it might be thought so. For her Majesty had ever offered him trial, but it ever stayed on his side, and so read it out. He said the one of them, meaning Mr. Woodrington, was a vain, foolish, rash young boy. I said he was a young gentleman and would mend in what was to be mended and make a good man. He said he was able to prove that he had bragged that Bothwell was to come in and brave it and used other vain words, adding it were good for him he were laid up in prison to make him know himself, and said her Majesty might have punished this fact, she knew it well enough, and said little more to this matter but seems in my judgment to attend

James VI.
1600.

for the trial, concluding for his part he never did nor would do anything to displease her Majesty, judge on him what she pleased. And so left these matters.

Then he complained of the detaining of the muskets, saying upon his honour they were for his household; that the searcher had used and lent them to be shot in at shows upon bravadoes that he had and would keep them; that he stood not upon their worth but his honour, that was openly seen interested therein by their violent taking, detention and vainglorious using now of them; and that he should be told they should be restored and now refused, he thought it strange dealing, charging me to have told it him in her Majesty's name. Which I granted, showing him Atkinson's letter to me, which he read, praying him to note it was Atkinson's and not her Majesty's pleasure they were detained, and that I had written up for new commandment to be sent Atkinson to send them to me. He said if they came not, seeing he had complained on it and that her Majesty's order given for the restoring of them was not obeyed, the ships of Hull should pay for them, and so prayed me write for them and let him know plainly whether he should have them [or] not, saying her subjects neither had been nor should be so used here by his officers if he can get any right or preserve his honour. I told Mr. Aston how Mr. Atkinson had used his name in the letter, that the King read it, willing him therefore to excuse himself, which he did. Whereon the King again spoke to me in his hearing for them, which I have thought good to commend to your Honour's good care that the muskets may be sent as my last of the 27 hereof I wrote to you. Otherways I assure you her Majesty's subjects of that place will be troubled here again, which, as the time is, were very unmeet should be for 19 muskets; praying your Honour to cause speedy charge be sent to Atkinson to send them and like word to me that I may satisfy all here and prevent practisers of their expectation by this.

The laird of Burleigh seeing her Majesty's passport comes not to him was on shipboard and has sent to me yet to procure it him to be sent after him if he be gone, that he may return through England and satisfy her Majesty towards him, so careful seems he to be desirous of her Majesty's favour. Which therefore I commend to your good consideration. All others I refer to my next to be sent for convoy of Beltries's letters, who within 2 or 3 days will write to your Honour. At Edinburgh, the 29 of May 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1½ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

June 4. **515.** JAMES SEMPILL OF BELTRIES TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 30.

Her Majesty's answers being delivered by her agent to the King, his Highness showed me how small contentment they yielded all, save only the general concerning that of the hunting accident. Wherein his Majesty (not minding to expostulate anent the other points for the present) gave direction to his Warden, Sir Robert Kerr, for attending and prosecuting of that matter conform to the course accorded upon between their Majesties; who protesting to his Highness what careful pains he had taken for settling of the Borders, chiefly in relenting the

1600. raging passions of such as had been by that accident heavily wronged, till a happy occasion of meeting thereupon might be offered, assured his Majesty that if some easier resolution had been taken anent the poor men lying as pledges, unable fully to satisfy the creditor or yet to hold peace in the country if the Wardens should prove negligent, it had been a great motion to mitigate the griefs anent the hunting accident, and also the Wardens amongst themselves might set down a readier way for good neighbourhood in times coming. Whereupon his Highness gave me present direction, as I had lately dealt with her Majesty of before, that howsoever he would not deal for any of such quality as he accounted those people, yet that her Majesty might understand by you that he thought it not amiss to mitigate rigour where better fruits might be expected by lenity, specially seeing there was such a harmony now amongst the whole Wardens as has not been heretofore; as also his Majesty had not yet received his pledges which he in reason might challenge; that upon those respects it would please her Majesty but generally to remit with the other affairs that also anent the pledges to the Wardens and officers best acquainted with the Borders, which his Majesty would account as a courtesy and so use it that it should be cause of a better contentment to all parties. Thus far, Sir, at his Majesty's command, wherein your Honour will return such speedy answer as shall please her Majesty in her princely wisdom to vouchsafe, whose days I pray God may be both blessed and long. From the Court at Stirling, the 4 of June 1600. *Signed:* J. Sympill of Beltreis.

1½ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal of arms. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

June 6. **516.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 31. Even now I received Mr. James Sempill's letters enclosed, with wonderful earnest desire by letters to me to haste them with all expedition to your Honour, for speedy answer to be returned to the contents of his letters and for her Majesty's thanks to be some way sent the King for his advertisements of Irish matters. All which I remit to the letters and your good consideration to do as her Majesty shall think meetest. He also writes to me to remember that the King desired me to make him advertised hereafter from her Majesty of the progress of the peace. Of which the King made no other direct desire to me whatever he meant than is in my last. Yesterday a Dunkirker called Captain Wryn Peterson, born in Campvere, consorted with some Scotsmen and shipped in the Dunkirker vessel that the last year came to Leith, that has slain, taken and spoiled certain English men this good time been upon the coast, and of late trafficking with some of Crail here, came yesterday in the same boat the Comptroller came in out of Fife to Leith, as I am informed. Of which I yesterday complained to the Secretary and this day again to him, the Chancellor, Advocate, Comptroller, etc. The Chancellor and Advocate will me to make my information particular and to give it to-morrow and all shall be done that may be. Which I have agreed to do with provision it no way prejudge her

James VI.
1600.

Majesty's demand of what should be given her by virtue of the treaties and amity between her and the King. Which matter I am now so busily labouring in as for this time I only address these lines for the convoy of the enclosed, not hoping for more effecting of my travail than has been heretofore. It was resolved in Council, as before I wrote, that 2 vessels should have been sent out to have sought the Dunkirker I then complained on, yet nothing was done. Remitting all others to my next. Edinburgh, the 6 of June 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p. Holograph with address. Seal broken. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

June 12. **517.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 32.

According to my last I have since very earnestly moved the King and Council by letters and otherways for apprehending the Dunkirkers, as by copies of my letters to them you shall understand by my next. The King seems very willing to do what he can, as they all do, but would have me agree that he should licence his subjects to buy for our men here complaining their ships of the Dunkirkers, as a performing of his part and a favour besides to the men, having caused write in his name to me to that effect. But I returned answer by letter, by which he seeing I will not accept that he offered so for good, he has sent David Moyses to deal with me and will to-morrow himself do the like; all to entrap me and excuse himself by me if he can, as I judge. Of which with God's grace I shall be careful, praying God they make my words no other than they shall be. He sends me word he shall do all he can and many charges and directions are given to argue the same. But as for deed I shall advertise you of it when it shall be. But of my proceedings and of the issue hereof I shall advertise you by my next at length, by which you will see how plain I have been with them all. [*In margin:* Even now I am advertised that our Englishmen seeing their ships ready to be carried away have compounded with Scotsmen for them. And some Englishmen here have also compounded with the captains that they may pass free, for better the poor men cannot do here.]

On Tuesday night Mr. George Kerr shipped at Leith and is sailed for Spain in one Watty Morton's ship of Leith. With that ship Solomon Barker's ship of Leith is also sailed, both of them laden with coals. I hear the King is acquainted with his going and errands. Sundry other passengers are with him with a Spaniard, as I hear, whose names I know not.

This night or to-morrow the King returns from Falkland hither.

This day the great matter between the Lindsays and Ogilvies was to have been tried before the Council. But the King hearing of the exceeding numbers that would have been here on both sides has continued it till Saturday and made exceeding strait proclamation to prohibit their coming in with such forces and swears if they contravene his charges and commandments he shall make them both repent it and do them justice.

1600. The Convention now draws fast on and the King diligently solicits his support of money for the purposes before certified your Honour. It is meant that all coins as well foreign as their own shall be cried up and commanded all to be brought to the coining house and there new coined and issued at at least a 5th part higher than they receive it in. Nothing here but innovations and changes, all as the country say plain to wreck the country, and grudge at. All others to my next. Edinburgh, the 12 of June 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. These Dunkirkers are but mixed thieves of divers countries. If my Lord Willoughby had been at Berwick he would have done much for their apprehension, but now I hear not of any meet ship there.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Seal crushed. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

[*c.* June 15.]

518. Proceedings of George Nicolson about the Dunkirkers.

Vol. lxvi, No. 33.

A note of the effects of George Nicolson's travail with the King and Council for redress to be made her Majesty anent the Dunkirkers come into Forth on Tuesday, 3 Junii 1600, with Englishmen, ships and goods.

The captain of that Dunkirker coming on Thursday the 5 thereof, in the same boat the Comptroller came in, that afternoon before supper I went to the Lord Secretary and in his garden acquainted him with the Dunkirkers' coming in, their slaughter and spoils of Englishmen and their goods, their present having of Englishmen, their ships and goods at or about Crail or on the waters there within the King's country so near him, and that the captain with 2 Scotsmen with him was come over in the boat the Comptroller came in, praying him to take order that the captain, his men or consorts of this nation, of whom I told him there was good score, and the rest might be apprehended and seized on for yielding her Majesty and subjects such redress as should appertain. He answered he heard nothing of it, willed me to learn more and said he should the next morn acquaint the Council with it for present order to be taken for her Majesty's contentment and the Englishmen's redress, and do what he could. I told him the Comptroller could tell him more of it than I. He said he should speak him also. The next day (after they were risen from Session) in presence of the Chancellor and Advocate, I asked him what was done. He said nothing. He had forgotten it, because I remembered him not. But very frankly they said it should be done. That day afore noon I let the Comptroller know of it and that I knew and marvelled of it. He said such like men were in the boat but he knew them not, and protested his good will with that excuse. After dinner I went to the Chancellor, who with my Lord Admiral willed me to set down in writing my complaint, particularly of the

James VI.
1600.

men, their names, marks and facts, and they should convene the Council the next morning and take order in it. I replied I could not do it so well as they and that it needed not. They urging it I yielded, with proviso my insufficient complaining should not prejudge her Majesty's further claim, assuring them I would keep as general in writing and stand upon the same points I did to them in words, and so left them. That day forenoon, Sir Thomas Erskine going over to the King, I told him of it also and prayed him to show the King of it and pray the King regard it and how much it imported him, which he promised to do. The same day I wrote to Sir Geo: Elphinstone to do the like. The next day morn being Saturday I gave the Chancellor a letter of which this is the copy:

To the right honourable my Lord Chancellor and the rest of the Lords of his Majesty's Secret Council.

Your lordship and my Lord Admiral willing me to set down in writing what I had to say anent the Dunkirkers, I have chosen thus to write it your lordships by letter, with proviso my insufficient writing prejudge not her Majesty's further pursuit of this cause, as I told your lordships. Therefore, forasmuch as it is understood that a Dunkirker or pirate with 24 Scotsmen in her is in the King's river of Forth, trafficking about Crail, and that the captain thereof came on Thursday last to Leith in the same boat his Majesty's Comptroller came in, and that this Dunkirker or pirate has taken, spoiled and slain sundry Englishmen and others and presently has his prisoners and spoils in his Majesty's realm "disponing on," as I am informed and your lordships must needs better know than I if it be so, I do therefore in absence of his Majesty commend this to your considerations again, requiring that the captain, his men or consorts of your nation and others, with his ship, the spoils and prisoners he has with himself, or with his men or consorts in any other part of Scotland, may be arrested, apprehended and stayed for yielding such redress to her Majesty and subjects' interest by them, as by the treaties and amity between her Majesty and the King shall be meet and due, seeing they are presently in this nation and in the obedient parts thereof thus near his Majesty and your lordships. The which I commend to your good considerations, order and remedy, and for preserving this honourable land from imputation of being a sanctuary for such unhallowed saints. Edinburgh, this 7 of June 1600. Subscribed: Geo: Nicolson.

In the afternoon I came to my Lord Chancellor for answer, who showing one of many charges that was ordained to be directed for their apprehension referred me for answer to the Secretary, who being then busy and I desperate of his answer, rather in writing wrote to him as the copy shows.

To the right honourable my very good L. my L. Secretary give these.

My Lord. This day delivering my L. Chancellor my letter anent the pirates or Dunkirkers and having been with him for answer, his lordship refers me to your lordship. I beseech you let me know in writing what order your lordships have taken in that matter. Pardon

1600. my writing to you because your business was such I could not get your lordship otherways. 7 Junii 1600. G. N.

That day after supper hearing the captain of the Dunkirkers with 2 of his consorts, Scotsmen, were in Leith I advertised the Chancellor of it and prayed they might be taken. The Chancellor seemed very willing sending a gentleman with me to the Secretary to show him of it also with word that what warrant the Secretary would make for their apprehending his lordship would sign it with the Secretary. Thereon we came to the Secretary and told him this. Presently he sent one to bid one of the bailiffs come to him, saying he should cause him search and take them; showing me they had taken order in Council that strait charges should [be] directed to Crail and all the coast to take them. That night the Dunkirkers rested quietly in the house they lay down in there. I having word of it on Sunday morn wrote and sent into the Secretary being in bed my letter of which this is the copy.

To the right honourable my very good L. my L. Secretary.

My Lord. Yesternight I told my L. Chancellor and your lordship that the captain of the pirate was at Leith to be had by good inquiry and search which I desired your lordships to cause be made. I seeing no effects come, therefore now again advertise you that he was all night peaceably with 2 Scotsmen, his consorts, and they are yet all 3 there in their beds in John Anderson's there near the Tolbooth. So as if you cause (without forewarning) the said Jo: Anderson's be diligently and truly searched with speed you may take the men to yield contentment to the princes, which I do humbly beseech you to do with speed and secrecy. My lodging this Sunday morn at 6 hours, the 8 of June 1600. Geo: Nic.

The Dunkirker was warned as I hear by a Scotsman of this town to be gone. Whereon that day at 8 hours in the morning they took boat and went over water. One of the bailiffs was sent and went down after he was gone, made inquiry and showed the Secretary they had lodged there at Leith but were gone by 5 (?) hours as the Secretary told me. [*In margin:* The Chancellor and Secretary durst do nothing, though they thus bore me in hand, because they had not the King's warrant then as I am certainly informed.] Hereupon I wrote and sent to the King the next day, of which this is the copy of my letter.

To the King's Majesty of Scotland.

It may please your Excellent Majesty: forasmuch as there is a Dunkirker or pirate in which is about 20 of your Majesty's born subjects come into your country, trafficking with your subjects about Crail and many other parts, that has taken, spoiled and slain of her Majesty's subjects and has the spoils and prisoners there in the obedient parts of the country near your Majesty, as both by Sir Tho: Erskine and Sir George Elphinstone I gave your Majesty knowledge, like as I have here done to your Council with plain notice that the captain came to Leith in the same boat your Comptroller came in, with request the said Dunkirker or pirate might all with their ships, spoils and

James VI.
1600. prisoners be apprehended and seized on for yielding her Majesty and her subjects' interest such redress as by the treaties, leagues and amity between your 2 Majesties should be due and appertain. And understanding the captain is returned from these parts to the parts at Crail and thereabouts nearer your Majesty, I have thought it my duty to advertise your Majesty thereof, though your Majesty knows it much better, if all right duties be performed you, and to commend the same again to your good and timely order; beseeching you to consider how many of them and how often of late they boldly haunt your realm and best parts thereof, what promises your Majesty made by the laird of Beltries, and what your Majesty certified you had done to keep them hereafter from coming, and what your Majesty would do if they came, how much her Majesty might justly grieve to hear of this, she ever hoping for the best and not worst offices, where your Majesty commands. How much also her Majesty's subjects may think to see their cruel spoilers and robbers assisted with your born subjects and reset and relieved and bargained with here. As also how your Majesty accounted her Majesty in more kindness with those they serve if they be Dunkirkers than your Majesty was, of which now best is the trial. Of all which if your Majesty take due consideration as I hope and beseech you to do, I then also beseech you to do in the premisses what shall be meet for her Majesty's contentment in her good expectation of your good will to her and redress to these her distressed subjects in your land. From Edinburgh, the 9 of June 1600. Your Majesty's ever humble at command, G. N.

And for delivering and assisting my letter to the King I wrote thus to Sir Geo: Home.

Honourable Sir. The being of the Dunkirkers here in the best parts so manifestly trafficking cannot choose by reason of the great cruelties they have used to our merchants but sound (?) bitterly all our land over to the grief of her Majesty and subjects, and his Majesty's part will be also of most great mark with her Majesty and all, as in my true love and duty to his Majesty I have written to him by this letter enclosed, which I beseech you deliver with your own good advice that he will take especial order by deed in it as a matter of greatest moment to him. Who would not wish him now to show himself now loves him not. For yourself you are honoured by him and I know love his Majesty as your own standing and his good as your own, without all other respects your standing and good resting on him, as therefore I am plain with you in this, wherein having at length written to his Majesty I will trouble you no further. At Edinburgh, 9 Junii 1600. Geo: Nic.

Postscript. If I loved not his Majesty I would not be thus and so plain for doing good, but slack that matters might go evil if I were as some judge me.

This I did upon policy knowing it the best way to move the King to take them, plainly seeing all means would be little enough and too little to embark the King in their apprehension.

1600. On Tuesday the 10 of June one Thomas Albeird of Burnham in Norfolk, one of our spoiled men, brought me a letter from David Moyses, of which this is the copy.

To my right assured and loving friend Geo: Nicolson, agent for the Queen's Majesty of England.

His Majesty has willed me by this my own letter to advertise you that the two poor Englishmen from whom the bark was taken by the Dunkirker ship lying presently off and on "foranent" Crail have craved most earnestly his Majesty's licence to certain men of Crail or other Scotsmen to deal with the captain of the said Dunkirker ship for buying of their own bark with the other bark and goods (?) taken by them and lying in company with their ship to the use and behoof of the Englishmen, because they cannot deal in that matter themselves with the Dunkirkers, and that the Dunkirkers have else made offer to sell them to Scotsmen. His Highness is most willing to help the poor men again to their own vessels and goods by satisfying their desire in this suit and therefore desires your letter to be sent over here again to me, with answer whether you will accord thereto or not, and what ye think expedient [he] shall do thereanent shall be yielded to at your desire. For otherways his Highness will not "mell" in that matter. Speak with the poor men themselves and if ye find them disposed to this course of buying their own vessels I think it not far by to yield thereto. For the honest that buys them will make them forthcoming upon the receipt of the sums which they shall happen to disburse to the Englishmen's behoof and will give bond and surety to that effect. And so wishing you to haste back answer and resolution hereanent with all diligence, that in the meantime the Dunkirkers depart not and take occasion as "customably" they do to wreck and burn such prizes in case they cannot get them sold, I commit you to God. From Falkland this 9 of June 1600. David Moses.

Upon sight of this letter conceiving the King's meaning to be to lay the blame on me if I should accord to this by then saying his licence was given and that course taken upon my motion or accord as he did what was desired; if I should flatly deny it and the Dunkirkers go away with them or burn them, by then saying it was my fault for he offered his licence so as the Englishmen might for small matters have had their own. And if I should not answer at all that then for want of return of my mind he having written he would have done what I thought expedient and without my advice not meddle, as the letter cunningly bears, and that the Dun[kir]kers should have departed, he had deferred doing of anything and so blame me also, I presently returned answer as by the copy shows.

To my very loving friend Mr. David Moyses at Falkland.

This day I have received your letter written upon his Majesty's direction as ye write me, signifying that the 2 poor Englishmen taken by the Dunkirkers sought to have his Majesty's licence to certain men of Crail and other Scotsmen to buy for them their barks of the Dunkirkers; that the Dunkirkers have offered to sell them to Scotsmen;

James VI.
1600. that his Majesty is most willing to help the poor men and desires my letter to be sent you with answer whether I will agree thereto or not and what I think expedient his Majesty shall do thereanent shall be yielded, otherways his Majesty will not "mell" in the matter, as at more length is in your letter; by letters and otherways I have before this commended the matter to his Majesty's knowledge and counsels and craved the stay and apprehension of the Dunkirkers or pirates, of the Scots and of others with them, and of the English ships, men and goods all, thereby to give her Majesty and subjects' interest such contentment and redress as is due and appertains by the treaties, leagues and amity between her Majesty and the King. This I have diligently desired and laboured for and so do still thinking it expedient and can desire no other of his Majesty for her Majesty nor expect less. Yet if his Majesty either cannot or will not give her Majesty and her subjects that desired due and expected redress which as her Majesty's minister I must and do still call for, stand upon and think expedient, then may I no way disassent or disagree that his Majesty should in particular so help the poor men by his licence or otherways as he best pleaseth; knowing his Majesty will do for the best, which I humbly beseech him to do without further delay lest the Dunkirkers depart. For I do more than believe that his Majesty will not value such pirates or Dunkirkers, whereof some of them are the worst of his country, with the honest English merchants, much less with her Majesty and her meet contentment. And thus praying you to return this to his Majesty for answer to what you write and praying God that his Majesty may have good consideration of this no small matter and of the poor men, with my humble duty to his Majesty. Edinburgh, 10 Junii 1600. Geo: Nicolson.

That afternoon my messenger returns with Sir Geo: Home's letter to me, of which this is the copy.

To my loving friend Mr. Nicolson, agent for the Queen's Majesty of England.

My very good friend. I received your letter and before the receipt thereof Sir Geo: Elphinstone and I had conferred deeply with his Majesty anent this pirate of Dunkirk and at his command I wrote to my L. President, now Provost of Edinburgh as ye know, to apprehend the captain if he were either in Edinburgh or in Leith, for we were certainly informed he was there this day after the receipt of your letter. I have moved his Majesty to command the Admiral Depute to apprehend the Scotsmen who were as ye allege with the Dunkirker. The same, I trust, shall be done with diligence. There is very strait direction given to the bailiffs of Crail to arrest the ships and the whole goods and gear. Ye shall doubt nothing of his Majesty's favour in this matter; for I assure you his Majesty is well pleased to do all that reason would. And for the good of that errand be ye careful to qualify the particulars of your complaint and I doubt not but ye shall find due satisfaction. From the Court at Falkland, the 10 of June. Geo: Hume of Spott.

My messenger showed me that Sir Geo: after he had opened and read his letter returned him the letter to the King, willing him give it to David Moyses to deliver the King, and

to this effect sent David out of the King's Chamber to him who delivered it to David, who gave it to the King, who thereon drew him to his advisement but answered it not. As yet I know not what Sir Geo: meant thereby but am sure he meant for the best. And yet I know not whether he took knowledge to the King of my letter to him, so wary he is. I desire that it be not known that I dealt with Sir Geo: Home or he with me.

The 12 David Moyses as I conjecture by the King's command showed me that the King had done nothing nor would not till he spake with me, that he was very willing to do what he could and had commanded the b[ailie] and his deputies and town of Crail by letters and words very forcibly to apprehend the Scotsmen and English goods, that he could not touch the Dunkirkers nor hang his subjects being in service with them without breaking the peace and so bring (?) them upon his subjects, that they were in the "rode" and not in harbours impossible for the King to take; seeking thereby very diligently and cunningly to persuade me to accept the King's good meaning and endeavours, telling me the King himself would speak with me to these effects and do what he could possibly to help the poor Englishmen as there should be no fault in the King, praying me to think so. I told him I could stand upon nor yield to no other points but the apprehension of the pirates and their men for yielding her Majesty justice as I had written. Always he was very earnest to persuade me to accept the King's good will and endeavours for good satisfaction.

The 13 the King lying all the night before at Burntisland came over the water to Leith and so to Holyroodhouse where presently he went to Council. The next day going to speak him about an Englishman's trunk that served at the Lead Hill which was by 14 of his broken subjects forceably taken and reft from him, the King began to speak me to the effects David Moyses had done before with many great protestations, the Dunkirkers had come without his knowledge and against his will and mind, I being his first advertiser he said; that he had given many strait commands and charges against them, and as many to the Admiral and town of Crail to use our men with all courtesy; accounting that for very small matters our men were to be helped; the hoy that is indeed worth 300*l.* sterling he told me the D[uke] told him was to be had for 20 crowns to our men. But I told him they had caused one of the men that dealt for her agree to give 600*l.* Scots besides his sails, anchors and cables, at which the King raged and said they should not be so used, saying it was his "deboshed" subjects that had drawn the Dunkirkers hither and thus sought to gain by cozening our men; that it should not be so, willing me to cause the men come to him and he should help it. [*In margin:* My L. Secretary showed me a letter written from 2 of our Englishmen at Crail to the King giving him thanks and signifying they were well used at

James VI.
1600.

Crail, had . . . .* pennyworths of their own wares, etc.; with declaration also that the Dunkirkers had used them well. But this is Scots writ and not English.] I told him I was not to deal in that matter of their compounding but directly call on him for their apprehension. He said true but he could not take them but had taken 4 or 5 Scotsmen that were with them and should make them fast. I told him there was a dozen more of his subjects going to them and wished him to beware with it. He said he had not heard of that; they might be "deboshed swingers" (and so they are), but he would try and do his best to prevent them, labouring still with many good words to show me what hard courses he had taken against them and how much he was grieved to see them come hither and not able to take them. I said, seeing he said he could not take them, if it were so as that I told him, [it] could not be because they had been commonly (though the ship were in the "rode") themselves in the town daily ashore drunken, as they were indeed. He said it might be but he knew it not nor could get them apprehended for anything he could do. In end, seeing it would be no otherways, I said if I were as he I would either take them or free the Englishmen, their ships and goods, and though it were with my own purse, of which he was glad, seeming he will do so and praying me to haste the poor men to him. The Council, merchants and sailors are all against using any hardness to the Dunkirkers: the first unwilling to have the King break the peace with them, the latter 2 unwilling to have their trade at sea troubled by them, as by all possible means they befriend them and stay the King from straiting them as much as they may. And thus this matter yet stands, the King of opinion that his detaining of the Scotsmen he has taken shall stay yet the Dunkirker. Thus much for what hitherto is done, remitting the rest to the sequel, which I think shall be as it has been before. 12 of June.

[*In margin:* These merchants and sailors tell the King the Dunkirkers not only let them pass quietly but do them all the help they can at sea or anywhere where they come, and that we spoil them and use them ill, complaining of the late matters of Balwearie's ship and of that Sir Jo: Gilbert's has done, the muskets and all. All to favour these Dunkirkers.]

7 *pp. In G. Nicolson's hand. Endorsed:* "Mr. Nicholson his proceedings with the King and Counsell of Scotland, about the Dunkerkers. The 3 of June 1600."

June 16. **519.** MEMORANDUM ON THE MURDER OF SIR JOHN CARMICHAEL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 35.

16 June 1600.

These men were at the killing of Sir John Carmichael (Carmigole) their L. Warden.

* Illegible.

1600.

"Sande Rinion" and seven of his sons.
"Sime of the Causslehill.
Arche Syde.
Robt. Sande.
Sande Rowingburne.
Thome Tayler.
Davyes John Richardsoun.
William Willson.
Sime of the Syde.
Armestrongs."

Slip of paper. No endorsement.

June 22 & 25. **520.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 34.

Since my last many things have occurred here, as the vile slaughter of Sir John Carmichael, the King's Warden, going to keep Court, by the Armstrongs and, as is here reported, by some also of our Borders. The next day after, some of the same with some others rode upon and have spoiled one of the chief Scotts, a near friend of the laird of Buccleuch, as in all appearance that troubles are to be doubted to arise to the troubling of the peace, of which Sir Jo: made mention, unless it be prevented by very careful deeds. The King upon word of his slaughter raged and told the Queen thereof, who at the first said she never looked he should make better end, nor hoped any of them should do that were dealers as he was against her good-mother, the King's mother, and prayed God it might be so. Thus she met the King's anger. The next day the King made my Lord Herries Warden, saying when he had done it he was disburdened; yet he is directing charges and letters and plotting for a revenge and has written to her Majesty's officers on the West and will write to her Majesty that the murderers be neither reset nor assisted by England but apprehended and delivered to him to be duly punished. For which purpose the King was very instant this afternoon with me to write also, saying Carmichael was a better Englishman than a Scotsman; that her Majesty and he had a great loss on him; that he could have done them both service in those parts, and would see it punished. Yet I judge unless Buccleuch or Johnstone do it, all these intended courses will not prevail. The King has agreed and made the Lord Herries and Drumlanrig to drink with Johnstone in his chamber. That night these 3 supped with my Lord Fleming together and are familiar friends. In this agreement Johnstone has both the honour and advantage and they the dishonour. Johnstone was means that Herries was Warden, which with Herries's agreement to accept that office without my Lord Maxwell is like so to divide their houses, as either Maxwell or Herries in time will wreck by it without agreement. Herries is with most men judged fitter for his masses than that office. But these matters to them that dwell nearer, by whom, I hope, your Honour is before this advertised these things.

The Lindsays and Ogilvies were here exceeding strong, yet kept their houses till the town conveyed them to and from the King and

James VI.
1600. Council severally for avoiding their meeting and fighting. The King and Council not prevailing to agree them have ordained my Lord of Spynie to go to ward to Linlithgow and Master of Ogilvy to Haddington, both of them to appear before the judge for their criminal faults the 25 of the next, purposing to have them both convict and so in the King's will thereby to force their agreements, which I look not. My Lord Home being here exceeding strong in favour of the Ogilvies, it chanced that William Home (Sir George's brother) being in the King's chamber told the King that my Lord Home had and countenanced in his train some that had been at the laird of Spott's slaughter. At which the King seeming angry, my Lord hearing of it broke out into anger and said he would be revenged on William. The King hearing of it was angry at my Lord's informer and has given a strait charge that his Chamber speeches be always held as counsel and very carefully is reconciling William with my Lord again. I think that if James Douglas, late laird of Spott, do renew his dealing for agreement with Sir George Home that it shall now take effect, and I trow it shall be. The Treasurer and Comptroller are at this present far fallen out, at which not a few are glad. This day Sir Robert Kerr discovering that Sir James Sandilands, whose daughter is married to young Niddry (Neddery), had got the King's hand for restoring of Niddry, entered into great rage, his cousin the laird of Edmonstone having the King's gift of Niddry's forfeiture and possession of Niddry, and plainly said to the King that if he so began to restore Bothwell's followers and took such courses against such as had served him and dipped in that quarrel for him and his cause, it was time to beware what any did for him, with other such words as the King after that Sir Robert had spoken him told Sir Geo: Home of it by way of complaint, saying further, what would Sir Ro: boast him. This matter is presently working hotly among them, yet kept secret.

The Convention is continued till to-morrow, partly by reason the King stayed for more of his nobility, and partly to give him time to deal aforehand with all meet persons for soliciting them to yield to his desire of silver. Huntly, Marischal, Erroll and sundry others looked for come not at this time, so as the number is like to be less than it was at St. Johnstone. My Lord Hamilton fears as all in his case do that have kirk lands not absolutely confirmed them that the Convention should agree to help the King by returning those lands to him. But all these matters to the issue of the Convention of evil appearance to please the King.

The Dunkirker sailed from out of the Forth on Thursday "sennet" having thus disposed of the 3 English vessels. The hoy of Ipswich by means of Alan Cuningham was got of them for 66*l.* sterling, the bark of Burnham for 6*l.* and some "cornes" that were in her for 6*l.* "the boull," and sold for 14*l.* by our Englishman again. The bark of Lynn, for that there was none here to compound for her, the laird of Bogie (Bogye), vice-admiral, compounded with them for her he says, and the owner being now come has her to his contentment, and Bogie carrying him to the King he acknowledged Bogie's favour and gave the King thanks and tells me he was well used. The King told me he gave but 18 crowns. The King sent me word by Mr. Aston that indeed hereto-

1600. fore he had overseen and looked through his fingers at the Dunkirkers coming in and the favour showed them, but he had not done so in this but would deal plainly hereafter, and said very near as much to myself in secret to me that some of his Council would have had justified this and returned for answer the spoiling of his subjects by the English. I asked him who should have gained by that. Not he, I told him, wishing him beware of such. He said true, not he, nor he would not so answer her Majesty but deal now plainly with her. I told him for any spoils done upon his subjects by her Majesty's your Honour had certified me her Majesty would give summary and good justice. At which he was glad and said he should do anything he could to please her again, saying his subjects were often now of late complaining they were evil used by our seamen. Yet he would not do as some had counselled him. He was very earnest with Bogie before me to try out truly whether the Scotsmen in their making of our Englishmen's bargains with the Dunkirkers had gained by them or not, and is resolved by all means to try it out and to punish it and cause their gains in their dealings be returned our men. I told Bogie before the King that his seeking of duties of our men, which they said was of one ship 12*l.* sterling and of another 40*l.* was an argument besides the Dunkirkers' coming in, reset here, etc. that the King approved and was party with their dealings against us. Bogie denied it flatly and said he neither sought penny nor would have penny of them. I told the King and Bogie both it was strange it should be thought here that the touching of the Dunkirkers for Englishmen should more break the peace with Spain than the King's aiding of the States against them with his men. Always I found the King wonderful earnest and careful that the Englishmen should be helped as much as he can now. And he tells me he shall from henceforth deal plainly and openly against them and move this Convention and get it enacted, proclaimed and printed that none of his subjects upon pain of death buy or sell with them or anyway meddle with them. I told him they were to come again, if not to these parts, yet to Aberdeen or other parts. The King said it was true, but his Acts and proclamation should be with speed sent thither and through his whole country. The King is so careful to avoid her Majesty's blame in this, as when these things are done and the Englishmen have received ease by his help, he will advertise her Majesty all, to which I refer these matters.

For the matter of the pledges I drew out a note of the very words and read them to the King, who is wonderful glad of it and thanks her Majesty; as also for the direction anent the restoring of the muskets. Always for these Dunkirkers there are many at sea, as their not reset here will cause them either do more violence to our men they take or carry them to other places where the poor men suspect they shall have less favour. I see no remedy but the coasters will still be spoiled unless her Majesty by some man-of-war keep them off our coast. If my Lord Willoughby had been at Berwick with his ship, sure he had sent among them and that with diligence. I cannot learn by any of our men that the Dunkirkers either have touched their lives or used them evil, but very well they say. Edinburgh, the 22 of June 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

James VI.
1600.

Postscript. After I had written this letter I stayed it till now to see the effect of the Convention, which yet has no resolution for the money matter to the King, being on Monday continued till yesterday, and yesterday till this day. Yesterday the Act was made against the Dunkirkers, and in very truth the King was instant in it. More as yet I cannot write. 25 Junii at morn.

3 *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "22 June 1600."

June 26. **521.** JAMES HUDSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 36.

This gentleman, bearer hereof, being a kinsman and servant to the laird of Buccleuch has direction from his master to present his humble thanks and service to your Honour for your special favours towards him at his passing to France and to renew his request for the pledges in such substantial form as was delivered to you by me; the substance whereof this gentleman in few words can relate to you. But I told him your lordship's answer to myself in that matter, which was that seeing the King had dealt by his Ambassador in general her Majesty could not hear any man in particular till that point were at some end.

This gentleman, Mr. Charles Geddes is a humble suitor that by my Lord Burghley, your lordship's brother's favour he may have licence to see the pledges by the way and speak with these in presence of whom it may please my Lord President to appoint publicly; only because some of them are his neighbours and acquaintances; and because he is to return home by post, he is a humble suitor for your commission for post horses. The gentleman is a very honest gentleman and the laird well affected to the amity and her Majesty's service and very desirous and willing to give good proof thereof still as he has often done before. *Undated. Signed:* Ja: Hudson.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "26 June 1600. Mr. James Hudson to my master."

June 29. **522.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 37.

First to satisfy your Honour in the little quarrels certified in my last to be rising here. Sir Robert Kerr has prevailed for stay of Niddry's restoring and my Lord Home's anger to William in effect assuaged. Yet the King is dealing with the Lord Sanquhar to agree with the laird of Johnstone and Balthiock is with the King's licence in writing for his travel gone to pass through England. For the removing of the young Prince from Mar it is now dead, the King denying he ever meant it but only to have brought him to have seen the Queen and to have returned him to my Lord of Mar again, Mar now being of all others the most in the King's kindness for the time, because Mar had promised to the King to do his best to effect this money matter in Convention, which indeed he earnestly laboured for. The Convention being continued until Monday last, that day the King caused them

that were commissioners and all in the town of the Convention to be called to come to Holyroodhouse to the King by ten hours; which was done by sound of trumpet at the Market Cross the better to convene them all. When they were come he made a long harangue tending to persuade them to grant him their reliefs of money, for having men and money for his honourable entering to the Crown after her Majesty, whom God of His mercy to us long preserve over us, and urging a promise and act made to him thereof at St. Johnstone by the Estates. The barons and burghs not yielding thereto, he remitted them to be advised with it till Tuesday the next day. From that day it was continued till Wednesday and so to Thursday with ever daily meetings and reasonings, the King, always in the "none" times of their very sitting, still labouring by himself and his other instruments to draw them to his desire of the 100,000 crowns. In these first 3 days of their Convention and meetings at Council in the King's house the Lord President upon occasion said that it might be rated what would "bigg" a palace or a house or rig out an army but it could not be rated what would conquer England nor yet would the poor of Scotland do it; much less that sum of 100,000 crowns. For sundry towns of England and the Low Countries could advance more money than this country could do; saying further in effect as if it were not well the King should so reach to have it by conquest. At which the King was exceeding angry and said he perverted his words and meaning, acquitting himself from such sayings or meanings. Mr. Edward Bruce with many long and politic words (as the Earl of Mar had partly done before) made mention of the King's title, how the King, themselves and country's honour stood in attaining to that and their dishonours and extirpation in the King's missing thereof; saying whoever usurped England would not content themselves with it nor think themselves safe so long as the King or his lived, having the right title to it; as if the King were defeated thereof, they also and their country here would be defeated and dispossessed of all they had; as it was necessary and stood every true Scotsman upon to give to the furnishing and enabling of the King to that cause; and so very earnestly persuading the granting of the King's desire of 100,000 crowns. The most that heard him accounted him a flatterer; as some say my Lord of Mar has been so in this also. But all these prevailed not; for the barons and burghs with good words struck at that they had said that the country and burghs were very poor (and so it is indeed) and unable almost to do this; that they would when time served furnish the King as fair an army as good ever subjects did to their prince; and in the meantime give the King 40,000*l.* Scots so as they should never be taxed again in his time and know it should be bestowed only on the King's proper adoes. The King desirous and aiming at the money proponed to voting whether it was agreed to at St. Johnstone that he should be helped with the 100,000 crowns by 1000 persons or no. [*In margin:* For the King's reasoning with them, he asked them upon their consciences whether they thought necessary he should be helped and that their commissioners from the barons and burghs themselves being commissioners for them they might agree to it or no. The laird of Balcomie (Bacony) said that the Convention was free; that they ought not so to be deposed; and if he

James VI.
1600. would so do it they would not answer it. At which he raged.] When it came to my Lord of Gowrie, he saying he had been long out of the country and ignorant of that yet accounted it all one and equivocal with the 100,000 crowns or fitter that he should have 40,000*l.* and their like helps for an army when time should serve, adding it would be dishonourable to the King that he should ask more than the country could give and be denied, and most dishonourable to the King and country that it should be seen they could give him but little, as if thereby he would have had the barons' offer received; at which the King raged and seeing on Thursday it would be no better he dismissed the Convention with thanks to the nobility in especial and prelates, assuring and promising them his friendship and favour in all their adoes, and threatening the barons and burghs (with words of exception that some of them were honest and loved him) that as their adoes lay in his way he should remember them and be even with them and call a Parliament and displace them of vote in Parliament and Convention, saying he gave them vote and made them a 4th state, which he should undo again. The laird of Wester Wemyss replied to the King and said, Sir, your Majesty misconstrues us; but take our meanings and doings aright we have done your Majesty (the barons and burghs having accounted to the King what sums they had given him) as good offices for our estates and we are as worthy thanks as any earl or lord or prelate here according to our calling and shall be so found when time shall serve according to our place; saying they had bought their place in Parliament and Convention and paid his Majesty for it and could not with justice want it; adding that his Majesty was misinformed of them by flatterers and liars about him, desiring that they that so misinformed the King of them might be confronted them and they should prove them liars. As they being "heat" in that matter and resolved to stand to it, without any reply by any of them save by the King to other effects, they scaled, and the Convention so ended. How much the refusing of the King pleased and rejoiced the most I am not able to write, for it exceeded. The King hearing thereof and considering in what terms he had parted with the barons and burghs that night sent to them to stay them till he might speak them again, and on Friday did it occasioning them to render their former offers and good wills to him; which though he accepted not, yet he left them in most kind terms, and so also the matter, but with no decrease of his inward displeasure conceived against them, having made a very strait proclamation for all men between 16 and 60 years to be and attend him at Dumbarton the 24 of the next and so to go furnished to wait on him into Kintyre and the West Isles, whither nevertheless I see no appearance of his going, Angus and Sir James MacDonnell being as I hear to come to him to Dumbarton and to agree with him there. [*In margin:* This proclamation is made (as is thought and seen) by the King to let them see he will not now spare their troubles and charges, seeing they pleasure not him of money. The King seeks for employing of Ambassadors here. He will move for it again. I see not but of force his wants are great and will be greater to compass his intent.]

The 2 factions, though my Lord of Mar's side have chiefly "kythed" in this motion of money for the King, yet both of them

indirectly and "wilyly" are labouring to be held free from devising or wishing such imposition upon the country for avoiding the dislike of the barons, burghs and all the people, this motion being generally disliked. Yet in quietness is this ended with wonderful contentment to the people. But if the King ever essay to take their votes in Parliament from them or follow them with needless perturbation, it may very well turn to a mischief. For the King is in small taste with them all.

Mr. Lowther writing me the broken estate of that Border and the incursion made therein by such as murdered Sir Jo: Carmichael with their complices by 80 in a company and commending it to me for causing by means from hence a stay to be made with speed for preventing the breaking of the Borders, yesterday morn I acquainted the King at large therewith, desiring him to provide speedy remedy to stay them. He told me that he had appointed Herries to lie at Hoddam (Hodom), Johnstone at Lochmaben and Drumlanrig at a new place and to keep the country quiet and see if they could take Sir John's murderers; that they had told him they could not be ready sooner than ten days to do so; that by this they were there or would soon be there; that then they would stay all and that he should write again and do what he could to stay them and punish that slaughter, telling me in secret he will go in person himself about it and effect it, he hoped, if we reset them not, which he prayed they might not be reset or aided by our side. [*In margin:* The country is so broken here and they watch now within 6 miles of this town. A strange government that all things should be thus cast loose.]

At this Convention the altering or changing prices of money is remitted to the Secret Council and nothing done in this Convention of moment. This money matter sought for so troubled the King, that as yet his letter anent Sir John Carmichael, of which I wrote in my last. his dealings and proclamation against the Dunkirkers, are not ready to be sent. Indeed the King upon deep consideration of the matter of the Dunkirkers now does what he can, having directed Bogie, the deputy admiral, to try out and cause be restored to our Englishmen what ever they paid more for their ships (if they paid any) than the Dunkirkers had, and also such sails, anchors and cables and corns as the Dunkirkers have put in any Scotsmen's hands here; which Bogie tells me shall be free delivered them and that he shall send one of our Englishmen to me to show me what he shall do and that to-morrow he goes about it and will soon help them to all, that they may depart. But however almost all our Englishmen speak well of Bogie and especially of Alan Cuningham who bought them their ships from the Dunkirkers. The King has vouchsafed speech to them all and now takes pains for them. At Edinburgh, the 29 of June. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. The King is still casting up to the laird of Beltries that he marvels her Majesty gives him no thanks for what Beltries discovered to her Highness at his being there by the King's direction, which the laird wishes may yet be done by me or what way her Majesty pleases.

3 *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

James VI. 1600. June 30.

523. Act Regulating Traffic with Foreign Ships.

Vol. lxvi, No. 38. Calendared in *Tudor and Stuart Proclamations*, II, 267.

An Act made by his Highness with the advice of the Estates convened at Edinburgh the last day of June, A.D. 1600.

Forasmuch as his Majesty is informed of the abuses committed upon the coasts or in the seaports of his realm by foreigners and strangers bringing in prizes taken either by piracy or under the pretence of lawful wars and selling the same to his subjects as lawful merchandise, as of late some Dunkirkers have done at several times, to the discontentment of persons and countries so offended, [in] prejudice of his Majesty's people and impairing of his honour; and having considered the inconveniences that in time might hereupon ensue; his Majesty has for the continuance of amity with all his neighbour princes, but especially in respect of the league betwixt his Majesty and his Highness's dearest sister, the Queen of England, and in regard of the unity and bond of religion and special love which his Majesty bears to that nation, with the advice of his Estates, statuted and ordained that none of his Majesty's subjects buy or traffic with any stranger bringing in any ships or goods within his Highness's waters without entry made by the said stranger of the said ship and goods at such free port as they shall happen to arrive in and justifying of their wares to be lawful by a sufficient cocket and testimonial of the port they come from; and that no prizes nor goods taken from any man whatsoever, but especially from any of the subjects of England, be bought by any private person from any stranger inbringer of the same; under the pain not only of the confiscation of the goods so bought but also of all the buyer's other goods and gear, besides an arbitral punishment to be imposed upon them at his Majesty's pleasure and discretion. Edinburgh. Printed by Robert Waldegrave, printer to the King's Majesty, 1600.

Broadsheet.

June.

524. James Hudson to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxvi, No. 39.

As this matter of Mr. Aston's licence did first receive life by your Honour's favour, so is it now either by your favour to be revived or else to perish. For my Lord Treasurer rests upon my Lord President's report or opinion if the country may spare it or not. Which resolution of his lordship's my Lord Treasurer has appointed me to wait for by your good means. Wherein it may please you to procure an absolute grant or refusal; because the long delay has been extremely costly by reason of the charges of the ships and their equipage. *Undated. Signed:* Ja: Hudson.

⅔ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "June 1600. Mr. Hudson to my master."

July 6.

525. Roger Aston to James Hudson.

Vol. lxvi, No. 40.

My good brother, I wrote to you at length of the 29 of the last,

1600. by which you will understand of all our proceedings. Since then therein there is nothing occurred worthy. I have spoken with James Stauker, he that had the letters that were intercepted at Gravesend. He says they were directed to me. If it were so I am not afraid that those letters will hurt either you or me, for our courses and intentions have been ever to do good offices and keep our duty of allegiance to our natural sovereign. I would wish to God his Honour had seen all the letters you wrote to me these seven years and all I wrote to [you] also, for then I am assured we should be better thought of than we are. For my part I will never deserve other than I may be welcome to my sovereign and country. I long now to hear from you and what has succeeded by the taking of those letters.

The cause I wrote to you at this time was upon a very earnest desire of Colonel Stewart's. The truth is he has put himself behindhand by the enterprise of the Lewis and having taken order with his affairs here has got licence for 3 years to serve where he pleases. He is very desirous to serve her Majesty in Ireland either with a company of horse or else with himself alone with such engines as he thinks were meetest for those services. He is of opinion to do her Highness good service, if she would accept of it. He has desired me to write to you to desire you to move Mr. Secretary in the matter and thereafter upon advertisement he will follow forth as shall be thought convenient. If he serve not her Majesty, he will seek his fortune some other way. I pray you move his Honour and let me have your answer by the first commodity. I have been very earnestly desired by Mr. Daniel [*sic, rectius* Dennis] Campbell, Dean of Limerick, to write to his Honour the cause of his long abiding here, unreturning to Ireland. It is true his brother is lately slain and he is labouring to apprehend them that have slain him. I would not trouble his Honour to write, only desire you to signify this much to him for the gentleman, whom I find to be very honest.

I wrote to you in my last of one Lee that is come hither. He has in his company one Smith that seems to honour him. When he speaks to him he is bare-headed. This Lee is a Surrey man born and, as he says, is very near akin to Sir Francis Carre [? Carew]. He is making suit to serve the King. Yesterday he gave a petition to the King and came along with the King to this town. He is very desirous to have conference with the King, which he looks for this day, as you shall know in my next. The King has been moved in the matter but said he would not give entertainment to him nor any other that was neither recommended nor known not wherefore he came out of his own country. What he does and his intents you shall know by my next. It makes me the more suspicious of him that he is so desirous to speak with the King. He has said to me he has some things to impart, whether it be to get speech or be in office you shall know. So for this time I take my leave.

The laird of Kilsyth is on his journey towards France upon some affairs of his own. I pray you do him all the pleasure you can. He is a very honest gentleman and of good religion and loves our country. I know George [Nicolson] will recommend him.

This last night Dunipace's (Donnypese) daughter having married

James VI.
1600.

the laird of Warriston that dwells between Edinburgh and Leith murdered her husband in his bed accompanied with two servant women and a fellow that kept Dunipace's horse. The women are all taken and are to be burnt. The fellow is got away. From Linlithgow the 6 of July. *Signed:* Roger Aston.

Postscript. The King is here passing his time at the hawking. I moved his Majesty upon information from George Nicolson to take strait order that none went out of Argyle to the rebels in Ireland. There is one come for that effect out of Ireland but the King has given order very straitly in that matter, as George can bear witness.

$3\frac{1}{8}$ *pp. Holograph, with address:* "To his loving brother, Mr. James Hudson, servant to the King's Majesty of [Scotland], give this." *Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1600, xj° [*sic*] Julii. Mr. Roger Aston to my master [*sic*]."

July 9. **526.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 41.

On Thursday last the King rode from hence to Linlithgow where he stayed 2 or 3 days and so rode to Stirling, from whence to Falkland, whither the Queen goes to-morrow with yet a hope to see the Prince there, the King having so promised her. But this to the trial. [*In margin:* Yesterday the King rode from Stirling but left the Prince without speech of it.] Before his going from hence, as I hear, he has written and directed special gentlemen therewith to all that was at the last Convention for their collection for him particularly of every meet man voluntarily and of their own contribution, hoping thereby to get a more sum (and with less "regrate") than was sought for before, by which he may make provision for and against the time he seeks it for; which God grant may never be in my time.

The second hereof the laird of Johnstone was solemnly with sound of trumpets at the Market Cross cleared and acquitted of the perjury denunciation for which before in that place with like solemnity he was proclaimed and so denounced guilty of which his picture hung by the heels; as that which is one day condemned is another day cleared and approved, such is the time and government here. I do now hear that the Scotts upon some late raids made upon them by the Grahams have intentions to ride upon the Grahams again, which with the other troubles there may danger that peace unless it be looked unto much the better. [*In margin:* Mr. Lowther has had more care to keep good rule than power or credit, being a deputy and for so short time little cared for.]

My Lord Secretary told me the King's needs were such and his speed so little for the present here as he was shortly to send to her Majesty for the gratuity, which he said the King prayed me to write. I told him he had but newly got it. He said the time was wont to be in March. I said not till September, assuring him my Lord Treasurer, who rests with God, that knew it best wrote to me that that was the time. So as at the furthest I see the King bent to send for it about the beginning of September next. But who shall go I cannot learn, neither do I judge the King is resolved in that point himself, both sides (I

1600. mean factions) striving for choice of the person to be employed. But this I leave to a little further time.

Mr. John Colville has presented himself to the Bishop of Glasgow upon his knees with great humiliation and penitency, acknowledging his sundry faults to the King and casting himself into the Bishop's hands in place of the King, he representing it to be used as the King pleases, and has given him books and writs making good the King's title and condemning his and others' courses against him. This is very secret here and very true I hear.

The Dean of Limerick, Mr. Dennis Campbell, a gentleman of good affection to her Majesty's service, but much disliked and crossed here, advertised me that the rebels in Ireland had employed one Campbell to come and levy for them in Argyle and to carry over to them 500 bowmen. I dealt with the King and moved Mr. Aston to remember him to stay them. Hereon he wrote to my Lady Argyll, my Lord of Mar and Glenorchy for their staying; his Islesmen (save MacLean and few others) were so much at his disobedience as he could do nothing with them, as I knew, he said. But he would do what he could and I should devise. Mr. Campbell humbly desires your Honour among the rest of your goodness to him to write to my Lord Deputy of Ireland for toleration of his absence for some time until he may take some order here with the affairs of his brother, lately murdered by the Clan Donnells, he being tutor for his brethren's children. But this matter and his advertisements given me of what he would have advertised and craves of your Honour I leave to his own note enclosed.

Colonel Stewart finding here neither recompense nor thanks for his good service done the King nor payment of what the King owes him, but in effect rejected as the time goes, and having obtained the King's licence to go abroad and serve where he please, has acquainted me therewith, showing me that as he rose by his service in England, so his affection to her Majesty and country and to show his gratitude there moves him to offer his service to her Majesty in Ireland either as a commander in such sort as she shall think meet or as a private gentleman of his place until he may give proof of his truth and merits. Which he accounts he shall perform to his better credit and her Majesty's great advantage by such "stratagismes" and advices as he shall give in place and such intelligence as he shall draw, with such plots as he shall lay for the rebels, dividing and drawing many good ones from them to her Majesty's obedience. He has prayed me to advertise thus much in his name and to procure him answer with speed, that if her Majesty use him he may lay his "platts" and be prepared to go as she shall direct him; and that if she please not to use [him] that he may know it and so betake him to other services, as to Denmark; protesting and swearing that if her Majesty employ and entertain him he shall extend his whole policies, "stratagismes" and advices and his life to serve her truly before all the world without respect of any. Indeed he is a very brave gentleman and can do good services and would be glad that he might let them see that thus neglect him that he can do service and that [they] have ill lost him. For he is extreme malcontent and swears if her Majesty entertain him he shall prefer none afore her in any sort but give his life in her service. It may

James VI.
1600. therefore please you at least for his offered goodwill to let me know whether her Majesty please to use him or not, that I may with good words advertise it him for him to do as he shall be occasioned and that with speed.

At the King's being here, as I should have certified in my last, the laird of Ferniehirst on whom the Rutherfords depend, and the Rutherfords having trysted with and agreed with Mr. Woodrington and Mr. Fenwick (as the King heard and was angry at upon Sir Ro: Kerr's information and incensement) anent the slaughter made at the hunting accident, but Ferniehirst's found friends have showed himself stout and is returned with honour to Sir Robert's grief, as I hear, and some appearance that William Kerr of Ancrum's slaughter may be renewed against Sir Robert again.

The wardings appointed for the Ogilvies and Lindsays were dispensed with and their days of criminal trials continued for further day, the Ogilvies to the 25 hereof and Lindsays to the 29.

For the King's journey to the Isles the proclamation stands unrecalled but my Lord of Glencairn has it in his choice till to-morrow to be Lieutenant or not for that journey and the King's staying. Edinburgh, the 9 of July 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

2 *pp. Holograph, with address. Seals. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

On a slip of paper inserted: In the late Convention the King gave it out very constantly but in secret and indirectly that her Majesty was sick and in peril; of purpose thereby to move and haste their consents to yield him money as if it were high time it should be had. Now God of His goodness bless and preserve her long over us. For God knows thereon depends the happiness of our land and I believe also of this, however they here joy aforehand in hope of it. This I have credibly heard.

W^{r} (Nicholson) tells me he understands by one who never abused him that 16 (the King) is by all means seeking a party and has a party T. ⑫ (in England) and by party or faction if he can have commodity by either as he reckons he has by a party intends not 62nbdqɔntqb2 3. 12. xrmdbam (to tarry upon her Majesty's death) but take time so soon as without peril he can.

W^{r} (Nicholson) wrote of one that would discover 16 (the King's) foreign courses, of whom there will also be more advertised Cl (your Honour) very shortly.

I do hear the King of Denmark has some enterprise in hand. What it is I know not but he has written for Colonel Stewart as his wife tells me.

I should have also certified in my last how one Stauker having brought word that some letters were taken from him, that Mr. Hudson's man gave him to bring (he says) to Mr. Aston, that this report put presently sundry doubts in sundry heads, as 97. (Sir Tho. Erskyn), 69. (Ochaltree); but this to your Honour's self.

Here are one Charles Lee, a merchant venturer to Muscovy, whose sister one of the 6 Clerks has married, as I can try, with one Smith, a goldsmith of Bucklersbury, both of London, come hither for what errand I know not; but he has spoken the King, rode with him on Thursday, and is not yet returned. In this I have at length written

1600. to Mr. Governor [and] Sir R. Carey before now, and as I learn more your Honour shall know it. Lee has a brother of great living; he resides near Croydon.

In G. Nicolson's hand. The decipherment of the ciphers shown above in brackets probably inserted by Sir R. Cecil. Endorsed: "[Y]or Honor to rede and burne."

The enclosure in the preceding letter.

(Information from the Dean of Limerick.)

Vol. lxvi, No. 41[1]. Instructions for Mr. Nicolson to write to England: Upon conference had with his Majesty at Stirling for his princely favour in the particulars of my brother's death I afterwards laboured to remove all jealousy planted in his Majesty's heart against Sir Robert etc. by some that do not affect his honour which I hope I have in some good measure effected etc. in respect that such apparent arguments as he required etc. could not in policy be by his Majesty afforded etc. which was also sufficiently testified by his honourable dealing in the cause of all our countrymen.

Some of the estates here at the Convention refused to yield to taxation to his Majesty, not so much for the dislike of the cause pretended as for fear that it should not be so employed which they gather by the former experience of such like etc. yet hopes to get a greater sum by dealing with his subjects apart.

The King, in his oration, spoke very honourably of her Majesty with protestations that he would in no sort wish her death more than his son's, much less attempt anything prejudicial to her Highness's royal person or estate, but that he would not be found unprovided; which I signify the rather for that some will take occasion to move jealousy by this Convention rather than concord whereunto I would and will bend all my endeavours.

Of the nobility that seemed to repine, were the young Earls of Cassillis and Gowrie, the Lord Seton and his brother the Lord President, with the barons and burghs.

As concerning my particular, I have received by Mr. James Sempill his means some favour of his Majesty in my particulars, and that by the intercession of Sir George Home and Sir George Elphinstone, although I have found some opposition by the Earl of Mar and the Countess of Argyll which will cause me both insist here in the pursuit of my brother's death the longer and also be the more earnest, for which cause I must entreat his honourable letters to Ireland to the Lord Deputy etc. for a toleration of my absence till I be able in some measure to finish the course of law and order my young nephew's affairs. During which time I am sojourning here I will endeavour by the best intelligence I can get to acquaint etc. whatsoever may imperil the state and will yield my best assistance to Mr. Nicolson to that effect. There is a son of John Campbell of Lochnell sent by . . .* into his country of Argyll to levy 500 or 1,000 bowmen which must be prevented by obtaining the Countess's letter for inhibiting him to

* Illegible.

James VI.
1600. prosecute that attempt and mentioning that my lord now coming through England may be endangered in his life by reason of the same.

I will also seek a mean to divert him from that purpose by seeking to entertain him by the lairds of Argyll for prosecuting the authors of my brother's murder. *Undated. Unsigned.*

1 *p. Endorsed by G. Nicolson:* "Mr. D[ennis] Campbell. Note of occurrents here. His speech with the King anent your Honour and of his advertisement of the rebels seeking men in Ireland, etc. And his desire of toleration to stay some small time here."

July 12. **527.** KING JAMES VI TO SIR RICHARD HOUGHTON.

Vol. lxvi, No. 42. This bearer our subject, George Cochrane, has at great length dilated unto us the extraordinary favour shown to him by you for the advancement of certain his affairs in that country (to you better known than to us), for continuation of which favour towards him he has humbly requested us to recommend him unto you; and although all recommendation might seem superfluous considering that unfeigned affection which he has assured us to be in you to the sincere administration of justice to all men, but in special and above all others to himself, yet we could not herein deny the honest man his request considering how seldom he has troubled us with any such heretofore. We will therefore hereby earnestly request you that as you have already begun, so you will continue your favour towards him, assuring ourself that our recommendation shall not be unprofitable to him at your hand. From our palace of Falkland, the 12 of July 1600. *Signed:* James R.

½ *p. Addressed. Placard seal missing. Endorsed.*

July 18. **528.** JAMES HUDSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 43. By the enclosed your Honour may perceive the desires of Colonel Stewart and the offer of his services to her Majesty. But for his engines, he made offer of that service long ago to her Majesty both by my Lord your father and by the Earl of Essex but kept the secret thereof so close and upon such conditions as he was thanked and not used.

The gentleman is valiant and of good experience and so well known to her Majesty that I need not speak of him. His service was most in the Low Countries and the true ground of his intended travel is that he doubts that this Earl of Gowrie will think of his father's death because he took him in the tyrant James Stewart's time who called himself E[arl] of Arran; but this he covers with this true colour for I think he is in want. This matter and the other I leave to your good pleasure and wisdom. *Undated. Signed:* Ja: Hudson.

Postscript. This Lee is thought to be honest.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1600, xviij°, July. Mr. Hudson to my master, with a letter of Mr. Aston's concerning Coll. Steward."

James VI. 1600. July 22. Vol. lxvi, No. 44.

529. GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

The Earl of Glencairn advertised the King that such was the scarcity in the country and such wrecks had Sir James MacDonnell done in Kintyre and the Isles and such wants of ships and vessels to transport an army as that journey could not conveniently at this time be taken in hand. Whereupon that "rode" to the Isles is continued by new proclamation to the 20 of the next, with secret resolution the King shall not go thither till Whitsunday next. In the meantime those "lymmers" rule and misrule at their pleasures. The Earl of Argyll is now to return through England (Wemyss comes with him). The time will now best serve to acknowledge and thank the Earl for his former proffered good-will to her Majesty, and for dealing with him for any services her Majesty would have of him against the Irish rebels.

On Thursday morn the King came over the water from Falkland having a "plat" made by the Duke, Mar, Abbot of Holyroodhouse and the laird of Johnstone for revenge of Carmichael's slaughter; which being discovered and upon Johnstone's letter is for this time misgiven. Yet the King and they are awaiting a "rode" for that purpose as opportunity may be had. Which in my conceit will not be revenged till Buccleuch do it, who also is now upon his return. The Lord Herries has written to the King that our Grahams do so ride and spoil the country as he cannot possibly reduce it to quietness. But if the King will get the Grahams stayed by her Majesty he hopes to quiet all. Of this the King sent me word and Secretary told me. And by Buccleuch's friends I hear the Grahams ride also upon them, as, unless they be restrained and the Scotts redressed, the Scotts will and must, they say, ride again, notwithstanding Buccleuch's charge to the contrary before and since his departure by letters. Of which I have thought it my duty to make this advertisement that some charge, if it be thought good, may be sent them for staying all further inconvenients. And what need there is of sufficient regard to be had to these matters in these parts, the daily now ridings in both countries may easily argue how much more and worse ridings to the danger of the peace will be when the nights grow longer and the time be better for fitting their humours. About quieting of that part (his broken men riding within 5 miles of this town) the King and his Council have had here much reasoning, yet have resolved in end to have the Borderers' advice for the same. For which purpose Herries, Johnstone, Drumlanrig and other chief Borderers are written for to be on Monday next with the King and Council at Linlithgow. The King also sent me word that another ship of his subjects was spoiled, some men slain, etc. by Englishmen and complained of it very hardly. I sent him word I had told him before that her Majesty meant him and his subjects summary and good justice in these matters as he need not doubt of it; as also I sent him word and showed the Secretary also that I prayed his Majesty (as I had done before) that he would neither believe nor urge any of his subjects' complaints to her Majesty that they complained on with words, but cause them give it in writing under their hands as they would justify it upon their credits to his Majesty and then he would see no such great matters as they would make show of;

James VI.
1600. and so then his Majesty's complaints might be with justness made to her Majesty and the "easelier" obtain redress. Hereupon I hear no more. The King came over in great anger against his officers of state, especially the Treasurer and Collector, for that they give him not money enough, swearing ere he came, for that the Treasurer had made up his account and therein made the King 40,000*l.* Scots in his debt, he should check his accounts and would not be so used, but do many things. Yet when he was here among them he calmed and entered more mildly into these matters, concluding they shall keep their places and serve the King and see the King's adoes satisfied till Allhallowmas, at which time new order and charges are looked shall be taken and made amongst them. The Treasurer would have given up his office and is every day offering it almost and the King so taking it. The Comptroller and the Treasurer very far disagree. I look he shall get the Treasurership also and be as Blantyre was. But all these to the sequel Always these are their mutabilities here.

The same morning the King came hither, he received letters from the Bishop of Glasgow with a book written with Mr. Jo: Colville's hand and so subscribed, containing his confession and sorrow for offending the King, his malice and dissimulation therein, what he has spoken, done and written against him, how deeply he has offended the King and God against his conscience, as unless he died upon a scaffold he could not be saved, that he will come hither and do so. He sets out the King's title and condemns all he has done against it and all others, and exhorts his good friends of England, to whom he says he is much beholden, to take the King for right heir, saying he is so good a man for them, etc. The King is very glad at it, commends it highly and says it shall be printed; yet quietly says Mr. Jo: is gone mad or will be mad. The Bishop of Glasgow has written and my Lord of Mar has spoken far in his favour to the King, but all men cry out on him for blazing himself for such a hypocrite and villain. In one part he says that as Elias cast off his cloak to the end he might the sooner and easier go up to heaven, so he casts off his dissimulation and hypocrisy that he may the sooner and easier come to repentance. There is also a printed book come to the King entitled "A counterfeit discourse betwene counterfeit travailers, etc.", said to be written and sent by Henry Constable. It is against Doleman, but Parsons he terms him, against them and their reasons that would not have her Majesty name her successor, in favour of the King and his title, and in favour of the Pope's authority in such cases. The 18 the King rode to Linlithgow where he remains still.

On Saturday last Colonel Edmondes landed at Leith. On Sunday he and Damon rode to the King with the States' letters and messages for men. But with fair words the King has deferred his answer till he speak with his Council on Monday next, purposing so to handle the matter (if he yield to let them have men, as needs he must) as the Spaniard and his friends shall not be offended. This I know and think worth the marking for no little respects, as also their coming "guising" of the matter will be worth noting. For he loves not the States nor is without fear and suspicion of the other.

Ferniehirst and Cessford are friended as that storm for this time is

1600. blown over. But my Lord Home's anger is quicked against William Home, Sir George's brother. At Edinburgh, the 22 of July 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

2 *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed.*

July 30. **530.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 45. Since my last of the 22 hereof when I wrote at length, the Council was on Monday last with the King at Linlithgow, where for the Border causes, Johnstone and Drumlanrig not coming but excusing themselves at which the King was angrier, the Lord Herries being there, those matters received no resolution but this, that the whole Wardens, chief Borderers and head of every surname should be written for to come the 11 of the next to the King to Linlithgow (whither yesterday he rode from Falkland and there begins his buck hunting on Friday next) to give him their advices how the Borders may be settled in peace. There were complaints against our Borderers. Herries has given up his office, which I judge shall fall on Johnstone, and the Earl of Angus and Lord Herries are to keep the country quiet till then. Yet Angus tells me they have undertaken no such charge, yet will do what they can. My Lord Herries told me that his father had her Majesty's favour and thereby ruled the Borders the better; that he desired it and would have it or else he would not meddle, protesting his good affection and duty to her Majesty very courteously and kindly. I there at Linlithgow dealt with the King anent Border causes, who says very well and is of mind which he keeps secret to ward the chief clans when they come in to him. [*In margin:* The King told me the Secretary should speak me in this and other matters. But the Sessions rising to-morrow he is so busy he cannot attend these causes.] The King has granted leave for taking men into the Low Countries to the States, yet not by press or sound of drum, as at length by my next your Honour shall know. John Drummond employed with the King's letters to the Earls has got their hand writ of so many as he has dealt with for their several liberalities to the King for the errand protested for at St. Johnstone and Holyroodhouse, as yet but for some 7,000*l.* sterling. The 25 the Ogilvies came in the King's will for slaughter and shooting pistols; the 29 the Lindsays and the like for slaughter but not for shooting pistols. Both sides had many great friends and forces. Edinburgh, the 30 of July 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Aug. 4. **531.** KING JAMES VI TO QUEEN ELIZABETH.

Vol. lxvi, No. 46. Forasmuch as the conjunction of our affairs requires a mutual correspondence and that therefore it is necessary for us at all times for speedy dispatch of such accidents as may fall out to have some servant attending with you to the intent he may by our direction impart to you or your ministers from time to time such common matters as he shall receive of us in charge concerning our service, we have to the effect

James VI.
1600. aforesaid made choice of the bearer hereof, Mr. James Hamilton, although our subject by birth, yet trained up for the most part within your dominions of England and Ireland, well acquainted with the present estate of our affairs, very honest and well affected to the mutual amity between us and our realms, whom we recommend unto you as one whose service we are pleased to use for the present.

Praying you accordingly to accept of him as we shall with the like courtesy entreat and receive all such as for the furtherance of your service shall be recommended to us. From our palace of Falkland the fourth of August 1600. *In the King's hand:* "Youre most loving & affectionatte brother and cousin." *Signed:* James R. *Countersigned:* J. Elphinston.

Broadsheet. Addressed. Placard seal missing. Endorsed: "1600, 4 Aug. The King of Scottes to her Majesty. By Mr. Hambleton."

Aug. 4. **532.** KING JAMES VI TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 47. Forasmuch as our manifold affairs from time to time and the multitude of our subjects' business do necessarily require a daily attendance of some person to be continually residing there, we have made special choice of this bearer, our servant Mr. James Hamilton, to be our remaining agent with you as George Nicolson is here with us, the rather for that his good disposition to the peace and safety of both the realms is well known to us and as we hope not unknown to yourself. We do therefore entreat you to favour and further him so far forth as he shall have occasion to crave your help for dispatching of our public affairs or our subjects' lawful private suits. From our palace of Falkland, the fourth of August 1600. "Your loving friend." *Signed:* James R.

½ *p. Addressed. 2 placard seals, of which the one in wax has mostly disappeared. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Aug. 4. **533.** GEORGE MOORE TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 48. I understand by my wife of the refusal your Honour made of my last letter, being very sorry that you should conceive an evil opinion of me, having no ways deserved it. For whereas information (I hear) has been made against me that I should keep company with fugitives I signified to you by my last that I now company with none at all. For Mr. Dacre has given me just cause to abandon him, neither will I from henceforth converse with any practiser or enemy to her Majesty if I may know him, but shall advertise your Honour thereof, of whose good favour I will still presume and only rely, not doubting thereby in time to obtain that grace of her Majesty I do desire. Wherefore, vouchsafe to pardon me that I continue an humble and troublesome suitor to you, and not to condemn me upon reports. For I seek to serve and obey her Majesty, and my country is dear unto me, both which seem to my poor judgment to be in no small danger and your Honour with the rest of the Council and nobility in no safety. For as both Spain, France,

1600. Flanders and this country with the assistance of Denmark (whereof this King is assured) have full resolution (what conditions of peace soever they make in the meantime) to invade England immediately upon the death of her Majesty, so want they no good will to attempt the same in her life time. And if one enter, all will follow. And I do hear that the King of Spain makes great preparation for the next summer against England. And it being reported not long ago to the King of France that her Majesty was dead, he commanded shipping to be made ready in all haste for the present embarking of twenty thousand men for England. Whereof this King being advertised is mightily discontented therewith and I think will resist no course under the roof of heaven to be King of England. If these designments be not prevented by her Majesty and Council a lamentable time it will be, especially to the Council and nobility, who are sure to find small favour of this King, principally in respect of old quarrels and the death of his mother. Wherefore I beseech God to preserve her Majesty and to divert His wrath from our country. So commending my poor particular to your Honour for whose prosperous estate I shall daily pray I humbly cease. Mr. Dacre has sent his son into England where he remains perhaps unknown to you and he himself has 400 crowns pension of this King by year. Edinburgh the 4 of August 1600. *Signed:* George More.

1¼ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal of arms. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Aug. 5. **534.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 49. My Lord Livingstone having a brother slain at combat in France of good living and wealth there and hearing that the Count of Auvergne has got of the King a gift thereof, my Lord and his brethren, with the Lord Treasurer here marrying his sister, have got the King's letters to the French King, to the Count of Auvergne, to the Bishop of Glasgow and others in France and have also written themselves to the laird of Kilsyth, now there, and other of their friends to stay and reverse that gift; challenging by their league with France to be free and natural heirs to their brother dying there. Which letters are in this packet enclosed directed to the Bishop of Glasgow with a letter from the Secretary here to the French Ambassador at London for convoy of them to France. For convoy of which packet to the French Ambassador, the Lord Livingstone, Lord Treasurer and Lord Secretary have burdened me, praying me to get it safe sent and delivered to the French Ambassador; which therefore for the more surety I have made bold to address to your Honour, beseeching your pardon for the same (for I could not with courtesy refuse them), also that it will please you to let one of our servants carry it to the French Ambassador for my discharge at their hands. The letters appear not to be of other moment, for they were all given me loose to pack up.

On Thursday last Sir Robert Kerr wrote to me and sent a very honest gentleman, Mr. Home of Bassendean (Bassendyne) therewith and with credit tending to this, that Sir Robert was resolved to depart the country and travel into foreign parts for some time and therefore

James VI.
1600. was desirous to have her Majesty's passport for his passage accordingly, either through England or by sea as his occasions should draw him; assuring me that he should take such order in his absence as all good rule should be kept by his Wardenry to her Majesty's subjects as well as if he were at home, and with many protestations in his name that if he might have this favour he would by all means seek to give her Majesty full satisfaction towards him in all things, which Mr. Home assures me to be Sir Robert's true meaning, which for my part I now do believe. For he is become a very peaceable neighbour and a good justicer. And Mr. Home desired me in his name to write for the same to him, showing me no man knew this his resolution nor should but I, until he had knowledge of her Majesty's pleasure, and indeed it is very secret as hereupon I have thought it my duty to commend the same to your Honour for her Majesty to be made acquainted and her pleasure known, beseeching you if her Majesty be pleased to grant it him that it may be sent me for him. The matter in my opinion is meeter to be granted than denied; for however it be granted or not he may go by sea and the granting of it may and will do good and bind him to her Majesty and her service, and if he be embarked in any other course divert him from, with discovery of them; for himself has sworn before to me that he desired her Majesty's favour as meetest for his good before all the princes in the world save his own; as now that he is become wise and staid, this favour being but for his desire of so little moment, considering if he have it not he may go by sea, will be good policy in my opinion to be yielded him.

For Colonel Stewart he attends good answer of his motion. But if it come not soon intends as before I wrote to take other course. In these it may please your Honour to give me some taste of her Majesty's pleasure, which I shall here dispose on warily enough, as also I most humbly beseech you to excuse and pardon these my troublings of you, for the parties aforesaid have so imposed these things on me as I could not refuse.

For this estate I see no alteration more than I have advertised in my last of the 30 of the last. Mr. James Hamilton is this week to take journey. Mr. David Foulis is upon the "plat" of this employment and has also left Sir Thomas who rages also at him but very closely. This man is to lie continual agent for the King at London, and Mr. Hudson to be discharged. If their "platts" hold I believe your Honour will see many plots and devices, some for disgracing of him and some for upholding his credit, as will be worth the noting. Yet some do say his employment is with favour on all hands in regard of the service they look he shall do the King.

The Marquess of Huntly has hanged one Bruce that had served the laird of Cluny, Crichton, and was thrust into Huntly's service or company as Huntly thought for some plot for his life. Cluny swears he shall hang as good a one of Huntly's; as this may perhaps quicken those troubles again between Huntly and Moray.

Mr. Moore by the enclosed writes to your Honour he says upon some advertisements lately come to him, with protestation he will yield her Majesty the best offices he can, as therefore it may please you read and reserve secret his letter.

Mr. John Colville's book is in printing, which shortly I think to send you. By the epistle written by one subscribing A. C. your Honour will see what further they would be at with him and have of him.

This day the musters of Edinburgh were made, not before in this year because the King and Queen are not now to be here till winter. The Queen is with child and accounts till about Christmas next. At Edinburgh, the 5 of August 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1½ *pp. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Aug. 6. **535.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 53.

This day morning at 9 hours at that tide the King wrote to the Chancellor, Secretary and others and to some of the Kirk and word came hither in this manner, and the Secretary told me that yesterday the Earl of Gowrie sent the Master, his brother, Mr. Alexander Ruthven, to the King hunting in Falkland park, showing the King that where for his adoes he had much trouble to get treasure, etc., his brother the Earl had found in an old tower in his house at Saint Johnstone a great treasure to help the King's turns with, which he said his brother would fain have the King to go to see quietly that day. Whereon, after the King had hunted a while and taken a drink, he took fresh horse and discharging his company, viz., the Duke and Earl of Mar, then in company with him, taking only a few with him, rode with the Master. Yet the Duke and Earl of Mar followed and the King met by the way the Lord of Inchaffray, who also rode with him to Saint Johnstone, where the King coming, the Earl meeting him carried him into his house and gave him a good dinner, and after went to dinner with the Duke and his company. The Master in the meantime of their dining persuaded the King to go with him quietly to see it, as the King discharging his company to follow went with the Master from "staithe" to "staithe" and chamber to chamber locking still the doors behind him, until he came to a chamber where a man was, which the King thought had been the man had kept the treasure. There the Master "cleked" hold on the King and drew his dagger, saying he had killed his father and he would kill him. The King with good words and mien sought to dissuade him, saying he was young when his father was executed and divers others, honest men; that he was innocent thereof, had restored his brother and for amends made him greater than he was; that if he killed him he could not escape nor be his heir; that he presumed Mr. Alexander had learnt more divinity than to kill his prince, assuring him and faithfully promising him that if he would leave off his enterprise he would forgive him and keep it secret as a matter attempted upon heat and rashness only. That to these the Master replied what was he preaching, that should not help him, he should die; and that therewith he struck at the King, the King and he both going to the ground; that the Master called to the man there present to kill the King; that the man answered he had neither heart nor hand, and yet is a very courageous man; that the King having no dagger but in his hunting clothes with his horn, yet defended himself from the Master and in struggling got to the window

James VI.
1600. where he cried treason, which Sir Tho: Erskine, John Ramsay and Doctor Herries hearing ran up after the King but found the doors shut as they could not pass. Yet John Ramsay knowing another way got up and in to the King, who cried to John he was slain. Whereon John out with his rapier and killed the Master. In this time that the Earl should tell the Duke, Mar and the rest that the King was gone away out at a back gate; that they ran out and Gowrie with them and missing him that the Earl said he would go back and see where the King was; that he with 8 with him, with a steel bonnet and 2 rapiers ran up the stairs; that John Ramsay meeting them with drawn swords, Sir Tho: Erskine and Doctor Herries being then come to John, after sundry strokes in end killed the Earl also, Sir Thomas being hurt and Doctor Herries mutilated and wanting 2 fingers; that this stir being, the townsmen and Gowrie's friends in evil appearance said they would have account where the Earl was or they would pay the "greine cotes." To pacify which the Duke and Mar were sent to the magistrates and so quieted the matter as the King and his company got away, the King thanking God for his deliverance and yesternight knighted, as I hear, John Ramsay and Doctor Herries, but the Secretary told it not me. [*In margin:* Mr. James Hamilton is this day gone for England.] Upon these letters come from the Court, the whole Council here convened and in end at one of the clock rose and came all to the Market Cross and there by sound of trumpet intimated but in brief the happy escape of the King and their Act that they made in Council for the people to thank God for it and in joy thereof to ring bells and build bonfires. Mr. David Lindsay standing with the Council on the Cross made a pithy and short exhortation to the people to praise God for it, and therewith prayed and praised God for the same, the whole Council on their knees on the Cross and whole people in the streets in like sort, the "few" bells yet ringing, the youths of the town gone out to skirmish for joy and bonfires to be built at night, [*in margin:* The pieces of the Castle also shot in joy.] and the Council to go this tide over to the King for further deliberation in this matter. The King at his return to Falkland presently caused to be thrust out of the house from the Queen Gowrie's 2 sisters in chiefest credit with the Queen and swears to root out the whole house and name. Upon the convening of the Council the ports of the town were shut for apprehending Gowrie's other brethren and the lands are to be given to these new knights and others. This is the information and report come yet hither by the King's means, which some yet doubted to be fully so. What will follow I remit to the sequel, being glad the King is safe without hurt. Gowrie's secretary is taken and matters hoped to be discovered by him. Some false lying villains gave it out I should have been this day morn at Leith by 3 of the clock and should say, being asked by one, that I was there attending strange news from beyond the water. I told the Secretary of it that it was false, as God be thanked it is, and that if I were charged by any such devilish device I would refuse no "deboshed swinger" or bloody villain that should be so suborned to put doubt towards me, praying the Secretary to remember it and say it for me if he heard it. Thus your Honour sees how the malicious here spite me, in what danger I live and how subject I am to all accusation here, and

1600. some practising knaves would whisper it that this "platt" should be drawn and devised in other parts [England *interlineated*]. But thus much for this time in haste. Edinburgh, the 6 of August 1600. *Signed:* Geo: Nicolson.

I have a copy of this.

1¾ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Aug. 10. **536.** JOHN AUCHINROSS TO GEORGE NICOLSON.

Vol. lxvi, No. 54.

Brother George, I am glad to hear of your welfare. In my former letters to John Cunningham [I] had my duty remembered to you. The entry in Lough Foyle of her Majesty's force against the rebels in Ireland is the ready way to overthrow them if the same be well followed. Otherways it will "leif" you. Remember on this word. Call also to memory that in our beginning I ever showed of the entry of a force in Lough Foyle for overthrowing of those rebels; and if the same had been followed then, the quarrel and debate had been ended ere now. And albeit your entry there is too late I know your danger there and your relief also, which is tedious and not to be written. And to acquaint you with "sum." Seeing that Argyll comes home your way it is good to make him yours, which may be done. And albeit he be not acquaint with the action, if he be yours you may have the "form" to get turns done there against these rebels more easily by a great deal than otherways can be done. This much I know wherewith I may acquaint you in special. The form that was used for my master's murder is strange and partly "twichit" his goodwill towards you; which for the present I leave. If you like to acquaint Sir Robert herewith I allow (?) the same and regard not to let him have these presents. I thank God his lordship has found my "consait" and skill in this action honest and true as it shall be found (if occasion be offered) in such sort that I hope in God that action shall go well to her Majesty's contentment. And, brother, to conclude, for all the entry in Lough Foyle, if matters be not well guided you will rather lose by that than win. Remember my foresight is true in case you find the same, seeing much in this action pertains to craft, foresight, and device, as well as to force. Thus resting ready to be employed and to do all honour, pleasure and service in my power as Sir Robert will command me, whose lordship and you I commit to God. Dumbarton the tenth of August 1600. *Signed:* J. Achinros.

Postscript. It were worth a great "vaige" to her Majesty to be acquainted with my foresight and skill in this action, and in our beginning it had been worth thousands to have followed the same for divers causes. I would you triumphed which I fear is too long and in doubt.

1 *p. Holograph, with address.*

On a slip of paper attached.

Brother, your turns (?) in Lough Foyle are able to go wrong unless that craft and skill are better used than they are as yet. And if you "tyne" this assay in Lough Foyle the loss is great and appearance of

James VI.
1600. "tynsall" of your authority there. I know matters are not so well used as they would be in those bounds, as hereafter will be found if it be not prevented. I will not enter in more special. If I be employed with my sight and skill herein I hope in God the same shall do much good to her Majesty and you shall find me honest, ready to do my duty to you. I know my sight and skill can do much good or else I would not proceed so far in my letter to you, which I think needful to be direct to Sir Robert. As you hear of Argyll's "dyet" write to me. And so I commit you to God.

In Auchinross's hand.

Aug. 11. **537.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 55. As in my last of the 6 hereof anent this late tragedy I have certified it in effect as the King caused it to be written hither; so notwithstanding, even then therewith rose great doubts of the truth thereof, which still increase so exceedingly as unless the King take some of the conspirators and give them out of his hands to the town and ministers to be tried and examined for the confessing and clearing of the matter to them and the people upon the scaffold at their execution, a hard and dangerous conceit will enter and remain in the hearts of the people and of great ones (how fair soever they carried it to the King) of him and his dealings in this matter. For it is begun to be noted that the reports coming from the King should differ; that the man that should have been in the chamber for killing the King, said so able and yet there without heart or hand, should have many names; no such man taken or known or judged to be till Saturday; that the King sending to take him he was slain, judged of purpose, though the King be angry he was not found; that Mr. Tho: Cranston, wounded in danger of death, should make and subscribe a declaration clearing the Earl and his brother; that the Master should be without armour in a silk cut doublet to the "sharte", some say without weapon and others with his dagger in his sheath undrawn, so found slain; that the Earl, hearing of the stir and killing of his brother, ran and got weapon and himself and Mr. Tho: Cranston, his servant, following, were "rancountered" and set upon by Sir Tho: Erskine, with his 2 servants, Wilson and Murray, and with the late made knights, Sir Jo: Ramsay and Sir Hugh Herries, Sir Tho: Erskine being his "dead," and the Earl so slain by Sir Tho: and found, as his brother was, without any armour save a rapier or 2 with him; whereupon and many other circumstances, as that the Earl should have almost none with him, etc., which the people have among them, the matter is judged to be otherways than the King reports. The ministers here were dealt with to intimate the matter to the people, I hear, yet go no further in the pulpits than that if the Earl and his brother attempted such a treasonable purpose they had their deaths worthily and it merited the rooting out of their race, but if it were otherways it was a token of a great judgment over the land, and howsoever they were glad and praised God the King was safe and desired God to reveal the truth, saying that from that place they were to say no more till they had

1600. good warrant of the certainty and so to these effects, very warily going yet no further, as all parts of the land, so far as I can hear, are in great suspicion with the King's part. [*In margin:* The ministers in pulpit found fault with the abusing of the triumph of bonfires, etc. by the rascal people committing villainy in the night and accounted it a committing of idolatry.] Mr. Tho: Cranston is brought in a litter to Falkland where Mr. Wm. Rhind (Ryn), the Earl's pedagogue and secretary, are prisoners and deny any such intent in the Earl or his brother. Yet it is thought the King shall draw from them the truth of what they know. They say for the King that the Earl had many characters and charms and could not bleed so long as they were on him in his purse; that Mr. Wm. Rhind was "riving" letters when he was taken. The most of the Council are still with the King and return with him this day. The town go down in arms to meet him at Leith and bring him to Holyroodhouse and to congratulate his escape, and so do many lords and gentlemen of the country. At Falkland the King has made proclamation already commanding all the Ruthvens to depart and remain from the King's presence wherever he shall be the distance of 10 miles upon pain of death. The dead bodies of the Earl and his brother are to be brought hither, forfeited and quartered and set up in divers parts. And the King is thought shall in person go into the kirk here to declare the manner and matter and thank God for his deliverance and take a sound course by the ministers and otherways to clear his part and take away or suppress the suspicion and speeches of the contrary as I hear; but in what form is left to advisement here. But this to the sequel, praying God good may follow. This people, and good ones of them, bruit that the Earl came through England, had better favour of her Majesty than any nobleman of this nation ever had, had long secret conference with her Highness and should there be drawn to this intended purpose against the King, a villainous surmise, arguing the wicked minds of such surmisers; and I have be[en] advised hereof and to beware with my writings as if with them they meant to meddle. The King is merrier than he was ever, yet perceived to be more wary than he was wont and to intend to have a guard hereafter and paid upon the Earl's living, of which the 2 knights are also to have preferment, and a Parliament to be appointed for confirming their forfeiture. And after a solid course to be set down here for these things, the King goes to hunting again and to Sir Geo: Elphinstone's marriage with the Lord Boyd, that was, his daughter. And it is meant the Queen shall come hither to remain. More for this time to these matters I cannot write, but leave these and the sequel to God's providence, seeing no other but troubles likely to follow. The Queen makes exceeding much on the King and is glad of his happy deliverance.

The Borderers and Border causes will be now resolved on and not without cause, for the thieves steal, "reave" and kill daily now near this town. I shall pursue with diligence as Sir Ro: Carey has written to me. He is careful, I see, and I hope he shall do good against some of those villains; for this side do nothing but thus hold councils, every day altering, as the world may see and wonder on. At Edinburgh, the 11 of August 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

James VI. 1600.

Postscript. I beseech your Honour enter Mr. James Hamilton in your cipher by this: [*symbol*]; Mr. Ja: Fullerton by this: figg; Ireland by this: ✱.

Mr. Jo: Colville's book is half printed yet stayed (strange changes, one day doing, another undoing). I send you the Epistle to judge on what they would be at.

1½ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seals. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk* (*the name* "Nycolson" *in Cecil's hand*).

The enclosure in the preceding letter.

(The Epistle to John Colville's recantation.)

Vol. lxvi, No. 55[1]. Printed *in extenso* in Colville's *Letters*, App.

"The palinod of Jo: Colvill wherein he dothe penitently recant his former proude offences, specially that treasonable discourse lately made by him against the undoubted and undeniable title of his dread soveraigne lord, K. James the 6 unto the Crowne of Englande after decease of her Majesty presente.

Edinburgh, printed by Robt. Charteris, 1600."

1 *p. Copy in G. Nicolson's hand of the epistle to the reader. Endorsed by Nicolson:* "Copy of the Epistle to Mr. Jo: Colvill's recantation subscribed by A. C., which are the King, Mr. Ja: Fullerton and Mr. James Hamilton, I have heard, done with all their advices."

Aug. 12. **538.** ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 56.

Please your Honour, by reason the same does seldom at this present repair to this city where such matter as may concern her Majesty's service may be laid open unto you, I have been forced so far by these few lines to presume as to make you acquainted that the bearer hereof, called Mr. Walter Mowbray, a Scottishman of good parents in that realm has remained by the space of two years and more in the continent of Spain and islands of the Canaries, where his behaviour with recommendation from the King, his master, has won him no small credit, as has been to divers of the city known, that by his means during the said space have escaped loss of goods, as particularly he is able to inform. The man has some bearing and a gentle spirit and as I suppose shall be found of sufficient ability to do her Majesty service if occasion shall be offered. He has received some loss of fortune's goods by pirates for the recovery whereof he is repaired hither. By conference had with him I find him no less willing than I believe he shall be found able to do service agreeable, so the same may be kept secret. Otherways, it may turn to his great prejudice. Whereupon I have taken occasion to recommend him to your more grave consideration with assurance that whatsoever I shall know to be your good pleasure to have done in this matter I shall do what I can to see the same effectuate. This 12 of August. *Signed:* A. Douglas.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1600, August 12."

James VI.
1600.
Aug. 14.

539. GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 57.

On Monday the King came over the water to Leith. There he went into the Kirk, heard Mr. David Lindsay make a pithy exhortation to him to do justice for his deliverance. After the King came up to this town, guarded by the town, and at the very Market Cross here, Mr. Galloway, his minister, making declaration of the matter and taking upon his soul and conscience that it was a cruel murder intended by Gowrie against the King, the King there in the same place where the officers make their proclamations confirmed what Mr. Patrick had said and with exceeding wonderful deep protestation vowed so to do and to do justice without solicitation of courtier or other and to restore the Kirk and punish papists, etc., as is fearful to think on if he should yet neglect it. These speeches of Mr. Patrick and the King began at near 6 and lasted much after 7 of the clock, at the end whereof the pieces of the castle shot and the bells rang, the youths of the town attending the King to his palace Holyroodhouse with shots and tossing of ensigns. On Tuesday the King went to Council, sometimes seeking to try more in the matter, sometimes seeking to cause the ministers of this town to take and preach to the people upon their consciences, the matter to be as the King had informed, etc., and sometimes upon Border causes. For the first they found not much more of the Earl's treasonable intent, upon whom they say were found characters, some for love, blood, etc. and one the last *contra potestatem divine majestatis*. Atholl had taken one who escaped that was thought could have said to the purpose, and one is here in prison that says he was directed to wait upon that man and do what he bade him, but knew no more as I hear. One Henderson wrote to Mr. Patrick Galloway that he was the man should have slain the King (but would not do it) and would discover all so the King would pardon him. At this writing he was loose but is now, I hear, taken by Athol with the man that escaped. For the second, the ministers not agreeing to go so far but to do all they might civilly, the King that night by proclamation discharged 5 of them from preaching in Scotland or coming near this town after 48 hours upon pain of death, viz. Mr. Ro: Bruce, Mr. Walter Balcanquhal (Belquanquell), Mr. Wm. Watson, Mr. Jo: Hall and Mr. Ja: Balfour, who yesterday by their letter sought the King's favour and respite for 8 days by reason of Mr. Jo: Hall's absence going away at the first upon the proclamation, but were answered upon the back of their letter that they should confess their error and do as is afore or have no hour respite. [*In margin:* The King has sworn if any of these ministers go into England they shall never be Scotsmen again, as I hear.] Whereupon, seeing no other, this day they are gone obediently taking their leave by humble letters, their friends dealing for them as they dare and the King being to have the Commissioners with him for supplying this place again with preachers, Sunday next being prepared for. This course against the ministers is in my conceit much against the King's policy and no way for his good, many both grudging at it and it intimating doubt of what is not, as I can learn. This matter is remitted to further trial to be set down and printed, the corpses to be preserved till the Parliament to be about the 1 of November and then forfeited,

James VI.
1600. their lands annexed to the Crown and the King's servitors in this action to be after rewarded with part of these lands or the King's patrimony as shall be thought meet upon advice of Council. In the meantime till the King try more he goes this day to his hunting to Falkland and so to Stirling, Inchmurrin and Hamilton, and so back, to be here about the middest of the next month stronger accompanied than he used. And the Queen [is] to go and remain at Dunfermline. In this matter here are so many tales on both sides and the matter to be so shortly published and Mr. Ja: Hamilton to be so largely certified it as I remit all to the same. Only this more: the King says now Gowrie did often deal with him to hold intelligence with the Pope. This day speaking the King about Border causes and the news of the return of our Commissioners from Boulogne (Bullaine) I told him I was glad and thanked God of his deliverance, etc. But to that he said nothing but smiled. A great Councillor assures me the King believes none of these rumours that the matters should be bred in England but knows the truth and conceals it wisely. For the Border causes the King has made a blank commission for my Lord Herries to be Warden, if he please, and, if he please not, then Johnstone who so observes Herries as he must have the first offer and will refuse it as Johnstone must be Warden. Herries was not now here but his son, apparently of good parts. I showed the King of the great outrages done in the West and Middle Marches by his broken and disobedient men, the murderers of his late Warden, and dealt with him for his warrant to Sir Robert Carey for licence to take them in England or Ireland as he could get them, as Sir Robert had written to me with great care to do good thereby. And the King agreed to do it by his letter to Sir Ro: Carey, willing me that Mr. Aston should remember it; yet he has not written, but remitted the matter to Sir Ro: Kerr and Sir Robert Carey's order to be taken between them. For Sir Ro: Kerr he assures me his office is very quiet and shall be and that our officers shall have justice to the full at his hands, and that he will upon his return call the country together and by proclamation command them all to rise with England against these thieves on the West and do her Majesty and subjects all other the good offices he can and that truly. This will be an especial service and good for the Middle March. Sir Ro: Kerr has said to me as his messenger did and desires her Majesty's licence as I wrote, taking it upon his soul he has no purpose of malcontent nor practice in it; but only to see fashion and return a more meet man for the service of his prince and country, and has acquainted the King therewith, who will have Sir Ro: to stay until it be seen what secrets shall break out in this matter and what need he shall have of his services. It may please your Honour therefore to be means his licence may be sent; and it will be good service and but an ordinary favour, yet bind the gentleman the more to her Majesty, etc.

Yesterday the King declared his will anent the Ogilvies and Lindsay; which is a pecunial fine upon them both.

The King hears out of Ireland still of our losses, which how it is God knows.

Enclosed I send Mr. Colville's palinode and the proclamation

1600. printed anent the Dunkirkers. Edinburgh, the 14 of August 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

2 *pp. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

[1600, *c.* Aug. 20.] **540.** THOMAS HAMILTON TO LADY ————.

Vol. lxvi, No. 51. Madam, I have received your last letter desiring me to write to your ladyship the very certainty of Gowrie and his brother's slaughter with the causes and circumstances thereof. Wherein being willing to satisfy you as my duty is in all things, I have taken occasion to set it down as briefly as I can. To write to your ladyship of the device of their unhappy purpose "gudlie" I am not, for so far as I can perceive it is to be suspected that it has bred within these two brothers' own breasts and having failed in the execution by the gracious providence of God is likely to be buried with themselves. Our trial as yet has not passed beyond the fourth day of this August instant, at which time Gowrie, having supped and entered in "prolixe" discourse with his brother, with whom he used after longer and more secret conferences since his returning to this country than with any other man living, he called for Andrew Henderson and inquired of him what he was to do the morn, who answering that he behoved to ride to Ruthven for certain his lordship's own adoes, Gowrie answered that his will was that Henderson should ride the morn with his brother to Falkland and let no man know of his journey, but receiving his brother's direction should return with it to him with diligence. And thus understanding that Master Alexander Ruthven, Gowrie's brother, was to ride upon the morn being the fifth of August, very early, Andrew Henderson was in readiness with him, so that they two, and Andrew Ruthven, rode forth of Saint Johnstone soon after four hours and came to Falkland after seven when the Master, understanding his Majesty to be riding forth to the park to his hunting, he rode with his Majesty and by the way taking occasion as it was conveniently offered to him, being at all times favourably received of his Majesty, he entered in secret purpose with his Highness, whereof the substance was that he having discovered a mean man who had found a "pose" of infinite riches and having seized upon him and it and enclosed him in a sure house with such secrecy and discretion as no man living knew of it, he had addressed himself to his Majesty to reveal the matter and offer to his Majesty that which of law and reason was only due to him, assuring himself that he should find him a favourable and thankful prince always, desiring his Majesty presently to go with him in haste, lest his brother getting any knowledge of the matter might intercept the "huirde" because he had not communicated it to him; and under this pretext urged his Majesty with such importunity to leave all other things and presently go with him that scarcely might his Majesty have "laiser" to hunt a chase. After which, his Majesty having consented presently to go with him, he directed away Andrew Henderson with all possible diligence to forewarn the Earl that his Majesty was coming with him accompanied with very few and shortly thereafter he sent

James VI.
1600. Andrew Ruthven to advertise the Earl that they were upon their way toward Saint Johnstone and would be with them there within an hour. At this time his Majesty being void of all suspicion and mistrust and having yielded to his persuasion that it was necessary that he should ride marvellous quiet and should discover the cause of his journey to no man was so careful to satisfy that traitor's desire that having only commanded four or five to ride with him and concealed the purpose from all men except my Lord Duke of Lennox, he rode towards Saint Johnstone in that estate till seven or eight of his Majesty's servants with my Lord of Mar overtook him. And coming in sight of Saint Johnstone Mr. Alexander said to his Majesty that for eschewing of the Earl his brother's offence, he now being in his Majesty's company behoved to ride before and forewarn his brother of his Highness's coming, dissembling that he had sent any former advertisement to him, like as the Earl dissembled that he had received any forewarning of it; for having gone to the preaching that day and after the preaching to the council of the town, from that to his own lodging and there having received the several advertisements of his Majesty's coming by Andrew Henderson and Andrew Ruthven he seemed to "misknaw" the matter to all men, and altering nothing of his accustomed diet, went to his dinner soon after his ordinary hour. At last, his brother coming in and showing to him that the King was at hand, the Earl seeming to have expected no such thing and not to have heard of it before, rose abruptly from his dinner and went forth to meet his Majesty in the Inch and from that convoyed him to his house where, his Majesty having remained long without any good entertainment, before his Majesty had ended his dinner, the Earl caused draw my Lord Duke, my Lord of Mar and the few number of servants that had followed the King there to their dinner. At which occasion Master Alexander drew the King to go with him to see the performance of his "magnifik promeis." To the which his Majesty, being induced by the sincerity of his own good nature, suspecting no more malice or deceit in others than he bore in his own heart, he readily went with him and in their passage, they two being by themselves, Mr. Alexander closed and locked the doors behind them till they came to the gallery chamber within which the Earl had enclosed Andrew Henderson, whom he had caused put on his armour and commanded to do whatever his brother should direct him. And so soon as he had allured his Majesty to that place which he had appointed for execution of their most detestable treason he furiously pulled out Andrew Henderson's whinger and presented it to his Majesty's breast, swearing that he should instantly die and pay for his father's blood. Whereat his Majesty being wonderfully "commovit" as a strange and unexpected "parrell" used many wise and courageous reasons to dissuade him from the prosecution of so high treason and moved him so far as at last he said he would advise with his brother what they should do with his Majesty, "takand him sworne" in the meantime that he should remain there and keep silence till his returning. At which time the Earl, having first drawn the King's servants after their dinner to the garden and thereafter having caused raise a bruit, whereof his servitor Master Thomas Cranston was the only known author, that his Majesty was ridden away, raised thereby

1600. such confusion amongst them that they ran all forth to the gate crying for their horses. Always my Lord Duke at the gate "speirand" at the porter if the King was forth and he answering that he was not forth, Gowrie swore that he lied like a knave and the porter saying that he was content to be hanged if he was forth, Gowrie menaced him very despitefully as a lying knave and in the meantime says to my Lord Duke that he shall get him sure word, and running from him, as it had been to "speir," returns incontinent and says to my Lord Duke that the King was away by the back gate and commands Master Thomas Cranston to bring him his horse that he might follow. To the which Mr. Thomas answered that his lordship could not be ready because his horse was in Scone and the King was past mid Inch already. And while as Gowrie thinks by this occasion to withdraw the King's company from the sight and knowledge of his peril and means of his relief Mr. Alexander re-enters in the chamber with his "gartan" in his hand swearing to the King that he should die and that he behoved to bind his hands and thereby so incensed his Majesty, albeit destitute of all kind of armour or assistance that, refusing to be bound and perceiving Mr. Alexander to pause to draw his sword to slay him, he seized upon Mr. Alexander's sword-hand and albeit the "meschant" traitor with his other hand gripped his Majesty by the mouth and throat, yet his Majesty "wan" to the window of the round within the chamber that looks to the gate and there crying that he was betrayed and murdered, by the providence of God was seen and heard by some of his own servants that by Gowrie's false "fray" of the King's riding away had run to that part to their horses, who incontinent running to the passage whereby his Majesty was led by Mr. Alexander to that chamber and noways being able to enter in respect of the many locked doors, could make his Majesty no relief till at last it pleased God to direct John Ramsay to run up the back passage by accident, knowing no entry but seeking where he might find any occasion of entry by any means, and there by that same providence of God finding a back door opened by Andrew Henderson, who stupefied with the sight of so high and horrible treason sought the means to flee at the said door. John Ramsay entered thereat, and finding his Majesty and the Master still in grips, for his Highness's safety and relief gave the traitor a deadly wound with his whinger and shutting him forth of the chamber he called to Sir Thomas Erskine to come up to their defence. But the Earl, seeing his treason discovered by the King's cry for relief in the sight of so many people, eyewitnesses of that heinous and detestable treason, resolved desperately to execute it with his own hand and being up the "hiegait" of Saint Johnstone, accompanied with four or five score, drew his two swords and assisted by his complices came furiously to the close of his lodging and ran fiercely up the back turnpike to the chamber where his Majesty was and, pressing furiously to enter [with] his drawn swords and being "withstand" by John Ramsay, Sir Thomas Erskine and Doctor Herries, assailed them so furiously that he entered perforce in despite of them and ceased not to pursue the entry of the cabinet where they had enclosed his Majesty, wanting all armour and weapons, until it pleased God that Gowrie was stricken dead, whereby his complices, being discouraged, retired from that

James VI
1600. pursuit of that chamber, but running down to the close incensed seditious rascals, their complices, to enclose and besiege the lodging on all sides, calling for "joistis" to run up the "durris" and for po[wder] to blow up the house and all in the air, till at last perceiving the foolish madness of their incomparable treason, they dissolved and fled sundry "gaittes."

Madam, this is the true and most certain history of that abominable treason devised with more malice and disappointed more miraculously than any other that ever we have read of. Your ladyship knows what gracious affection his Majesty bore to those two traitorous brethren and with what dutiful show of faithful obedience to his Highness they covered their impoisoned hearts. The whole particular circumstances of this discourse is come to my knowledge by the precise inquisition made by Mr. Thomas Cranston, Mr. Wm. [Rhind], Andrew Henderson and others of Gowrie's own most familiar domestics and others his most inward friends, who have been sworn and examined in the matter. I have likewise the same ratified by his Majesty's own declaration of the whole story so sincerely as it is scare credible that any man living, being so treasonably dealt with, could rehearse it so indifferently. The noblemen also and gentlemen that happen to be present have informed me of all that they saw "but partialitie"; so that I can assure your ladyship that you cannot be able to obtain any farther certainty of the very effect and substance of the matter unless time and the apprehending of some of the traitors that are fugitive bring more to light than is yet known. I cease to make mention of the characters and "breifs" found upon him and other "adminicles", whereby all men here are persuaded of his miserable inclination and exercise in magic, because that were tedious and is notour to all. The "suddente" of the bearer and precise command by your ladyship's letter, which I received not till this night at even at my returning from . . .* has caused me confound this matter so "inordourlie" that I am ashamed that it should come to your hands being "precipitat" thus after supper with more haste and less discretion than the dignity of so "heich" a subject as his Majesty's miraculous deliverance requires. But having verity for subject and your ladyship's wonted courtesy for patron, I have chosen rather to return your messenger with this answer than with another . . .* Your ladyship's humble servitor. *Signed:* Mr. Th. Hamilton.

4 *pp. Holograph; much faded in parts. No endorsement.*

Aug. 21 **541. Queen Elizabeth to King James VI.**

Vol. lxvi, No. 58. My very good Brother. At the horrible fame of the execrable fact that was spread abroad of your life's danger, when I remember that a King you are and one of whom since your cradle I have ever had tender care, I could not refrain to send you this gentleman of purpose in post, both to congratulate your happy estate as to inform me both how it was and how you are in health and state, praising God that with

* Illegible.

1600. His potent hand hath stretched it out for your defence. And though a King I be, yet hath my funerals been prepared, as I hear, long ere I suppose their labour shall be needful, and do hear too much of that daily as I may have a good memorial that I am mortal, and withal so be they too that make such preparation aforehand. Whereat I smile supposing that such facts may make them readier for it than I. Think not but how wilily soever things be carried they are so well known that they may do more harm to others than to me. Of this my pen hath run further than at first I meant, when the memory of a prince's end made me call to mind such usage, which too many countries talk of, and I cannot stop my ears from. If you will needs know what I mean I have been pleased to impart to this my faithful servant some part thereof, to whom will refer me, and will pray God to give you grace to know what best becomes you. Your loving sister and cousin. E. R.

1 *p.* *Copy.* *Endorsed:* "xxj August 1600. Copy of her Majesty's letter to the King of Scots written with her own hand and sent by Sir Henry Bronker."

Aug. 21. **542.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 59. That your Honour may still know what comes further of this late matter here, I have thought it good to certify what I hear as follows. First, in general, I hear the more the King deals in the matter, the greater do the doubts rise with the people what is the truth of the King's part. Mr. Wm. Rhind, the pedagogue, has been extremely "buted" but confesses nothing of that matter against the Earl or his brother, neither yet do Mr. Thomas Cranston or George Cragengelt confess anything to argue such a matter or intent in the Earl (as I hear), these men having protested the same very deeply, and that in case torture made them say otherways, that it was not true or to be trusted, and that this afore the torturing they took upon their souls. Always, the hangman of this town is sent for and gone to the King to execute some or all of them 3 at Saint Johnstone (as I hear); Andrew Henderson is not yet come in nor taken, but Mr. Patrick Galloway and he (as they say) agreeing upon conditions. He has written many protestations in accusation of the Earl and his brother, but little credited with the people. The laird of Bogie (Boggye), the Earl's cousin, in special, and Mr. Jo: Moncreife (the Earl's advocate) are thought to have said most, yet nothing to prove that intent in the Earl, but unlawful arts; Bogie saying the Earl riding by the way and hearing his men had slain an adder, said he could have made her dance upon her tail if she had not been slain; the argument most arguing such arts in the Earl next the characters said to be found in his purse. But in these I say no more, hearing the matter is set down and to be published in print and that with speed for the King, and that the King has written his letter to her Majesty and sends declaration thereof, which once was whispered should be by Mr. Aston but is to be by Richard Preston, as I hear, in case no change yet fall. He goes as for other purposes from hence, so far as is resolved, and shall not

James VI.
1600. "kithe" but to her Majesty or such as he is directed in that errand, as I hear. And in this matter Mr. James Hamilton has also information how to advertise it, as I doubt not but your Honour before receipt of that knows. The Earl's 2 brethren yet living are still as they were at the first, searched for by all means to be taken. The Queen has been lately sickly and said to be parted with child, which I cannot perfectly learn to be so. But her youngest daughter is dead and she in new sorrow for it. Some would bruit that the Earl had in England great favour and a cupboard of plate and would argue by the same that the Earl's said practice was there devised; that the Earl's 2 young brethren are in England and to be sent for by her Majesty, as I have before certified Sir Jo: Carey by writ and message. But how far or deep this surmise enters the best hearts I know not, but do hear nothing at all as yet. Nevertheless, such is the spite of the malicious as they desire it may take root. This day the King has the commissioners with him for appointment of a day for universal thanks to be given to God for his delivery, for planting this Kirk with ministers and for seeing how far he may proceed against these 5 ministers for not crediting and satisfying his report and mind in this matter. On Tuesday last his charge came to this presbytery to see their places supplied and exercised, etc. This presbytery have sent their commissioners to the King with answer, they cannot take or appoint their brethren's places, unless they were first displaced by the form and ordinance of discipline for approved and just fault, etc.; and to that effect have made their excuses. What will follow, God knows. Always some other of the ministers speak plainer and plainer yet, but with great reverence of the King too.

My Lord Home, but especially Sir Robert Kerr, are preparing to have the lands they have of Bothwell's as strongly assured to them as the law can devise or the next Parliament afford. This they are secretly preparing for with great diligence.

The north parts of Sutherland and Caithness are all broken and in trouble, the one Earl being against the other. The Earl of Sutherland has yet the best part. Always the government of this land is noted to be neglected. Tomorrow the King goes to Stirling to his hunting there, and so to Inchmurrin and Hamilton, and will banquet with Sir George Elphinstone at Glasgow in honour of his marriage made on Tuesday last. Edinburgh, the 21 of August 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. I have even now received advertisement that Henderson is taken and that Mr. Thomas Cranston and one Jo: Baron are carried to Saint Johnstone to be there executed. Yet Mr. Tho: hopes for life.

This is printing to show all the world, and all to little here, unless they see further proof, so incredulous are they.

1¼ *pp. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil:* "G. N. to me."

Aug. 22. **543.** KING JAMES VI TO QUEEN ELIZABETH.

Vol. lxvi, No. 60. The bearer Gavin Johnston having served in the Low Countries 1w

under the Earl of Leicester the space of three years upon his own charges (to his utter undoing except some recompense be made unto him) was upon knowledge of his good service by us recommended unto you. Who having upon that recommendation commenced a suit, whereof at the end of nine years seeing no end, he has humbly requested us over again to recall him and the consideration of his cause to your better memory. His request seeming but reasonable we will earnestly pray you (since by the report of credible persons we are certainly informed that the said Gavin during all the time of that aforesaid service never received any pay) that you would at length give ear and put a favourable end to his so tedious suit and the rather for our cause. At Falkland, the 22nd of August 1600.

In the King's hand: Your most loving brother and cousin. *Signed:* James R.

1 *p. Addressed. Seal missing. Endorsed.*

Aug. 28 **544.** FRANCIS DACRE TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 61.

Having often heard to your high commendation none to bear a more noble mind nor faithful heart, where once you affected and were allied, than yourself, although it was not my good fortune to light on so sure a card hitherto in all my troublesome suits, which I think did rise at the first upon wrong information perhaps on both sides given, yet time offering me occasion to make trial and place afforded to the increase of your honour for to deal on a banished man's behalf, I know no one in her Majesty's most royal Court of whom I can expect a more speedy and honourable relief to be obtained for me at my sovereign's hands than of yourself alone, whose special favour I am the more emboldened to seek, crave and hope for in regard of sundry my honourable friends' motions deeply affected towards you. And now of late understanding by my daughter many signs of a noble mind in you and good hope to find you my honourable and special good friend by the answer she sent me touching my letter to my sister Montague, who I perceive would not look at it, but belike of fear of me one way and reposed trust in you another way, sent it presently to your Honour. So having now no other redress nor means to make my case and desire known, my sister having failed me, than to write afresh to the same effect—my letter was to her to the whole body of her Majesty's most honourable Privy Council—I thought it in no case to be omitted but in part of a distressed exile's recompense to acknowledge a thankful mind for such comforts as mine have received at your hands and therefore in particular to address these lines to yourself alone, thus much promising of my credit and honour that, by how much more I find my wants supplied and my decayed house restored through your wisdom and means to my most gracious sovereign, by so much more deeply shall I and mine be indebted and bound to you and yours and none throughout England, I will avouch it, shall have a truer friend when it comes to trial than you shall have of me. Longing with all possible speed to hear of your answer with her Majesty's most gracious

James VI.
1600. relief, I cease further to trouble you. From Dumfries, this 28 of August 1600. *Signed:* Francys Dacre.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed.*

Aug. 30. **545.** SIR HENRY BROUNCKER TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 62. I came to this town on Friday very timely in hope to have found all things ready for my present repair to the King, but your Honour's letters directed for that purpose to Sir John Carey and to Mr. Nicolson came not many hours before me, so as by the negligence of the posts (I fear) I shall be forced to a longer abode here than I meant; the rather because the King is over the water far hence and Mr. Nicolson gone towards his Highness as it is reported. There shall want no care nor diligence in me, I protest to God. Yet lest other men's faults may be laid to my charge I thought good to certify the occasion of my stay and withal to advertise you that the suspicion of the King's plot upon this poor Earl increases daily. But because I have yet no surer foundation of that opinion than a common bruit which may rise out of men's affections to him I leave it to your honourable consideration till other circumstances shall discover the truth which cannot be long hidden. From Berwick, this 30 of August 1600. *Signed*: H. Brouncker.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

[1600, Aug.] **546.** THE GOWRIE TREASON.

Vol. lxvi, No. 50. The true discourse of the late treason attempted against his Majesty's royal person by the late Earl of Gowrie and his brother Mr. Alexander Ruthven, the fifth of August 1600.

As the most high God in His infinite mercies which He has abundantly endowed our most gracious Sovereign withal has ministered many occasions to him to magnify God's Holy Name and to stir him to a daily contemplation of His unspeakable favour, so in this most abominable treason lately devised by the Devil and attempted to have been put in execution by him, who under pretext of holiness and the show of many rare virtues had of a long time been practising with necromancers and witches and has wrought to himself a revenging heart against a prince most royal and gracious to him and his house, under pretence of his father's deserved execution for treasons, which as appears have been hereditary to that house, thinking to have lifted himself up above all his peers, as he declared divers times to have been presaged to him in Italy that he should be in higher degrees of honour than either his rank or merits might carry him to; for execution whereof he abused the simplicity (as appears by the event) of his younger brother whom he made to undertake the practising of this detestable treason, and because he was not able to effect the same himself he procured one Andrew Henderson, a base fellow, one of his retinue, to be "burrioe" and executioner of his heinous plots, thinking in human policy to have cleared himself of suspicion for it, the rather for that

1600. some offence had passed betwixt the said Mr. Alexander, his brother, and him, for that the said Alexander, both of himself and by his Majesty's mediation, had craved of the Earl, his brother, the demission and release of the Abbey of Scone, which his Majesty had bestowed upon the said Earl during his life; and although his suit had little success, yet he won his brother to a more familiar and inward dealing, having daily many large and private conferences with him, the purposes and drifts being as yet unknown to any except so far as the horrible effect has uttered itself to all men. The conclusion was that this young gentleman should persuade with the King to come quietly to Perth, otherwise called Saint Johnstone, as though it were without the Earl his brother's knowledge. The argument to induce his Majesty thereunto was that there was a great treasure and many precious jewels within the Earl's house, which if his Majesty would go thither he might well seize upon, it being there in a man's possession without the Earl's knowledge. The day most fit for the purpose was thought to be Tuesday for that it was the preaching day and that during the time of sermon, the Earl being in the church, the lodging would be most quiet, that thus the treason being wrought in the Earl's absence he might seem innocent thereof. But as the legions of devils contained in his "carracters" (which afterwards were found in his purse) did carry him headlong to his ruin, so the omnipotent God, the protector of his Majesty's innocency, disappointed that purpose. For the said Mr. Alexander, coming on Tuesday, the fifth of August betwixt 6 and 7 in the morning to his Majesty, when he was taking his horse to go ahunting (according to his accustomed manner), laboured and sued to him earnestly to surcease from his game and to go to a more profitable and precious pastime, to wit, to receive the said treasure, which his Majesty, at the first reputing as a fable, made little account of; but upon many protestations and oaths made to his Majesty not to marvel thereat, but to go quickly and make proof of it, his Majesty said he would send one to receive and convey it safely to him. To which he answered he would not deliver it to any but to his Majesty and that if his brother did know that by his means it were come to his Majesty it would procure him his brother's indignation, which by his Majesty's presence might be prevented and appeased. By such and many other persuasions his Majesty was induced to go after he had ended his pastime, which he thought might endure an hour. Mr. Alexander, having this high treason in his head, attended perplexedly the killing of buck, in which time his changed countenance and melancholy disposition was perceived but not suspected by any (no cause of discontentment being known). The pastime being ended, his Majesty, not so much as staying for his palfrey, went with the said Mr. Alexander. carrying nothing else with him but his hunting horn, being accompanied with the Duke of Lennox and the Earl of Mar (of which the first was his brother-in-law, the other his godfather and cousin, both dear friends to the Earl) without any of their servants and neither of them knowing for what intent his Majesty went to Perth. There followed of his Majesty's household servants some five or six, the rest being dispersed by occasion of the hunting. In all the way the said Mr. Alexander recommended to his Majesty so great secrecy and

James VI.
1600. attended him so well that scarce could he communicate the same to any saving the Duke, to whom he told that he was going to see a treasure, willing him to attend him till he should see the same. The melancholy aspects of the young man and his oft repetition of the purpose bred in his Majesty some dislike which he was loth to utter. Notwithstanding, as he passed through the Island near to the Earl's house he addressed himself by private meditation to God, humbly beseeching that He would guide and preserve him in his journey. By such time as his Majesty had ended his meditation the Earl met him in the Island (being advertised thereof by his brother), wherein although he was wholly disappointed, yet he resolved how the matter should be prosecuted and he free of it. The Earl, accompanied with some forty gentlemen, received his Majesty cheerfully, who was scarce accompanied with fourteen. He seemed to marvel of his Majesty's coming so unexpectedly, which his Majesty, at the entreaty of Mr. Alexander, did dissemble as though he had only come thither to dinner. So having accompanied and attended his Majesty while his dinner (which was slender, although long apreparing) was ready, when his Majesty had near dined, the Earl entreated the Duke and the Earl of Mar, with the rest of the King's household servants, to take some recreation while his Majesty should end his dinner, which they courteously yielded unto. And although the Earl's crafty behaviour was somewhat suspicious and the great business and much ado that passed between his brother and him might have bred a surmise if any cause of offence could have been conceived, but merrily they passed the dinner, the Earl being often entreated by the Duke, the Earl [of Mar] and his other friends to put apart his Italian gravity, to be merry, to go with them ahunting the buck and such like. During which discourses in the hall Mr. Alexander, finding his Majesty without his servants, took the opportunity which he thought fittest for his purpose and desired his Majesty when he was quiet to take the view of the treasure, which his Majesty yielded unto. So they went up toward the gallery, into which, being entered alone with Mr. Alexander, he closed the door. From thence they went into another chamber, whereof likewise he made fast the door, saying he had the treasure and the keeper thereof yet more sure, and having brought his Majesty to another chamber, where he had secretly placed the said Andrew Henderson the "burrioe", he shut the door and putting his hat arrogantly on his head inquired if his Majesty remembered the murder of his father, that now the hour was come he should pay for it. His Majesty, astonished at such a treason, replied very calmly that his innocent blood could not profit Mr. Alexander, that neither he nor his brother should succeed to the crown, that he had heirs, friends, subjects and loving servants who would not suffer his death unpunished, that he had not been so taught by his minister Mr. Rollock to put hands on his prince, and that his Majesty could have no remorse for the execution of his father which was done by justice in his minority and by a faction of court wherein he had always been a great stickler, and that the fact that was committed in his minority he had mended in his perfect age by restoring his house to a better condition and behaving himself as a father to all his children. When his Majesty raised his voice the said Alexander commanded him

1600. silence, protesting he would thrust him with his dagger to the heart if he offered to cry or make any noise. All this while the "burrioe" stood trembling, having no power to touch his Majesty and crying, Alas, that ever he was born. The King entreated Mr. Alexander to preserve his life, promising upon his honour never to reveal what had passed between them, who answered it was not in his power, but if the King would take a solemn oath not to cry nor look out at any window, while he should return from his brother whom he would bring to him, he would do what in him lay for the safety of his life. In the meanwhile one Mr. Thomas Cranston came to the Duke, the Earl and the rest of his Majesty's servants walking with the Earl of Gowrie in a garden and told them that his Majesty had taken his horse. Whereupon every man addressed to follow; yet the Duke inquired of the porter whether his Majesty were gone, who said he was not. Whereupon the Earl of Gowrie, purposing to see how far the plot was proceeded, said to the Duke he would see if his Majesty were gone forth, and so went up to his brother, giving him charge to dispatch quickly, and coming back to the Duke said the King was almost gone through the Island. Betwixt Mr. Alexander's passing to meet his brother and leaving his Majesty prisoner with the said Henderson, his Majesty commanded the keeper Henderson to open the window, who meaning to open the window towards the garden, he commanded him to open the other window next the court where he did imagine his people to be. And when he was opening the window Alexander returned. Whereat Henderson, being partly afraid, put to a part of the window again. His Majesty inquiring of Alexander what he meant further towards him, he answered he was sorry it was not in his power to save his life and that he must die, and so took out a silk garter as though he would bind the King's hands, who courageously said he would never be bound, he was born free and he would end his days in the same liberty. And then, Alexander laying his hand to his sword, his Majesty clasped fast his hand on the sword and with his other hand caught him by the collar. Thus grappling together they wrestled a large time, it being wonderful in the judgment of all men how his Majesty, appearing to be of his constitution far weaker, not only resisted but even overmatched him, and so pressed to the window, from which Alexander was not able to withhold him, so as his Majesty with his elbow in the wrestling beat up the window and putting out his head cried Treason, I am murdered, and expressly called to the Earl of Mar for help. The said Earl and others who beheld this dreadful spectacle perceived Alexander's hand on his Majesty's mouth and throat drawing him backward from the window. The Duke, the Earl and others that were next got themselves up by the high passage, whereby they thought to have had ready entry to his Majesty; but all in vain, the doors being strong and shut. While hammers were brought to force the door, Sir Thomas Erskine and his brother James, finding the Earl of Gowrie in the midst of this tumult (as if he had known nothing of it) inquiring what the matter meant, they came straight to him saying Traitor, thou shalt die for this day's work; it is by thee our master is betrayed; and therewithal struck him to the ground. They, having no dagger to strike him with, were by the Earl's servant beaten from him. John Ramsay, one of his

1600. Majesty's servants, remembering a privy passage which led to the chamber wherein his Majesty was, came up presently by the same and breaking open an old door got in, where he did see his Majesty and Alexander wrestling on the floor. John Ramsay having his Majesty's "sparhawke" on his hand quickly cast her from him and ran to strike Alexander with his dagger. But his Majesty, having felt in his wrestling Alexander to be armed with an "oylett hole" doublet, bade Ramsay to strike him below in the belly; which he did and thereafter desired his Majesty to thrust him from him. Here one point is not to be omitted, arguing the generosity of his Majesty's valour that, notwithstanding the present danger he was in and seeing his "sparhawke" like to be gone, set his foot on her leash to hold her safe. Ramsay being astonished and fearing lest the rest of the traitors should come forward to accomplish their intended treason, looking out at a window and seeing Sir Thomas Erskine, called him to come up by the said privy passage. Doctor Herries followed and a varlet of James Erskine's called Wilson, who as they came up met Alexander all bloody and sore wounded coming down the stairs, and as they struck him passing by he said to Sir Thomas Erskine, Alas, Sir, the fault was not in me. By this the Earl of Gowrie and his complices to the number of eight with swords, daggers and headpieces, and he himself with two swords, came up the same way and finding his brother in the throes of death in the passage came in great fury, Cranston going in at the door before him. Whereupon Doctor Herries challenged him, if he being a Christian and a Scotsman born would murder his native prince. But the Earl entering furiously with his two swords swore by the death of God, traitors they should all die, they had murdered his brother. And although the match was very unequal yet his Majesty's innocency and good cause so encouraged the three gentlemen that, after many blows given and taken, at last John Ramsay thrust his sword through the Earl's heart, wherewith he fell dead not once craving God mercy, though he died in so wicked a combat. Cranston, being sore wounded, and the rest of his complices made their retreat down by the same passage by which they came up, believing that his Majesty had been murdered; for so Ramsay had said to the Earl when they were in fight, they having for fear of his Majesty's person got him within the little cabinet lest these desperate traitors should have first pursued his life which was their chief aim. During all this time the Duke, the Earl of Mar and the few remnant of his Majesty's servants, thinking no other thing but that he was murdered, were with great hammers still forcing the chamber door on the other side, which could not be burst till such time as the hammer was given in through a hole which they had stricken perforce in the door. And although all the gentlemen were wounded, yet they struck off the lock, so the Duke, the Earl and the rest entered, who finding his Majesty beyond their expectations by God's singular providence safe, as they were all infinitely rejoiced, so his Majesty commanded them that they all with him should be humbled before His divine Majesty, Who had so wonderfully preserved him by His omnipotent power from so treasonable an attempt.

$5\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.* *Endorsed:* "1600, v^to^ Aug: A declaration of the manner

James VI. 1600. of the attempt made by the E: Gowry and his brother upon the person of the King of Scots."

[1600, Aug.] **547. THE MANNER OF THE DEATHS OF THE EARL OF GOWRIE AND HIS BROTHER.**

Vol. lxvi, No. 52. Printed in Lang, *James VI and the Gowrie Mystery*, pp. 252-6.

"The verie maner of the Earle of Gowrie and his brother their death, quha war killit at Perth, the fyft of August by the kingis servanttis his Majestie being present.

Upone Thurisday the last of July . . . Perth from Strebrane ane heland . . . bene ahunting accompainit with his brother and friends . . . purpose to have ridden to Dirltoun in Lauthian to my lady his mother. Bot he had no sooner arrived at Perth . . . was persavit syndry . . . kingis servantis . . . upone quhich . . . addressit thame selffis . . . to the Master of Gowrie and so thay continewit daylie [consor]ting to the day of . . . Amangis the rest Doctor Herries [theron] upone Satirday the first of August feinzeing himself to have cum of purpose to reg[ulate] . . . and my lordis house. This man be my lord was . . . and convoyit throche al the house and the secreit chamber . . . schawin him.

Upon Tysday my [lordis] servanttis understanding that my lord was to ryde to Lauthian the morne obteinit licence to go [upon] thair effairis and to prepare thameselfis. Quhylk my lord wold [not] have grantit to thame if his lordship had had any treason in hand.

The same day Mr. Alexander being send for be the king syndry tymes befoir, raid to Facland, accompaneit with Andro Ruthven and Andro Hendirsone, of mynd not to have returnit to Perth bot to have met his brother my lord the [next morning] at the watter syde. And Andro Hendirsonis confessioun testifeis, the quhilk tuke his ludgeing in Facland for that nygt.

At his cuming to Facland he learnit that his Majestie was a huntting, quhair eftir brekfast he addrest him self. And eftir conference with his Majestie, he directit Andro Hendirsone to ryd befoir, and schaw my lord that the king wald come to Perth for quhat occasion he knew not, and desyrit him to haist becaus he knew my lord was unforsene and unprovydit for his cuming.

The kingis Majestie eftir this resolution raid to Perth accompaneit as is certanelie knawin with thrie score horse threttie come a lytle before him and uther threttie that . . .

My lord being at dennar Andro Hendirsone cwmes and sayis to his lordship that the kingis Majestie was cummand. [My lord] . . . quhat his Majestie's . . . his hienes was. The uther ansurit . . . lord caused discover the tabel and directit his officeris [incontinent] to go to the towne to seik provision for [his Majestie's dennare]. His lordship's self accompaneit with sewin mair . . . [twa onlie war his] awin servanttis went to the south . . . [of Perth to meit his] Majestie quhair in presence of all the company his Majestie kyssit my lord at meitting.

When his Majestie enterit in my lordis house his Majestie's awin porteris resavit the keyis of the gaittis quhilk thay keipit quh . . . murther was endit.

James VI.
1600. His Majestie's self commandit to haist the dennare with [all expedition] becaus he was hungrie eftir huntting [quhilk] . . . of the schort warning and suddentlie dispatchit his Majestie comm[andis] Mr. Alexander to call Sir Thomas Erskyne and Jon Ramsay to folow him to the chawmer, quhair his Majestie, Sir Thomas Erskyne, Jon Ramsay, Doctor Hereis and ane Wilsone being convenit slew [Mr. Alexr.] and threw him down the stair, how and for quhat cause . . . thame selfis, and no doubt wald reveill if thay war als straytlie tryit. In the . . . men[time] the kingis servanttis cummes to the . . . at dennare in the hall the . . . [saying] my lordis will ye . . . calling for horse . . . at his Majestie's suddaine departure . . . and callit for his horse and [stayit not] . . . had past out to the streit quhair abyding his horse he hearis his Majestie call on him out at the chalmer window: 'My Lord of Gowrie traittoris hes murtherit your brother alreddie and ye suffir me to be murtherit also.' My Lord hering this makis [to the yai]t quhair himself was lattin in and Mr. Thomas Cranstoun that [thrus]t in before him. The rest was excludit be violence of the kingis servanttis and cumpany quha . . . the hous and yett. My lord being at the yett and entering in the turnpyck to pass up to his Majestie he fand his brother thrawin down the stair dead. And when he came to the chalmer dure Mr. Thomas Cranstoun being before him was stricken throw the body twyse and drawin bak be my lord, quha enterit in the chalmer calling if the king was alyve, bot the . . . quhylk was in the chalmer . . . him with stroke of sworde, bot being unable to ovircum him, and some of thame woundit, they promisit him to lat him see the king alyve according to his desyre, and in the meantyme he croceing his two swordis was be Jon Ramsay strokin throw the body, and falling with the stroke recommendit his saule to God protesting before His Heavinlie Majestie that he deit His trew subiect and the kingis. And this far is certanely knawin and collectit pairtly be the trew affirmacione of sum quha was present of the kingis awin folkis and last of all be the deposiciounis of Mr. Thomas Cranstoun, George Craigingelt and J. Barroun, quha eftir grevous and intolerable torturis tuke it upoun thair salvatioun and damnatioun that they never knew the Earl of Gowrie to carie any evill mynd to the kyng lat [be to] intend treasoun against him, bot rather wald die with that that [the Earle] of Gowrie his brother and they thame selfis deit innocent . . . Hendersone if he be put to the lyke tryall . . . [bot he will] confess that he was servand the lordis at . . . [in the hall quhen the] Master was murtherit and quhen the kingis [servant broght the newis that] his Majestie was away and fra that I hear . . . [that he was] sene till the king causit him to come upoun promeis [that his lyfe and landis suld be saif] for quhat cause the effect will . . . As for the buke of Necromancie whiche was alledgit to have been deprehendit on my lord [it] was proponit to the Earles pedagog Mr. Wm. Rind, quha schawis that he knew my lord to have ane memoriall buik quhairin he wreat all the notable thingis he learned in his absence, ather be sicht or hearing, bot as for any buik of Necromancie nor his medling with necromancies he never knew thereof.

It may be my gude Lord Governour that the maner of the Earle of Gowrie and his brotheris death befoir writtin be so far frome your

1600. honoure in mynd that yt may move farther doubtes to aryse theryn. The cause hereof I understand is pairtlie the difference of the last report frome the reporttis preceidding in that it determines na thing concerning the cause of his Majestie's sending for the Master of Gowrie nor concerning . . . [speiches and] . . . and in the chalmer . . . pairtlie becaus . . . sal prevaile . . . or speik against his Majestie albeit thay knowe . . . some thair be that advys . . . apat to his Majestie's sayingis that thay will swear thame all albeit thair consciences persuade thame of [the] contrair. Sua it is hard for your lordship to be resolvit be reporttis. Bot if it will pleas your lordship to be acquent with the causis and incidentis preceidding this dolorous effect, I hoip your lordship wilbe the mair easilie persuadit of the treuth. And first of all the evill mynd careit be my lord . . . and Capitane Stewart and his privie complaint and informacioune to his Majestie thair anent.

Secondlie the opposition laid (?) be my lord himself in the Conventioun and be the barronis, as is thocht be his instigacioun, against his Majestie.

Thirdlie the great haitrent and envy of the courtieris in particularis, quha had persavit him to be ane great staye of thair commoditie, and sa be fals reportis and calumneis did go about to kendle and incense his Majestie's wrath against him privilie.

And fourtlie the over great expectatioune the Kirk and cuntrie had of him with ane singular lowe proceding ther fra and uther causis quhilk is not neidful to be exprest. All these causis makis the kingis pairt to be deadlie suspected be those quha knawis thame to be of veritie.

As for my lordis pairt if your lordship knew how weill he was trainit up be Mr. Robert Rollok, ane of the godliest men in Scotland at scoolis, and quhat testificatioun of gude inclinacioun and behaviour he had ressavit fra him your honour wald hardlie beleve him a traitour.

Secondlie if your lordship knew with quhat accompt and good opinioun of all gude men he passit sobirlie and quyetlie out of [his] . . . how wiselie and godlie he behavit him self in all natiounis quhairsoever he come, how he sufferit in Rome itself . . . for the treuth of his religion . . . [as I am sure he] . . . be suspect to be a traittor.

Thirdlie to quhat end suld my lord of Gourie have maid hes leving frie, brocht hame furniture and ornamenttis for his hous and payit all his fatheris debtis and setlit himself to be a gude iusticiar in his awin landis as is notoriouslie knawin, gif within the space of twa monethis having scairslie . . . countrie he suld resolve to . . . [and murther his Prince be] . . . cause and sa to quyt his countrie his leving his wealth his . . . and lyfe, lat be the ruitting out of his name and posteritie for evir."

3 *pp.* *Decayed.*

[1600, *before* Sept.] **548.** LORD SANQUHAR TO SIR ROBERT CECIL. *

Vol. lix, No. 58. "Leist I suld seime ingraitt towards him unto quhome I am sa far

* This letter was incorrectly dated 1596 in Thorpe's *Calendar* and bound up with the papers of that year in Vol. lix. As such it was described in Vol. XII, p. 351, of the present *Calendar*.

James VI.
1600. redevable, I thocht I culd nocht of deuty finding the commodity of this berar, quha was presently to repair towards Ingland, but refresch your Honour's memorie with the powar ye haif over me as ane altogither yours, as lykwayis till acqueynt your Honour with sic occurrents as I culd lerne since my cuming over . . .* myen pleis your Honour to understand that for certane this September last bypast the King did wryte with Mr. Edward Drummond a letter to the Paip in favores of the Bischop of Vason desyring his Holines to maik him Cardinoll, as lykwayis did send ane uther letter of credit to Mr. William Creichtoun Jesuist to deill with his Holines in monie maters and uthers. Thay haif beine both at Rome and ar cumit bak agane till Avignon. Thretty thousand crownis ar grantit to the King upon certane conditiouns, quhilk ar alreddy send down to the Nuntio quha lyis in France till sum gang in Scotland and report sufficient assurans of the performance of sic things as ar offerit to the Paip in his Majesty's name. I heir Mr. Edward Drummond is of intentioun to cum down very schortly and so to go secreitly in Scotland. Sum sayis Mr. William Creichtoun salbe in cumpany with him but hardly can I beleif it. Alwayis or it be long ye will heir farder, and as I can haif certanety your Honour salbe acqueyntit. This I can assure you that aucht dayis since ane Jesuist callit William Martin, ane litill blak fellow of mid age, a Scottis man and compaynon to Mr. William Creichtoun quhen he went abrode, is gone towards Scotland; quhither he be imbark as yit or nocht or quhair I can nocht assuir your Honour, bot out of Paris he pairtit the 7 of this instant. Mr. James Gordoun, oncle to my Lord of Huntley, and one Father Hay, boith notabill scollars and Jesuistes, ar siclyke reddie to depart out of the Law Cuntreyis for Scotland. Quhat this dois meine I dout nocht bot your Honour dois consave it and will heir farder or it be lang . . .* I can assure your Honour to be of veritie and as I can heir any furder your Honour salbe acqueyntit, sa being it wald pleis you to gif me adres quhometo in this cuntrey I sall delyver my letters that thai cum in safety to your hands. Gif it pleis your Honour to wryte to me ye may direct your letters *Aux Deux Escus a la Rue de la Huschet* to the maister of the hous, and sua thay will cum assuredly unto my hands. Sua leiffing to trubill your Honour anie farder I humbly kis your hands and rest, your Honour, to do you service. *Signed:* Xi."

Postscript. "It will pleis your Honour till excuis the informalitie and evill wryte seing in this I will use no secretair and was forcit to wryte in greit haist."

2 *pp. Holograph. Small seal. Addressed:* "To the Ryt Hoble Sr Robert Cicill." *Endorsed by Cecil:* "L. of Senqwar."

Sept. 1. **549.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 63. I have made up and enclosed my bill of charges coming to 142*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* sterling and beseech your Honour to give order for payment

* Small hole in the paper.

1600. thereof unto Mr. William Craven, alderman of London, that he may as he uses cause it to be paid me here to furnish my present wants and necessaries. I have great need thereof at this present. At Edinburgh, the first of September 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

¼ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk. No enclosure.*

Sept. 2. **550.** SIR WILLIAM BOWES TO SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

Vol. lxvi, No. 64. Printed in Lang, *James VI and the Gowrie Mystery*, pp. 97-8.

I attending her Majesty's Ambassador towards Newcastle happened to meet with Mr. Preston then on his way from his King to her Majesty. In renewing our former acquaintance I found him very willing to possess me with his report of the death of Gowrie and his brother; in the circumstances whereof sundry things occurring hardly probable I was not "curious" to let him see that wise men with us stumbled thereat. Therefore I thought it wisdom in the King to deliver his honour to the world and specially to her Majesty. And in this as in other, albeit I am not ignorant that the actions of princes must challenge the fairest interpretation, yet because indeed truth simply can do no wrong and that we owe our dearest and nearest truths to our sovereigns, in this matter so precisely masked let me deliver to you what for mine own part I do believe.

The King being ready to take horse was withdrawn in discourse with the Master of Gowrie, a learned, sweet and "hurtless" young gentleman, and one other attending. Now were it by occasion of a picture (as is said) or otherwise, speech happening of Earl Gowrie his father executed, the King angrily said he was a traitor; whereat the youth showing a grieved and expostulatory countenance and haply "scot-like" words, the King seeing himself alone and without weapon cried Treason, treason. The Master abashed much to see the King to apprehend it so, whilst the King would call to the lords, the Duke, Mar and others that were attending in the court the King coming to horse, put his hand with earnest deprecations to stay the King's showing his countenance to them without in that mood, immediately falling on his knees to entreat the King. At the King's sound of treason from out of the lower chamber hastily running, Herries the physician, Ramsay, his page, and Sir Tho: Erskine came to where the King was, where Ramsay ran the poor gentleman through sitting as is said upon his knees. At this stir the Earl with his master stabler and some other best knowing the house and the ways came first to the slaughter where finding his brother dead and the King retired (for they had persuaded him into a countinghouse) some fight began between the Earl and the other. Mr. Preston says that upon their relation that the King was slain the Earl shrank from the pursuit and that one of the aforenamed rushing suddenly to the Earl thrust him through that he fell down and died. This matter seeming to have an accidental beginning to give it an honourable cloak is pursued with odious treasons, conjurations, etc. imputed to the dead Earl, with the death of the master stabler, with making knights the actors and many others such as I know are notified to you long ere this. The ministers as I hear are "curious" to make a

James VI.
1600.

thanksgiving to God where they think more need of fasting in sackcloth and ashes, to the King's much discontenting. This I must not say (as the scholars term it) to be categorically true but hypothetically I take it so to be, whereupon may be inferred that as the death of the two first may be excused by tendering the very show of hazard to the King, so are the making of religion and justice cloaks to cover accidental oversights, a matter which both heaven and earth will judge.

The Borders, by some accidents and the ordinary time of the year serving to the thieves' advantage, grow much disordered, and the west many ways declining from evil to worse. From Bradley, this 2nd of Sept. *Signed:* Willm. Bowes.

2½ *pp. Holograph. Addressed to Sir John Stanhope, knight, Treasurer of her Majesty's Chamber. Placard seal. Endorsed:* "1600, 2 Sept. Sir Wm. Bowes to Sir John Stanhopp."

Sept. 2. **551.** FRANCIS MOWBRAY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 65.

Please your Honour to remember me and to move my petition to her Highness, for I hope your good credit so to do, which would establish my mean estate in such form that I might be more able to do her good service. This benefit will be both a "mein" thing to her Highness and will be to me the only help of my preferment, which proceeding before my merits will be a "spoir" to my "obleist" duty. If her Highness be loth to depart with money I humbly crave to have licence for some broadcloth or "beir" that may extend to the sum. From London, the 2 of September 1600. *Signed:* F. Moubray.

1 *p. Holograph, with address* "To my Lord Secretary." *Endorsed:* "Mr. Maubury."

Sept. 3. **552.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 66.

Awaiting the King now since my last to you of the 26 of the last at Dumbarton I told him how little his proclamations were obeyed and desired him (with notice I had no warrant to do so) to give new charge with his own mouth to his magistrates there and at Glasgow to see his proclamations better obeyed and no such aid given her Majesty's rebels in Ireland. Which there and at Glasgow he did very earnestly and effectually in words. Dumbarton denied to have broken his proclamation saying to the King it was not they but Glasgow that did it. Glasgow denied the matter, that to their knowledge there was no such aid given them against her Majesty but a trade with them for fishing and hides, etc., and not of powder, lead or victuals, etc., promising the King to give new charges and look nearly to the matter. [*In margin:* On Friday last in this time of my awaiting on this service your Honour's letter came hither where yesternight I found it and shall now with all diligence send my Lord Ambassador the King's safe conduct very largely and speedily, being even now returning to the King for that purpose.] After I had dealt with the King in this I told him I had no news but that it was said in Edinburgh that 6

1600. Dunkirkers were lying in his waters in the back of May for taking Colonel Edmondes now gone, having got some 600 men taken quietly up without sound of drum or press, the King or his authority. To this the King said little, though I noted to him the Dunkirkers were very homely with him, but this; that he could not help it, they rode and came to all other waters as well; asking what I heard of a ship he heard lay there that would speak nobody and which was a great ship. I knowing what he meant, having heard it here bruited an English ship should have been attending that coast about the time of the conspiracy for transporting Gowrie, took notice of it that way that I heard of it but by Edinburgh bruits but knew it was not so, nor other matters that were that way spoken, whereon the King said, no, no, he heard it not so, and so would not enter in speech of these rumours nor seem to know them as gladly I wished; which perceiving I told him it was no marvel though his people spoke so, seeing they spoke so of himself as they did. He said so too. I told him I was sure her Majesty was as glad of his safety and escape and so would let him know it as kindly as any friend he had, so soon as from himself she should know it. He asked me if I had not advertised it. I said not from his own mouth. For I said though I spoke to him of it, yet he said nothing to me of it. He said he bade my Lord Secretary do it. I said I had what I wrote at the first from my Lord Secretary and that with his own report of the matter then sent hither there came even therewith the bruit of doubt made of his Majesty's part therein. He said it was so, yet the matter was as he advertised it, and so told me of it as it fell out; in brief saying he had sent one to her Majesty with his letter and report of it. [*In margin:* Mr. Patrick Galloway preaches mercy for Henderson, which with some makes the matter more distrusted. Henderson says he took the Master's dagger out of his hand and saved the King. The [King ?] says he remembers it not.] But this to the printed declarations enclosed and to my Lord Ambassador who will hear all. The King's anger is increased against the 5 ministers, as letters of proclamation are directed charging them to appear before him and his Council at Stirling on Tuesday next and this day "sennet" to answer for their dealing with his people and riding abroad to cause distrust his part in the matter, as he intends to charge them with. The least I judge will be their fast imprisonment, and Sir Geo: Home conferring with me told me the receiving of Gowrie's brethren in England by her Majesty's chief officers and Wardens on the Borders was more than was or is expected or than can do good in the peace between the princes, for that the matter was so odious and vile and that his Majesty had visibly seen and felt the danger of it. This he said to me in very good and kind words as of his own good will to give me notice that the matter was of that moment to the King to be otherways handled. I said I knew no such matter. He said, yet it was so. I said if it were so I was sure her Majesty knew it not, but when she should know it to be so, if it were so, she would do for the best to the King in all kindness so far as she might. He said he thought so. This I judge he did by the King's direction for he came from the King and so to me. Yet of this or any of the foolish and devilish surmised rumours among this people, which are now wearing away, the King will take no knowledge of me,

James VI.
1600. though I have sought for it as it were of him and ministered some occasion of speech of them, but passes them over to me as matters he neither credits nor seems to hear of scarce. Thus much for this time, purposing very shortly to write to your Honour again. Edinburgh, the 3 of September 1600. *Signed:* Geo: Nicolson.

Postscript. Sir Geo: Elphinstone gave the King great entertainment and good at Glasgow Saturday night, Sunday and Monday morn. The King openly said he should give him a better house and have his entertainment in it himself within shorter time. Thus he comforted him and his wife.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Sept. 3. **553.** JAMES HUDSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 67. Here is arrived a gentleman from the King with letters to her Majesty, who has sent a gentleman to your Honour that by your good favour he may know what time her Majesty will be pleased that he may be honoured with kissing of her hands. The gentleman I know well. He is very near to his Majesty's person and in very special favour with him and of himself very courteous, active and personable and of very good affection to the amity. London, the 3 of September 1600. *Signed:* Ja: Hudson.

$\frac{1}{3}$ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal broken. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Sept. 4. **554.** SIR HENRY BROUNCKER TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 68. I received the letter enclosed from Mr. Nicolson this last night and am grieved beyond measure at my unhappy and enforced abode in this place, though I neglected no means to prevent it. I humbly beseech your Honour that I may be continued in her Majesty's good opinion which my care and faithfulness shall deserve, howsoever I may seem culpable of other men's faults. I could have been contented to adventure without safe conduct if it had not concerned her Majesty's honour more than my own safety which I value not in a case of greater danger than this can be. But having direction and custom to the contrary I presume that her Majesty will be well satisfied with my stay. I hear nothing worth the advertising. Here are many bruits but nothing certain. Every day brings forth more matter of suspicion, the truth will appear very shortly. From Berwick, the 4th of September 1600. *Signed:* H. Brouncker.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Seals broken. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk. Postal endorsements:* "At Barwick the 4th of September at past 12 at noon, John Shaftone. Alnwyck this 4 at 9 in the night, the seals so defaced before it came to Alnwyck, John Atkinson. Morpeth this 5 at 4 (?) in the morn (?) with two of the seals broken ere it came to my hands, Wm. . . . head (?) Grantum the 7th day at 10 in the morning, the seals broken afore it came to me. Caxton, 8vo after 9 in the morning."

The enclosure in the preceding letter.

(George Nicolson to Sir Henry Brouncker.)

Vol. lxvi, No. 68[1].

Having been waiting the King at Dumbarton and Glasgow about her Majesty's service towards Ireland, as at meeting I shall show your lordship, and returning hither this day I found Mr. Secretary's letter here, which this bearer brought hither on Friday last, directing me to get the King's safe conduct for your coming to the King. Which if I had had when I was with the King I could have got and sent you ere now. Always I shall, God willing, repair with all speed to the King and send you his safe conduct with all diligence and let the King understand your lordship's stay for the same to have been full as long as it was, as well to let her Majesty's care, as your diligence, be known to him, as I hope all shall be well and this your stay in Berwick rather your ease and pleasure than here it would have been, the King being now in his hunting progress it may be unwilling to have drawn you thither; as therefore your stay should then have been here in places, though very good yet not so agreeing with your health. Withal I shall meet and await on your lordship as I shall know your diet and then perform my duty and acquaint you with what now I have not time to do, praying you to think no fault in me but to advertise the cause of this your stay. For I praise God as I have been diligent so shall I be in this every way to your contentment and that now with speed. Edinburgh, this second of September 1600, at night. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. I beseech your lordship to excuse and pardon this bearer, for he will show you the reason that caused him stay with the letters all this time. I send you the declaration enclosed.

1 *p. Holograph, with address to* "Sir Henry Bruncard, knight, her Majesty's Ambassador for Scotland." *Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Sept. 5. **555.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 69.

[*In margin at head of the letter:* Many of the rest of the ministers do pray and preach in the pulpit for the 5 ministers of this town as afflicted. For which the King does summon such preachers before him.]

Yesterday I sent my Lord Ambassador the King's safe conduct, not so well made as should have been, by reason there was none at Hamilton with the King could do it rightly. But it will serve and at his lordship's coming shall be made as large as he thinks meet. Her Majesty's message to be brought by him I assure you in my opinion is no little advantage to the King at this time as now it stands here. But these matters now to his lordship.

For Irish causes by report here they go hard. At Dumbarton I spoke John Auchinross, who accounts the enterprise in Lough Foyle the way to win the cause (as always he said), so it be backed and followed forth. He says the rebels so pin in and watch our men as they cannot stir, but the rebel sets upon and cuts them off as he sees his advantage, and also so "outwates" and troubles with night alarums,

James VI.
1600.

and that with few men and little trouble to themselves, they will weary and weaken our men and, the winter be done, danger the surprise of the forts there, unless the rebel be troubled again and still kept otherways occupied. For remedy of this and to turn those troubles to the rebel, John's advice is that for this winter there should be entertained 150 Scots Islesmen with their boats to lie at those forts, and under their protection, and nightly to go out in their boats, sometimes to one place, sometimes to another of the country to spoil and surprise the rebels' goods and themselves as they could get them; by this means to draw the rebels to defend themselves and their own goods and leave ours in better peace. And he judges that if the rebels saw themselves thus nightly troubled and spoiled at this place and that place at unawares as the rebel could never know where they would come, and saw that Scotsmen were entertained, and also should hear therewith that my Lord of Argyll were dealt with and made to be for her Majesty, and that the King were also to use his mean against them, that many of the rebels would seek her Majesty's favour upon this feeling of the Scotsmen's troubling of them and leave the Great Traitor. If her Majesty please to have this service of 150 Islesmen he will undertake to get them, and of the best men, to go serve this winter for that service, and bringing in fresh victuals to them; and as her Majesty likes the proof of these men and their service, to continue them and use more of them or not at her pleasure. This seems and must needs be so good service as if it be liked it were meet John Auchinross repaired to your Honour or such as her Majesty should appoint for the effecting hereof, and that the Earl of Argyll be well treated at his coming to her Majesty and dealt with for his favour to her in those causes. But not in this otherways than John shall advise, for no "plat" goes forward with the Earl but is crossed by Mr. Geo: Erskine that is not "platted" by Mr. Geo: and John can yet get this done so the Earl know it not by us and in such sort as the Earl cannot know how it comes to pass. But this to John's note, beseeching you to reserve the matter most secret.

00 protests his duty to 12 and charges W^r^ to do it, as also to certify 12 he will do 12 any service he can and reserves himself 12 servant, as in adventure he yet need 12 favour, which he said he knew not how soon might be.

The King told me he had heard of the Ambassador before I told him the day before. I said he might so, for her Highness's meaning was he should have been with him much sooner and my Lord's care and diligence was so too, and had been some 8 days in Berwick. He is glad of him, judging, as he told Sir Geo: Home, he came to congratulate his escape. [*In margin:* The King would have [him] come to Stirling and intends to give him presence there on Thursday or this day "sennet".]

I am told the King said to one he was warned to beware of Gowrie by a knight of England. Edinburgh, the 5 of September 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1¼ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seals. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "The King's safe conduct sent to Sir Ha. Bronckerd. An advice of John Auchinrosse for 150 Scots to be employed at Lough Foyle."

The cipher 12 = *Queen Elizabeth;* W^{r} = *George Nicolson;* 00 = (?) *Duke of Lennox, who is normally represented by the cipher* 000.

Sept. 13. **556.** JOHN AUCHINROSS TO [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

Vol. lxvi, No. 70.

It is necessary to have a hundred and fifty Scots Islesmen with boats to be with your men in Lough Foyle, divided in this form, to wit fifty with those that lie in Culmore, other fifty with those in Derry and other fifty with those in Dunalong who having their boats with them may land as pleases them in the long nights of winter and take their "prayis", by the which they may as well do harm to those rebels dwelling in Loch Swilly and other waters thereby as to those that dwell near Lough Foyle. This form of doing will wreck all those that dwell without strength or castle within ten miles to their landing by boat. And the rebels can do nothing by sea nor have no boats. Those Scotsmen with Art O'N[eill] and others of Ireland that serve (?) you will make sundry enterprises against the rebels that your men cannot travail nor meddle with, specially in winter. If this be used this winter it is the ready way to give a great overthrow to the enemy and move many of them to have a misliking of their state. Also these men with their boats will give such a fray to the rebels that they living in doubt of their landing some times here and other times there in this place and that place, that the rebels may "on force" leave sundry enterprises which they prepare and "myndis" for in this winter against those whom ye have in Lough Foyle. Assure you without they be occupied to take attendance to the land and fear this form against their dwelling, they would do great harm to those whom ye have in your strengths in Lough Foyle by continual frays in the night, in case they touch them not with higher assay (?). *Undated. Unsigned.*

1 *p. In John Auchinross's hand. Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil:* "13 7bre 1600. From Archinross".

Sept. 14. **557.** JAMES HAMILTON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 71.

This gentleman, Mr. Duncan Moore, being lately come from Scotland is to make his present repair into France to his charge in the French Court. I am humbly therefore to desire your honour that he may have a pass for himself and his company and licence for such horses as he brought with him out of Scotland. Further, whereas I have delivered to him a packet which I purpose to send into Scotland I pray your favour for your hand upon the back or outside of it (as you have been pleased to favour others in this place of his Majesty's service) that it may be free from intercepting. London, this 14 of September 1600. *Signed:* Ja. Hamilton.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal missing. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

James VI.
1600.
Sept. 14.

558. Queen Elizabeth to King James VI.

Vol. lxvi, No. 72.

That you have righted me so well in supposing that the joyful news of your happy escape from so uncouth treason should be most acceptable to my ears and therefore have sent me this gentleman to express it I think million of thanks too few to be rendered you for such desert, and do not doubt but as you have rendered to God the laud of such a favour so you will think that for me you shall not go alone in such a recognition but will accomplish it with my Amen and wish the bottom of such a cankered malady may be foredoomed to the uttermost. For my part no such shall be harboured where I govern so they being known; and that you need not doubt of. Of me have this opinion that if you were neither of blood nor of amity joined to me, yet were the horribleness of so detestable fact so noisome to my ears, that where they say he had a thousand spirits his familiars I suppose none were left in hell, so many were in this. And therefore you may joy the more that God doth the better defend you and that no infernal power bears any sway where a higher force makes defence, Whom I beseech to keep you under His wings, Who can raise and spill; and pray you to inquire of this gentleman what he has heard me say of this and other things concerning you. And so I end to trouble you with my scribbling. Your loving sister and cousin. E. R.

1 *p. Copy. Endorsed:* "1600, xiiij^{to} Sept. Copy of her Majesty's letter to the King of Scots by his Ambassador Mr. Preston."

Sept. 17.

559. Passport for Sir Robert Kerr.

Vol. lxvi, No. 73.

Whereas the laird of Cessford, a nobleman of Scotland, being to take his journey into France has besought us of leave to pass through this our realm and therewith we are pleased, these are therefore to will and command you not only to suffer the said laird of Cessford quietly to pass by you with his servants, horses, apparel, money and all other carriages without any your search, stay, let or impediment, but also to see him furnished from place to place with all post horses for himself and his train at prices reasonable. Hereof fail ye not, for such is our pleasure. Given [*ends*].

To our Wardens of our Marches against Scotland and to all our Lieutenants, deputy lieutenants, justices of peace, sheriffs, bailiffs, customers, comptrollers, surveyors, etc.

½ *p. Draft. Endorsed:* "Passport for the l. of Sesford a Scot. 17° Sept. 1600."

Sept. 20.

560. Sir Henry Brouncker to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxvi, No. 74.

I met with your letter at Dunbar on my way to Berwick. I was much comforted with her Majesty's acceptance of my endeavour and specially with your honourable favour therein, from whence I must acknowledge both this and all my good whatsoever. I dispatched this packet from Edinburgh with a purpose to have sent it presently, but

stayed it upon better advice till my own return hither. I do now post it away (though I follow it myself) that her Majesty may have some taste of my proceedings before I shall come to her presence and that by your honourable advertisement I may be prepared for any exception that may be taken to me. I cannot express my thankfulness for your Honour's great care concerning me both in Scotland and England. If I be not as careful in my love and service to your Honour the Lord renounce me. The news of the French King's success against the Duke of Savoy will not much please the King of Scots. He has been very inquisitive in those matters both by himself and others but at that time I could say little. I have broached it to some that I know will convey it to him. I am heartily glad of Ony McRory's death. There was not a more mischievous traitor in Ireland of his sort. After a long chastisement God will look upon us in mercy and confound the disturbers of our peace. In haste. From Berwick, this 20th of September 1600. *Signed:* H. Brouncker.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Sept. 21. **561.** KING JAMES VI TO QUEEN ELIZABETH.

Vol. lxvi, No. 75.

Being informed that this bearer Randal Fairlie in all the strength of his youth right honestly and painfully has served our father, grandfather and grandmother as their gentleman usher until the end of their days (without due recompense of his service which their untimely deaths seem to have prevented) and that he has been almost these thirty years and yet is tenant of the rectory of Tiley in the county of York by virtue of two several grants from you (for which he says he has paid several fines), the one for three lives which is yet *in esse*, the other in reversion for twenty-one years after the expiration of the former. Both which as is alleged are now brought in question by such persons as claim no title nor interest therein but knowing the great craft and charges he has bestowed in repairing and new building the same, by some strict quirk (?) and extreme point in law to overthrow both the said grants and to obtain a new right from you to the utter decay of himself, his wife and children. The gentleman, being both aged and weak in ability, having few or none other means for his intercession with you, humbly entreating our letters unto you in his behalf, we have thought good in regard of his long service done to our ancestors, your cousins, to recommend him and his suit unto you, praying you to be favourable to him and for our sake to bestow upon him the foresaid rectory in fee farm, reserving the usual rent thereof, which (as we understand) is 21*l.* yearly, whereby his adversaries may be disappointed and his estate now "brangled" may be by this our recommendation settled and secured. From our palace of Linlithgow, this 21 day of September 1600. *In the King's hand:* "Youre most loving & affectionate brother & cousin". *Signed:* James R.

½ *p. Addressed. Endorsed:* "The King of Scots to her Majesty in the behalf of Mr. Farley."

James VI.
1600.
Sept. 22.

562. GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 76.

My Lord Ambassador now returning will inform your Honour of the estate of all things, as I refer the same to his report. His carriage and handling of all matters for her Majesty's service and honour have been so exceeding good every way and so moving that place and people as I can neither declare by writ nor word, nor yet sufficiently wonder at. My poor endeavours I must confess were far short of doing him that service he merited and my heart desired. Yet I doubt not but his lordship found and saw there that to the full of my small power and mean reach I have been and am a poor faithful servant more careful of my duty to her Majesty without all other respects [than] of my own danger and estate, which I have laid open and moved to his lordship with request he would commend it to your knowledge and consideration to move her Majesty for her gracious relief to be given me, for what she shall please, to be a comfort to me in her service and in my age a stay to preserve me from beggary after my long 22 years' painful and dangerous service of her Majesty, who never yet left nor will do any to beggary that have so long and faithfully served her, unless she prove me, poor wretch, apparently unfortunate to such grace. In this and at this time I am more bold to trouble your Honour, my Lord's showing and comforting me with her Majesty's gracious and your good words of me, for which I thank my God. From Berwick, the 22 of September 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "Mr. Nicholson to my master from Edinburgh [*sic*]. By Sir Henry Bronckard."

Sept. 30. **563.** JAMES HAMILTON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 77.

I have lately received from his Majesty instructions in which I am appointed to move her Highness for some things. I am therefore humbly to desire that by your means I may know what time her Highness will be pleased to appoint for hearing of the same and receiving some letters from the King in the behalf of private suitors. London, this 30 of Sept. 1600. *Signed:* James Hamiltone.

¼ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal broken. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Oct. 19. **564.** JAMES HUDSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 78.

Here is no present matter of worth other than Mr. Nicolson writes to your Honour. But for my own better information I have had conference of this last action, first with the King at length and then with Henderson. But my speech was first with Henderson before the King came over the water. Betwixt whom I find no difference but that both allege the taking the dagger from Alexander Ruthven; which strife on the one part may seem to be to augment honour and on the other to move mercy by more merit: it is plain that the King only by

1600. God's help defended his own life well and that a long time, or else he had lost it. It is not true that Mr. Alexander spoke with his brother when he went out, nor that Henderson unlocked the door. But haste and neglect of Mr. Alexander left it open, whereat Sir John Ramsay entered and after him Sir Tho: Erskine, Sir Hugh Herries and Wilson. That it is not generally trusted is of malice and preoccupation of men's minds by the ministers' diffidence at the first; for this people are apt to believe the worst and loth to depart from that faith. I heard the Lord Treasurer and Lord Kinloss offer in Mr. Robert Bruce's name that if he might be permitted to preach he would say as much as any minister in Scotland. The King's answer was, what he would say let him give in his bill to the Council and he shall be heard. And yet I hear he is not persuaded that Gowrie and his brother were traitors. But in all these matters some part is fitter for speech than pen, to which with your Honour's good favour and pardon I will refer the rest.

I hear that the King and Council here had reason to prefer Mr. Ham[ilton] to a thousand such as me, for he and Mr. Campbell there now and Mr. Fullerton here all affirmed that he was able to make the King 20,000 friends in England and that his particular credit was such with all the best of the Council and the nobles and other great personages as was able to bring great things to pass. And herein I must needs confess that he exceeded me infinitely for all that I durst aim at was only to wish that the King should ever keep a firm friendship with her Majesty and never to halt nor swerve from that; and so he should be assured of no enemies in England and this is that which ever I meant, do mean, or will meddle with, whether I serve or sit idle, I protest before God.

Mr. Ham[ilton] has advertised the good report that Sir Henry Brouncker made of the King to her Majesty, which has contented the King much. But he leaves not there but says that he accused your Honour to be a practiser for the Infanta and that hereupon you said to her Majesty that before time you were esteemed a crosser of the King's affairs and now an advancer of a Spanish course. In these matters I will not say so much as I may justly and truly, because I will not seem partial nor injurious; for here I have not named him with the King, neither now would but for the great obligation that I am bound in to you for holding me in your good favour, for which I may not keep up anything that may concern you. And I dare affirm to your Honour that here the honestest to the amity and truest to the King hold him for an extreme flatterer and no less liar and hereupon (and with hope to put the King's gratuity from her Majesty this year in some unfit hands) this employment grew (as is before said), and let me be counted false and a fool if the restraining of the gratuity for a time will displease any of the best sort here, even for anger of this unlikely employment only. It was paid last in the end of December and now and ever when it pleases her Majesty.

The King has used me very well and with good favour and I hope to be ready to return within this fortnight, but if either I get good or any pension I must have it there as heretofore, and so I account it as from her Majesty's gracious favour by permission and consent, which I will never doubt of by your Honour's good intention; because my

James VI.
1600. soul ever prays and loves the doubling of her happy days and I protest before God so do many good and honest godly people here publicly at tables in towns and country and divers of the King's household servants. And for Captain Preston and Sir Thomas Erskine, I cannot give them praise enough for their worth in this point.

I perceive a great desire in the King to do her Majesty some acceptable friendship in Ireland by his people commanded and employed as she should be pleased, so that he were kindly invited by her Majesty or requested in kind sort any ways. For he regrets the daily charge and loss that it is to her Majesty by such wicked, ungodly and unworthy traitors. For he is of a good kind nature and full of piety which in many things is manifest. His purpose at this Parliament is to extinguish this great house and to establish bishops and abbots as bishops where he may and giving of them livings, with divers other things of importance, which no doubt will breed either great danger or raise great faction and augment discontented numbers, which are not already a few, against which he has no means but only to get himself a guard of 100 horse, which, with the best and nearest and sharpest account that can be, will cost above 3,000*l.* per annum sterling. For his foot guard being and consisting of his household servants are not able without horse to do anything abroad, neither may they be much absent. In these two points, if it would please her Majesty to command the one and help the other want, if the King could have any taste of her Majesty's good acceptance, I do not think but the Parliament would be continued to void these dangers till her Majesty were treated with by some honourable honest person. And this I gather partly from the King and most from the best to be trusted and best affected here. And as they think having nearly tried, the King is rather desirous to be bound and beholding to her Majesty for anything for his good and safety than all the world besides, but would be very loth to make suit or offer without hope of good acceptance and good speed. Wherein I refer all to your Honour's good wisdom and pleasure. Edinburgh, this 19 of October 1600. *Signed:* Ja: Hudson.

Postscript. By a guard of horse the King thinks he would be able to punish all his own thieves and revenge the injuries done to both the countries and true men upon both the Borders.

3 *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Oct. 19. **565.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 79. I doubt not but your Honour has been advertised of many strange reports from this country, which are far from truth for all matters stand here in state as follows, so far as I can learn and see into them. [*In margin:* The noblemen in the North moved the King to have deferred the Parliament till after Martinmas that they and the rest might have got money by their rents to have furnished them to the Parliament, but the King said it was appointed by Council and could not [be] altered without Council.] In the north the King dealt with the noblemen both to come to the Parliament and be for him in such things as he was to deal in at the same and took assurance between

1600 Marischal and Errol lately fallen out about a tithe; and returned to Dunfermline to the Queen on Tuesday night, where he was still watched to the still grief that way of the Queen, for that he does it there more than in other places, yet outwardly they agree exceeding well, the King having as I hear revealed to her what advice he had given him to beware with her and not to trust her, naming my Lord of Mar, Sir Tho: Erskine, Sir Geo: Home and others, and by all means seeking to please her. Always, I pray God make all well. On Wednesday he came hither where the Commissioners of the Synodals were, and are yet, but none of the nobility nor Council save the Treasurer, my Lord of Newbottle, Secretary, Advocate, Collector, Comptroller, Mr. Edward Bruce and Clerk of Register. With whom the King having long and divers conferences has with them displaced 3 of the ministers before silenced, Mr. Walter Balcanquhal, Mr. William Watson and Mr. James Balfour, who are now to seek other places elsewhere. Mr. Jo: Hall for that he was not at the 17 of December is restored to his place; but Mr. Robert Bruce to be banished having got but leave to stay till Martinmas. The town would content themselves with one minister for a church and so reserve the places to see if yet their preachers can get their places by the King's favour again, which the King espying will prevent by forcing them either to have but 3 at all or presently to choose to make up 7. Further, the King and Convention aforesaid have agreed to have bishops and for the beginning have ordained Mr. David Lindsay, Bishop of Ross, Mr. Ro: Pont, Bishop of Orkney,* Mr. Geo: Gledstanes, Bishop of Caithness, [*in margin:* Mr. Peter Blackburn, Bishop of Aberdeen, the old bishop being dead]; and as soon as the King can reduce the rest of the bishoprics to have them also furnished with bishops. And for this purpose the King and said Convention have resolved that the Act of Annexation, the erection of spiritual lands into temporal lordships and the annexation and disposition of patronages to gentlemen and others shall all be annulled and revoked, as well to increase the King's living by the abbacies, priories, etc. as to establish the bishops with the livings and the ministers with the tenths and livings belonging [to] the several churches. All which for themselves they have agreed on, and to attempt at this Parliament if the time shall serve, else not. Always these new chosen bishops are to have vote in this Parliament and it cannot be denied; yet for the rest I see no appearance of it, neither the time fit nor the King fully resolved to attempt them at this time, for they will get great opposition and that by the greatest and great numbers, whensoever they shall be laboured for. The proroguing of the Parliament was also moved, yet by reason of the strife between the Treasurer and Comptroller for the intromission with Gowrie's corns and goods and in favour of the Comptroller, thereby that he may have half with the Treasurer, it stands as it did; and letters are twice written to such of the Lords and others as the King specially desires, to certify them it holds and to will them to come, and proclamations to be made for general advertisement thereof. [*In margin:* The King has caused some men of St. Johnstone to be brought hither, some for saying Henderson was not there at the deed, and some

* This is an error.

James VI.
1600. for other words, which the poor men deny.] Because the reports began to arise that it was put off till the 6 of the next and yet it will not take effect till about that day, Gowrie's forfeiture will be effected then and his brethren's also, and yet Gowrie nor they as they say here were never infeft in the lands. Many doubt this Parliament shall breed great troubles, which I cannot see. The Bishop of Glasgow has sent hither to labour his restoring to that bishopric *ad integrum*. The Duke will effect it so he may still possess it, the better to possess it after the Bishop's death, and would give the Bishop assurance in France to answer and pay him all his dues and rents, which the Bishop will not agree unto, neither, as I hear, that a heretic should succeed him, he says, and stands upon it. Sir Robert Kerr is preparing to have further confirmation of the Abbacy of Kelso and my Lord Home is sometimes of like mind for Coldingham, lately appertaining both to Bothwell. On the contrary, I hear some have a purpose to have Bothwell restored or his children, if that cannot be for himself, and that as opportunity serves this motion is to be made. Sir James Sandilands is also dealing to seek to have his son-in-law, the laird of Niddry, who was Bothwell's follower and forfeit for that cause and slain by the laird of Edmonstone, who enjoyed that living of Niddry, restored to the same; which Edmonstone, Sir Robert Kerr, his cousin, and all his other friends will resist. [*In margin:* the Master of Gray is in great suspicion and dislike here, and the more by reason he is in England.] It seems to me the King is either calming towards Bothwell or uses policy in his words. For I hear him now term him his cousin, the Earl Bothwell, in milder sort than he was wont to speak on him. I have not seen Sir Robert Kerr since he had her Majesty's safe-conduct sent him. The King received James Hudson exceeding kindly and bade me also very kindly welcome and has given me both good answer and order for the summary (?) ending and trial of Englishmen's causes troubled maliciously with some Scotsmen here. I wonder at it for I thought I had been in disgrace. Always he outwardly used me so kindly and stroked my cheeks. Yesterday the King rode to Dunfermline and returns on Tuesday and after goes to Spott to Sir Geo: Home's and thereafter attends the furtherance of his purposes at this Parliament. Edinburgh, the 19 of October 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. I humbly beseech your Honour to move her Majesty at meet time for something to me to be my comfort in my age. But this to her Majesty's good pleasure and your Honour's, for though I beg, I will die her servant and yours.

1½ *pp. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk with date, etc. and in Cecil's hand:* "Ireland. Scotland."

[1600,]
Oct. 19. **566.** ROBERT DOUGLAS TO THOMAS DOUGLAS.

Vol. lxvi, No. 80. Brother, I received two of your letters and am very sorry that I could not find the commodity to answer you according to my mind. I have done all so far as I can understand by your letter touching Mr. Hudson's matters but I think he shall not prevail by reason that my Lord of Mar, who is his protector, begins to "mank" in credit and I

1600. see no means here he shall double out his cause unless it be by Sir Robert Kerr's means, who is thought here to have great correspondence with some of England and of the best sort. Sir Robert Kerr has got his Majesty's licence to go out of Scotland and travel for 6 years; but I cannot believe it; for it is thought that this is only done to colour his embassage which he is to do at London to her Majesty, which if it prosper will cause himself be sent for, if not will prosecute his travelling to Italy. His Majesty has sent for Buccleuch, to what end a few but knows. The Earl of Huntly is like to get the Prince in keeping, which will not fail to put him and the Earl of Mar by the "lugis" and strengthen all the papistical faction. Our chief and he have rounded over all matters betwixt them two, yet will not have it known, for angering of their friends; for "itrou" the devil or some Jesuit in a devil's shape has made that privy agreement; for both our eldest brother and Mr. Richard who are most about the Earl of Angus say they never knew of it till it was ended. The Parliament holds the first of November, wherein the Earl of Gowrie is to be forfeited and the Earl of Montrose "depossit" from his office of Chancellor. Then we shall see whether Huntly, the President, the Earl of Mar or the Secretary shall bear it away, for they all do shoot at it. Her Majesty has taken her chamber and looks still for her time, which God send happily. All the ministers have in audience of the whole people confessed their error and that this matter of the Earl of Gowrie's killing was fallen upon him meritoriously and not sought by the King. Mr. Robert Bruce has only denied, who is banished from coming within 20 miles of Edinburgh and within a month to be banished Scotland during his Majesty's pleasure. Yet at Sir Thomas Erskine's entreaty his mind is somewhat mollified; who has obtained him a longer day to depart and to come within four miles of Edinburgh. It is thought he shall also confess his error as the rest of his brethren have done, but he will seem to be last. I know he would have done it long since if he could have kept his credit at the common people's hands. This is the second cause that his Majesty has borne away in despite of the Kirk, whereof he is not a little glad, which makes his Majesty more severe and bolder than he would be. For till this last brawl that they and my Lord Lindsay made the King was ever afeared to meddle with the Kirk, fearing that the commons should make insurrection, the contrary whereof twice he has seen. I pray God the third melling with the Kirk make us not all "greit." But I fear I trouble you with my long letter. Your mother and brother are in good health and commend them to you. My Lord of Morton willed me to send this other letter to you. From Edinburgh this 19 of October. "Your loving brother at pouer." *Signed:* Mr. Robert Douglas.

Postscript. Hudson brought home a chest full of drinking glasses to be given her Majesty, which when they were opened were all found broken, so lost both his money and thanks and was scorned for his labour by sundry.

2 *pp. Holograph, with address:* "To his most loving brother T. D. presently at London in England, in haste." *Endorsed probably in a later hand:* "Mr. Robt. Douglas giving an account that the

James VI. 1600. Ministers of Scotland have confessed their error in the business of Gouri."

Oct. 22. **567.** JOHN AUCHINROSS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 81.

It is of truth that these of the North of Ireland do fear the force and power of Argyll more than all the rest of Scotland; and if they know of his force and power to join with yours, assure your lordship the name and word thereof would put them in great fray, and cause many of them take up some other doing, seeing divers of his friends know the Earl's lands and conditions of the people thereof through being with the last O'Neill in service against O'Donnell.

Therefore necessary it is to entertain him more honourably nor any other of his nation until his leaving this realm and in such form that in his journey he received none like. He is true, constant and secret.

If he would "aneis" embrace that action and his friends enter to service, your lordship would hear of great alteration and separation amongst the Earl's associates; and so that action almost ended, matters there reduced to your own form, which cannot be well nor so suddenly done by your own.

To enter in speciality with him (saving your Honour), I think it not for the present, since he cannot resolve here. And not the less let your entertainment oblige him, when specialities shall be proponed; which would be hereafter betwixt and April next. Govern this as your Honour thinks good.

Enter with the same (?) as likes your Honour. He is honest, true, of conditions pleasing, and liking to have matters well, and yours for life.

This "mekill" is requisite and further (?) with the grace of God your lordship shall not want from time to time policy and sight as I do or may "conqueis" to be joined with force for "ruitting" out of that traitor Tyrone, which I hope in God to see.

My heart and affections thereof direct me ever to your service against Tyrone, give me occasion to be careful for obtaining of that which may aid and help the overthrow of him. *Undated. Unsigned.*

¾ *p. In Auchinross's hand. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1600, October 22. A note given to my master by one Auchynrose."

Oct. 24. **568.** JOHN AUCHINROSS TO [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

Vol. lxvi, No. 82.

For divers reasons if Nicolson in his letters to your lordship write the double and take that for Argyll, and also if he write to take that for myself, remember on the 130*l.* to be sent to Nicolson with diligence. And since I go to all these parts that have traffic or trade with Tyrone for letting her Majesty know specially and thereby allowing or disallowing the same, remember on me for I shall do my duty in truth and diligence in that service. *Undated. Unsigned.*

1600. ¼ *p. In Auchinross's hand. Endorsed:* "1600. 24 Oct. Memorial of Jo: Archynros."

Oct. 24. **569.** HENRY LOK TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 83. I bestowed most part of this day with the party with whom your Honour conferred last night, in hope to have things drawn to a conclusion this night, which (your departure preventing) has caused me to send my servant of purpose for a speedy return of answer, which would be to-morrow at the farthest. I have drawn him to accept of your offer and assurance by speech, and further in the meantime to send you perfect and particular intelligence in the mean space what his purposes, friends, provisions and practices are, by way of his other kinsman from time to time: the recompense for the first and main point to be yielded after performance. The gratuity which you shall please to bestow for the other he refers to your wisdom to consider of. Of which (for that his hopes depending on two good horses and some vain expense among them cannot without some extraordinary present charge be furnished) he craves therefore to have some reasonable part advanced, for which his kinsman offers assurance. If you please to proceed according to this our agreement I crave presently a messenger to be sent to commit Philip Mowbray, and for the finishing of things one conference only (when at the suit of Mr. Hamilton you shall have released and banished him to Scotland, which speech may in way of examination be private) will suffice to send him going within four days.

I here enclosed send also two letters to your Honour, one sent by T. Nicolson to Plomers (?), the other from Plomers to me. By the first his return expected and hastened; by the other the cause of his delay appearing, which in truth I could not help, having "ingaied" myself already six pounds for him at Rouen and here to bring and relieve him. If your Honour think any good may grow by either of them, I refer the proportion of aid thereto to your pleasure, which I think a small matter of 3*l.* or 4*l.* will suffice; for more he would not have borrowed of Wemyss. Strand, this 24th of October 1600. *Signed:* Henry Lok.

Postscript. As I was closing up my letter here was a letter left for me at my lodging by . . . (?) missing your Honour at your house to send with mine.

2 *pp. Holograph, with address to Cecil* "at Court." *Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Oct. 27. **570.** WALTER MOWBRAY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 84. The earnest desire that I have to continue all such good offices as shall lie in my power to perform either to the advancement of her Majesty's service or to the weal of her good subjects has caused me so far to presume as by these few lines to lay open before your Honour that there are sundry in London who will testify of my behaviour

James VI. 1600.

towards her Majesty's subjects in the enemy's dominion (which God willing I shall augment to their delivery out of trouble) and likeways how I might have repaired my losses if I had intended any vindictive course. I promise faithfully to you there shall neither matters of small or great importance occur in these parts that I possibly can try out, but I shall cause them come to your ears. In respect of the premises, to relieve me of my here contracted debt and to discharge my exorbitant expenses to Madrid (Madrill) and other parts I humbly implore presently some advancement of you which shall move me more courageously to endanger myself. And as for Sir John Gilbert I am frustrated to my great grief and loss of time and will make another assignee to my action. From London this day 1600. *Signed:* Valter Moubray.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1600. 27 Oct. Walter Mowbray to my master."

Oct. 28. **571.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 85.

Mr. Hudson praying me to send these enclosed to your Honour, I thought it my duty to accompany them with these advertisements. The King came hither on Saturday last having been since his departure hence twice with the Queen who entertains him with such exceeding kindness and he her as is strange to behold, as likewise her good usage and long and good speech with the new knights and her offers to do them any pleasures she can, and the King's words used of her in secret that he had the best wife of her that was in the world, is by some wondered at, by others suspected to be for disguising of some secret intentions, by some well thought on, by others to be outward and not inward, according to the humours of this people. The King still keeps his watch. Order is given for bringing of the corpses of Gowrie and his brother to the Parliament with hackbutters and good strength to prevent any surprise if any should be meant. The King has dealt with the Advocate and others for advising anent their forfeitures which is the greatest care now in the King's head to get done and something troubles him how it may, seeing they were never infeft. The Parliament holds, yet takes not effect till the 6 or 8 of the next as the nobility shall come in. For bishops, it is with some of the ministry (which may prove general) disallowed and accounted to be set down without the consent and order of the Kirk cunningly, etc., as it may be it will be withstood by them, as it is like also to be by the nobility. Sundry projects are laid, as in my former I wrote, for helping the King's living by the spiritual livings, etc., and the Collector has also a project how to do it likewise by the . . . (?) thirds of these livings; all which are like to lie dead for this time, or the least of them only attempted, lest the King thereby should at this time have over many irons in the fire at once. Sir Tho: Erskine looks for his preferment for the service by Dirleton and to be lord of it. The other 2 are now like (contrary to the first resolution) to have their preferments out of those livings of Gowrie. Sir Robert Kerr, of whom the bruit went here that he was a malcontent and in disgrace with the King, met the King, is a great

1600. courtier, and yesterday gone with the King to be merry at Spott with Sir George Home, [*in margin:* The Duke, Sir Tho: Erskine, Comptroller and many are there with the King to make merry with Sir Geo: the only greatest courtier.] and I think shall be stayed by the King from travelling this winter and it may be made Lord of Cessford, if he please it will be. Here is advertisement come that there is a Parliament to be in England, and here is also suspicion it shall not be for the King's good; which suspicion if it hold will occasion some great embassage from hence to be there. But as I hear nothing from the King of this (though I have had a touch of it from a Councillor), so till I see some more certainty I leave it. Here is a whispering that a book should be printed in England contradicting the King of Gowrie's conspiracy. I hear that Father Hamilton is returned with books of challenge and disputation against ministers. Here is a very young man, a brother's son of the Lord Delvin's (Devin) in Ireland and one Shelton, a young man, a merchant's son of Dublin, seeking speech of the King and diligently attending for it. Of which I have taken notice to such as may tell the King to see what he will say: for that I see the young men are suspiciously here, avoiding to be known to me or any English and yet going openly. Thus much to accompany and for address of the 2 enclosed to the Master of Gray (of whom here is no little suspicion what he is doing in England) and to Mrs. Hudson. Edinburgh, the 28 of October 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Oct. 31. **572.** THE MASTER OF GRAY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 86. As yet I have neither seen my wife nor any special friend, so that particularly I cannot set down that which hereafter I shall. But for that Mr. Ralph Gray has no direction how letters shall be conveyed by the post courant, I have moved this gentleman's brother, Mr. Edward Gray, to accelerate his voyage to the end I may know how I shall send my letters to you. In my opinion it were best both for the present, and for that, God willing, I shall leave order wherever I be, that you shall have from some of mine more certain intelligence of our Scottish estate than at this time you have, besides that the gentleman himself has best mean to give you advertisements of any man hereaway for the frequency with him of Scottish gentlemen, that he had some warrant to the post in such form as best you please devise. For, Sir, the interception of a letter may cost me my head, I being in Flanders, and in like manner endanger my friend in Scotland whom for this effect I am to employ. Consider of it then as your discretion shall find best.

This Parliament in Scotland drifts for many respects, but chiefly because the King has no means to strengthen himself as shortly he looks to have. He is presently in a marvellous necessity, in so far that hardly can they find the mean to keep his house. He is almost in despair of all foreign courses, for he finds himself greatly mocked by Spain. Yet he is now presently in hands for a new course as you shall know by my next, for I have not as yet the pedigree of it. That you

James VI.
1600.

heard touching Montrose was true, for Huntly caused deal with Montrose to resign in his favour the Chancellery and he should refund the thousand pounds sterling he gave the King for it. It is thought in end Montrose shall yield to it, for both the Treasurer and his brother the Secretary are doers directly for Huntly. As for Gowrie's death, it is very strange for the Duke says he was there, and yet if it were given him to his oath he cannot say whether the practice proceeded from Gowrie or the King. But, Sir, at meeting I shall show you the very "pote with the Roses." The King and Queen are in very evil menage and now she makes to take upon her more dealing than hitherto she has done. At public table she said to him that he was advised to imprison her, but willed him to beware what he "mintit" at for she was not the Earl of Gowrie. He said he believed she was mad. She answered that he should find she was neither mad nor beside herself if he "mintit" at that he intended. Since these speakings he has ever been dry with Sir Robert Kerr, and he has obtained licence to travel. He sent it indirectly by Ramsay for employment in France, but it was refused him; for the King thinks he was the informer of the Queen. I am to see Sir Robert within two days with my Lord Home, and after that he is to take journey towards court there. At this hour there is not of all the nobility, save Huntly and Mar, in whom the King has any repose. He is very earnest with my wife and all my honourable friends to move me come in; for he says I do it for contempt to make his people think that he is become such a tyrant that his subjects cannot trust him, and swears he was "proposit" when he heard I was at London to have employed me towards her Majesty, but my resolution was taken in that before I came from London.

Sir, I have remembered the little conference you and I had touching the estate of Ireland and Tyrone, and being now obliged her Majesty's man through her acceptation of the offer of my service I am bound to serve her in all I can. So I have thought more deeply of it and if her Majesty will follow partly my opinion, after I have reasoned both with herself and you in that matter, I shall either render him so unable that his followers shall steal from him "par force" or then I shall hunt fairly for his head, and if I can perform the first, the second is the more easy. I shall before I see you set the matter a-doing, so being you shall in it let me know that her Majesty will allow me to do my best. For me, I see not that her estate can be inquieted from any part in Europe so much as from Ireland, for it "inaibles" her Majesty daily both in men and money and serves for a source to further invasion.

I cannot "goodly" write such matters as the first occasion shall minister, subject unto such time as I shall know by what way to send them to you. As for my cousin, Mr. Ralph Gray, he is your father's handiwork and a subject very obedient to her Majesty's laws, so I think his way shall be the best. And indeed, Sir, in these north parts we account much of the name. For myself I will prefer any of the Grays of Chillingham to any cousin german I have within Scotland who is not a Gray. So for my "weill" he is likeways meetest and at the request of your letter he has used me more honourably and kindlier than I could have wished and is very careful of my "sortie" and yet

1600. with secrecy, for the which I humbly pray you by your first to thank him, to the end I may be more obliged both for it and your first letter written to him. Chillingham, last of Oct. 1600. *Signed:* Gray.

4 *pp. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk, and in Cecil's hand:* "The Post of Belford called Tho: Armorer, 8 miles from Anwyck. The Mr of Gray."

Oct. **573.** MEMORIAL BY HENRY LOK.

Vol. lxvi, No. 87.

1. If the Master of Gray's desire proceed I hold necessary to have first a warrant for post.

2. A warrant to a pinnace to go over to Calais (Cales) with me that if I understand by the Lord of Livingstone there of their place of shipping that I may direct them to the harbour and that they may lie off and on, or if I be driven to ride to Paris that I may hear of them when I send, that I may then direct them as I see cause.

3. A warrant to ports and officers in England to take such course for apprehension at sea or land of such persons and other their carriage as the bearer of that your warrant shall direct and to see all safely sent to you.

For the matter of C. (?) care will be needful. A note under your Honour's hand of instruction of the conditions and service, which I may show, but return it back to your Honour.

A warrant to her Majesty's instrument in Ireland for his safe retreat and pardon, which he may keep.

Also a letter to George Freeman, merchant at Calais, to give him such viaticum as you think fit, if I appoint it upon our agreement.

For E. Both[well] (?)

1. I wish for my warrant some instructions how far I may go, which yet I will keep to myself.

2. And so for Nicolson to cause him to finish his promise or else to give up with him.

For all which speed is the chief hope of good success.

1 *p. In Henry Lok's hand. Endorsed:* "1600, Oct. Mr. Lock's memorial concerning some services to be done by the Master of Gray."

Nov. 1. **574.** ROGER ASTON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 88.

I being appointed to attend his Majesty in this late journey to Spott, where he has been banqueted by Sir George Home and being so near Berwick, I obtained leave to visit my friends there and having the commodity of Mr. Nicolson's packet have taken the boldness to accompany the same. Not that here is any matter of moment for the present. Sundry things are to be concluded at this Parliament, but chiefly the forfeiting of Gowrie, the erecting of bishops and the calling back of sundry spiritual benefices erected in temporal lordships. It is thought this will be hard to do without great danger to the King in respect it touches so many great men. All matters are now in

James VI.
1600. "blokeing." What shall be the conclusion I know not. The Parliament begins the 6. Since Sir Harry Brouncker's (Bronkertes) being here I have noted in the King a greater respect towards her Majesty than before. I know that he has said to some of his greatest "menyunes" that he was much honoured by her Majesty's last sending, who upon a simple advertisement sent to congratulate his happy delivery before his own subjects could be persuaded of the truth. He much commends the wise carriage of Mr. [*sic*] Brouncker in the delivery of his messages, which were something bettered in the end than in the beginning and yet well taken and I hope the promises shall be kept that were made to him. The King has said to myself, he took the gentleman to be honest and careful for his mistress's service and would deliver that which was delivered to him faithfully, which he would be careful to perform; which I pray to God from my heart he may do in sincerity. I am persuaded that if her Majesty had here some wise and discreet gentleman, someone that she has good liking of and trust, [he] might do much good and would find the King of a good disposition. The only good is in himself; for others they respect more their own particular than King or country. I do not find that there is like to be any sudden interruption; for the faction of the Chamber is all inward one with another and have been all at Spott with Sir George Home, the only man of all other most inward with the King. *He only has been plainest with the King concerning the Queen and the late attempt of Gowrie, which as yet cannot be tried to have** any further "bake" than his own fact alone. What the Queen's part was in the matter, God knows. The presumptions were great both by letters and tokens, as also by her own behaviour after the deed was done. All which was laid open before the King and yet he could not be persuaded to take up the matter right, but has and does seek by all means to cover her folly. She has now won so far in to the King by her behaviour towards him as no man dare deal in that matter further. She does daily keep the preaching and entertains the King in a more kind and "lovenger" sort than ever she did before. She now will obey the King in whatsoever, and his will shall be obeyed. This "divaes" strikes in the hearts of many and yet cannot amend it but commits the cures to God. The King has learned that after her delivery she may remain in some part by herself, but that he will noways hear of. God grant her to take that course that may be best for her own honour and the King's surety. All other things I leave to Mr. Nicolson, who I know will sufficiently inform you. This far for the discharge of my duty.

I cannot omit to render your Honour my humble thanks for your honourable dealing towards me and as you have from time to time preferred my cares so I beseech you continue your wonted goodness to her Highness that it would please her to take some care of him that shall hazard life and all I have to do her service. I am commanded to attend in Court but unable for want of mean. If it would please her Highness to have some consideration of me it would enable me to

* The words in italics have been underlined.

1600. discharge that dutiful affection I bear to her service. Berwick, the first of November. *Signed:* Roger Aston.

3 *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal broken. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "First of November 1600."

Nov. 5. **575.** THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF ENGLAND TO GEORGE NICOLSON.

Vol. lxvi, No. 89. You shall hereby understand that according to your former letters her Majesty has resolved to use the service of Auchinross, who in respect of his inwardness with the late MacLean is allowed for the fittest man to manage that action. At his being at London his offer was to carry to Lough Foyle a hundred and fifty or two hundred Scots such as should be members of the late MacLean, which is most odious to Tyrone. For we well know that if it be not in such respects of blood there may be Islanders enough that would be glad for eightpence a day to serve any party, and therefore although it be true that this man has been formerly well known unto some of us, yet if by any late agreements or compositions of feuds any old enmities be reconciled you can well judge that in such case her Majesty may be abused and no service done. For prevention whereof it belongs to you more than any other to be careful, because you are in the place where you may learn particulars which are to us unknown. But it is true that your old master had so good an opinion of him as we are apt to commend well of him. We are therefore thus resolved that you shall speak with him presently and make an accord with him upon these conditions following: that he shall find the means to levy and transport to Lough Foyle at his charges one hundred and fifty or two hundred Scots to be in Ireland before Christmas next; that they shall be armed sufficiently to serve against the traitors; that her Majesty shall be at no charge to victual them and apparel them; and that they shall present themselves upon their arrival to the Governor at Lough Foyle whosoever he be and then to be disposed of as shall seem good to him for her Majesty's service. These are the things which are to be required on her Majesty's behalf, provided also that these men be commanded by some valiant and civil leader and some discreet officers to be chosen who may be capable of directions and may contain the common soldier in discipline. The conditions which be required are these: that for every one of these hundreds which he will furnish with a captain and officers aforesaid he may have 120*l.* a month, and so rateably for two hundred or three hundred. He does also desire to have a month's pay impressed towards his provision of their furniture, both of apparel, victual and arms, the same to be defaulted upon their entertainment. For this sum to be impressed he offers to put in good caution, either to bring you certificate from Sir Hen: Dockwra of their arrival or else to pay the money back again. And when he has brought the certificate then he desires that he may receive the monthly pay at Edinburgh from time to time afterwards, which pay shall be counted to begin from the time of their arrival. And therefore, though this sum be first impressed at their going, yet will there be no more due to them till they have done a month's service. And therefore all such payments are to be made

James VI.
1600.

according to such certificates as Sir Henry Dockwra shall send unto you, because you may be assured to pay no greater numbers than there are present. Wherein we pray you to be well advised and to write to Sir Henry Dockwra from time to time what certificates you receive and what you pay. For which you shall have commodity presented to write by such messengers as pass to and fro, and then to send unto him the copies from time to time of such orders as you find cause to take with them because you may not be ignorant one of another's proceedings.

2 *pp. Copy. Endorsed:* "1600. November 5. Copy of the letter from the Lords to Mr. Nicholson, her Majesty's agent in Scotland."

Nov. 7. **576.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 90.

Forasmuch as the Parliament here is not to take effect this week but the next and to have beginning on Tuesday next, I have thought it my duty to advertise your Honour thereof. All bills to be given in to the Parliament were appointed to be given in before this day noon for the King and Council to advise on, which bills will be no further dealt in unless they be well liked, but disappointed by the sudden end of the Parliament. Gowrie and his brother are brought hither. The King intends the rooting out of that name of Ruthven by Act to be now made for the Ruthvens to change their names to other names as they please, and that that house shall never be restored. Another new treatise is printing of that matter against Gowrie. The knights and men of service in that cause are labouring to have rewards, Sir Jo: Ramsay, 26 chalders of victuals, Sir Hugh Herries, 20, and others according to their mean in Court. In heritage, Sir Tho: Erskine is to have Dirleton and to be Lord. Sir Ro. Kerr is moved by the King both to stay and to be made Lord. It is in Council set down that none of the nobility shall lie in the King's house nor none come into the King's Chamber under degree of lords and barons but the King's servants. They are stopping up all back ways and holes in the King's houses and an order set down for one of the chiefest Chamber with 2 of the meaner sort in the same to watch nightly the King's houses with 24 of the Household with them by turns. Sir Tho: Erskine, Captain of the Guard, (for his own particular) would have a guard, which the King will have if he can find the mean to entertain and pay them. Mr. Robert Bruce shipped at the Queen's ferry for France on Monday night last taking 2 notaries and many gentlemen to witness and give him instrument thereof and of his obedience and so is gone. All his honourable and great friends could not get him leave to pass through England, albeit he offered to be limited and rated to the shortest time he might do it. It is thus "platted" that an Act shall be made that, albeit Bothwell or Spott or their heirs should any time hereafter be restored, yet the same should not prejudge those that have their lands in regard of the service they have done the King. Other Acts for obedience to the King and paying the duties, and for his officers, as them of Estate, his sheriffs, bailiffs, etc. are "platted" and meant to be made also at this Parliament. All which I leave to their resolution

1600. of the Parliament. The new bishops the King intends shall now have vote in Parliament and I hear they are now preparing their foot-clothes to step out of the rank of their brethren which is grieved at and may be meant (?) to be withstood. I hear the King will now diligently labour to have the support of this country in quiet sort collected for being furnished against the time of his hope. The noblemen and others are charged upon pain of horning to furnish themselves with their several proportions of corslets, etc. Huntly and Errol came yesterday very strong. Errol and Marischal by reason of the late fallen quarrel between them are commanded to keep their houses (the King intending to agree them). Angus is not agreed with Huntly but protests he shall give his life before Huntly take any part of his honour from him by precedency. The matter between my Lord of Mar is like to be worse than ever by reason of a new cause, my Lord Livingstone getting freedom to Falkirk and my Lord of Mar protesting against it. And to increase this displeasure here is even now word come that Captain Hearon's house should be burnt. The Lindsays and some of the Ogilvies are also in this town; so great doubt is conceived of troubles at this Parliament, for preventing whereof strait charge is given by sound of drum to forbid pistols upon pain of present execution without assize. But all these to the end of the Parliament.

Here are now speeches whispered that though the rebels have missed their enterprise against Derry yet they have "plattes" against those forts of Lough Foyle and hope to get them this winter; that our men are in extreme want and die for fresh victuals. The 2 young Irish youths are still hanging on here, poor enough so far as I can see. Where our men of Lough Foyle are victualled from Dublin, it is thought by some of good sight that if they should be directed to fetch their victuals (I mean her Majesty's victuallers) out of Scotland, they might so be served both cheap here and do good service against such as from hence furnished the rebels and so put such creeping traders in fear to haunt the rebel. I see that McSorley helps to convey and get sundry of our Englishmen passage in Scots' boats from the service. It is motioned to me that sundry merchants will pass with all necessaries to Lough Foyle to her Majesty's forces so as they might have leave and surety to do so, and they offer surety to carry and go with these necessaries to her Majesty's and not the rebels' forces; wherein without direction I dare do nothing. This year "cornes" and other necessaries are hitherto cheap here. At Edinburgh, 7 November 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1½ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil:* "The Scottish Agent to me."

Nov. 11. **577.** KING JAMES VI TO THE MASTER OF GRAY.

Egerton MSS. 1819, fo. 122.

We received your letter whereby you desired to receive our commandment concerning your proceedings, which you would enforce yourself to follow. For answer whereof we assure you in respect of the manifold advertisements given to us of your over great business in matters above your reach that this coming to remain so near our

James VI.
1600. Borders can carry no good presumption, howsoever you may be innocent of things laid to your charge. It is therefore our will that with all goodly expedition you retire yourself out of the bounds of England to France and there take your residence in Orleans or any other part at your pleasure distant from the sea coast for a certain space during our will and until we see by experience and your quiet behaviour your more willing affection to our service than we have been informed of these times past. Otherwise we cannot but take your great business in evil part and be daily more confirmed in the verity of the reports of you, which from all parts come daily to our ears. Thus, not doubting but our will shall be a sufficient warrant to you, we wish you if you intend to enjoy any benefit under us to follow those courses that may be to your own honour and our contentment. From Holyroodhouse, the 11th of November 1600. James R.

1 *p.* *Copy in a late hand.*

Nov. 12. **578.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 91. I received your Honour's letter of the 27 of the last and yield most humble thanks for your advertisements therein as also for moving her Majesty for me and for the good comfort given me. Of your goodness and good meaning for me I understand by Sir Henry Brouncker's letter, praying God to preserve her Majesty and your Honour, however I speed or not. I wish never to live longer than I shall not be your faithful and true servant to the uttermost of my life. For the matter of the bruits in Italy and France of the King's dealing with Crichton, writing to the Pope and of Crichton's, Drummond's and others' dealings abroad in his name, certified in your letter to be let fall by you unto Mr. James Hamilton, assure your Honour the King will deny them all and blames his own people abroad to be raisers thereof for reward at England's hand. Mr. John Hamilton (the Lord Advocate's uncle) is indeed come home and the King (as I hear) has chidden the Advocate and protested to use the extremity against his uncle in case he get him, alleging he has done him the wrong he will not endure and will not yield him the least favour. Always I see neither searching nor other action against him but a bare proclamation. With me he was and his friends in great hatred, judging I had been dealing against him. The bruits go and it is openly preached and before the King that divers seminaries and Jesuits are also come in, as Father Gordon and others. It is said Mr. John Colville is gone with others to Rome, and I hear that the young laird of Bonyton, Wood by name, is preparing to go to Rome and is to have employment from 16. thither; but of this I can give no assurance. 16. is in new suspicion W^P upon advertisements from ⑫ that 16. should be ware with W^P and remove him, or otherways they durst not deal with 16. I also hear and very credibly that 16. is from ⑫ advertised the very names of W^P inward friends and intelligencers, and that 16. will upon other quarrel wrack them and that shortly. And among the great matters in ⑯ there is no little care and plotting how to remove W^P or stop his ears. And 16. is in

1600. great anger with [James Hamilton]* that he has not drawn W^P away before this as he promised and undertook. This W^P has of a Councillor he tells me. W^P holds this view that he will like whomsoever Cl. likes and is not of other mind but a worse may follow [James Hamilton]* of whom it is said there will be as well advertisements of device against him as of truth, and yet he is to be looked unto.

I understand that my Lord of Mar and his side would gladly have the gratuity delayed in hope as well to have one of their own employed, as the disposition of the money, which I understand is already every penny aforehand appointed here to be disposed on to my Lord of Mar's share and the rest otherways.

Cl. gave 100*l.* to one of whom W^P yet hears nothing.

For John Auchinross, I have acquainted him with your Honour's and their lordships' letter of the 5 hereof. He says it was 130*l.* a month, is gone presently about the matter and at his return will condition with me upon certainty; for he is honest and ware and intends so to handle the matter that he may deserve consideration to himself. For my part, I shall be sure to disburse none of the money to be given me but upon security and Sir [H.] Dockwra's warrant and certificate according to the direction of the letter. And Jo: [Auchinross] does agree to it also, seeking pay for the men from their day of boating, which matter and the 10*l.* in difference he will labour to reconcile them unto. Thus much till we accord that I may send you and their lordships the accords to be made.

99., as by my former I have advertised, attends answer anent the intelligence between 17. and Archduke Albert, having one ready not only to discover what is past but to be employed between them 2 to know all, that shall discover all, if Cl. think it meet, [and] will so certify and entertain the party, which 99. says a small matter will do and in which 99. prays Cl. pleasure with speed. I understand by the laird of Wemyss that the Earl of Argyll has bought some horses in England and looked your Honour should have had her Majesty's placard for them at me before his coming, for which one of the Earl's men was seeking me, I heard. Of which I thought it my duty to advertise you that you may haste it for the Earl to me with speed, for he accounts, as I hear, that your promise is as before. And he may be more "steadfull" to her Majesty in Irish causes than any 3 subjects of Scotland.

The Marquess of Huntly if he tarry will be the only man under the King; but I judge he shall haste away, but not return hastily by reason of the matters between Angus and him, and Argyll, Moray and him. Argyll being advertised of the King's charge for subscribing assurance to Huntly was not to be found at Dalkeith. Angus and those parties are binding, I hear, strongly together, as it is judged something will be attempted against Huntly; but this to the sequel, which God grant may be good, as I much fear it. Edinburgh, the 12 of November 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1½ *pp. Holograph, with address.* 2 *seals. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk. The cipher* 16.=*King James;* ⑯=*Scotland;* W^P=*George*

* Represented in MS. by a symbol.

James VI.
1600. *Nicolson; ⑫=England;* Cl.=*Sir Robert Cecil;* 99.=*James Sempill of Beltries;* 17.=*Queen Anne.*

Nov. 12. **579.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 92.

Since my last Sir Robert Kerr has showed me that the King himself, and by the Duke and Sir Geo: Home also, has dealt with him to stay and not to travel upon these reasons: that the King is not settled in his own estate, the matter of Gowrie not yet settled; that he cannot "want" him for the Borders and quietness thereof; that he will use his service, etc. and trusts him and would also have him to receive the honour of a lord (all which is indeed as he said offered to him by the King). And that being thus for the time stayed, he thought good to acquaint me therewith; and to show me that though for some small time he be thus stayed from going, by which he meant to have given his own thanks and given her Majesty satisfaction towards him and disburdened him of her displeasure by all the possible means he could, yet his meaning was to go so soon as possibly he could get the King's leave. In the meantime he prayed me so to advertise, as also that he was at her service to do her Majesty any lawful service agreeing with his duty to his own prince, and would do me the best offices he could that I in anything would employ him for the good between the princes, praying me to make trial of him therein with very exceeding good words and deep protestations and oaths. Since my last also the King to put end to the "appearand" troubles among his nobility, the better to effect his purposes in Parliament, dealt most earnestly and took assurance between Marischal and Errol, whereof yesterday there was great appearance of breach between their followers, and laboured also to agree the strife stood upon for honours between Huntly, now a Marquess, and Angus, the ancient Earl of the land by custom, Parliament and charter, to have the first honours of carrying the Crown and having the vanguard in field, having the King's hand writ at the late marquessing of Huntly that that his degree should not prejudge Angus; but so partially the King dealt in it as he only shot at causing of Angus to yield, which perceived to Angus and his friends was flatly refused, notwithstanding the King's earnest persuasion and covert threats, in so far as the King on Monday last (the day before the Parliament) by charge to himself and open proclamation at the Market Cross commanded the Earl and his friends (Mr. Richard Douglas among the rest) off the town, who obeyed and that night departed. The Earl's friends were earnest and the Earl resolved as they are yet not openly for these 2 matters but that the Earl in Council and Parliament should have place and vote before him. This matter kept 5 earls from Parliament and had done worse, the Earl's friends labouring to have had the Earl to come in and taken his place notwithstanding the charge and offering their lives all in it, a matter which if it had head had bred strange troubles and sure had overthrown Huntly. For all men for the most part had been for Angus against Huntly. Angus's friends would have him give up with Huntly, which the Earl will not yet do. The King commends the Earl for his temperate course but storms at his

1600. friends that are so earnest in the matter. The Earl wants no backing in this matter against Huntly, neither are the Earl's friends of mind if they can draw him to it that he shall put it up. Some, as I hear, have plainly told the King that his thus favouring and upholding Huntly will not serve but peril the troubling of his peace, advising him to be ware with it and give such dealings for Huntly over. The King has this day sent to Argyll an assurance for Huntly with a charge that he subscribe it, which I judge the Earl shall refuse and may possibly increase and set on foot Angus and them all against Huntly, who but for these things meant to have remained in Court and would have been the great man, but unless these matters pack up must return home upon mere necessity for all the love the King bears him. The Lady Huntly is the chiefest in favour with the Queen who now is at her very reckoning looking to be delivered about the 20th hereof. The King is labouring to compound the matter between Mar and Livingstone anent Falkirk, which if he do not will put these 2 by the ears again. The report that Captain Hearon's house was burnt was not true but it was a tenant of the laird of Kerse's (Carsis) and that by accident. The Lord Fleming, contending with my Lord Home for place and seeing that at this time my Lord Home would get it, departed and was not at Parliament. My Lord Ochiltree and the sheriff of Ayr are entered into bitter quarrel, both of them being sent for to be agreed by the King and Council. In the north the Dunbars and Rosses are burning and killing others. In effect this country [is] all out of order and great malcontentments in it, as it will be hard if some great troubles arise not at some hands among them. At this Parliament was and is the Duke, the 2 Marquesses, Cassillis, Marischal, Eglinton, Errol, Mar, Home, Livingstone, Seton, Saltoun, Newbottle of the nobility. Yesterday and this day the Lords of the Articles were most occupied anent forfeiture of Gowrie and his partakers and examined the Duke, Mar, and the rest and have agreed on it and upon the Acts of his "forfaltrye," and that it shall be treason to any to speak in favour of the restoring of that house, and that the name of Ruthven shall be changed, as before I advertised. An Act is made and this day proclaimed forbidding the harbouring or *giving meat to Mr. John Hamilton, Mr. John Hay or other seminaries or Jesuits** under pain to be held as great traitors as Gowrie or Bothwell. Yet they will neither starve nor hunger any whit the less. Home and Cessford cannot get better or further surety to the abbacies lately Bothwell's, but an Act made that, if it chance Bothwell or Spott or their heirs hereafter to be restored, that it shall not prejudge the present possessors nor their heirs in the regard of their good service, as before I wrote. The Duke and Hamilton and some others [are] also disappointed of their hopes for erection of their abbacies. The Bishop of Glasgow's friends labour and will get him restored, and the King for that cause is contenting the Duke otherways. Other Acts against horners; the sheriffs and bailiffs of the land are to be made to cause them the better to keep their duties and answer them to the King and his officers. And some other Acts for other profits to the King. Mr. Patrick Galloway on Tuesday before they chose the

* The words in italics are underlined.

James VI.
1600. Lords of Articles preached to them for annulling the effect of annexation and the King in his harangue said he would not urge it though it was meet, but would leave it to the Parliament's pleasure as indifferent whether it were annulled or no, a matter he will never get annulled even though he get bishops erected, as I think he shall now get them established to have vote in Parliament, yet not without some hardness if it be, a matter which to-morrow will receive one end or other. At Edinburgh, the 12 of November 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. Jno. Colville has sent the King the collation of the fortune to befall Gowrie upon his nativity written with the Earl's hand in French at Orleans and there found, containing that he should return, be in great credit, seek for a wife, and yet die with his sword in his hand before he should be married.

Chalmers, that was sent into Denmark to show the late attempt of Gowrie and [the] King's escape, is returned with good contentment with the King. The Queen would not write with him when he went.

2 *pp. Holograph, with address to Sir R. Cecil* "And in his absence the right honourable Mr. Secretary Herbert of her Majesty's *Privy Council.*" 2 *seals. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Nov. 12. **580.** "IDEM" [THE MASTER OF GRAY] TO "THE FIVE FINGER" [? SIR ROBERT CECIL].

The 12 November 1600.

Vol. lxvi, No. 93. There is like to be great faction in this land. For the discords between the nobility, there is feud between the Earl of Errol and the Earl Marischal. The Earl of Angus went from the Court discontented because the Earl of Huntly was preferred to bear the Crown, which afterwards was altered; for the Earl of Cassillis bore the Crown, the Earl of Eglinton bore the sceptre and the Earl of Mar the sword. The carrying of these honours belongs not to their houses.

The Earl of Huntly shall tarry at the Court all this winter. The Master of Glamis, who was Lord Treasurer, comes in very strange and thinks by "bandy" to discourt some and gain his old place or better.

My Lord Seton shall be created Earl of Winton; the laird of Cessford shall be created Lord of Roxburghe. Sir Thomas [Er]skine shall be created Lord of Dirleton, which was part [of] the Earl of Gowrie's lands. Some think Sir Tho: [wil]l refuse the honour, because he wants living. Faction will be there; for one part: the Duke, my Lord Huntly, my Lord Hamilton, the Earl of Errol, my Lord Seton, my Lord Livingstone, my Lord Home, the Earl of Mar, and the laird of Cessford; in their contrary will be there: the Earl of Argyll, the Earl of Angus, the Earl of Morton, the young Earl of Moray, the Earl Marischal, the Master of Glamis.

The Duke and the Earl of Mar were sworn before the Council what they saw at Saint Johnstone when the Earl of Gowrie and his brother purposed to murder the King, and they have deponed agreeable to the book which was set out. *Signed:* Idem.

1 *p. The handwriting appears to be the same as that of the Master*

1600. *of Gray's letter of* 31 *Oct.* supra (*No.* 572). *Addressed:* "To my gud frend the Fyve finger." *Seal broken. No endorsement.*

Nov. 13. **581.** JOHN AUCHINROSS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 94.

My brother George [Nicolson] has dealt with me concerning the particular then reasoned at my late being with you and in end made me acquainted with these letters directed to him thereanent, which craved expedition. So I concluded to leave my adoes at Parliament in writ with those acquainted therewith and with diligence go forward presently for convening of those meet for service, my late master's special true servants who shall be well furnished with commanders, guns and bows.

"Bowes" men be most used by them in winter seeing the same are light to carry and quiet in service. Therefore necessary it is that the Governor at Lough Foyle have some store of bows that be strong to give them; which, with courteous and friendly dealing, will conquer their hearts and give them the greater courage to service. Albeit they were my master's he did use the like in his time and thereby made them the more bold against the enemy. He shall find them able fellows for security of their true dealing in Lough Foyle. One or two of the specials shall remain with the Governor when the rest are in service at such times as he shall think good. When he shall know by my letter with George's letters in their company these men will consort (?) those of Ireland that are with the Governor. I shall make good and sufficient security to George to pay back the pay received in case of their "nocht" passage there to the Governor. God willing, they shall be there against Christmas or thereby, if storm of weather make not stay. I shall be diligent and careful for directing of them. Their pay must begin at their going from Scotland (it may chance that the wind make them to light on some part of the rebels before arrival in Lough Foyle) and monthly to receive in Edinburgh their pay upon the Governor's letters certifying the number and service, seeing I have no pay and my dealing here proceeds upon the good-will my late master had to her Majesty's service and evil will against that traitor of Tyrone, his enemy. I look that your Honour will consider my travail and expenses in this action and acknowledge me accordingly, whom you shall find true, diligent and careful in this service and so to use me according as I shall "demerit". I leave to enter in bargain with my brother or "truclind" with him whom I think meet to service; in the meantime shall use such diligence as if the bargain were made and money received, for your Honour shall find me honest in all things as knows God. Edinburgh, 13 of November 1600. *Signed:* J. Achinros.

Postscript. Please your Honour that in any writings to be directed by you to my brother George or me or by us to you let this mark [*symbol*] represent my name.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "Cipher for his name" :—[*symbol*].

James VI.
[1600,] Nov. 13.

582. ADVERTISEMENTS FROM SCOTLAND.

Vol. lxvi, No. 95.

Occurrences from a Councillor in Parliament the 13th of November.

This day his Majesty with many of his nobility and estates went to the Parliament House where the practice of Gowrie has taken beginning according to the form and Lords of the Articles were chosen and where preaching was done to his Majesty and the Estates before the sitting of Parliament, wherein was brought very pertinently the declaration of the treason to move all good subjects with the truth, which so contented the minds of many and procured many public things for his Majesty's preservation.

The Earl of Angus went away yesterday, the 10th [*sic*] of November, with his friends and followers, discharged by his Majesty because he would not yield to give the Marquisate of Huntly place before him in Parliament. He alleged the antiquity of the Earls of Angus and the places given them in their infeftments or grant both in times of Parliament and in the fields procured by their services in former ages, yet was not heard. So he obeyed his Majesty's command. Some murmurs are of troubles to ensue upon it.

His Majesty's late elected bishops that were chosen of the ministry sat this day in Parliament but their proportioned livings are not yet determined of. I cannot say much now. Some other unworthy "jares" have been for places amongst the noblemen, but things are hoped to be well reformed and the Parliament end this week.

On Saturday last three or four Scotts set upon Archibald Napier (Neeper), son to the laird of Merchiston (Markiston) and slew him in the high street during the Parliament.

¾ *p. No endorsement.*

Nov. 15.

583. GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 96.

According to my last the King laboured the erecting of the bishops exceeding earnestly; yet for that the same was to be done with general allowance of the Kirk he directed the Lord President, Secretary and others to confer with the Commissioners of the Kirk, who standing upon what was set down therein at the General Assembly last at Montrose, the King, not pleased therewith nor with the coldness of the Estates therein, got it consented unto that the 3 new bishops, Mr. David Lindsay, Bishop of Ross, Mr. Peter Blackburn, Bishop of Aberdeen, and Mr. Geo: Gledstanes, Bishop of Caithness, should have seat with the prelates as bishops, and so they had it this day, leaving their further authorities to the next General Assembly. This day the King came up to the Tolbooth and made end of it for this time, appointing a Parliament to begin again the 17 of March next. The King had caused the Estates to make an Act for restoring of the B[ishop] of Glasgow with exception of sundry things, as duties to ministers and the College of Glasgow, which this day at conclusion being made known to the Bishop's agent, he flatly refused it with these words, that the Bishop would not so accept it, nor be the King's Ambassador any more, adding that the King must provide another

1600. ambassador, which is sure to trouble the King a little. The matters anent Bothwell's lands are only enacted as before I certified. Gowrie and his brother are this day forfeited and their arms torn in Parliament and at the Market Cross, the Acts perfected that it shall be treason for any to speak for the restoring of that house, and that all the Ruthvens shall change their names and the house of Ruthven to be called Huntingtower (Hunt Towre) to extirpate that house and name. Acts are made against papists and their entertainers, that whoever receives not the communion once a year shall pay (great men) 1000*l.* Scots; and that the seminaries and Jesuits are of late in good numbers come in and unlike to be either punished in deed or so sent out of the country, as is judged. What their incomings should mean at this time is wondered at and thought to be unknown to themselves, though they be here. The King rages at it. Sundry other Acts are made for the King's profit and keeping men to the obedience of the laws, and the Act for arms in favour of Burleigh and to furnish the country, which is enacted and confirmed by this Parliament. [*In margin:* Tomorrow the King banquets the French man, Monsieur de Rohan (Rone), and makes Sir Ro: Kerr lord. It was looked my Lord Home should have been Earl of March and my Lord Seton earl also.] Sir Tho: Erskine (who now I judge shall not be lord), Sir Jo: Ramsay and Sir Hugh Herries and Wilson have arms given them now in memory of the service. The whole nobility who have any strife for honours or place or otherways are appointed to be here the second Tuesday of February next as I understand it for having their quarrels and places decided by the King and 6 of the nobility, and who comes not to stand to their decision. This in brief is the substance of all for this time, saving that Gowrie and his brother are to be quartered and set up in Edinburgh, Dundee, Saint Johnstone, Glasgow and Stirling, the Acts to be proclaimed and the King to go see the Queen on Monday. Edinburgh, 15 November 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1 *p. Holograph, with address to Sir R. Cecil and in his absence to Mr. Secretary Herbert. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Nov. 15. **584.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 97. 15 Novemb. I received this day your Honour's letter and Mr. Craven's letter for the 290*l.* God willing, no penny of it shall be bestowed without cause and surety.

By the King's especial care and order the Lord Home, Sir Robert Kerr and the other Borderers of late viewed the country in their several charges to see the country well furnished, and commanded them to amend it. The King has most earnestly written for Buccleuch to return, with postscript of his own hand, and is writing for him again; which if it proceed not by the means of some as my Lord of Mar to have him at home for their faction and some of their intents I cannot judge what this means. Besides the King intends at the meeting of the Lords to take away all quarrels among them and make them friends. The book of Gowrie sent in my last was printed by the King's direction and warrant in writ.

James VI.
1600.

31. is in friendship with 17. and making friends for 17. against and for the "wrack" of 34., and would sure do it but that the matter between him and 32. and 33. will force him, I judge, to give place. 16. dissembles with 17. and both with other, and that is judged will appear not these ten weeks.

16 o-o [*symbol*] 6d93 tyme, if he can get advantage WP hears.

The King has exceeding good intelligence out of ⑫, and out of England has received a very wise advice how to handle the matter of Gowrie. WP hears more but dares not meddle, he says. *Unsigned.*

¾ *p. In G. Nicolson's hand, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1600, November 15. Mr. Nicholson to my master. Private." *The cipher* 31.=*Marquis of Huntly;* 17.=*Queen Anne;* 34.=*Earl of Mar;* 32.=*Earl of Angus;* 33.=*Earl of Errol;* 16.=*King James;* WP=*George Nicolson;* ⑫=*England.*

Nov. 15. **585.** SCOTTISH OCCURRENCES.

Vol. lxvi, No. 98.

The 15th of November 1600.

This Saturday the Parliament is for the present ended and prorogued till the 17th of March next.

All in effect that is done this Parliament is as follows:

First, according to the form of the synod the forfeiture against Gowrie and his brother Mr. Alexander was read and witnesses of his own servants by their depositions approving the little book besides the report of the Duke of Lennox and the Earl of Mar, Sir Tho: Erskine, Sir Hugh Herries and Sir John Ramsay with some other in the King's company all agreeing in one sentence was given out: that the unworthy Earl of Gowrie and his brother should be hanged, drawn and quartered on Monday next after at the Cross of Edinburgh and part of them to be set upon the steeples and ports of Edinburgh and the remnant to be sent to St. Johnstone to be used in the same form.

Secondly, all the lands pertaining to them, their arms being defaced, were annexed by the consent of the whole Estates to the Crown, only reserving the rewards that were given to the three knights, who with great solemnity in open Parliament had their rights given them by his Majesty's command, and their "pensilles" with their arms, which "pensilles" were carried by themselves before his Majesty and all the Estates from the Parliament House to the palace.

Thirdly, there is an Act made by the consent of the whole Estates that whosoever shall speak for the traitors or any that may be thought to succeed them shall incur the crime of treason and that [if] any lawyer in any age hereafter shall enter any action for reducement of this forfeiture that is more treason.

Fourthly, there is an Act set down that the whole surname of Ruthven shall change their names and that those that are free of the treason shall choose them any name that they like best and renounce their own or between this and Whitsunday to be banished Scotland.

Fifthly, there are sundry Acts set down as well against Bothwell as Gowrie "inabling" [disabling] them and their whole posterity to

1600. hold lands, dignities or offices within the realm of Scotland at any time to come.

Sundry other Acts for the Commonwealth are set down and this is all that is done at this time.

Sixthly, there is promise made in open Parliament by his Majesty to which all the Estates have promised to be assisting him that justice throughout all the country shall be more exactly performed in all times to come.

Seventhly, by general consent it is agreed that the King's Majesty shall go this summer to the Isles to bring them under obedience.

The controversy between Huntly and Angus is not yet decided.

To-morrow being Sunday, in the afternoon there shall be some Lords and Knights made. The Lord Seton to be made Earl of Winton (Wontun) and Sir Robert Kerr, Lord of Roxburghe (Roxbrough), and at night his Majesty invites all the nobility to a banquet.

The Frenchmen are very well entertained and had presence of the King that night they came.

The King goes on Monday to Dunfermline to the Queen where I think he will not tarry above three or four days.

[*In another hand.*]

The order of the King's riding up the Causey of Edinburgh, the 11th of November, *anno Domini.* } 1600

Foremost
- Sir George Home, Master of the Wardrobe, on the right hand.
- Sir Robert Kerr, Lord of Roxburghe and Lord Warden in the middest.
- Sir David Murray (Murro), Lord Comptroller, on the left hand.

Bishop of Holyrood [*sic*] }
Master of Elphinstone, Treasurer } together.

40 other Lords, Knights and Officers.
5 trumpeters
2 in a rank, 8 heralds and the Knight of Heralds.

"Clecher" by himself.

The Earl of Mar, the Sword }
Earl Eglinton, the Sceptre } With a mace-bearer on every side
Earl of Cassillis, the Crown } of these three.

Earl Montrose, Chancellor.
Sir Thomas Erskine where the Earl Errol should have been.
The King in the middest.
The Lord Home on the left hand.

- Marquess Hamilton on the right hand.
- The Duke in the middest.
- Marquess Huntly on the left hand.

James VI.
1600.

The Lord Ochiltree (Orckle).
Sir James Erskine.
Sir William Stewart.
Sir Hugh Herries.
Sir John Ramsay.

The Town standing on both sides the street to the Tolbooth.

Wanting from the Parliament viz.
Earl of Angus
Earl Argyll
Earl Morton
Earl Moray
living in Dalkeith commanded by the King.

With divers other Lords [and] Knights which are absent at this time.

3 *pp. Endorsed:* "1600. Scottish occurrences. The 17th [*sic*] of November."

Nov. 20. **586.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 99.

On Monday last the King rode to the Queen to Dunfermline and returned yesternight. They never loved better. This night at 11 of the clock the Queen was delivered of a son and word thereof this night at about 3 hours brought to the King. Whereon the King this morning is gone to the Queen and 3 pieces of ordnance shot by this castle in joy of the same.

The Earl and his brother were yesterday hanged on the gibbet in the Market Place here and after quartered by the hangman. Mr. Wm. Rhind and Henderson are released and free. This matter is translated in Latin and presently to be printed with sundry verses to it. The trial taken of the matter by the Parliament leading them to the forfeiture of the Earl and his brother is also to be set down and printed, and his name and house to be rooted out. A strange fall of so great men, to see their bodies thus also by the common hangman (no honest man looking near them) disposed on. My Lord of Mar went with the King and was brought to the Queen, who charging him with what she had heard of him was in end in a manner agreed with him, as they are parted in reasonable good terms. And the Queen tells the King she will do the like to Sir George Home, Comptroller, and the Abbot of Lindores, so they will give her any satisfaction for what they have said. The King told her all, which will in time do no good, though for the present matters are coming to this good agreement. The King is only now seeking to agree Huntly and Argyll intending to have Huntly here with him this winter. On Sunday my Lord Seton was made Earl of Winton and Sir Robert Kerr Lord of Roxburghe; my Lord Home was offered to be made Earl and my Lord Livingstone also, and the King would also have some others promoted with honours; but they refuse it. The King made 3 knights, my Lord Seton 3 and Sir Robert Kerr 2, whereof Thomas Kerr that did the great service against Argyll was one,

1600. to whom the King has given the Isle of St. Kilda (Hirtha). No other news here but that the earldom of Gowrie is annexed to the Crown, the Earl's posterity disherited, none to speak for them, that name of Ruthven to be changed and the house of Ruthven and named as the King pleases and the round tower of Gowrie's house at St. Johnstone that the King should have been slain in to be rased; the knights' rewards ratified in Parliament and a pension to Sir Thomas Erskine during the Countess of Gowrie's life whose jointure is the lands given Sir Thomas; Tuesday to be ever hereafter a preaching day; and the Act that though Bothwell or Spott or their heirs shall ever find favour, yet it shall not prejudge the present possessors of those lands, as before I wrote, which is all could be gotten by my Lord Home or Sir Robert Kerr (now Lord of Roxburghe), the King having a purpose to reduce those abbacies into his own hands. The first leisure the King can get he will write to her Majesty and yield satisfaction and purge himself of that Mr. Ja: Hamilton advertised him was come out of foreign parts to her Majesty's ears of the King's dealing, or his subjects in his name, with the Pope, etc., and send up one with the same and for the gratuity, but no great man, I assure your Honour. I pray God it may be Mr. Aston or such as will do good offices, for I assure you Mr. Aston deserves well and omits no good offices for her Majesty. Edinburgh, the 20 of November 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. The King entertains the Frenchmen with exceeding good will, having appointed the Council to provide for entertaining them at his charge; which is now done and likely that they shall be gossips to his new born son.

1½ *pp. Holograph, with address to Sir R. Cecil and in his absence to Mr. Secretary Herbert. Seals. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "The Queen brought to bed of a son."

Nov. 21.
Dec. 1. **587. The Earl of Westmoreland to King James VI.**

Vol. lxvi, No. 101. Having so convenient a messenger and so affectioned to your Majesty's service I could not forbear to kiss your hands with all dutiful humility, assuring your Majesty that as I have been always a trusty servant to the Queen your Majesty's [*in margin:* here wanteth the word "mother" in the original] of good memory, so have I continued and shall in despite of all your enemies in like manner ever be ready to venture my life and all mine in your Majesty's service, desiring most of all once to have the honour to see your person that I might declare by tongue that which for the danger of time I may not well write, committing always the same to this gentleman bearer, whom it will please your Majesty to give credit in all my affairs. And so I do most [*in margin:* here wanteth the word "humbly"] take my leave, etc. From Brussels, the first of December 1600. Charles Wstmerland.

Postscript by the Duc d' Aumale. It has been much happiness to him to find this gentleman going to his Majesty. His affection for his service. His Majesty has been saved from the hands of his enemies, an evident sign that God has him still in His protection. Prays God with all his heart to multiply His graces to him, guard him from all his

James VI.
1600. enemies and make him prosper and reign as happily as can be desired. "Celuy, qui jusques au tombeau demeurera à vostre Majesté très humble et très obeissant et très fidèle serviteur." Le duc d'Aumalle.

1 *p. Copy. Postscript in French. Endorsed, probably by Sir R. Cecil:* "Copyes of letters."

Nov. 23. **588.** RALPH GRAY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 100. Having received your Honour's letters of the 13th of this instant this 22nd of the same, and the same day the Master of Gray received advertisements from Scotland, who presently addressed his letters which I have herewith sent unto you.

At this Parliament in Scotland there was made five bishops, the Lord Seton made Earl of Winton, Sir Robert Kerr Lord of Roxburghe, and 8 knights besides; the Earl of Gowrie and his brother forfeited and their dead bodies adjudged to be hanged, drawn and quartered and the scaffold set up for executing the same according to their form.

The King is gone to Dunfermline to the Queen. The Council has stayed the execution of the dead bodies until they further advise with the King.

The Earl of Argyll, the Earl of Atholl and the Master of Glamis were charged off the Court to the Earl of Morton's at Dalkeith 4 miles off Edinburgh, where they abode all the time of the Parliament and since the Lord Home, the Master of Montrose and Ogilvy are with them it is very like that great factions are to be amongst them.

The name of Ruthven is to be altered upon pain of treason before the last of May of any that is so called, being the Earl of Gowrie's name, and his principal house called "Ryven" is now called the "Huntynge towre." It is thought that the King and Queen shall not long agree well. Little else I hear but that the Parliament is prorogued unto the 17th of March. And thus I take my leave having delivered your warrant to the post of Belford with this packet according to your direction. Chillingham, this 23rd of November 1600. *Signed:* Ra: Graye.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Nov. 27. **589.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 102. Since my last the King and Council have appointed the baptism of the King's son to be 22 of the next and the French gentlemen with the Duke, 2 Marquesses, Argyll and others, noblemen and ladies of the country to be gossips, and preparations making for the same. The King has sent the Abbot of Lindores of late to Stirling to persuade and charge the Earl to give assurance with Huntly, who (notwithstanding the late Acts) is lodged in the King's house; but cannot prevail with Argyll as yet. He is also causing indirectly some to agree Angus and Huntly about places and honours; which also yet sticks unagreed, Angus standing upon it to have all as his predecessors have had. Notwithstanding all these Huntly stays at Court in exceeding credit

1600. with the King. The Frenchmen are exceeding well entertained, the King bending himself to pleasure them with hawking, hunting, banqueting with himself (besides his keeping of a house to them). They would be gone after the baptism, but the King intends to stay them much longer. On Monday he carries them to Stirling with him. The King goes to-morrow to see the Queen.

I dealt with the King anent Border causes showing the state of them on the West Marches, praying him to write and charge Johnstone to do my Lord Scrope justice for faults before his entry and since and to keep his Borders from riding. The King replied that my Lord Scrope refused meetings and that the Grahams never ceased riding and spoiling his country, and that the laird was met with no reason at my Lord's hands. I replied his lordship refused not to meet but desired meeting so it might be to do justice and receive justice; but ineffectual meetings, I said, his lordship had sought to have avoided; and this I offered to let the King see by the copies of the letters between my Lord and the laird. Much reasoning we had in this. After, I told him Sir Robert Carey had met Johnstone and had good answer of him for doing justice since his entry and keeping the country quiet; but the laird had answered he could do no more, no not in the late contemptuous "rode" of Hensey done about the time of the laird's entry, wherein were 90 (?) Englishmen taken I told the King and all ransomed, as if it had been in time of war. The like whereof if it had been done in Scotland had been with higher complaints and greater stirs urged, as if half so much had been done to them it had not been for an Englishman to have stirred or been seen in the streets here; the principals of which "ryde" I told the King were my Lord Maxwell's servants and so moved also the King to write to the laird to do Sir Ro: Carey justice for matters as well before as since his entry, especially for that "rode" committed in the time of the laird's entry; and that because the principals were Maxwell's servants, that the laird cannot answer for, unless my Lord Maxwell should enter them to the laird to do justice with, that the King would write to Maxwell to enter them therefore to the laird. To which the King answered that the Master of Herries had undertaken for them and was to answer for them, praying me to go with the notes, letters and complaints to my Lord Secretary for him to draw the letters accordingly. With whom I have spoken, finding him ready to do them to the best effect and force, and that the King will not have them delivered to Johnstone but the Master to do it as shall appertain. So as at the Secretary's first leisure to-morrow or next day I hope to get these letters as Sir Ro: Carey very carefully requires. Johnstone is making himself strong and omits no means for it, intending to leave the place to whom the King please unless the King give him allowance.

I took notice to the King that Mr. James Hamilton had charged me to the Queen that if I should inform the King of any particular orders of the Irish rebels he would have taken order with them, praying him to remember I had done it. He asked me when. I said long ago upon a letter out of Ireland which I had showed him and might do without hurt to the informer. He said he charged them and they denied it and he could not hang any man without proof upon an Englishman's complaint. I said it was no reason he should, neither

James VI.
1600.

did I urge it. But for these men, I said they were not charged nor put to deny it. For, I said, the Clerk of the Council drew such charges upon his commandment, but they were left to me to raise, pay for and get executed; and that her Majesty would not go to the law with his subjects but expected that he should in his love to her try and see these things repressed, as therefore I left it there and they were never charged. He said Minto and Blantyre had assured him they denied it and that there was no such traffic with the rebel. But if I would inform him of any he would go to law with them and punish them. I said I could inform him of enough but could not prove it on them (for that no man durst be my witness therein nor yet discovered to be my informers). He said it should not need that I did more than name them, for he should try it and do much, with good words to that effect, of which I mean to make trial.

All factions in the Court here are now loose and broken. How they will join again I know not as yet. Edinburgh, 27 of November 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. The baptism is uncertain, as also who shall keep the young son. For some hope and advertisement is come that the King of Denmark and Duke of Brunswick will be here the next spring; which will if it be wreck them all and I see not how the charge will be sustained.

The King prevails so little for getting assurance to Huntly, as I judge he must be forced to let the Earl go home; for here he will be in peril.

I have this day given my Lord Secretary my notes for writing to Johnstone; who will do it with speed for our Wardens' contentment and peace of the Borders.

2 *pp. Holograph, with address to Sir R. Cecil and in his absence to Mr. Secretary Herbert and note by Nicolson:* "The baptism is continued till May upon the coming of the King and Duke within named." *Seals. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Nov. 27. **590.** SIR JAMES ELPHINSTONE TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 103.

His Majesty having understood by his agent Mr. Hamilton and your letter to George Nicolson the Queen's discontentment, grounded upon reports of his Majesty's dealing with the Pope by mediation of some Jesuits, which being at length delated unto his Highness by Sir Henry Brouncker and sufficient answer made to every point thereof, whereby he hoped satisfaction had been given such as might have quenched those groundless calumnies proceeding from some restless spirits, enemies to the quietness of both states and princes, he cannot marvel enough by what mean this new expostulation upon the same ground without any offer of due trial should be resuscitated. For since neither his Majesty's public declaration by word and writing, his education in that Christian profession which he has hitherto avouched, his daily course of life agreeable thereunto and laudable laws made for the liberty of the same and repressing the enemies thereof cannot vindicate him from the slanderous lies of infamous persons whose former actions were sufficient to discredit a better founded report, his

1600. Majesty cannot think but these new expostulations are given out either to harm his credit with his friends, professors of the same religion with him, or else to be a pretext for keeping back the annuity, whereof the receipt should have been at "Lambemesse" last past. Whereupon his Majesty has commanded me to write unto you (having for the present no matter worthy the writing with his own hand) to certify you, as by the said Sir Henry he gave the like assurance to the Queen herself, that all these be surmises maliciously contrived without any warrant; wishing that in time coming all such causeless jealousies should either cease or else be put to trial and that you will not only receive satisfaction hereby yourself but in the own time afford all good offices tending to his Majesty's exoneration and withal foresee what harm it may bring to both princes if either of them shall lightly credit to the prejudice of the other that which is so loudly given forth without any proof to the disturbance of their estates. But if these expostulations have no drift else but the stay of the annuity, his Majesty thinks that the performance of the Queen's promise should have greater authority to further the delivery thereof, than such treachery invented by evil disposed instruments should have place to hinder. Howsoever it be, thus far I am bold to entreat you for the interest of both princes and discharge of our duty in their service that we be careful to continue the mutual amity betwixt them by trying and punishing of misreports, which breed disquietness, and fostering all honest and good means, whereby they may receive contentment; wherein on my part I protest to pretermit no occasion and persuade myself of the like correspondence on your behalf. Edinburgh, the 27th of November 1600. *Signed:* J. Elphinstoun.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Placard seal missing. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "Secretary of Scotland to my master."

[*c.* Nov.] **591. Queen Elizabeth's Gratuities to King James VI.**

Vol. lxvi, No. 12.

Her Majesty's gratuities to the King of Scots.

Dates of the Privy Seals		Sums	Days of payment
18 July 1592 34 Eliz.	To James Hudson to be paid over to Thomas and Robert Foulis to the use of the King of Scots.	2000*l.*	18 July '92.
18 July 1593	To Robert Melville, the King's Ambassador, to be conveyed to the King of Scots' Majesty.	2000*l.*	23 July '93.
20 July 1593 35 Eliz.	To him more to the said King's use to be paid to certain merchants of London to whom certain merchants of Edinburgh stand indebted for the like sum owing to them by the King of Scots which her Majesty was pleased to discharge at the suit of the said Ambassador.	2000*l.*	23 July '93.

James VI.
1600.

22 June 1594 36 Eliz.	To David Foulis as of her Majesty's usual gratuity to the said King.	3000*l.*	primo Julii '94.
5 Nov. 1594 36 Eliz.	To Sir Richard Cockburn, knight, Secretary to the said King as in part and in way of advancement of such gratuity as her Highness shall be pleased to yield to the said King the next year following.	2000*l.*	6 Nov. '94.
11 Aug. 1595 37 Eliz.	To Mr. David Foulis, Dep. Secretary as well in full payment of that year's gratuity of 2000*l.* as of 1000*l.* more towards the King's extraordinary charge that year.	3000*l.*	19 Aug. '95.
28 Sept. 1596 38 Eliz.	To the said Mr. David Foulis to the use and behoof of the said King, his master.	3000*l.*	29 Sept. '96.
19 April 1598 40 Eliz.	To Mr. Edward Bruce, Abbot of Kinloss, the said King's Ambassador, as of her Highness's gratuity there yielded unto him at that time.	3000*l.*	30 May '98.
15 Dec. 1598 41 Eliz.	To Mr. David Foulis, Ambassador from the King of Scots, as of her Highness's gratuity yielded him then.	3000*l.*	19 Dec. '98.
14 Feb. 1599 42 Eliz.	To Mr. James Sempill, the said King's Ambassador, to the use of the King as of her Highness's gratuity yielded unto him at that time.	3000*l.*	18 Feb. '99.

At foot in Sir R. Cecil's hand: "He should have been paid 14 Dec. last but had it not [till] Feb. and therefore now does ask it before Feb."

1 *p. Endorsed:* "Brief of the several gratuities granted by her Majesty to the K. of Scots."

[1600, ? *c.* Nov.] **592.** J.B. [JOHN PETIT] TO MR. HA[LINS *alias* THOMAS PHELIPPES].

Vol. lxvi, No. 104. Printed in *The Basilicon Doron of James VI*, (Scottish Text Society), II, 277-9.

I have at last perused that long desired book of your S[cottish] King, his last will and testament, and like it so well that I prefer it, I will not say to Machiavel's *Princeps*, so worthily odious, but to Xenophon's *Cyrus*, so highly commended. For it is not a *Platonical idea* of a king only in concept, but a treatise to good purpose and

present use manifesting the King's soundness in religion, wisdom by experience and excellency of learning. So as for gifts of the mind I think there has not been the like king since Solomon. But to come to the point wherein you desire my poor opinion, whereunto I come so unwillingly that I would not come to it at all but that I know you heartily well affected to that worthy King by reason of the entertainment you have had with Lady Lennox.

You would gladly know whether (in my opinion) there be such matter of offence as many (not of the worst sort for judgment or affection) do take. Indeed I find more show of matter why good men conceive no little grief than I could wish for in more places than one. The King inveighs bitterly against *Puritans* and in sundry places (one especially) seems to discover a mind to revenge his mother's death. For in that one place he pronounces his mother's friends most faithful to him and judges otherwise of other. In another place he counsels his son to begin his government with severity and charges him in a third to be avenged on his enemies. All which may seem to most of our English nobility (who were consenting to his mother's death) to contain this counsel in effect: that as *David* "forbare" *Joab* and the sons of *Zeruiah* (who were too hard for him) in his days but advised *Solomon* to take due vengeance, so his son peaceably succeeding in the kingdom of *England* (which he himself looks not to enjoy contrary the liking and forces of our nobility) should then revenge, etc. But this collection may be easily scattered by the King's protestation (publicly signified) to the contrary, by expounding his meaning to be only of Scottishmen and by showing or procuring favour to some principal instruments in that action; as namely to Mr. *Davison* who is yet in disgrace for his forwardness therein.

There be 4 principal things in the King's invective speeches of *Puritans*. First, this word *Puritan* is used indefinitely. Secondly, two famous men throughout the churches be reproved too sharply. Thirdly, it is said that the Church government in *Scotland* cannot stand with the authority of the King. Fourthly, parity of ministers and papal bishops be equally condemned.

Concerning the first. Some that honour the King wish that he had considered these things: (1) *Puritanism* (so called), that is *reformation of the Church from Romish government* is professed in all Protestant churches, of his own kingdom, *France* and the *Low Countries*; (2) *Bristow* (in his *Motives to Popery*) says: *all or most protestants in England be puritans in heart*; (3) *Doleman* affirms that *London* and good towns (where is ordinary preaching), yea most lords and gentlemen (of the religion, of spirit and action) incline to puritanism; (4) the same *Doleman* reports that *puritans* did sometime cleave to the Earl of *Huntingdon*, but because he forsook his first love they inclined to the Lord *Beauchamp*; (5) English protestants (which incline not to puritanism) be but few, and most of them given to pleasure, profit or preferment, and therefore less to be regarded; and (6) in a late written treatise (containing Cardinal Allen's last resolution) all papists are pronounced *Atheists and Machiavellists* and no *Catholics*, who, hoping for toleration from the S[cottish] King (settled in heresy as they speak) or any other competitor, or for any other respect, do not adhere to the

James VI.
1600. *Infanta*, a known Catholic and undoubted heir to the crown of *England*, whose title the Pope, her father and brother have confirmed and all seminary priests most earnestly advance.

Concerning the second. It is thought that such taxing of such men not "convinced" of some notorious crime would prove (if the book were common) more prejudicial to the King than (perhaps) he conceived at first. For protestants will speak hardly of such dealing and papists will think the King a depraver of the chief masters (to speak like them) of his own profession; either of which to imagine is no delight I assure you.

The third observation the King may easily evade. For his word is *Democratia*, whereas Christ's ecclesiastical government (though *Monarchical* in respect of Himself, yet in regard to the visible administration thereof) is *Aristocratical*, howsoever (in some cases) the people have their voices. But if under the word *Democratia* aristocratical government be understood also (as the improving of parity of ministers may portend) then (methinks) the King prejudices his royal authority too much. For the aristocratical government of the Church is an ordinance of Christ and therefore *must be*. Whereas in civil government, *Monarchia*, *Aristocratia* and *Democratia*, being human ordinances, any of them *may be*. If then *Monarchia* civil and *Aristocratia* ecclesiastical cannot stand together, there is reason that *may be* give place to *must be*. But why may not Kings agree with Christ's *Aristocracy* as well as many do with the popish *Hierarchy?* No doubt being such as are described in Deut. 17; 18, 19, 20 and Esa. 49; 23 they may well enough. Indeed, if they be not such no marvel though God (in His judgment) either enthral them to that anti-Christian government, so as it may be said of them *They suffer even if a man bring them into bondage, if a man devour them, if a man take their goods, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite them on the face* [*in margin:* 2 Cor. 11; 20. That man of sin.] or else God deliver them up to reprobate minds to set themselves against the Lord and His Christ and to say *Let us break their bonds and cast their cords from us* [*in margin:* Psal. 2; 2, 3.] It may be the S[cottish] King is of opinion that ecclesiastical government is (as the civil) arbitrary. If so, I pray God put it into his noble heart humbly and earnestly to seek resolution from God's word by procuring conference between some bishoppists of England and learned defenders of aristocratical government in Scotland, or otherwise as may seem most convenient in his good discretion.

The fourth observation together with the King's endeavour to advance lord bishops for the Parliament occasions many to think that he has conceived some new form of government to be finished by his son, whom he exhorts to begin where he ends. But I hope *his Grace* will with some clear light of his sound judgment dispel all clouds whatsoever. For mine own part I am persuaded that *Christ's* government and lord bishops cannot continue together, as may appear by the schedule enclosed which (at the request of certain) I wrote about two years ago.

Thus, Sir, you see what is and may be conceived of the S[cottish] King's speeches concerning Puritans and his mother's enemies. Which

1600. (all that is said notwithstanding) may be excused *in tanto*, if nature in a child and the provocation of some indiscreet minister be indifferently considered. For (to say nothing of that young man, who openly, yet not before the King's face pronounced his Majesty guilty of all murders by *Omission*, *Remission* or *Commission*) the good Lady Bowes tells me that the King protested to her *patiently to endure the public reproof of God's ministers if (having freer access to his Majesty than ministers in England have to noblemen) they would first try by private admonition what reformation they might obtain of apparent faults worthy the taking knowledge of.* What can a wise minister desire more of the meanest man? Referring these things to your good respect I bid you farewell. Your assured in the Lord. *Initialed:* J. B.

1½ *pp.* *Addressed:* "To my very good friend Mr. Ha: be these delivered." *Seal* (*a pelican in her piety*). *Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil:* "Scotland." *The passages in italics are emphasised in the original by the use of more formal handwriting.*

The enclosure in the preceding letter.

(A censure of the King's Book.)

Vol. lxvi, No. 105. Printed in Calderwood, V, 762-4.

The opinion of a faithful well willer to the Churches of God in Scotland touching their demand of having voices in Parliament and the King's assent thereunto upon these conditions: 1. That such as are to have voice shall be nominated by his Majesty; 2. That they should be esteemed as lord bishops; and 3. That they should so continue during life.

1. Concerning the demand I marvel that the Church should be so earnest for such a thing, seeing the Commonweal or Parliament require not the like in the General Assembly so far as I understand. If then the Church has governed hitherto without prejudice unto the Commonwealth, why may they not hope that the same God, which has defended the Church so long and in so troublesome times can still defend the same without such voices in Parliament?

2. If Christ did so earnestly refuse to be a judge between two brethren, are not we to take heed how we seem over earnest to be made judges contrary to His example?

3. Wherein it is to be considered that the petitioner urged Christ to judge (as it were) *ex officio* and therefore it may be thought that Christ was so much the more zealous in denying the same, do not the King's conditions argue the same concept and should not the Church do well to consider Christ's example?

4. I grant that the King upon extraordinary occasion (such as the Parliaments) may have (as Kings of Judah before him) certain of the clergy to join with him in counsel. But to avoid the danger of erecting a new office in the Church of God without warrant from God I could wish that the same men might not be at every Parliament.

5. But truly I utterly mislike that any professing sincerity should for policy sake or for pretended good to the Church accept of voices in Parliament (not properly pertaining to their function) upon condition that would be given to that calling which (heretofore) they have banished as anti-Christian.

6. In which their policy (so far as I can discover) they are twice

James VI.
1600. deceived. For neither will it prove so beneficial to the Church (as they imagine), neither (if it did so prove for a time) ought they to take such a course.

7. Concerning the former it is to be remembered that Christ saith: Every plant which My Heavenly Father hath not planted shall be rooted out. If God has not planted lord bishops and if that sentence stand true, what fruit can the Church expect from such roots as (upon good consideration) they have formerly supplanted?

8. Can the kettle and earthen pot, the Ark and Dagon, Christ and Belial, discipline and a lordly ministry continue long together without ruin of the one? Since the strength of Israel (from whom all stability proceeds) cannot abide an ox and an ass to plough together.

9. Howsoever Dagon received hurt and not the Ark which the Philistines brought into his temple to be (as it were) disgraced by their Dagon, yet if the Israelites should (in the vanity of their minds) set Dagon with religious respect by the Ark of God, I doubt not but that the Holy One of Israel (not allowing the altar of Damascus to stand by the altar of the Lord) would so punish this tempting of his Majesty, that not Dagon but the glory of Israel should have been diminished, if not utterly taken from them.

10. In ancient times Christians, imagining that their ministers were more contemptible because they were not like the Flamines and Archflamines of the Gentiles advanced first Lord Bishops, then Archbishops and at last (for all inventions of men have their course in the end) Anti-Christ got him up upon their shoulders.

11. It is to be remembered and applied that God (in His wrath) gave Saul (that hypocrite and tyrant) to Israel, who would needs have a king after the manner of other nations. And yet civil calling (not ecclesiastical) be arbitrary and they were occasioned to desire change by reason of the bad government of Samuel's children.

12. Gregory the First permitted images in churches only to be laymen's books, notwithstanding there were living teachers besides. But in time these images were adored and sound preaching utterly abandoned.

13. But be it supposed that this Babel or confounding a lordly ministry with discipline may prove beneficial to the Church, I say for a time, yet if this rule be infallible, we must not do evil that good may come of it, I conclude with this question, will you make a lie for God as one lies for a man?

14. That a lordly ministry is a lie (being a mere invention of man who is a liar) I need not prove, seeing hitherto it has been so reputed, or that it is evil to erect such a ministry so long abhorred in Scotland, since it may be partly gathered from that which is before said.

15. At this time therefore I only wish these few things to be well considered: 1. Formalists in England shall have matter of rejoicing; 2. Affliction shall be added to the bonds of them that suffer for sincerity; 3. The weak shall be offended in their judgment touching discipline; 4. Scotland shall be traduced as inconstant even in Church government; and 5. The ministers thereof shall be subject to this censure: Are ye so foolish that after ye have begun in the Spirit, ye

1600. would now be made perfect by the Flesh? If therefore ye build again the things that ye have destroyed, ye make yourselves trespassers.

16. In consideration of the premisses I beseech the brethren to mark them diligently which cause division and offences contrary to the doctrine which they have learnt. For they that are such serve not the Lord Jesus Christ but their own bellies and with fair speech and flattering deceive the hearts of the simple.

1¼ *pp. In the same hand as that of the preceding letter from J. B. Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil:* "Scotland. A censure of the King's book of Βασιλικον Δορον and also matters concerning the Parliament."

The text as printed by Calderwood contains an extra paragraph, numbered as 13*:*

"Lastlie I have heard it to be the saying of that worthie and godlie man, Mr. Knox, that except the tree be cutt doun, bough and branche, the crow will have a nest againe."

Dec. 5. **593.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 107. In my last I advertised your Honour that the baptism was continued till the spring for the King of Denmark and Duke of Brunswick to be gossips, which proceeded thus as I understand it. The Queen being advertised that the King, in his secret dislike of her, did also dislike this newborn son and therefore cared not with how little honour it should be baptised, thought she would prevent that and therefore sent word to the King that she heard the King, her brother, and said Duke would be here in the spring and desired the King to stay the baptism for them. Whereupon the King in great earnestness laboured to have had it deferred till then, in so far as it was accounted amongst most of the Councillors to be stayed till then. Yet the Councillors in office of estate, considering the charge it would be to the King, persuaded him to avoid their coming for that purpose and to proceed with the baptism at the day appointed, the 23rd instant, which the King hearkened unto, and at his going on Saturday last to the Queen dealt with her and got her consent that it might be kept at the day appointed. So as, notwithstanding my last, the baptism holds the said 23 day here at Holyroodhouse, the French gentlemen and lords and ladies of the country to be gossips and no foreigners. The Queen comes not to it, but the French gentlemen after the baptism go with the King to Dunfermline to her to banquet and thereafter to return and go through England. On Wednesday last the King carried them with him to Linlithgow, where my Lord Livingstone feasts them, and after he carries them to Stirling, where the Earl of Argyll and my Lord of Mar feast him and them, and about 10 days hence returns with them hither. The charge of the baptism troubles the Comptroller exceeding much; but the fear of the King of Denmark and Duke of Brunswick's coming and the charge with them put them all in fear. And sure if they come the King is far in debt but will be far more and draw on hard extremities to the King and country. The Treasurer and Comptroller are exceeding opposite, the Council labouring to agree

James VI.
1600. them about these money matters. The King is in exceeding distaste with the Treasurer and would fain have him displaced; and the Treasurer is as weary of the place and would as fain be upon an even "bourde" that he might leave it, for he keeps it only to get his own and redeem his credit given for the King, for he cares not for it, finding nothing but trouble and necessity in it. Always he is not like to keep it long, neither will he. The Comptroller or Sir Geo: Home will have it among them it is thought, but this to the sequel.

A man of Canongate, speaking that one Mr. Ro: Oliphant, lying at his house, should have complained and said that there was no justice in Scotland, for faulters escaped free and innocents were punished, Mr. Thomas Cranston was executed being innocent and Henderson saved; that the Earl of Gowrie had moved that matter to him (Oliphant) in Paris and here; that he had with good reasons diverted him; that the Earl thereon left him and dealt with Henderson in that matter; that Henderson undertook it and yet fainted and Mr. Tho: Cranston knew nothing of it and yet was executed. This I hear, and that this Oliphant that was Gowrie's servant is upon this man's speech of it again fled. The heads of Gowrie and his brother are set upon the Tolbooth here this day.

The King and Queen agree exceeding well. After she be once up and well it is thought she will remember my Lord of Mar and all that have been reported to have moved the King to beware of her. She makes much of the child as she was not wont to do of any and intends to keep and make him serve her turn in these matters. Always I remit these matters to the sequel.

The Earl of Huntly is come for his safety to lodge in this town, the time only of the King's being now away. The King has given him his lands in blench, as he was never so free and intends to get Argyll now to give assurance to him, which he will do, I hear. I see not that he can be safe to tarry here but must depart home of necessity. Angus and he agree not; neither has Angus been since with the King, though he was at his lodging in Canongate 3 or 4 days when the King was here, nor will till he be sent for. Young Bonyton is not gone. He was here but the King has no will he should now go. Mr. John Hamilton's books dedicated to the King are dispersed in good numbers here. It is printed at Louvain (Lovan). Enclosed I send you the book I wrote of written by Walter Quinn. All these I refer to my next. Edinburgh, the 5 of December 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. Fo. (Moubray) is discovered to have intelligence with Cl. (your honour) for which some are to blame that ought not, I mean of ⑫ (England) birth, as I can prove. 91. (Sir Ro. Kerr) unfriends say that Fo. (Moubray) is his intelligencer and employed by him. I fear Fo. (Moubray) shall not be able to do good now, such warnings and suspicions being given and taken on him. His inwardness was exceeding much with them of best action and dangerousest spirits here.

1½ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal. The decipherments of the ciphers shown in brackets probably inserted by Sir R. Cecil. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

594. GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR HENRY BROUNCKER.

Vol. lxvi, No. 108.

Charles Lee, of whose suspicious being here I advertised you and you otherwise heard, is I judge returned with my letters to you written at his desire and for his encouragement to return. I find him sorrowful for his oversight having thought the reservation of his duty to her Majesty by writ and word with the King (as he said he always did) should have ever excused him. The matters I have here heard of him are these: that he should have sought the King's service, his conscience persuading that he was next heir, gave him sundry writings and had often conference with the King. All which he confessed in effect to me, protesting that notwithstanding he ever reserved his duty to her Majesty and never meant otherways, and that at his return if any of the Council do examine him of anything upon his oath he will declare all he shall be inquired of protesting he loves her Majesty and country before all the world, yet would be loth to harm this King or country. I have also heard that he said to one here that once within a year they should see score of Englishmen here and that he or one Smith, a goldsmith of London, (that was here with him yet had some trade of his profession here, but never access to the King that I could hear) had sundry of the books of those published here in Mr. Wentworth's name and those against all objections to the King's title delivered, for what purpose I know not, (but Mr. Ja: does [know?] by whom they were delivered) and that the King asked and had Lee's advice in sundry things in writ with Lee's hand and liked them well; that the King gave him good words at his taking of his leave now lately; and that Sir Tho: Erskine had long conference after with him. Of that I thought it my duty to advertise you that you may acquaint Mr. Secretary therewith, that his Honour may by his oath try the truth of these things. For in my opinion he will not dissemble upon his oath being apparently civil of conversation and a good keeper of the Kirk. He pretended to come hither in dislike of our church government but to be resolved better thereof now. In these I beseech you preserve me secret and move his Honour to do so too, and try what you can what devices he has been upon here or known towards me. If his oversights be but such as may be overseen that they may be so after they be fully tried. Otherwise the King will storm against me and say also as he does use to say that all is done in evil will of him. But if his dealings be not to be overseen, that then in any case I may be outwardly blamed for writing in his favour and that report may both go there amongst his friends and here for avoiding the worst towards me. He was told Mr. Marshal of Berwick would have given 200*l.* for him and what I had certified Mr. Marshal and, I heard, meant to have drawn my letter to you to have sounded if he might have returned without trouble, and till he had been sure in that point to have remained in some secret part of this country. Whereon I persuaded him to go serve her Majesty in Ireland before he returned and offered to write what further in his favour he should require that I might, and used all other encouragements and policies I could to get his return. As now I understand he is returned indeed with Mr. Andrew Hunter the Scottish "ranginge" minister by

James VI.
1600. land into England, which way I know not. But referring this matter to your good handling with Mr. Secretary that I may be kept secret I pray God keep you. Edinburgh, the 10 of December 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. I have not written to Mr. Secretary of this matter leaving it to yourself to do. The mass is discovered to have been in this town. What the King will do when he returns on Friday and hears of it I know not. We (?) say the French King has got an overthrow in Savoy.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed:* "Mr. Nicholson to Sir Henry Broncker concerning one Leigh, who hath had privy conferences with the King."

Dec. 10. **595**. GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 109. According to my last the King is abroad with the French gentlemen, feasting and entertaining them, returning with them by the Queen as I hear and to be here on Friday next. It is now broken out that the mass has been said in this town and it is true it has been oftentimes and in many parts of the country. At the King's return the masses of this town will be complained on. Some of the town have bragged to have heard them. A gentleman has told me that there have been 2 of them on a day here within these 8 days. What the King will do I know not, but much he will pretend. Sundry of Mr. John Hamilton's book, dedicated with a bold epistle to the King, are given to special of his friends in good store; but the great company of them to be universally here cast abroad are but coming by sea. I see not but now that the ministry are overthrown in their authorities who were wont to be the watchmen against these traffickers papistry will increase as it does strangely; and I am told that Angus had been with the ears with Huntly, but for impeding that cause, some of the mediators for Huntly using that for persuasion. Of this I thought it my duty to advertise you as a matter of no small moment and wonder here what should cause this presumptuous boldness of a matter so forbidden by the laws. I have promise to know more in these matters. Edinburgh, the 10 of December 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. The news are here that the French King has got a great overthrow in Savoy.

½ *p. Holograph, with address to Sir R. Cecil and in his absence to Mr. Secretary Herbert. 2 seals. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Dec. 14. **596**. KING JAMES VI TO THE MASTER OF GRAY.

Egerton MSS. 1819, fo. 123. We have received your letter, Chillingham 9 Dec. instant, where you write that for our contentment you would retire yourself out of England. We think if you be disposed according to your letter that your retreat can be in no part else better than in Scotland for coming as you write upon your own peril, if they be calumnies that have been "hithertillis" laid against you, clearing yourself of them and giving us

1600. proof of your affection to us, we cannot but think well of you; neither can we think but, as you write, your greatest weal may be expected at our hands, whereof you shall rest assured if your deportments by-past be as you write and your intentions likewise continue hereafter, we will not be ingrate to any and especially to our own, who by their good desert merit favour, so will we punish more rigorously the misbehaviour of them who of bounden duty are most obliged. Thus not doubting of your disposition to be such as you write, we think your returning home the surest manner to clear you of all bygone imputations and to enable you to give us proof of your affection in time coming. From Holyroodhouse the 14 of December 1600. James R.

Postscript. If you be able to do me such service at this time as you give hope of, you may assure yourself not only of my good will but of a reward worthy of your service. For as I have ever been to all my good subjects, I will be gladder of your doing well than yourself can be.

1¼ *pp. Copy in a late hand. Note at foot:* "The above P.S. is in the handwriting of the King. D. S. (?)"

Dec. 14. **597.** JOHN GIBSON [JOHN OGILVY OF POWRIE] TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 110. I received from Mr. Lok (Loik) yester night 30*l.* I do respect the giver and note the gift and thank your Honour most "hartfully" for your courtesy and good remembrance. I shall not fail on my part to do the duty of an honest man and affectionate friend and servant to your Honour and trust to comply with you in all points to your full contentment and satisfaction as time shall try, looking for no "laes" correspondence than is able to proceed of so "voys" and noble a mind which I know your Honour to "kaerie." I will be so bold as to desire "ane goreldine" from my Lord of Durham in your name, whereby I may the better remember of your Honour. I will request you to acquaint the Bishop therewith and I will assure you that these your courtesies shall not be bestowed upon no "ongraett" person. London, the 14 of December 1600. *Signed:* Jhone Gibsone.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. No endorsement.*

Dec. 16. **598.** JAMES HUDSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 111. It may please you to receive this enclosed little book of all the coats and words of all the earls and lords of Scotland, together with a little book of anagrams written by one Quinn, an Irishman, which came forth the day after the King parted from Edinburgh. I doubt not but your Honour has had it already, yet I am bold to send it that you may dispose thereof at your good pleasure. The Lord Willoughby seems to be much displeased with Sir William Eure's proceedings because of his own great familiarity with him, swearing deeply that he knew nothing less than that he is charged with and condemns his judgment much in this matter. The weather and way are so extreme evil that I am much

James VI.
1600. longer upon my journey than I expected. At Durham, the 16 of December 1600. *Signed:* Ja: Hudson.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Dec. 17. **599.** SIR ROBERT CECIL TO THE MASTER OF GRAY.

Vol. lxvi, No. 112. [Sir. You may peradventure think it some neglect that I have not replied to some of your letters.

Sir. I might suspect that you would doubt some lack of good respect in me, seeing I have made you no speedier answer than I have done, but that I know you are able to answer yourself that they required no hasty reply considering the expectation you daily minister of some seconding your first letters.]*

Sir. Although her Majesty did conceive that your abode in those quarters should not have been so long and that your own letters speak still of your return, yet because her Majesty is uncertain what accidents may bring forth to occasion your longer stay there, it has pleased her to command me to deliver you thus much upon the letters which she has seen.

First, you know full well, when you acquainted her with your desire in regard of your private occasions to spend some time in the Borders, that she foresaw what interpretation would follow thereof, especially considering the terms you seemed to stand in with the King; although in truth, if her Majesty were not well assured of your good disposition to the amity, the places from whence you come, both Rome and the Archduke's country, might make her Majesty more suspicious of you, standing in so good terms with them than the King ought to be. But now, seeing it has fallen out, which is suspected, namely that all Scotland rings that you are employed by the Queen, and that all the Borders take an alarm that you lie there for some practice, her Majesty (who as you know did only yield to your desire in respect of your private), finding that things are either so carried or so strangely censured as they raise and move jealousies, which in these times do always best serve their turns who are fullest of particular designs, from which God of Heaven and yourself best know her Majesty to be free, she thinks surely the sooner you return the sooner those rumours shall be at an end which the common adversaries to the amity are content to multiply for their advantage.

As for the imputation that is laid upon you by reason of some speeches supposed to be delivered by Sir Henry Brouncker to the King, I think it will quickly appear unto you that either your friends do misinform you or else that you are charged *de bene esse* to see whether you would be your own accuser; for the gentleman has written to the Queen's agent in Scotland to acquaint the King how hardly for his sincere report hither of all things committed to his charge he takes himself to be dealt with, that such a matter should be fathered upon him wherein his own conscience should accuse him to have greatly offended, if he should have delivered so great an untruth, and therefore

* These first two paragraphs have been struck through.

1600. beseeches the King in his own honour to clear him of the same to his agent here or by some other way, which he little doubts, howsoever peradventure some other person about the King may have set such a report on foot.

For the other points concerning the great offers made you by the King and his desire to have you come into Scotland, together with the opinion you have how great you can be with the King, and of the disposition you note in divers great persons there, it should be needless now nor is it needful to discourse seeing we shall see you shortly. And thus I commit you to God.

2½ *pp. Draft in the hand of Cecil's clerk, much amended. Endorsed in the same hand:* "17 December 1600. Minute to the Master of Gray from my master."

Dec. 20. **600**. RALPH GRAY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 113. I have sent this packet from the Master of Gray herewith. He intends to write no more until his parting from this place, having left direction with such his good and assured friends (in his absence), wheresoever he be, to acquaint your Honour with such occurrents as shall fall forth in Scotland, which I shall see conveyed to you, as now I do the Master's own. For such occurrents as I am most credibly informed of I thought fit to acquaint you with, which are:

The Queen has quit her former course and the friends to whom she inclined and now takes her to Huntly and Sir George Home and that society, so her proceedings are uncertain, that it is thought matters shall not go so hardly with her as was intended.

There has been mass in Huntly's house in Edinburgh and that very public and many at it, which has bred a great discontentment in many. There is a report that there is an agent of the Pope's presently with the King.

The King has granted Huntly oversight to take vantage of Argyll, yet deals earnestly with Argyll to take up their strife.

Argyll's party are very strong, all the Stewarts of account and the Douglases with their favourers.

The Master of Gray has received letters (since his wife's return) from the King and others his honourable friends. The King desires him to come into Scotland and others of his friends require the same. Which he intends not to do until he confer with your Honour. His presence here and the repair of his friends hither have occasioned some fear to the King and that faction in respect of his friendship with the others. This I had by means of my own not knowing the certainty whether in all the Master has acquainted you with. Chillingham, 20th December 1600. *Signed:* Ra: Graye.

1¼ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seals crushed. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

James VI.
1600.
Dec. 20.

601. Sir Henry Brouncker to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxvi, No. 114.

I am bold to return Mr. Nicolson's letter again because I cannot perceive by yours that your Honour did read it. I know you are not jealous of me nor suspicious of my dealings with affairs and that the letter was opened by chance, though I shall never receive any from that place or any other which I would not most willingly impart to you as well in regard of my love as of her Majesty's service wherein you have most interest. I was acquainted with the man and like matter when I was in Scotland. I set great espial upon him but forbare to trouble you till things grew to more ripeness. I am persuaded (if Lee be well handled) that somewhat will be drawn from him worth the knowing. The man is not graced with parentage, wealth, or credit, and yet was often with the King, sent many letters and was well entreated in the Court, which cannot be without some offer of acceptable service, whereby only all our runaways are made worthy of the King's presence and favour. But I leave all to your wisdom. I shall be heartily glad if my letter sent into Scotland work the effect I desire and thank you for conveying it. I would my service might deserve the least of your favours. I would be found assuredly both thankful and faithful. From my poor house, this 20th of December 1600. *Signed:* H. Brouncker.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Seal broken. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

[1600,]
Dec. 25.

602. The Earl of Essex to King James VI.

Addit. MSS. 31022, fo. 107.

It is high time that I who have been so much and so injuriously talked of by others should speak somewhat for myself, especially to your Majesty of whom I desire to be understood and believed, not for small or self-loving considerations, but for the happiness of my country and all honest men in it. And lest that your Majesty should think that my silence or patience hitherto had prejudiced myself or any that have interest in me, I will truly deliver what are the things which tied both my hands and my tongue from the beginning of my troubles until now.

First, it was far beyond my belief or opinion that they which have only skill to handle humours should grow so potent in a state as they could oppress innocency, cancel merit, justify conspiracy, make law, inspire judges, overawe the people, bury freedom, usurp sovereignty for the present and prepare a way for an unjust succession hereafter. Secondly, though they might use the name and power of a Prince, (who now believing none nor hearing nothing but as they direct, must needs be led blindfold into her own extreme danger) yet I thought their ambition had been limited in monopolizing the Prince, governing the Court, enriching themselves and supplanting me, whose opposition they had sometimes found and would ever fear. For still methought it was madness if not impossibility for men so base, so cowardly and that knew themselves to be so odious, to aspire higher. Thirdly, I remembered their ancient and constant practice to draw from me the affections of my countrymen and to stir up against me the envy of my

1600. peers, the suspicion of my sovereign and above all things the jealousy of your Majesty by giving out that I could not content myself with the state of a subject, but had I know not what absurd and frantic designs without either shadow of pretence or any one circumstance of strength to effect them. And therefore my reason as well as my conscience did tell me that I must not engage the state in a quarrel of mine but wait opportunity to sacrifice myself in the quarrel of the state; that I had no party but of the best men, who if they found I took in hand an evil cause would be the readiest of all men to cut my throat; that I must learn out of Christian philosophy to bear both fortunes and neglect private injuries if the public state of my country could prosper in the mean time. And lastly I saw plainly the more patience I showed and silence I used, the more would mine enemies increase their insolency and multiply their errors; the more would the world discover mine innocency and apprehend my unjust persecution; the more use should my country have of me when a general oppression, an imminent hazard of the state and your Majesty's concurrence for your own interest should summon all the generous spirits of England to seek reformation; or at least the more I should mend the quarrel if I were indirectly cut off and proved a martyr. And so by God's providence it has fallen out. For now has this reigning faction left no degree, county, nor no man almost of living, courage or understanding without some complaint against them. Now does the world see that I am opposed by them that charge me with no new offence and in public hearing in June last did clear me of all disloyalty, ill affection or the least intent to do anything to the disservice of my sovereign or of my country. Now does not only their corrupting of my servants, stealing of my papers, suborning of false witnesses, procuring of many forged letters in my name and other such like practices against me appear; but their seeking to suppress all noble, virtuous and heroical spirits, their ill affection to our best confederates, their juggling with our enemies, their practice for the Infanta of Spain and their devilish plots with your Majesty's own subjects against your person and life, whereby they may keep themselves from giving account, secure their great estates for the time to come and have the same pleasure of rocking a cradle which some in this state enjoyed when your Majesty first came to that crown. Now am I summoned of all sides to stop the malice, the wickedness and madness of these men and to relieve my poor country that groans under her burden. Now do reason, honour and conscience command me to be active. Now do I see by God's favour the fairest and likeliest hopes that can be of good success. This only remains that your Majesty, as you are most interested, so you be first declared in this business. For (if I may speak it with pardon) you have been a little wanting to yourself in not declaring your just griefs against your practising enemies in this state. For as they seduce some that are weak and ignorant by their slanderous reports of your Majesty, so they abuse others that are well affected to you by a persuasion that this faction has a great secret interest in your favour, which does more advantage them and hurt your Majesty and your friends than any one thing whatsoever. There is nothing desired of your Majesty but this, that you send hither by the first of February a qualified, stout,

James VI.
1600. well-spoken, discreet, secret and faithful ambassador who may speak to, of and against your enemies here that which shall be needful; that he come provided with as many things to object as your Majesty already knows or shall before his coming away discover, and for the rest that you will command him to receive such supply as we shall give him here, which shall be sufficient though he come otherwise empty. And when by God's favour your Majesty shall be secured from all practices here and against all competitions whatsoever you shall be declared and acknowledged the certain and undoubted successor to this crown and shall command the services and lives of as many of us as shall undertake this great work which are as many as you shall find cause to prize in all our nation. I make reservation of my duty to my sovereign, because as I am born her subject, so I protest before the living God that I would die before I would see or suffer any harm to be done to her person or her just authority taken from her in her own time. And so committing the importance of this cause to your Majesty's princely wisdom and your person and cause to God's divine protection I rest as much your Majesty's as my former reservation will allow. Essex. 25 of December.

P.S.1. In this letter I will hazard none but myself and therefore I set not down particulars, but all shall be communicated to your Majesty's Ambassador whom I presume you will choose accordingly. If I should nominate, the Earl of Mar should be he to whom we would commit our lives, honours and fortunes.

P.S.2. This bearer knows not what he carries. Therefore for answer if your Majesty grant the demand it shall be sufficient that with your own hand in a loose paper you write these words, Send hither to your correspondent these books in Spanish the Chronicles of Caribay and Ambrosio Morales, and in English Stowe's Chronicle which I hear is newly reprinted and enlarged.

Endorsed: "A true copy of the Earl of Essex his last letter written with his own hand (from which I took this immediately) to James the 6 then only* King of Scotland."

3 *pp. Copy in a 17th (?) cent. hand.*

Dec. 27. **603.** JOHN GIBSON [JOHN OGILVY OF POWRIE] TO THE BISHOP OF DURHAM.

Vol. lxvi, No. 115. The great courtesy received of your Honour for so small or no merit of my part as yet makes me take the "hardiment" to be more surchargeable to you than good manners or decorum permits. Yet confident of your bounty in a case of necessity I dare be so bold as to request you to cause give this bearer (whom I take expressly with me whereby to keep correspondence with your Honour) in Durham or elsewhere it shall please you so much black cloth as will buy me an apparel, "kloik," jerkin and breeches. For by reason of my father's death I must needs go home in mourning apparel. I will here promise you upon the faith of a gentleman that it shall not be lost for before

* The words "then only" are crossed out in the MS.

long I shall give you intelligence of such things whereby you shall do her Majesty and her state such a piece of service as the better of it was not done these seven years. I lost my servant at Durham who can speak no language but Italian. I will beseech you to cause make some inquiry for him that he may be directed to me at Causey Park (Kossipaerk). I am so heavily to put your Honour to charge, having no other mean, but shall be no less busy and "solist" to serve you, whereof I trust shortly to give the proof and shall forget nothing of that you desired. Burradon, this 27 of December 1600. *Signed:* Johne Gibsone.

Postscript. It will please your Honour to cause relieve your "fuliche" Scotsman, for he is willing after his submission made to leave the country and refer himself to Norfolk where he does serve.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed:* "John Gibson. 1600."

Dec. 30. **604.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 116.

Lest your Honour think long to hear of the few matters here I have thought it my duty to advertise you. All is very quiet here. The baptism was on Tuesday "sennet." The Frenchmen were gossips and the Ladies of Huntly and Mar. The Duke and Lord Hamilton came not, at which the King raged. The child was baptised Charles proclaimed by the Heralds Duke of Albany (Aubigny), Marquess of Ormond (Ormon), Earl of Ross and Lord of Ardmannoch (Armany). The banquet was great, continued Christmas and still with plays and such pastimes as were here to be had. On Christmas day the Lord Livingstone was made Earl of Linlithgow, the Abbot of Lindores Lord of Lindores, erected now into a temporal lordship, the laird of Beltries and the Conservator, Mr. Robert Deniston, knighted, with many others knighted. The young D[uke?] is here. The King is gone this day with the Frenchmen to show them the Queen, to be banquetted there and take leave of her, to be here on Thursday, at Seton Sunday and Monday, at Broxmouth Tuesday night and Wednesday at Berwick. The King prepares their horses, dogs, etc. and there are horse and mules coming to the King again out of France. The King hopes to persuade the Queen to come and remain here.

All our stories here anent the masses are ceased. The King has made strait proclamation against all Jesuits and is troubling and trying their homebringers.

Enclosed is the King's letter to Mr. James Hamilton in which he acquits Sir Henry Brouncker of that the Master of Gray said of him as from the King, to which I leave your Honour, assuring you the King denies it and says if he should have said it he had lied. Sir Henry is a very discreet worthy man, fit and meet to be here but for a while, if it were it would do good.

If any news be here they will be after the departure of the Frenchmen, for the King's observing of them stays all matters. The delay of the gratuity begins to be grieved at. But, expecting that I shall have shortly occasion to write again I pray God preserve your

James VI.
1600. Honour. Edinburgh, the 30 of December 1600. *Signed:* Geo: Nicolson.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Seals. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Dec. 30. **605.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR HENRY BROUNCKER.

Vol. lxvi, No. 117. I have received your letter and accordingly have acquainted the King therewith, who at the first said he would write and acquit you, saying if he had said so he had lied, for you gave him no author of these matters; and to these effects has written very honestly to Mr. James Hamilton. I hope you will see it. That informer is of exceeding great friends in his country but a man of his own humour, yet of many good parts. For this Estate it is quiet, as I hope you will understand by Mr. Secretary, who I hope will impart you the same. I wish you here for no little need to the Queen's service as matters are in appearance. If you had escaped all slanders you had done as never English ambassador did here. I have good comfort from Mr. Secretary which I beseech you forward so far as you think meet. Edinburgh, 30 of December 1600. *Signed:* Geo: Nicolson.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "Mr. Nicholson to Sir Henry Bronker."

Dec. 31. **606.** RALPH GRAY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvi, No. 118. This present 30th of December I have received a letter of the 25th of the same with this packet to the Master of Gray from Mr. George Nicolson, wherein he requires the same packet to be sent with all expedition to him; the which I have sent herewith to your Honour.

The 25th instant the King feasted his nobles and the French gentlemen and created the Lord Livingstone, Earl of Linlithgow and the Abbot of Lindores, Lord; and Beltries and others were to be made knights. Much stir and speeches were that mass should have been holden but failed in proof and no such matter tried. Chillingham, this last of December 1600. *Signed:* Ra: Graye.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

[1600, *c.* Dec.] **607.** PEERS OF SCOTLAND.

Vol. lxix, No. 66. Printed *in extenso* in Colville's *Letters*, pp. 343-50, and *Estimate of the Scottish Nobility* (Grampian Club), pp. 72-6. "The Names and Titles of Erles and Lords of Scotland, with the Coontris wherein they live, beginning in the North, and so Southward."

This list, which is not quite complete, is principally concerned with the matrimonial relationships of the Scottish nobility and their families. These are not always stated with accuracy. The earls are listed according to their principal territorial areas of influence. No details are given concerning the character or political affiliations of the peers named.

5 *pp. Probably in Henry Lok's hand. Endorsed:* "Alliances of Scotland."

James VI. 1600-1, [?Jan.]

608. King James VI to James Hamilton.

Harl. MSS. 787, fo. 1*d*. Stowe MSS. 156, fo. 44*b*.

Mr. Hamilton. Although I never doubted I was ever sufficiently informed of the good will borne towards me in all lawful sort (for otherwise I never did nor shall require them) by all the honest subjects of England that sincerely profess the only true religion professed and by law established in both these countries (the bond of conscience being the only sure bond for tying of men's affections to them to whom they owe a natural duty) yet having the same renewed and confirmed unto me by your late advertisements I have thought good by this present, all written with my own hand, to set you down a meeting for them in this point. That is, that ye shall in my name assure all the honest men you can meet with that are affected that way, and that in the princely word of a Christian King: that as I have ever without swerving professed and maintained the same religion within all the bounds of my kingdom, so may they assure themselves that howsoever it shall please God lawfully to possess me with the crown of that Kingdom wherein they are subjects, I shall not only maintain and continue the profession of the Gospel there, but withal not suffer or permit any other religion to be professed and avowed within the bounds of that kingdom. But because you have been at your last being with me particularly acquainted with my intentions in this point, as also that yourself is so well known and approved unto them there, ye shall by tongue more particularly inform them of my mind herein, resolving them of such malicious calumnies and unjust imputations as have been from time to time by my undeserved enemies contrived against me. And thus I bid you heartedly farewell. James R.

1 *p. Copy in a 17th cent. hand. Headed:* K. James his letter to one of his servants here, *anno* 1600/1.

Jan. 3.

609. The Earl of Winton to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxvii, No. 1.

I thought good to write to your lordship praying you to hold me excused of my dealing. These two poor Scotsmen, my friends, are fallen in the like troubles that they may not remain in the country of Scotland but are going to Calais in France to a cousin of their own. Therefore I most earnestly request you to let them have your aid and relief together with your passport to carry them to Dover, as you shall be assured to command me again in the like manner if you shall have adoes in Scotland. "From Seytoun in Scotland the thrid day of Januar a thousand and sax hundir zeiris." *Signed:* Robert Seton of Winton.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Jan. 8.

610. George Nicolson to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxvii, No. 2.

Upon receipt of your Honour's last of the 29 of the last month I acquainted the laird of Beltries (Sir James Sempill) with the same (the King being absent), who imparted to the Treasurer, Sir George

James VI.
1600-1. Home (and the King when he returned) and Secretary her Majesty's favour to Mr. Hamilton and her granting of the gratuity, who take the same in very good part and which prevents some objections made of her Majesty's strait using of the King and the further expostulating of that matter and other matters for it, which had been moved by some new employment if this had not been, as by my last I wrote. The King returned not from the Queen with the French noblemen till Monday last. Yesterday they departed this place to Seton, the King riding a piece of the way with them, and this day riding to Seton to them again, where he tarries with them all night and to-morrow rides a piece with them and so takes leave of them. The Lord Secretary humbly thanks her Majesty for accepting his letter so graciously in name of the King and your Honour for using it so well, as upon the next occasion he told me he would write himself and in the meantime remain her Majesty's and your Honour's honestly and so far as he may with his duty to his own sovereign, and no way otherways he said. The laird of Beltries, has told me he has got the King's warrant for 100*l.* to be paid out of the gratuity to him, and for this cause has written the enclosed to Mr. Hamilton praying it may be delivered with speed, and Mr. Aston tells me he has the King's warrant for as much to him, which is in his packet to James Hudson. These 2 pray me to get their letters delivered before Archibald Johnston come up, lest he hinder them being sent to receive and dispone on that money, for which cause it may please you to cause them be speedily delivered and to further Mr. Aston so far as you may, as Mr. Hudson is directed by Mr. Aston to suit you. For he is honest, needs it and yet is afraid your speaking for him shall bring him suspected here.

Here are new speeches that Sir William should be committed to the Tower and much regret thereat.

I see the Earl of Huntly will needs send Philip Mowbray, notwithstanding that Philip had no will of it as he seems and that I reasoned to have deferred the Earl. Philip is very stout and venturous as a man can be and the Earl of great credit with the King, and the King upon the "platt" whatever it be. It were no little policy their negotiation were either received, or if not, yet passed over with good words and some acknowledgment of Philip's good will, to make all the better; for I see Philip is exceeding great with the Earl. Now the Earl is in the north but to be here again within some 20 days. The Queen will come but not yet hither. When the Frenchmen are gone and the Queen here, then I look for some working among the restless spirits here. Mr. Jo: Hamilton, Mr. Jo: Hay, Mr. Ro: Abercromby are by proclamation summoned to appear here before the King and Council 22 hereof upon pain of horning and the escheats to the King. At this the people smile accounting it as good as nothing. All others to my next. Edinburgh, the 8 of January 1600. *Signed:* Geo: Nicolson.

Postscript. All others to my enclosed note praying you it may be secretly handled.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

James VI.

1600-1. Jan. 12.

611. Thomas Douglas to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxvii, No. 3.

My care in your Honour's affairs has been no less since my coming in Scotland than your favour was gracious to me at London and if upon good beginnings men may promise to themselves prosperous events fortune has smiled upon my hitherto proceedings. I have obtained all letters of credit from such noblemen here as I know have any credit whither I am going, to wit: from the Earls of Huntly and Errol to himself and from the Duke to some others of his followers. But if I had known that Scottish noblemen sold their letters so dear I would have entreated greater sums of money before my departure. Yet upon entreaty and trust I have in you and the service I go about, George Nicolson (a most diligent and careful [man] of her Majesty's service concredited to him) has sent me ten pounds to further my voyage better, to whose good will in service your Honour may trust. I am upon Thursday, God willing, to begin my voyage with good turn to your contentment and my safety and welfare. Committing all news to your most trusty servants here. From Edinburgh, this 12 of January. *Signed:* T. Douglas.

Postscript. I have found fit men two or three worthy for that I promised who go thither with me and hope all shall succeed prosperously. When I am at my journey's end, please God your Honour shall be "meins" safe enough here from me.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1600, January 12. F. [*sic*] Dowglass to my master from Edenborugh."

Jan. 18.

612. Thomas Douglas to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxvii, No. 4.

Please your Honour to such time as that our Ambassadors were to depart we here could hardly know what they meant. Yet that same night before they went away they sent for our brother, Mr. Richard, showing in how an intricate a matter they were employed, willing him also to write to his uncle, Mr. Archibald, showing him that as soon as the Ambassadors be arrived in London they will send for him, who will also promise him great matters if he will lay any course to them how to behave themselves in this matter. But if your Honour will cause Sir John Fortescue deal with him to cross them they will find themselves in the "mis." I wrote to you in my last letter dated the tenth of this month that (*facillime ante reditum vapulabunt*) my meaning was this, but in March the King of Denmark and his brother are to be here and that at the great entreaty of her Majesty. But it is very quietly brought about by my lord the Duke of Lennox's means and Colonel Stewart's, who laid the plot to him, and that is done to bring some matters to light that are betwixt the Earl of Mar, Sir George Home, Sir Thomas Erskine and the Queen and her faction. They will be here before the Earl of Mar can be back again and if it please your Honour the Earl may easily (?) and all that faction in his absence be thrust out of credit. The King seems most of all to lament the fall of my Lord Monteagle for his Majesty [was?] told he was his only

James VI.
1600-1. unknown friend and unsuspected. This to show my dutiful mind. Edinburgh, this 18 of January, *anno* 1601. *Signed:* T. Douglas.

1 *p. Holograph. No address. Endorsed:* "January 1601. Douglass."

Jan. 28. **613.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 5. I am for this time moved to write to your Honour for convoy of the enclosed letters to Mr. Hudson, in which are Mr. Aston's further warrant for the former hundred pounds and Mr. James Fullerton's letters, Sir George Home's and Mr. Aston's and Sir James Sempill's, all about their money matters, in part I know to Mr. James Hamilton. For this estate it is very quiet. The King is still better and better pleased with the Queen who obeys and pleases him very respectively and greatly to his joy and contentment. He has been at Stirling and the Duke with him, and there the Duke contented and agreed with the Comptroller, and all well, and the Duke to be there the next Convention. The King returned on Monday from Stirling into Fife, hawked there and with Burleigh (Burlae) and so comes this night to the Queen and to be here to-morrow or Friday. The Master of Gray has written home to the King and his friends of sundry reports to be raised here on him and carried to our Court to his prejudice. I perceive he goes to France and from thence comes hither and must be confronted with Mr. Edward Drummond anent those foreign dealings which if so be I conceive neither shall charge other but impute all to imputations and surmises that have been said against them, and so pass over all in quietness. For who dare here charge the Master? None, unless the King himself do it, he has such great friendships. But all this to your secrecy and better noting the success hereof. C. deals politicly yet courteously with me. By him I gather this and by other of the Master's friends. Mr. Ja: Fullerton came hither on Saturday, rode to the King on Sunday, has had little speech with him yet, but was well welcomed by him. Here is an Irishman that had your passport and was stayed at Berwick, taken by the King upon suspicion of that passport as is said to me. This day he was examined, tells of an army of 13,000 the King of Spain has ready for Flanders, and of the French King's giving them leave to come. But what other things concerning their suspicions on him they have found I know not. But I hear nothing, yet shall learn more. It is certain the King of Spain has some 6000 men to be sent, for what place I know not; but the papists judge both for Ireland and Low Countries and are in no little comforted here, some of them saying the ministers' estates here will be worse yet. Edinburgh, the 28 of January 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. Here is greedier longing to hear what course ye take anent Pury Ogilvy and the things found with him. Yet they altogether seem not to care for him or them, no, not Sir Thomas Erskine, though he had his sister to wife, etc.

1 *p. Holograph, with address,* "for her Majesty's special affairs, with speed", etc. *Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk. The cipher* C= *Sir James Elphinstone.*

1600-1. *Postal endorsements:* "Barwᶜ the 30th of Ja: at 3 afternoon John . . .*; Belford, this 30 of Ja: at 9 at night . . .*; Alnwyk this 31 at almost one in the morning, John Atkinson; Darntone [Darlington] the first of February at one in the afternoon; received at Burowbrygge the 2 day of February at 11 o'clock before noon; long acoming from Darntone 21 (?) hours, Nynnyan Nycholl; Wetherbie the 2 day at 4 the afternoon; Newark the 3 day at past 8 at night; Grantam the 3 at 12 night; Ware quinto Febr. at eleven in the forenoon; London the 5 day at 4 afternoon."

[1600-1, Jan.] **614.** DEPOSITION OF ROBERT GRAY.

Vol. lxvii, No. 6. Upon the night before the Christmas even Mr. Ogilvy came to Newcastle to John Carr's house where he lodged that night and I being then desolate and also in necessity, he wanting a man, desired his service; then he willing to entertain me, hearing report what my friends were, did take me with him upon Christmas even and then as he told me that he had lost an Italian which was his servant in the street as he went to Mr. Dean's at Durham, so he directed me with a letter to him to request his worship to cause inquiry to be made for him and also a letter to my Lord Bishop of Durham, which I did deliver and had answer in writing of them both with a letter to Henry Hopper of Durham from my lord to receive black cloth, which I did receive. Then coming to him to Mr. John Ogle's to Causey (Casey) Park he caused me to bring letters from him into Scotland to be delivered by their directions and that I should go over at the Border because he being not in silver and otherwise would not be known; to the performance of the which Mr. Oliver Ogle of Burradon caused me to commend him to his son-in-law, Mr. Ord, and request him to help me over at the ford, where I was taken and brought to Berwick, and upon my salvation this is all with the directions which he caused me to write for the delivery of the letters. *Undated. Signed:* Ro: Gray.

1 *p. Holograph. Endorsed:* "Ro: Gray his examination."

[1600-1, Jan.] **615.** ROBERT GRAY'S INSTRUCTIONS FROM JOHN OGILVY OF POWRIE.

Vol. lxvii, No. 7. First show to Mr. Ord that upon Monday come 8 days I will be with him.

Remember to leave my black cloth at Poppill Hall until I come.

You shall deliver my letters the first thing you do and show them that you shall come for an answer within 2 or 3 days.

You shall show the like to my Lord of Inchaffray [and] the young laird of Tullibardine (Tillibarns).

When you deliver the letter to my Lord Secretary's wife ask of her if William Graham, tutor of Fintry (Fentre), be in Edinburgh or not and if he be in Edinburgh take the letter direct unto him in *David Banard's packet*† and deliver unto him.

* Signatures illegible. † underlined.

James VI. 1600-1.

Then go to the Queen's ferry over the water to Inverkeithing, from that to Kinross-shire betwixt the loch of Lochleven and the laird's house called the Newhouse and so the highway to Abernethy and ask for Brouthwell betwixt Abernethy and Aberargie.

And if the "nage" fail you, to call on him for another and to receive from him 3*l.* of money; to leave the graith which you carry with you in his house and to receive from him or Rob Miller, his neighbour, the loan of a cloak, as I have written to him; in case there be not a "nag," to send a "nage" and a man with you to the Queen's ferry. You shall cause him to make diligence in delivering of your letters and make haste to come back to me as I have written. When you return to Edinburgh, be diligent in receiving your answers from Sir Thomas Erskine, my Lord and young Tullibardine. You shall also go to my Lord President's wife, and my Lord Secretary's wife and as[k] them if they will command you with any service to me.

You shall inquire at the laird of Poppill Hall and also in Edinburgh of the laird of Lethington who shortly "camseke" [came sick?] out of France and if he be near by or in Edinburgh you shall go to him and kiss his hand in my name, show him, because I was uncertain to have found him, I did not write unto him and inquire of him if any word came from Brussels to me after my parting from Calais anent those threescore crowns which I told him of and if any other of my trunks came there.

Show to everyone to whom you give the letters that you come back to me to Causey Park and if you find any there to come to me with letters desire the letters from them and show them that they are not able to find me.

To the laird of Poppill Hall you shall show to him that I mean to be with him within 10 days but to be desirous to be known to no man as I have written to him.

And having received your letters retire to Poppill Hall with diligence.

Remember to buy a "dule scabbord" of cloth with a leather covering and dress the "rape" and varnish the guards new black and if not a "dule scabord" see if you can a "scabor" of turned leather "fresd" with a covering and waxed within that no water will pass. *Undated. Signed:* Ro. Gray.

1½ *pp. Probably in R. Gray's hand. Endorsed:* "Ro: Gray his instructions from his master Mr. Oglewy."

Feb. 7. **616.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 8. Cp. H.M.C. *Cecil*, XI, 21.

I received your Honour's last letter of the 29 of the last, understanding her Majesty's gracious bounty towards me of 20*l.* in reversion, for which I yield most humble thanks praying God to preserve her long over us with happy and comfortable days to our joy which depends thereon. The King has ever of late been so very exceedingly occupied with writing anent my Lord of Mar's dispatch as I have had little speech with him. Only this day I told him you had advertised me that Pury Ogilvy was taken and that you had directed me to learn his pleasure how he would have her Majesty dealt with for his stay or

release, showing that because he was his subject her Majesty had that regard as to know his mind therein. He replied it was long since he was taken, that he would have him tried and hanged and done with as Logie was, that if he got him he should try him as he did Sir Walter Lindsay and unless he cleared himself hang him, that he heard his letters should be taken with him, that if it were so he would have him hanged for counterfeiting them, concluding he cared not what we did with him; and so without more left me, so as I had no more speech but to these effects with him. Yet because Pury Ogilvy is of many friends and that I have this but by word and that the King's Ambassadors have direction and the King's pleasure in this to the same effects, I remit the more certainty of the King's mind therein to their reports.

My Lord of Mar and my Lord of Kinloss hold journey and that with diligence about Thursday next. On Monday Mr. David Foulis is to be sent afore by post to prepare all things for them. So far as now I hear they have no employment anent our Parliament matters (I mean the suggestion here of the same) nor the matter of succession; but only upon advertisement out of England that such slanders and reports do come thither of him that he should be a dealer with Romish, Spanish and papists' courses, etc. as unless he some way free himself thereof her Majesty and the people of England may be further possessed therewith than were good for him and that therefore he had need to remove in time these suspicions lest they be harder to remove and prove dangerous to the King hereafter. The King sends them to clear his part in all things with plainness for her Majesty's contentment if they can, and to assure her of the King's honest mind to run her course in all things may content her, and withal to offer her sundry good offices and to give her surety of the same in the King's name, and to undertake it themselves to see it performed, all to remove all suspicions and to settle the 2 princes in kindness without jealousy hereafter. This I hear their negotiation is for and for no other dealing. But I can give no certainty what it is or will be for they no way acquaint me with anything, no not with their going. What they mean by it I know not, neither do I care so long as I please where I owe my duty. The conjectures and concepts of this embassage are exceeding strange and many, yea with councillors and wise men, and the wisest are at a gaze to see what may follow it. The reason is it is so secret, the Council being no way acquainted with the errands or ground of [it]. The Secretary no secretary in this but only the King. Sir Thomas Erskine goes not but stays here to be watchful with Sir George Home that nothing grow in the Earl's absence to his prejudice. And to make the matter more sure my Lord of Kinloss was sent to the Queen to inform her of this negotiation and to satisfy her towards my Lord. This day the Earl returns by Dunfermline to take his leave of the Queen, whither the King goes this day also and returns on Monday. My Lord of Mar has got the King's licence for Mr. Robert Bruce to return and remain where he please in England, yet with condition that he behave himself as the King's subject in strait words. All these things and others are done to win the Earl a love and safety. Mr. Robert Bruce I judge shall meet him at London or soon after be with him. He goes on his

James VI.
1600-1. own horse and charges in hope of the King's consideration of it some way again to him. As this sudden employment is wondered at, so it is exceedingly grudged at, as I see not but his absence will breed him danger some one way or other, for all the surety given him by the King and the "platt" laid for his surety. But this matter I leave to the sequel.

For the Convention it holds. What will be the end I know not but shall advertise as I know it. For me I rest in their old manner of suspicion as much as they can hindered from intelligence. Yet within few days I hope to know more.

I have delivered Fo. (Moubray)'s letter, acquainted him with what your Honour directed me, from whom shortly you will hear. 91 (Ro: Kerr)'s employment is dashed now.

99 (Beltres) is not here. 98 (Aston) is very diligent but under great suspicion, watched here and to be watched T⑫ (in Engl:). He knows it. He is Cl. (your Honour's) and will so show Cl. (your Honour). Mr. James Hamilton is in great hatred, some say for Cl. (your Honour). Mr. James Fullerton is presently out of taste, yet not charged with offence as they do and intend to do Mr. Ja: Hamilton. Sir Tho: Erskine has wrought this.

Mr. Aston goes with my Lord of Mar. The King has commanded him.

Sir Tho: Erskine was on Tuesday night on the Borders. I cannot say where but I doubt not but your Honour knows who sent the first advertisement of that time from thence of this employment and what letters were sent from hence, as I have reason to judge but know not, and by the same will perceive, if such be, how I am avoided in this matter and not yet by them acquainted with that the world now knows here. It must needs be either many letters have been written by the King or great curiosity in them he writes. For he has plied it this week. At Edinburgh, the 7 of February 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. (Mr. Hamilton)* knows what figg (Fullerton) knows and will show it Cl. (your Honour). W^P^ (Nicholson) grieves to see 97 (Sir Tho: Erskyn) work (Mr. Hamilton's)* disgrace by charging him with overmuch familiarity with Cl. (your Honour) and with 100*l.* per annum, etc.

It may please your Honour to cause give the enclosed to Mr. Hamilton. Mr. David Foulis carries the King's discharge and returns Mr. Hamilton. Thus their actions are still mutable and "sleppey" hold have any they that builds on them here.

1¾ *p. Holograph, with address. Seals broken. The decipherments of the ciphers shown above in brackets probably inserted by Sir R. Cecil. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Feb. 8. **617.** [FRANCIS MOWBRAY?] TO MR. GRAY OF CHILLINGHAM.

Vol. lxvii, No. 9. I pray hold me excused that write not unto your worship, and that I was so long in writing. The cause was this. I had not the certainty

* Represented in MS. by a symbol.

of all matters till now, so I could not write till I received answer of every particular letter, which could not be had till at this time. But I shall not be so long in sending answer in times to come.

The Earl of Mar is directed to England to know what is her Majesty's will towards the King of Scotland. For we hear that there is a Parliament to be in England shortly and for that respect the Earl of Mar is sent to know whom her Majesty will proclaim to be second person. If the Queen of England proclaim any other nor the King of Scotland in that respect, the Earl is directed to take instruments that anything that her Majesty does at this time shall not prejudge the right that the King of Scotland has to the crown of England, and if he has any other commission I shall advertise you with diligence.

As concerning Ireland I have already agreed with one that has promised to accomplish that matter and I have written to the man ye "vat" of the circumstances of that matter in all points, but I shall show how more specially in my next letter.

His Majesty is into an evil conceit of the man ye "vat" of and there is sundry misreports made of him to his disgrace. Always he shall remain where he is till we see farther.

His Majesty is very earnest to have the Earls of Huntly, Argyll and Moray agreed and has written for them for that effect, but so far as I can learn they will not agree at this time, and if there be any appearance of agreement I shall advertise you. I cannot commit to paper all that I would write at this present. I kiss your hand, "youris ye vat quha." *Signed:* 50. Edinburgh, the 8 of February 1601. This in haste. I shall keep promise, God willing.

1 *p.* *In a Scottish hand.* *Addressed:* "To the right worshipful Mestar Gray of Chillinghame." *Endorsed, probably by Cecil's clerk:* "To Mr. Gray of Chillingham from Edenburg."

Feb. 10. **618.** THOMAS DOUGLAS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 10.

The winter has been in Scotland so vehement that it was impossible to me to travel anywhere, notwithstanding I lacked nothing for my journey. Yet since I am here I would not seem careless of anything which might serve your Honour. The Earl of Mar and Mr. Alexander [*sic*] Bruce, Lord of Kinloss, Ambassadors joined in commission, are to begin their journey for London upon Tuesday the 15 [*sic* ? 17] of February. There is another gentleman called Mr. Alexander Hay, Clerk to the Council and Master of the Rolls, ordained by the King to be their secretary and negotiate always at Court for them both.

Their embassage so far as I can learn is of their own procurement and for their own privy gain (unworthy of your Honour's). Mr. Edward Bruce told myself that if it had not been for the gout that he is vexed with he would not have gone at this time in such an intricate embassage; but he is persuaded the baths at Bristol shall do him good. Mr. Alexr. Hay is in like case with the gout. By a privy mean I did see the copy of the Ambassadors' instructions, as also the pretence that they are to give out of their embassage till such time as they see the Queen, which is to let the country know that their master aims at the

James VI.
1600-1. crown of England and to try what friendship they can procure in this Parliament.

But the truth is this and the articles are four.

The first is the Earl of Mar is ordained the first day of the Parliament to be holden at Westminster to protest in his Majesty's name before the three estates of that present Parliament that nothing be done in prejudice of his master and if anything be openly done in his prejudice he has in commission to challenge her Majesty's promise and oath past in that treaty after the Scottish Queen's execution, which was in no ways during her Majesty's life to harm this pretendant title, but above all things they are commanded to give *magnifica verba* but if it please your Honour before it be long *ambo vapulabunt.*

Their 2nd article is to treat upon that matter the Master of Gray put in hand at his last being in the North. He wrote with my lord (who met him at Chillingham) to his Majesty that if his mind were followed it was an easy matter to get his pension out of England doubled or trebled, and this is the string they will touch most, for the King has promised to give it already to the Earl of Mar (if it may be got) towards his charges in this his embassage.

Their third article is to labour for the recovery of my Lady Lennox's lands and to quit his Majesty's annuity, but if they cannot prevail that way they have in commission to seek a "tack" of them to be given to such men as they shall nominate in favour of the King of Scotland.

Their fourth instruction is to sound her Majesty and after as they find her Majesty inclined they are to will her to speak somewhat in open Parliament in favour of their master continuing her good will towards the King of Scots, which if they obtain they think to take instruments upon and think they get in effect all they came for.

In the rest, save the first and last articles, they are to alter according as they find. They are ordained to labour also for the laird of Pury Ogilvy's (Pureogilbe) delivery.

The Earl of Mar is deliberate if the Parliament be prolonged (as he thinks it will be) any space, to return and to leave my Lord of Kinloss and Mr. Alexander Hay to attend the Parliament, in which time they think to go towards Bristol. Mr. David Foulis is departed this morning having with him Mr. Hamilton's discharge to deal in any further matters for his Majesty. Roger Aston comes with the Earl and many other gentlemen, so that they will be some threescore of them in all.

I did see the copy of the answer of a letter sent from my Lord the Duke of Lennox to his mother in France, wherein she seemed to dissuade him from undergoing this embassage which he is to go about in France, unless he has greater sums of money with him than Scotland can afford at this time. For these are her words: I rather ye should stay in Scotland with the title (only) of a duke than in France not to perform the part of an ambassador, nor come not without ten thousand crowns and twenty attendant gentlemen. The subsidy that is now granted will not be so much to him and as much to the Earl of Mar but for certainty either he or my Lord Seton (new made Earl of Winton) goes there to renew the old league twixt France and Scotland which

has never been done in this King's time, next to desire the old company of gensdarmes which was always due to the Prince of Scotland and the Duke of Lennox to be captain thereof. Thirdly the King is to desire that some Scottish nobleman may have the commandment of the Scottish Guard, and if the Duke of Lennox go it is under hope to obtain this to himself.

Last to know his Majesty of France's good will in this great matter since some reports have been brought to his Majesty's ears pronounced by the King of France saying in his merriment it may be we find a bastard of Normandy to conquer those chalk hills shining in the eyes of France, meaning his Norman son Cæsar.* Edinburgh, this 10 of February, 1601. *Signed:* T. Douglas.

2½ *pp. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1600 xv^to Feb: Tho: Douglas to my master."

Feb. 10. **619.** KING JAMES VI TO QUEEN ELIZABETH.

Vol. lxvii, No. 11.

As the strait bonds of our so long continued amity do oblige me, so your daily example used towards me in the like case does invite me not to suffer any misconstrued thoughts against any of your actions to take harbour in my heart, but by laying open all my griefs before you to seek from yourself the right remedy and cure for the same: and since that I have oft found by experience that evil affected or unfit instruments employed betwixt us have oftimes been the cause of great misunderstanding amongst us, I have therefore at this time made choice of sending unto you this nobleman, the Earl of Mar, in respect of his known honesty and constant affection to the continuance of our amity, together with his colleague, the Abbot of Kinloss (a gentleman whose uprightness and honesty are well known unto you) that by the labours of such honest and well affected ministers all scruples or griefs may on either side be removed and our constant amity more and more be confirmed and made sound; assuring myself that my ever honest behaviour towards you shall at least procure that justice at your hands to try "or" ye trust any unjust imputations spread of me, and not to wrong yourself in wronging your best friend; but in respect of the faithfulness of the bearers I will remit all particulars to their relation, who as they are directed to deal with you in all honest plainness (the undisseverable companion of true friendship) so do I heartily pray you to hear and trust them in all things as it were myself and to give them a favourable ear and answer as shall ever be deserved at your hands by your most loving and affectionate brother and cousin. *Signed:* James R. From Holyroodhouse, the tenth of February 1601.

1½ *pp. Holograph, with address* "To my dearest sister and cousin the Queen of England." *Signet seal. Endorsed:* "1601 February 10. King of Scots to her Majesty by the Earl of Marr and the Abbott of Kynloss."

* César, son of Gabrielle d'Estrées, later Duc de Vendôme.

James VI.
1600-1. Feb. 13.

620. JOHN GIBSON [JOHN OGILVY OF POWRIE] TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 13.

I have received your Honour's minute delivered me by this gentleman, your good friend, together with my liberty and do "appruive" the form. The "plaket" I wrote to your Honour for was meaning to have had the same secretly but since you find not the time fit nor convenient I rest content. I have received from Sir Robert Carey twenty pounds money conform to your direction and render you infinite thanks for so great courtesy, whereof you shall not find me unmindful. I perceive that your letters written to my Lord Governor to deliver my servant with my graith which was taken with him, but I do not look for it, and therefore because my departure is upon the sudden, and that it were suspicious to me to send any of mine to Berwick secretly before my apprehension, which was by my own will and knowledge, I beseech you to write to my Lord Governor again for the same effect, and because I trust to have at your Honour's shortly I cease from troubling you with further letter, desiring most earnestly to be entertained in your good grace. Widdrington (Wedrintoune), this 13 of February 1601. *Signed:* Jhone Gibsone.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1600, February 13. Jhon Gibson to my master from Woodrington."

Feb. 13.

621. RALPH GRAY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 14.

I have received a packet from your Honour of the 13th of January the 19th of the said month, wherein were sundry letters of the Master of Gray's, which I sent to Edinburgh the next day the 20th, all which were delivered according to your direction the 21st being Wednesday. Of Thursday next following the King rode to the Queen to Dunfermline, so that answer could not be had before the 8th of this instant February and came to me the 12th of the same. All which, as I have received, I have herewith sent unto you.

The Master of Gray wrote to me to inquire of the particulars touching Sir William Eure's meeting with the King and to certify you therein, which for the present I have laboured what I can, having spoke with a gentleman, a friend of mine, who informed me that 8 days before the King's coming to Spott, Sir George Home's house, Sir Robert Kerr came to the King to Edinburgh and so attended him to Spott; and from thence Sir Robert Kerr came towards the Border, where he met Sir William Eure and his servant, Clement Armorer; and so Sir Robert Kerr and Sir William Eure themselves only, leaving Armorer some certain space from the house of Spott, went to the King into a chamber within the house of Spott, whereby the King, Sir Robert Kerr, Sir George Home and Sir William Eure were all by themselves. This far I was credibly informed by a gentleman, alleging further to me, if this [be] uttered, it would be his life, for they would know from whence it came, having the knowledge from one of themselves, in such sort as I have signified unto you; the which as my duty binds me for her Majesty's service, [I] have thought fit to acquaint you

1600-1. with, referring the same to your honourable discretion. The same day before he met with Sir Robert Kerr he came early out of Berwick at the Bridge Gate which comes to England over the bridge, and so goes back over Tweed and meets Sir Robert Kerr as aforesaid. As for Clement Armorer, his servant, he is for the most part with Sir Robert Kerr in East Teviotdale and was secretly kept there, now more public. This Sir Robert Kerr (as your Honour knows) is now Lord of Roxburghe at the last Parliament made.

I have received the enclosed from a gentleman of good worth unsigned, which I thought fit to send unto you as my duty binds and as occasion offers I shall further acquaint you. Chillingham, this 13th of February 1600. *Signed:* Ra: Graye.

1¾ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seals. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Feb. 14. **622.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 15. Since my last on Tuesday last Mr. Edward Bruce sent for me acquainting me (in strange sort) with their employment, alleging I knew that their errands would be at London before them; that he cared not if I had them in my pocket; that they were not for any matter of our Parliament or succession (wherewith they had not to deal) but for the peace and amity; that they understood I was able to do them good, that they looked for my favour, and that my Lord of Mar would speak with me, and that as if they would have me write with them and would know of me whether they needed letters for their passage at Berwick or no. To these effects were his speeches in his own words and meaning and to the trysting of my meeting with the Earl of Mar at 4 that day afternoon. To which I answered that I heard of their employment but by common bruit, looking to have heard it by them but knew not their errands but the common conjectures of them that they should be for attending our Parliament matters and the matter of succession, which he denied saying they went not for them but for the peace and to clear the King of sundry imputations, asking me if I had dislike of their going. I said no, I disliked not any the King sent nor them that I understood and had formerly advertised to be honest; that we had treaties which if they kept as we did would serve for the peace and amity; that I needed not write to Berwick, my Lord Governor knew what to do. In discourse he sought copy under my hand of some things which were written anent her Majesty's good interpretation of the King. Very sparingly were his speeches. In so far as I said I thought they used these lords and no otherways but of policy as having other means; to which he replied no. That afternoon I met my Lord of Mar in Mr. Aston's chamber. He showed me of his going, as my Lord of Kinloss did, that he went not for the errands conjectured in the town but for the peace and increasing the loves between the princes, to offer nothing but what her Majesty might trust and he would see performed, that he had been suspected to be too much for that course and was resolved on no other, trusted to do good offices and to please her Majesty, as my Lord of Kinloss said also, else had friends to have

James VI.
1600-1.

stayed him, with other words arguing this desire to have her Majesty well persuaded in him and his employment. Indeed he is honest, though he deal thus strangely with me. Some touch I gave him that his errands must be extraordinary to leave such extraordinary charge as he did and dangerous, especially if he had any emulators here; which he confessed seeming to be prepared for them. And thus with this his endeavour to persuade well of their meaning we parted. This day I showed my Lord of Kinloss that Mr. Hamilton had charged me not to have informed the King of particular supporters of the Irish rebels and that because he should not do the like, that some of the Largs had done the like, praying him to see order taken in it, which he said he would do, as I trust the benefit of this shall do good for their errands, though they deny it to be for Parliament or succession. Yet I do believe it is for them, as they shall be occasioned both to protest against anything to be done against the King and to record anything of her Majesty's words in favour of the King and to argue them for the King, if her Majesty speak anything of that resemblance, and some say to take instruments of it. And I do perceive that they are to have the league in question, Valentine Thomas's matter, Sir William Eure and the rest, and especially to deal for Gowrie's brethren to have them delivered in suspicion they are kept for their King's prejudice. As to (Cle. Armorer)* 91 (Sir Ro: Kerr) very plainly and boldly to 16. (King) 34. (Mar) (Bruce)* C. (lo. Secrt.) 90 (Sir George Hume) being called in to see what he would have said anent (Armorer)* said he had nothing to do in it, but what he did against his will by 16vm97hbp23tnywx (the King's direction) that if 16 t (the King's Ambassador) would not acquit him, he would acquit himself against any T. ⑫ 2 qnt ⑯ (in England or Scotland); very stoutly he said it. And so far as I can perceive they go to discover the intelligencers and intend to hang them according to my former long before this, and to gather the King's friends and make him a friendship. My Lord of Mar has an Act of Council for the next receipt of the gratuity and my Lord of Kinloss is dealing with Mr. Craven's servant here to have 2000*l.* sterling of Mr. Craven and they take up all they can besides. What this means I know not but apparently long stay. It is in some of their mouths very secret that Ambassadors are to be in England from France, the Emperor, Spain, Archduke, etc. and that they here are to attend their errands. I do see my Lord's employment is much envied and I judge will be in his absence turned to no benefit to the Earl. On Tuesday the Queen comes over and in all appearance some faction or other will arise against my Lord of Mar ere it be long and make a quick world here. The Convention has granted the King 10,000 marks sterling to be employed upon ambassadors. My Lord Duke goes to France and Sir Tho: Erskine with him but yet none in commission with him but such as he shall please. I judge Sir Tho: shall go through England upon pretence that he cannot brook the seas. On Wednesday night Mr. Henry Lee came hither very late, yet was in the Court and the next day made his address to Mr. Aston who brought him to the King, who received him but indifferently well. What was done by Mr. Aston was upon others' policy as he durst not refuse it, suspecting

* Represented in MS. by a symbol.

the worst. But Mr. David Foulis and Sir Thomas Erskine are the men he inwardly deals with. This day I met him. He took knowledge of me very kindly. I asked him how he came here. He said he had been complained on for being here by me or others. I said I did it and would justify it. He said he did not blame me, I did but my duty; that he had been punished for it with imprisonment and new matters suggested against him; he had come away and written to your Honour and Sir Jo. Stanhope, as I remember that he had done so, and promised to tie his hand and come to any bar to answer any criminal cause to be laid against him whensoever he should be called, and in the meantime had got to remain at Caerlaverock, whither he would bring his wife, and remain to free him from imprisonment; and that he would dutifully after he had got the King's "placention" (?) certify your Honour the very truth for her Majesty's satisfaction towards him in this course. The King hears and has heard that he has been maintained and is cast loose by your Honour and comes hither upon policy. For Mr. Dacre I can say no more but what I wrote last was by his direction and desire. All others to my next. Edinburgh, the 14 of February. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. 98 (Aston) and 99 (Beltress) are very honest. Cl. will shortly hear from them.

This place and time require an Ambassador here, I assure your Honour, for matters are too great for me [to] undergo here. The King's care and suspicion are more over me than ever as none dare speak with me so freely as they were wont. Pury Ogilvy's taking and errands are fathered to be device and Cl. suspected here in it. The trial of the noblemen's places is continued to Tuesday next. The King will have all agreed again he intends. They are "platting" to make fine woollen cloth and so to keep out English cloths.

2 *pp. Holograph, with address.* 2 *seals. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1600, xiiij^to^ Febr." *The decipherment of the ciphers shown above in brackets probably inserted by Sir R. Cecil. The cipher* Cl. = *Sir Robert Cecil.*

Feb. 14 & 15.

623. George Nicolson to Sir Robert Cecil.

14 February 1600.

Vol. lxvii, No. 16.

We heard sorrowful news of some stirs to be made by my Lord of Essex and others, of which if it be true as Mr. Ja: Hamilton writes it is the speeches here of late were unhappy prophecy. (Mr. Edward Bruce)* was then the author of it to 16 (King), as I have heard, though 16 (King) would never take knowledge of it. I do hear that Mr. Lee gives out that as he is come away so will many more come hither before Whitsunday. There is too great need of an Ambassador, yet only of such a one as will be as true to her Majesty as to their own soul: for that will also need here.

This I wrote but forgot to enclose in my last yesterday. Now by your Honour's this day and by the other letters of others this I perceive. Cl. (your Honour) is so embarked in the matter as now in case he out

* Represented in MS. by a symbol.

James VI.
1600-1. it not he will fall with it. W^{r} (Nicholson), though he ever wishes the best between them, yet is quietly advertised to be in the same case, and if he were not yet will he if the world were his serve and venture nor (?) give all in Cl: (your Honour's) cause. If Cl. (your Honour) love himself W^{r} (Nicholson) would have him very wary and go strong. He says 16 tb 6amth29q6yxa79m (King and the Court here) are in dumps with the matter of Cl. (your Honour's) advertisement. God grant ⑯ (Scotland) have no one in the boat. W (Lo. Willoughby) has many errands in ⑯ (Scotland) that W^{r} (Nicholson) knows not. W^{r} (Nicholson) doubts not but Cl. knows them, else it is not well W^{r} (Nicholson) conjectures. It is judged that this will force sundry English to come hither, and some Ambassador will then be more than needful. 15 Feb. 1600. If an Ambassador were here but 2 or 3 months till the end were seen of these accidents (?) and "ambassages."

I hear nothing of [John Auchinross].* This extreme storm may be the hindrance. But seeing the time is so long since your Honour agreed with him, I humbly beseech you let me know whether that matter shall be entertained or not.

I do perceive my Lord Scrope has heard of what I have written your Honour for he in his letters challenges me. I beseech you in case these matters come in question that I may not be blamed without sight of what has passed between us. For I fear these Borders shall break, even so soon as the weather will serve to ride. *Unsigned.*

On both sides of a slip of paper. In Nicolson's hand. The decipherment of the ciphers shown above in brackets in Sir R. Cecil's hand.

Feb. 15. **624.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii. No. 17. This day I received your Honour's of the 6 and 9 hereof. Because by Scots letters and a Scottish man report came hither this day and yesternight to the King of the matter of the Earl of Essex and it pleased your Honour to advertise me thereof to stop untrue reports if any should be, I used Mr. Aston's help for my convoy to the King, which was given me in the cabinet, the Duke, Secretary, Sir George Home and Mr. Aston being there only with the King; who having often asked to hear if I heard anything of it, I imparted the matter to him in the very words of your letter, which I read; found him as I judged by his countenance to seem to marvel at it and to inquire curiously the date of the letter, asking me how it could be they meant to ransom the city and where they should then have lived, as if it had been either unlikely or folly in them, drawing therewith from me, whereupon I moved his return by showing him her Majesty's pleasure anent Pury Ogilvy wherewith he said he was content he should try him; praying me, for that upon this matter of the Earl of Essex he was to stay his Ambassadors some days, I would advertise him what further word I got thereof and so left the cabinet and me. [*In margin:* It may be the King will give his Ambassadors direction to congratulate the happy

* Represented in MS. by a symbol.

1600-1. passing over and escape of this matter, and that he stays them for it, as some would tell me.] I do see this matter is of sore moment and wants no information in the Earl's favour drawing, with some distrust that it should not be as I advertise it but urged upon the Earl, etc. So as it will be very necessary that there be daily and particular information made here of the truth as it is and shall proceed to discredit contrary reports, of which then I shall do as I shall be directed either in publishing it as from your Honour or otherways as you shall appoint. For I am her Majesty's and will not spare my life in her service; thanking God for her safety and courage and praying for her as for my soul. How needful an Ambassador is to be here, my insufficiency and weakness and the great matters now on foot may declare and show.

Here is this day solemn orders for enjoining the courtiers by oath never to intercede or deal for seminaries, Jesuits, papists, murderers, etc. But how few hope of the keeping of them I cannot write. The Earl of Mar, unless they change again their purpose which is not rare in their courses here, goes from hence this week about Thursday next, unless there be other matters than I can conceive. Edinburgh, the 15 of February 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Feb. 20. **625.** RALPH GRAY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 18. I have this day received such occurrents as this letter here enclosed will more at large import unto your Honour; as also one other letter sent to the Master of Gray; the which is herewith and directed to the absent as you may perceive, wherein the party writes unto him more at large. From Chillingham, this 20th of February 1600. *Signed:* Ra: Graye.

Postscript. The King of Scotland is much grieved with the uproar of our English lords, fearing their fall, accounting them his good friends as I am most credibly informed; which I thought fit as my duty binds to acquaint your Honour with.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal crushed. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk, and by Cecil:* "Mr. of Gray."

Feb. 24. **626.** DAVID FOULIS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 19. I think it is not unknown to you that it has pleased the King my master to employ the Earl of Mar Ambassador towards the Queen's Majesty your sovereign. For this cause I am to entreat you that by your good means it will please the honourable Lords of her Majesty's Council to appoint some sufficient house or lodging capable of his train, which will be of forty in number less or more. I will not presume to specify any but if it please your wisdom to "prece" Baynard's Castle (Bennarts Cassil) I think it should serve the turn well, so being any provision be in it. From my lodging, this 24 of Febr. *Signed:* D. Foulis.

James VI. 1600-1.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1600, February 24. Mr. Fowlys to my master."

Feb. 26. **627.** WALTER MOWBRAY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 22.

I have used sundry lawful means for the recovery of my goods. It rests this only, to give your lordship advertisement of my intention to repay myself and that is either with all (?) expedition to send over to Calais to James Barthik's house the quantity of my goods taken from me with the profit they would have increased since, together with the satisfaction of my years' loss which will mount all to twelve hundred pounds sterling, or otherways I shall cause a number of English merchants and mariners curse the Queen, the Council and the men of . . . (?) I shall cause a Scots "tua penny plak" impoverish England one hundred thousand crowns, for there shall not be a part of the continent of Spain nor island within or without the Straits, where English men do frequent searching out the secret intelligence of the land, but I shall hunt after them for the space of a five year till my heart be bathed with revenge and Scotland shall I never . . . [see ?] till this be put in execution. Beside that I shall cause a letter which I have intercepted repay me twofold. To cut away all this send me the preceding sum or otherways if it come not or an answer I am as well content. From St. Thomas, this 26 February 1600. "Service as is deserved." *Signed:* Valter Moubray.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1600 February 26. Walter Mowbray to my master."

[1600-1, ? *c.* Feb.] **628.** JAMES HAMILTON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 20.

Seeing that his Majesty's command for my repairing into Scotland is so strait as I did deliver to your Honour and that I have now these three days attended for a pass, in which time others have been permitted to go, I am therefore now humble to desire you that if I cannot have a pass, yet you would not take offence at my going, which I purpose by God's grace shall be very presently. For his Majesty's command I must not nor will not disobey but will seek the best means I can for my journey; whereby it may appear to his Highness what faithful care I have to obey his pleasure. And as in my conscience I have dealt uprightly in all things that concern the amity of his Highness with her Majesty and her honourable ministers, so that I make known to you that it may be conceived that my purpose is not to steal out of this realm but to depart with your knowledge and (for anything that shall be ministered by me) with the continuance of your favour. *Undated. Signed:* James Hamiltoun.

⅔ *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "Mr. Hamylton to my master."

1600-1. Mar. 1. **629.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 23. I have made up and enclosed my bill of charges coming to 145*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* sterling, beseeching you to give order for payment thereof to Mr. Alderman Craven or to his servant John Parker to be repaid me here, as they have always very honestly done. For I have great need now of it being far in Mr. Craven's servant's debt here. Edinburgh, the 1 of March 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. I have besides the 60*l.* I have disbursed and by my late letter desired your Honour to cause give to Jo: Parker delivered ntxbarldowy (Thomas) 2294fdont (Dowglass) three pounds 4 shillings more, which if you have not caused be delivered to John Parker it may please you to cause it now be delivered him, I mean the 3*l.* 4*s.* more.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal crushed. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Mar. 3. **630.** THOMAS DOUGLAS TO ————.

Vol. lxvii, No. 24. The care I have to serve your Honour suffers me to omit nothing of my duty. There are a many of our countrymen at London at this time as residents there that are not fit to be there at such a time as this. For upon Sunday last one Philip Mowbray came home, who brought with him a packet of letters, which when the King had seen and read he made very much of him and promised him great favour (of force it must have been some weighty matter that moved the King to "intret" such a man as your Honour knows him to be for he is half mad). There is great dealing twixt Mr. Fullerton and Mr. Hamilton. It is thought that these letters that Mr. Mowbray brought home were from some English nobleman but directed by Mr. Hamilton to begin his credit again. For the King after he had shown them to Sir Thomas Erskine immediately burnt them contrary to his common use. If there be any hid matter in the killing of the Earl of Gowrie it will now out for there has been "ane faught" twixt Sir Hugh Herries and Henderson (who was in the chamber when the King should have been killed) and that openly upon the streets. My Lord of Argyll is come this week to Court and very well entreated by the King but all is to see if he can reconcile him and the Marquess of Huntly. There is one Mr. Campbell with him Dean of Limerick who my Lady Argyll "hettis" upon whom to revenge old quarrels [she ?] has written to the King in his disgrace showing that he is here as one sent out from England and all the rest. The Queen rests as yet at Dunfermline. The King here. All quiet. Edinburgh, this 3 of March, and rests "your Honouris dewtifull servant." *Unsigned.*

1 *p. In T. Douglas's hand. Endorsed:* "1600, March 3. Advertisements from Edenbourgh."

Mar. 5. **631.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 25. Yesterday Mr. James Hamilton came hither to the King with full

James VI.
1600-1. and very honest report of the arraignment and execution of my Lord of Essex and of the quietness of that state. The day before Thomas Tyry returned with like declaration of the settled and quietness of the state of England to the clearing of the truth and dashing down of innumerable false reports going here before. So as now those false rumours have lost their credit here and all almost satisfied with the truth.

Pury Ogilvy has been examined and Mr. Edward Drummond also, with which one Livingstone is presently to be sent to my Lord of Mar that he may show her Majesty their confessions and know and learn her pleasure towards them and what she can try more or know more than they confess, that the King may proceed with them or acquit them accordingly. In the meantime they are to be forthcoming to be disposed on accordingly. Pury Ogilvy should go to this castle as is pretended and Mr. Edward gives caution to abide.

Enclosed I send your Honour the copies of the King's letters anent West Border causes, since which the King has written again very earnest to the laird of Johnstone to keep the Border quiet. This the King has done of his care until he hear from my Lord of Mar. The 4 gentlemen left in that place by my Lord Scrope I hope shall do good: for they freely offer meetings to the laird or his deputy for justice, which I as freely make known here to show their good inclination.

Of late Sir Hugh Herries and Henderson fell out and were at offer of strokes, as also Sir Hugh and Mr. Patrick Galloway fell out. Whereupon some "conceipted" some things might break out anent the death of Gowrie: but there is no such matter.

On Tuesday night the Court at Holyroodhouse was very secretly watched, the by passages to the King's chamber carefully barred up and new orders taken for stay of such access to the King as was wont. At which here are divers constructions, some saying it is done thus before the Queen comes that she may find it in use and not think it to be done for her coming, others that it is upon fear among the Chamber now that my Lord of Spynie is come into the Chamber again, that the one side should bring in parties to thrust out the other; others that it is for fear of papist practices, and that, the Comptroller, Sir Thomas Erskine and Sir Geo: Home and that side give out to be the cause. Others say that it is upon some foreign advertisement that the King's life is to be sought. But the truth I remit to further, hearing too much of "conceipts" in it.

The King is advertised that I have got angels in great store to distribute here for raising some faction or plot to disquiet him and is much perplexed therewith and careful to discover it as if it were. But God that knows the truth knows him to be misused (which he will ever be, being so subject to hear and believe but never to try the truth).

The Earl of Argyll is sworn of this Secret [Council], the King giving him that place the better to win him to agree with Huntly.

The Queen is now to come chiefly to attend the King and keeping him to her courses, finding him ever when he is from her drawn back by others from all he promises her. Which she intends to prevent by her own attendance to him. Whereupon some expect the King shall be

drawn to dislike such as she dislikes to the making of some alteration among them here.

Many warnings are given me to beware of myself. And in all appearance they are given me upon some cause. 16 (King) is in great fear at this present.

Here is a Spanish ship come into the Firth to North Berwick. What she is I know not yet. The King I hear has given order that some of the chief men should be brought to him.

This day the King is gone to Dunfermline to the Queen and so goes to Stirling to deal with the Earl of Moray, who absents himself upon "alledgeance" of sickness, that he may not agree with Huntly who is to be here for that agreement; which till my Lord of Mar return I look not shall be effected. Edinburgh, the 5 of March 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1½ *pp. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk. The decipherment of the cipher shown above in brackets probably inserted by Sir R. Cecil.*

Mar. 7. **632.** JAMES HUDSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 26.

I have had conference with the Earl of Mar many times as well by the way as here in generals. Whereby I gather that his whole intent is to yield her Majesty very good and true satisfaction in all points touching the King's negotiations abroad in times past. If it may please her Majesty to trust him he will do his uttermost to remove all jealousies that with just cause may be alleged and will so truly and honourably deal that she shall not at any time or in any thing find him either to dissemble or affirm any unjust word whatsoever. For he says his Majesty may command him in body and goods as much as any subject, but to do anything dishonourable or unjust he knows that neither the King would offer it him, neither would he obey it but rather go to prison. And for his part he says that he knows her Majesty to be so wise and so well advertised from all parts and of such experience and so well provided of a prudent Council that it were in vain for any people whosoever to come to craft or cunning the matter [*sic*] and much less our estate to offer it which is scarcely so well known to ourselves as to her and her Council. For the coming in of Sir William Eure he says that if either he had been at Court or had known of it he would have advised his master to have avoided it without offending the gentleman for his good will and that for these two reasons: first, because if he had been a privy councillor of this State his conference with the King could have profited the King nothing but only to have advised him what were for his good or evil; and if the King be now to learn that lesson he has been both negligent and evil counselled and worse advertised; and on the other part her Majesty might be offended and the King unprofited. I see he persuades himself that the King has been very open and plain with him and I perceive that he has urged the King even very far to be open even in his thoughts as well as in matters past. And for his desire to do good offices I know it to be so great and fervent that it is the first worldly thing that he desires, and

James VI.
1600-1. if my poor self were a man of worth or ability I would engage it all for his true and honourable and Christian intent to deal uprightly without halting in any sort.

I beseech your Honour to think that I neither rashly nor vainly speak thus far of him for I have been no stranger to him since he was 7 years of age and though our estates have been far unequal, yet have I not been more familiar or more inward with any man living than with him and the Earl of Angus last departed. And so honourable and virtuous is he that to this day he does neither despise me or withdraw any part of his wonted favour from me. And for his associates, the Lord Kinloss and Mr. David Foulis, I know they have "powsid" this employment with all their power to extinguish all by practices and projects that other men not so well affected have hitherto advanced and still would. The Lord of Kinloss I know has been supposed to be a little "satorik" or hasty, but in very truth that was only conceived upon some speeches with the late Lord Chamberlain to which your honourable father was witness and with his wisdom made the best that might be of an oversight. Briefly, I dare affirm that this employment is all that the King can do to content her Majesty with in all. Were it to win the whole world he can do no more upon his part. If my bounden birth duty to my most gracious sovereign did not bind me, yet my love, duty and respect to your Honour were very sufficient to command me faithfully and loyally to deal and affirm nothing but a truth as I will answer to God. And since by my so near and continual observing of his lordship so long time and your Honour (since I first knew you) has ingrafted in me so dear an assured opinion of both your Christian and most honourable just minds in all true points of honour, and especially in love to the religion and love of the princes and peace of the people of the isle, and since my opinion is not caused by covetousness ever had or hoped for, and God having chosen and changed instruments herein, my hope in God promises good fruits to proceed from you both, who by your places must manage this affair. To the bettering of this good work I could wish that after my Lord has been with her Majesty your Honours might be pleased to meet to understand one another better. For as you two are fitly matched for true and honourable minded men, so I will hope in God for good effects or else give over all princes' service whilst my poor life lasts. For either shall poor I thrive betwixt you two by Court service or never. And if I have affirmed any untruth in this nobleman's name that by his actions shall not appear, I beseech you to let this letter remain undestroyed to witness me as an abuser of your Honour to whom I profess more service and love than to all the land besides. London, the 7 of March 1600. *Signed:* Ja: Hudson.

Postscript. I sent your Honour the Lord Comptroller's letter to me by which you may understand that the Master has ended in saying too much, yea more than was believed or looked for. I told you that he would comment over much but he is well charged for one that will not wrest the truth to please or displease.

3 *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

James VI
1600-1.
Mar. 8.

633. George Nicolson to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxvii, No. 27.

This day I received your letter of the last of February, being glad to understand the quietness of the country, faithfulness and loyalty of the city and penitent and godly end of the Earl. All which according to the contents of your letter I shall make known here as shall appertain to the discredit of the contrary, Mr. Hamilton having made good report near to the effects of your Honour's in many things, which has done much good as I doubt not now but with these to satisfy all with the truth. I have never heard more than of the 2 I wrote of whose names I know not to be come hither.

The King's printing of her Majesty's proclamation would be acknowledged with thanks to himself and his Ambassadors. I have not yet had any speeches of effect with Mr. James Hamilton; neither has he had full time with the King but attends to have and I hear to satisfy the King towards him also. Upon the King's dislike and hard purpose against him when he called him hither it has been bruited he was committed to the Castle and if he escape a bitter challenge at the least after when the King sees time I am deceived, and yet I hear he fears it not.

The ship that lay at North Berwick which I wrote of in my last to be a Spaniard is a Dunkirker come up to the road at Leith, the same that was last here or in her many of the same men. They have been they say in fight with 2 Flemish coasters and in the same broken their mast and hurt other ways, for reparation whereof they are come hither. And as when I heard she was a Spaniard I dealt with the Secretary that I might know by him from the King what she was and her occasions, so now hereon I dealt with him to take care how they handled the matter now again, putting him in memory of the printed proclamations sent up and of Mr. Hamilton's directions what he was to say and had at that time said for her Majesty's satisfaction; and praying him to take that order if they would needs receive them, yet that their reparation and furnishing should not enable them to spoil her Majesty's subjects. For the first, he said the King went away before he saw him; and that the second was but reasonable, saying he would speak the Provost in it, and willing me to show it to the Chancellor also, which to-morrow I shall do in the best manner I can and advertise what I find, having advertised Monsieur Damon thereof for him to deal in on another side also.

Yesterday the Queen came hither, was met with the President, Chancellor, Secretary and many others. This day she went to the sermon, forenoon and after, in the church of Holyroodhouse (avoiding the chapel to avoid the hearing of Mr. Patrick Galloway). Her presence she gave with attentiveness and reverence, giving good countenance to the minister at the sermon's end. The King rode yesterday from Dunfermline to Stirling for the purpose certified in my last, and on Tuesday intends to be at Burntisland to reconcile the ministers divided by him for his own purposes then. But he will labour to have it agreed with approving of what their disagreeing has infringed the Kirk of, which will not be. And yet he intends to do no otherways, thinking his reasons to be given them of the diligence

James VI.
1600-1. the Jesuits use to pervert and of the advantage they have by their disagreeing, etc. shall with his own diligence move them to it. And yet at the last Convention when the ministers of Fife sent him sundry articles anent these Jesuits his answer was they made mountains on midges; he would take order both in those matters and with their "curiosides." 96. 1-6 97. (David Murray and Sir Thomas Erskyn) have given out I hear and caused Mr. Patrick Galloway to deal with the ministers for believing that the papists are practising and some massacre to be feared, and that they care to prevent it. And I hear my Lord of Mar is to show what the King knows, his care to prevent the worst and his inability to do it or be safe without a guard and upon these grounds to move for some help to be made the King for a guard. If this be so your Honour will know it. The ministers distrusting some of them Mr. Patrick and the truth of this, albeit they see the papists busy, yet judge they these men do it not in that case but for their own particulars to gain popular "conceipt" against any need now upon this dislike of them the Queen has; and that for this purpose they put the King in fear to stir him to these cares of watching, thereby to defend themselves therewith. Sir Tho: Erskine being captain is judged to be seeking nothing more than a guard for his credit, strength and profit. Another whispering and suspicion is that 90. (Sir George Hume), 96. (David Murray), 97 (and Sir Th: Erskyne) should have been slain on Wednesday last; that 32 (Earl of Angus), 33 (Erroll), 52 (Lo: Fleminge), C.1 (President), C.17 (Secretary) should be feared both in that and for the liberty of religion and to prevent this 17. (the Queen) and C.1 (President), (I hear) hearing it intend to remember the parties, inventors of this, and by due and daily haunting the Kirk to prevent them of the people's favours and win them to themselves by that and other means, and so to let the people see they are but inventions. I hear also that Stirling Castle and the young Prince are more carefully guarded than was wont. Henry Livingstone is gone as I wrote with the King's letters and private advertisements to my Lord of Mar of those things and advice to haste home to prevent his enemies' practices and keep his standing, which I judge is not out of peril. The truth of these things I know not but cannot believe these rumours, albeit they be spoken by great ones and in great secret. Yet something there is in breeding among them, be what it will. And because these bruits are so uncertain I beseech your Honour so think on them and no way to speak on them till the truth be found. The Earl of Huntly is sent for and the Queen has written for him with her own hand. Sir George Home is gone to Spott and some think the Queen will so diligently please the King as she will get her enemies removed, as others think to prevent this. There want no devices to hinder such pleasing. What will come of these matters I know not. Always the King is put in fear that his life is sought for according to my former and that I have gold come to distribute which increases his fear and my dislike at his hands. It is also whispered that my Lord Bothwell's children and friends should be to be feared for the suspicion aforesaid. Always this new order of the King's watching has bred many conceits. I hear the King would have stayed the Queen and that she was advertised thereof and willed to come at the least motion and to pretend to be ready as

1600-1. she could not stay. And some think the King shall not now be hasty to come hither. But these be but conjectures which I write to you to see our "inventiouse" humours here only. The King hears that his testament and Gowrie's apology should be printed in England and bound together. He will never be better dealt with so long as he tries not whether men deal plainly with him or no, and reward or punish them accordingly.

98 (Mr. Aston) defended and had much "pleinge" for 12 and Cl. (her Majesty and your Honour) d33 m3byxbamnld6679 2pwm007 (anent the matter of Essex) and therefore rm07q9monq2erxbnqreo (deserves good thanks). For it does him no good here. 6‡donh9qpot 62xc32‡wvpφyapoxzalon (King was anxious to know if his (?) name) was in question or no and glad it was not.

The King has written in favour of Sir William Eure who here is said to be dead or in danger.

tn6a2ldoxnr294fdo (Thomas Douglas) urges W^{r} (Nicholson) still for more twl232n (money). W^{r} (Nicholson) seeks to know Cl. (your Honour's) pleasure in it.

I dealt for the English Irishman in the Castle with the Secretary: but I hear he is not to be freed till they hear from my Lord of Mar, whom it may please your Honour to be means may be courteously entertained, for he is a very honest nobleman, though in his courses he keep me a mere stranger. I beseech you that he and my Lord of Kinloss may know I desire it by that token which they know it to be true. Edinburgh, the 8 of March 1600. *Signed:* George Nicholson.

Postscript. 17. t‡pfn4p6ntdx4qmd6yyφdn8p23 (Queen of Scots will get a great faction) to countervail 17. (her) enemies that is looked for and feared and so much is true.

I hear the Dunkirker is put into Inverkeithing (Enderkeders) on the other side of the water, but her men are glorying in this town (I now hear) and making merry.

My Lord Willoughby hears the Borders will break and would be advertised by me. I [have ?] written my device how to know if it be or no, wishing diligent care to be had. It is true I was told as I wrote ye that 16 (King) would not directly have the peace broken but would have what done might be to trouble it and look through his fingers. I heard it in manner as I know it must be true, unless it were told me upon some device.

2¼ *pp. Holograph, with address.* 2 *seals (broken). The decipherments of the ciphers shown above in brackets probably inserted by Sir R. Cecil. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

[1601, *c.* Mar. 8.] Stowe MSS. 145, fo. 12. Printed in *Correspondence of King James VI with Sir Robert Cecil, etc.* (Camden Soc.), pp. 81-4.

634. Henry Cuffe to Sir Robert Cecil.

Henry Cuffe, Secretary to the Earl of Essex: his letter to Mr. Secretary Cecil, declaring the effect of the instructions framed by the Earl of Essex and delivered to the Ambassador of the King of Scots touching his title to the Crown of England, which letter was written after Cuffe's condemnation.

It is now high time that he whom a public justice has pronounced

James VI.
1600-1.

the child of death should with the soonest lay aside all cares for this life, reserving himself only for that which the only author of life has honoured with this testimony that *unum est necessarium*. For the better attending whereof and for avoiding all future wordly distractions, I have resolved upon your honour's commandment to perform this last duty by writing what of late I have often wished to have tendered to your honour by word of mouth.

At the time of my last examination in this house it pleased your honour to demand of me the sum of those instructions which my late lord and master had made ready against the coming of the Scottish Ambassadors whom he daily expected. Being at that time wholly possessed with exceeding grief I could yield your honour and the rest of their lordships very small satisfaction. In regard whereof I have ever since much desired some private access to your honour, but being utterly out of hope of so great a favour and being now called on by Mr. Lieutenant to perform my promise made unto your honour at the time of my condemnation I have thought it necessary to present unto you the effect of these instructions, observing as near as my memory will serve me the very words and method of the original itself.

Instructions for the Earl of Mar.

That the King his Majesty thought necessary to beseech her Majesty to declare his right to the succession of the Crown, not because he observed in her Majesty any want of princely favour and affection towards him, but because he has found by infallible proof that some very gracious with her Majesty being of extraordinary both power and malice, will not fail one day if God prevent it not, to make their advantages of the uncertainty of succession not only to the prejudice but also to the evident hazard and almost inevitable ruin of the whole Island.

For proof of their power there needs no long discourse, all means in all parts and quarters of the realm being in a manner in their hands. In the West Sir Walter Raleigh (Rawleigh) commanding the uttermost province, where he may assure the Spaniard his first landing, if that course be held fittest, being also Captain of the Isle of Jersey, there to harbour them upon any fit occasion.

In the East the Cinque Ports, which are the keys of the realm, are in the hands of Cobham and likewise the county of Kent, the next and direct way to the imperial city of this realm, the treasure, the sinews of State, and the Navy, the walls of the realm, being commanded by the Lord Treasurer and the Lord Admiral, both these great officers of state, and the rest above-named being principally loved by the principal Secretary, Sir Robert Cecil, who for the further strengthening of himself has established his own brother the Lord Burleigh in the North parts' government; and in the Presidentship of Wales, now void, will undoubtedly place somebody who shall undoubtedly acknowledge it for him. As likewise in Ireland he has already procured for Sir George Carew that province which of all others is the fittest for the Spanish designs, in whose hands, if the Commander himself may be believed, there is a greater army than he needs. To omit that the said Sir George Carew is shortly in expectation to succeed in the government of that whole kingdom upon the recalling of the now Lord Deputy.

That their malice towards the King was no less than their power (it appears).

First that some of them had given direct proof of their ill affection by ill offices and this point was left to the Ambassadors because that the Earl of Essex was informed that the King was able to produce clear evidence thereof.

Secondly because all their counsels and endeavours tended to the advancement of the Infanta to the succession of this Crown which point was confirmed by nine arguments.

First their continual and excessive commending of the excellencies of the Infanta and seeking by all means to breed both in her Majesty and all others an extraordinary good opinion of her.

Secondly the earnest seeking to revive the Treaty lately broken, notwithstanding it was interrupted by the Spaniard not without some disadvantage offered to the Crown.

Thirdly the speech of a principal Councillor, and as I remember he said he meant it of your honour, to an honourable personage, that though he knew there could not sound peace be made betwixt us and Spain, yet for the better compassing of some purposes he could be willing to entertain the Treaty again.

Fourthly the slack and easy hand that has been lately carried towards the priests of the Jesuitical faction, of all others the most pernicious, which can have no other interpretation than that the Popish faction favouring the Infanta, which are as many as the Jesuits can prevail with, might depend on them as on their chief protector.

Fifthly the Infanta's title to be better than the title of any other competitor to the Crown.

Sixthly the speech of the Lord Treasurer who upon news that the Archduke was hurt and as some thought slain in the last year's battle at Nieuport (Newporte), answered that if he were slain he thought her Majesty had lost one of her best friends.

Seventhly the alteration of their proceeding with Allabaster and one Rolestone, who have ever found more favour since they professed themselves of the Spanish faction. Two more reasons there were which I cannot now call to mind.

Whether among so many other matters of importance wherewith he lately acquainted your honour and the rest of your lordships any of these reasons and instructions were by him remembered I know not. Only because your honour and your lordships did at that time earnestly press me to deliver the sum of them, I have endeavoured to give your honour the best satisfaction I could, being verily persuaded that this abstract in sense very little differed from the first draught.

Of mine own particular being no less destitute of hope than comfort in this world I dare say nothing. Only I beseech your honour let it not be thought presumption to add thus much in general, that if the King of Kings thought it fit for His glory when He found least merit to extend His greatest grace, your honour will account it no small resemblance of that divine pattern, if His royal lieutenants and their ministers upon earth having laid prostrate humble offenders at the feet of Justice shall be content to surrender up the sword of Justice into the hands of Mercy.

James VI.
1600-1.

Thus most humbly beseeching your honour to vouchsafe me your favourable opinion at my last farewell out of this miserable world, I rest, Your honour's most humble and most distressed suppliant, H. Cuffe.

7 *pp. Copy in a 17th cent. hand.*

Mar. 14. **635.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 28.

I have both dealt with the Council and written to Sir Thomas Erskine to deal with the King for order to be taken anent the Dunkirker with this reason to him, the rather that my Lord of Mar is at London whither the best [*sic*] may be sent him at this time I write, I wish withal advertising him by a note and praying him show the King of the matter of my Lord of Essex's arraignment, condemnation, repentance of his denials and invented pretexts and imputations, reconciliation to his alleged enemies, acquitting them and your Honour to your high credits thereof, his asking of you all and my Lord Keeper forgiveness and his patient and godly end, agreeable to the contents of your advertisement, saving that through the conflict between the flesh and the soul he was helped in saying Our Father and the Creed, which I have no way yet touched, knowing here they would yet take it to be said upon displeasure. I have taken occasion to make the matter known also to sundry of the Council and of all Estates, together with the quietness of our estate and country and faithfulness and loyalty of that good city of London, and given now good contentment to almost all (Mr. James Hamilton having made honest and open declaration of almost all agreeable unto the truth) as all these rumours which were vile and untrue are wearing away and almost clean gone here. Some of the very best, as I have told them the matter, were very curious to know of me if in the examination of the matter anything was said of them here or no. To which I answer nothing at all, no not any suspicion at all that I hear. The Dunkirker sailed on Thursday, yet cannot be but upon this coast, the wind standing still, then southerly. I dealt earnestly with the Council anent the apprehension, punishing of the King's subjects in her or at least for taking order by them that in their returns being furnished here they should not spoil her Majesty's subjects. But after much reasoning the Lord President said they could not meddle in it without the King's pleasure, who he said would have been here on Thursday last. And from the King or Sir Thomas Erskine I hear no word. So as now (as ever) the labour is but lost that is made against the Dunkirkers in our favours, for as I told the President, Chancellor and the rest the proclamations anent the Dunkirkers were made but for our country and not for them, and to make us think what was not. And so they were in very truth and all those messages then sent done for no other end but to content us with shows without deeds.

Pury Ogilvy was examined twice, commanded to the Castle here, was after with the King at Dunfermline and now makes himself fugitive, as proclamation is made against him.

The angels that were said to be come to me were told the King (as

1600-1. I hear) were come to Sir George Home and after it was said to the King I gave them to my Lord Secretary. Thus the King is abused, I belied and made, as much as these devices reach unto, odious and fearful to the King and strange to them two; but no help for the lying practisers here.

In my last I wrote of the sundry bruits here, and since the King hearing of them and being put in fear of his surprise and some massacre intended here raised or first bruited by them in the Queen's displeasure, 97 (Sir Thos. Erskyn), 90 (Sir G. Hume), 96 (Da: Murray), some say to draw the King from hence and engender displeasure between 16 (King) and 17 (Queen of Scots), to keep the Queen unabler to work them hurt, the King I say has taken notice of the bruit by his letter to the Council and charged them to try the matter. Whereon they have caused the bailiffs to try what extraordinary numbers or persons were here to be feared or suspected; who have used great diligence and pains, yet find no such matter or appearance thereof. This displeases many and may breed troubles in time. The Queen to make these bruits lies applies the Kirk diligently.

The Queen will no way, for all the means is made, give countenance to Sir George Home or the Comptroller. This week the Comptroller pursuing the vinters to the horn for not giving caution to pay 40*s*. more of the tun of wine, the Queen would not speak him to stay the horning but dealt with the Chancellor and Council to stay it. Yet the Comptroller has proceeded and put them to the horn. The Queen undertakes their defences and takes and gives them their escheats, disliking such imposition should be by name for the King's children and thus gains goodwill of the townsmen, that way also to "rancounter" their devices. They 2 seeing this rode yesterday to Stirling to the King, some think to get them the Queen's favour, others judge to keep the King as long away as they can and to keep him in fears still and suspicious, thereby to make him further from yielding to the Queen in their prejudice. What will come of this I know not but pray for the best. All men are malcontent almost, so as if our estate desired the trouble of this, as here they wickedly surmise, it were easily done. The King never was so earnest as now to prepare Argyll and Moray to agree with Huntly and has got contentment at their hands. But Moray's uncle, my Lord of Doune, for refusing is committed to the Castle.

The ministers at Burntisland descended not to agreement of any restoring of the Kirk's liberties (as I hear) but that the brethren of Edinburgh were unlawfully discharged and that they would suit the King for their restoring and for an Assembly to advise upon order to be taken anent the Jesuits. For which they desired the King's consent and are to meet the King here on Tuesday next.

I have written to (Jhon Archynrose)* to will him let that matter rest and go no further in it, but look for his answer. Yet now is the time to make such provision.

n6a21doynxr294fdo (Thomas Dowglas) is still seeking more money of me, pretending his journey rests upon it. I have given him in all

* Represented in MS. by a symbol.

James VI. 1600-1.

13*l.* 4*s.* which he would have made up 20*l.* but till I hear your pleasure I shall give him as little more as I can. Edinburgh, the 14 of March 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. For Border matters I see nothing but good care taken. Johnstone has stayed the Armstrongs' truce very honestly and upon the laird of Traquair's motion the Council sat this day for Border causes and have written to Johnstone and Haining to keep all quiet. I begin to smell I have been put in fear of Borders breaking by device.

2 *pp. Holograph, with address. Seals crushed. The decipherments of the ciphers shown above in brackets probably inserted by Sir R. Cecil. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "Received the 23 of the same."

Mar. 20. **636.** JAMES HUDSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 29.

Her Majesty has appointed to-morrow for the Ambassador's audience (if it be not fair); otherwise on Sunday.

The Ambassador prays your Honour that the cause of David Dempster may be called and heard before you and my Lords of Council at the Council table because his adversary has appealed from the Admiral[ty] Court to the Commissioners whose sitting is uncertain. His cause has now been near a year unended and is well known to my Lord Admiral and the Judge of that Court.

His lordship desires your pass for his minister to France who has a benefice wherein he must be allowed by the Bishop of Glasgow. His name is Mr. Andrew Lambe. *Undated. Signed:* Ja: Hudson.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Placard seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "20 March 1600."

Mar. 21. **637.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 30.

According to my last Sir George Home and the Comptroller rode to the King to Stirling and as I here showed him the Queen's displeasure to them, her dealing for the wine sellers and her diligent going to the Abbey Church and not Chapel of Holyroodhouse (and so refusing the hearing of Mr. Patrick Galloway) to win the people's heart with, with their own advice withal. Whereon I also hear the King said he would defend them and pacify her anger, raged to them at her such meddling in the matter of wine, saying to them he would put marches to her dealings, and that she was the devil "for hally," as grieving to see her take that course to insinuate herself in the people's hearts. On Saturday night he came to Linlithgow where he stayed Sunday and came hither on Monday. At Linlithgow he had many of the Council which he sent for, dealt in the matter of wine to prevent the Queen's suit, committed James Forman, one of the town's commissioners in that cause, and there and here has forced the yielding to his desire of 20*l.* more in the tun, forgiving their hornings for the Queen's contentment, as she had undertaken. Having since his coming inquired suspiciously of some of the Queen's servants what they were that should

move her to these things, as both angry at them and such, and as excusing it came not of her own nature, he dealt earnestly with her both to come to Mr. Patrick's preaching and to think well of them 2 and Mr. Patrick. Which she yet will not consent unto, weeping secretly to her friends to be so used. Always, she has no faction yet nor no man will meddle till they see the success of my Lord of Mar's return. My Lord of Roxburghe rode to Linlithgow to the King for avoiding suspicion. So as whatever bruits go of changes here, in my opinion now that the Sessions are ended and the King and Queen shortly to go to their summer progresses, there will be none here till Martinmas. Yet in end something will be among them. For I never saw such malcontentment here with this government and the courtiers. The King uses the Queen very kindly and present hope of agreement in all. But I cannot believe it.

Pury Ogilvy has written to the King as I hear that all sins rule here, that the land is to be scourged for the same and the scourge "cassen" in the fire, that he would not come in because of his enemies and the time, and of the King's words calling him a knave. To which he writes also as I hear that if he have not done his duty he is a knave too. Always the King rages at him, has denounced him rebel, and is in hand to seize on his lands. What this letter is or what these dealings mean I know not.

For the Dunkirkers Sir Thomas Erskine told me the King knew not of them till I wrote; that the King wrote to have taken them, but they were gone.

Randal McSorley (Sir James's brother) came hither on Thursday and had gracious presence and welcome of the King yesterday. This day the King told me he was come from his brother, showing him that the rebels O'Neil and O'Donnell and the rest had sworn and would give all to Spain, that his brother and he disliked it and warned the King to look to it and desired him to commend them to her Majesty's favour and service again and to give her his word for their truth; that they were in some favour with her officers, had never since stirred, and reserved themselves for the benefit of it. If her Majesty receive them they shall presently enter into blood with her rebels. They say the Spaniard is to send men to the rebel in May next for certain. In this the King said he will write to my Lord of Mar to deal for them and give his word for them too. I replied they and the rebel were so straited now as they could not do better, and if he would but a little while now give order that the rebel were not helped by his subjects he would hear of their present "wrackinge." He said Randal said they were indeed sore straited. But he said he could not learn for certain that they had now any support by his, accounting, as I conceive, that in his dealing to send these men's service to her he does her Majesty pleasure. But these to my Lord of Mar's dealings.

I dealt with the King anent the West Border causes very earnestly this day in which he says well that he has often written to Johnstone to keep good rule, that to enable him he would allow him money to take up soldiers; with that he promises then to rule all well, that now he would write again and withal cause him to give notes of the manner of such as he will be answerable for and of them he will not be answer-

James VI.
1600-1.

able for and are outlaws, upon which he says to me he will not be angry if we (?) take revenge. In this I will seek warrants and as I can get them send them to the West and Middle Wardens. I dealt in this once before, won the King to agree to it so honest men were not touched, which I said I would procure him surety of. But it was crossed by some I know, as the King refused it again. This was upon Sir Robert Carey's very wise and careful motion.

I have advertised [John Auchinross]* as your Honour directed me and have received his answer that it came in good time, that but for the huge storm (?) they had entered in January, that he is ready for any other time for what he may to serve 12 and Cl, with notification that he has been at some charges, which I do believe, for he is honest. So as now I return you your letter to Sir Henry Dockwra.

The King longs to hear of my Lord of Mar's audience and success and much is pretended to depend thereon.

God be praised for the quietness of our country and it does me good to hear it and see all these vile lies, so prone here, now false, as they are now seen to be.

Mr. James Hamilton is not put at but still frowned on. Edinburgh the 21 of March 1600. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

2 *pp. Holograph, with address. Seals crushed. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "Some disagreement between the King and the Queen concerning the suit for the wine sellers. P. Oglebie's sharp writing to the King. Archinrosse according to your letter forbidden to proceed. His charge to be considered. Your Honour's letter to Sir Hn. Dockwray returned." *The cipher* 12=*Queen Elizabeth;* Cl.=*Sir Robert Cecil.*

Mar. 31. **638.** JAMES HUDSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 31.

The Earl of Mar is very desirous that her Majesty would be pleased to assign him some time of her best leisure and pleasure that he might have the honour privately to yield his dutiful thanks to her for her former favours. Till this be he can give his mind to no delights or pleasure.

I find that in substance they have said either all or very near their uttermost to her Majesty and my Lords at their last conference and that their delay proceeds only upon lothness to importune her and a looking for to have heard from her or your lordships somewhat upon their said conference, whereof they have been in expectance these 2 or 3 days bypast. They would now prepare for their dispatch and would shortly be at a point if once my Lord had seen her Majesty privately and they intend and hope to be ready before the gentlemen return that went first. So that the sooner my Lord be with her Majesty the sooner will they be at a full point in all their affairs.

The Lord Kinloss has taken physic yesterday and has been let blood of as corrupt blood as any man could have.

It may please you to signify her Majesty's time of leisure and

* Represented in MS. by a symbol.

1601. pleasure when she will be pleased to hear the Earl. London, last of March 1601. *Signed:* Ja: Hudson.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

[1601, ? Mar.] **639. QUEEN ELIZABETH TO KING JAMES VI.**

Vol. lxvii, No. 32. Printed in *Letters of Elizabeth and James VI.* (Camden Soc.), pp. 134-5.

At the first reading of your letter although I wondered much what springs your griefs might have of any of my actions, who knows myself most clear of any just cause to breed you any annoy, yet I was well lightened of my marvel when you dealt so kingly with me not to let them harbour in your breast but were contented to send me so well a chosen couple that might utter and receive what you mean and what I should relate. When my greedy will to know stirred me at first access to require an ease with speed of such matters, I found by them that the principal causes were the selfsame in part that the Lord of Kinloss had two years past and more imparted to me to whom and to other your ministers I am sure I have given so good satisfaction in honour and reason, as if your other greater matters have not made them forgotten, you yourself will not deny them. But not willing in my letter to molest you with that which they will not fail but tell you (as I hope) together with such true and guileless profession of my sincere affection to you as you shall never have just reason to doubt my clearness in your behalf, yet this I must tell that as I marvel much to have such a subject that would impart so great a cause to you afore ever making me privy thereof, so my affectionate amity to you claims at your hands that my ignorance of subjects' boldness be not augmented by your silence, by whom you may be sure you shall never obtain so much good as my good dealing can afford you. Let not shades deceive you which may take away best substance from you when they can turn but to dust or smoke. An upright demeanour bears ever more poise than all disguised shows of good can do. Remember that a bird of the air, if no other instrument, to an honest King shall stand instead of many feigned practices to utter aught may any[wise] touch him. And so leaving my scribbles with my best wishes that you "skann" what works become best a king and what in end will best avail him. E. R.

1 *p. Copy. Endorsed:* "Copy of her Majesty's letter to the K: of Scots, written with her own hand."

[1601, ? Mar.] **640. ANSWERS TO THE SCOTTISH AMBASSADORS CONCERNING THE BORDERS.**

Vol. lxvii, No. 33.

For answer to the demands in the accident of hunting it has been informed that the matter is agreed betwixt the parties complainants and defendants, and that Wm. Rutherford, called Wm. of Littleheuch (Lytleheuoghe), was committed to the Castle of Edinburgh for making the same agreement.

And if it be not agreed that the parties defendants shall be ready to answer it according to the treaties of the peace and the ancient laws

James VI.
1601. of the Borders, so as the trials thereof may come in his own place after the offences and murders committed by the opposites before that time and filed by the commissioners by due course of law.

And where they allege that Sir Robert Kerr and Sir Walter Scott were delivered into England; that was done in discharge of the King's promise, who had undertaken either to deliver the pledges or else the officers. Whereupon wanting their pledges they entered themselves and upon delivery of their pledges they were after set at liberty, as our officers in like sort were. And so their entry [is] nothing pertinent to the matter of the hunting.

The two Scots slain at the hunting were the one a tailor, the other a more mean fellow.

Sir Robert Kerr, now Baron of Roxburghe, stands filed by the commissioners of 4 several murders, for which restitution ought to be made before this.

There has been likewise slain by him, his servants and those under his charge of Sir Cuthbert Collingwood's servants, kinsmen and friends to the number 24.

Murders committed since the commission by the Scots under Sir Robert Kerr's charge, viz. Mr. William Aynesley of Shafto Crag, a gentleman of good credit, in hot pursuit of his goods was murdered and his brother carried away prisoner.

Ferdinando Reveley, a gentleman laid in wait for by the Scots under Sir Robert Kerr's charge and cruelly murdered within half a mile of his own house.

John Robson and Henry Robson of Tynedale likewise murdered in the hot pursuit of their own goods.

One Rippon, a merchant of London, who had trafficked in Scotland six or seven years for himself and as a factor for other merchants, was at his coming out of Edinburgh dogged by Scotsmen till he came within 12 score of the bounds of Berwick, where he was by the said Scots murdered and his money, bills of exchange and obligations of great sums due by merchants of Edinburgh taken away.

And the greatest indignity of all was that where Sir William Bowes and other gentlemen of good worth went over upon the Lord Home's word to deliver and receive pledges according to the agreement of the Commissioners the truce was broken and Sir William Bowes with divers other gentlemen carried away prisoners, where (if God's providence had not been) it was like to have cost many men their lives; yet that indignity never punished, a thing so rare that the like was never heard of in our Borders.

1¾ *pp. In the hand of Cecil's clerk. Endorsed by Cecil:* "Concerning the Borders."

April 7. **641.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 34. That your Honour may see my dealings in the West Border causes which are lamentable to behold (more I say not) I send you enclosed the copies of part of the letters written anent them, having upon so many letters from those deputies troubled the King importunately for

1601. remedy thereof; showing him on Saturday last again the thieves meant to break the Borders, bragged on it and that they were not to be so straited for it as was bruited by some; noting it to the King as if they hoped of oversight, adding for proof that it might be so; that thereupon and other Scots' brag, some had written to hear from me if the King's Borders were to break or no, having heard they were to break. At this the King was angry, called them false thieves and lying "lymmers," said they would be hanged and swore he never meant so, nor to oversee them. I said it was their good he "kithed" it as by deeds against them and so rode upon them. He said so he would if the courses he had taken served not, and for that purpose would not go further than Linlithgow and Stirling till he saw some end in these causes. And upon receipt again of the last "roade" made 29 of the last, I dealt yesterday again with him exceeding earnestly to hasten repair of these matters and to stay all further violence. He said he would send David Murray to Johnstone about it, had resolved and was directing warrants for calling on his pledges for pacifying the country, and would not go further than Linlithgow but there attend the success of his directions, and from thence would write again to his and our Wardens to take remedy of these matters, with other good words arguing good care therein.

Upon Bonyton and Latoun's confessions the Treasurer's eldest son was on Sunday examined and that night sent to the Castle for being at the mass in Andrew Napier's (Nepper) in this town. His father was and is exceeding angry at him for it, yet yesterday got him out to be warded at St. Andrews with Mr. James Melville for conference and to be converted. Yesterday the ministers and bailiffs went to the King, desired the laws might be executed on Bonyton and Latoun as bringers of it into their town and that in respect they saw by this proud boldness a peril that they might stand upon their guards. The King replied, willing them to let him alone with punishing them, to take the rest and search diligently for them, and that he would both give them leave and his authority to defend them when there was any such cause, with other very fair and good words enough. Hereon sundry but of mean degree are taken and committed but MacQuhirrie the priest is escaped. 2 of my Lady Huntly's waiting maids and 2 of her men were at it. She is now departing hence home for that the Kirk puts at her here. The Queen is content with her departure, coming diligently to the parish preachings but not to Mr. Patrick Galloway's.

At the late conference of the King with the ministers upon his sending for them nothing was done but the General Assembly appointed the 12 of the next and all continued till then. My Lord Willoughby wrote to me to call on the King for delivery to him for her Majesty of certain Jesuits come into Tynedale which I did, giving the King notes of their names and received the good answer he would do his best, etc., as I wrote to my Lord. One of them is I hear converted. Yesterday the King rode to Linlithgow from whence he will not go further unless for a night to Stirling to see the young Prince. The next week the Queen goes to lie at Dalkeith. The Saturday night David Murray came with my Lord Ambassador's letters, which I hear contain that he had audience of her Majesty and after of my Lord Keeper, my Lord

James VI.
1601. Admiral, my Lord Treasurer and your Honour for 4 long hours, had agreed well, resting on her Majesty's answer, and that your lordships had promised your furtherance so much as you could at her Majesty's hands; and that my Lord of Mar was to cast off his ambassadorship and go and be merry with her Majesty; and that they had only dealt in the ordinary matters and not anent succession.

Sir George Elphinstone is very desirous to have Sir James McSorley's and Randal's suit graciously hearkened unto, protesting that if it be in any respect for him he shall use extraordinary care and diligence to stay all support from hence by sea to the rebel. Indeed, McSorley's bounds lying best for receipt of such support and he being once her Majesty's this traffic will be stayed. This Lord Deputy pursues the rebels so gallantly as if he have any reasonable supplies this spring he will sure turn the rebels out of the country and put end to that her Majesty's great charge. But if they find any ease it will continue her Majesty's great charge and stand to hazards as the wise account I hear.

This estate is quiet, the Queen constant in her dislike of her conceived enemies, yet not able to hurt them. For now they rule more absolutely than ever. Sir Thomas Erskine is now the only statesman and secretary for secrets. The Secretary and almost all leave matters till they see further, Sir Thomas bringing in almost weekly Englishmen to the King. On Friday a little black man calling himself an Englishman came hither, had presence of the King on Sunday, gave him letters from D. Mercoeur (Marcury), seeks the King's service, says he had credit to be sergeant-major to 3000 men in the Emperor's wars, was born 12 miles from Bristol; had not much speech with the King but yesterday was convoyed with Sir Thomas Erskine's servant to Linlithgow. He says he belonged [to] Essex and has been 18 months out of England. What he is is much suspected, but I put no doubt to learn him. Edinburgh, the 7 of April 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. Even now the King has sent me his letters to our Wardens of the Middle and East Marches signifying his former writing to them, his stay from his hunting and holding justice courts in the North to attend that round and willing them to use diligence to trap them in England or Scotland. Which letters I send them herewith. It appears the King wishes now the thieves overthrown.

2 *pp. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

The first enclosure in the preceding letter.

(Letters of King James VI to the lairds of Johnstone and Buccleuch.)

Vol. lxvii, No. 34[1]. Albeit by sundry our former letters we earnestly willed you to keep good rule and quietness in the country and specially to stay all attempts by the broken men and thieves within your bounds upon England to the disturbing of the peace now in this dangerous time, yet perceiving you not to be so careful therein as your duty and charge required in respect of the continual complaints still made to us of the daily incursions of the broken men committing burnings, the taking of prisoners and such vile attempts in England, we cannot but impute

1601. the blame to you, who neither have stayed the same nor given us any advertisement of your inability so to do, that we ourself might have taken care and order therein; we cannot be content that those people, our neighbours, shall be overrun with such rated thieves and rebellious "lymmers" nor that the peace shall thereby be endangered. And therefore have we by our other letters given liberty to your opposites of the Middle and West Marches to take the opportunity of the outlaws and rebels, murderers of our late Warden, and of all such other notorious "lymmers," disturbers of the peace and countries by such incursions within England for whom ye will not answer and give justice, and to pursue, take or slay them at their advancing either in England or Scotland without harming of any answerable or honest subject unless in their own defaults or being in company, assisting or defending the rebels, who in that case we will not hold our subjects; which we have thought good to signify to you and according to our former direction to desire you to concur with your opposites in that case, and in all other things that may stay and repress the unhappy and wicked course of those rebellious outlaws and vile thieves meaning to break the peace and trouble the peaceable subjects of both the realms. Whereanent we look yet for a better proof of your carefulness and good will. Ye shall also send to your opposites under your hand with all diligence a note of the names of such rebels and disobedients as ye will not be answerable for. And to the effect ye may the better do the same that ye meet with [the] goodman of Haining and by both your advices set down the names of the whole within either of your bounds, that your opposites may know and pursue them at their pleasure. And with all that you cry them free to England and Scotland and by open proclamation to be pursued with fire and sword and forbid them reset or comfort within our realm under the pain of death. For we have promised by our letters to your opposites to cause the same be done by you with all diligence. And so resting persuaded to find your amendment in anything ye have overseen or slacked hitherto in your matters touching us formerly as ye tender our favour and goodwill and other ways will be countable to us upon your duty and obedience we commit you to God. From Holyroodhouse the last of March 1601.

1⅛ *pp. Copy. Endorsed:* "Copy of the King's letters to the laird of Johnstone and the laird of Buccleuch's deputy, the goodman of Hayninge."

The second enclosure in the same.

(George Nicolson's letters to the laird of Johnstone and Sir Robert Carey, etc.)

Vol. lxvii, No. 34[11].

Copy of my letter to the laird of Johnstone.

I am sorry to see in your times the Borders grow to such disorders and to such daily and horrible outrages on our country, whereof I often complain to the King and of myself showed the King before your late letter that I thought without his help you could not help it, so long had they been suffered, persuading his Majesty to send or go himself, but most earnestly that he would go in person for suppressing

James VI.
1601. those thieves and so honour himself with the name of King James the 5. Which he said he would do in case of need and surety that they should not be reset in England to the "tyninge" of his labour, as was of yours and the Abbot's he said. Which point was by my Lord of Holyrood-house I thought "untimously" pointed at, and defended by me to be without the allowance of the authority, to be in my Lords' and your defaults that did not advertise our officers, that they might have prevented it, would be punished if it were complained, and amended if he went dealing with the King; that seeing he would not go till he saw whether his officers could mend it or no and that he would give his allowance to her Majesty's officers to take their own revenge on those thieves in England or Scotland as they might have opportunity; and to this effect therein his Majesty has written to Sir Robert Carey and my Lord Scrope's deputies whomsoever, with letters of intimation thereof to you and Haining, charging you to do your best endeavour against those thieves and to proclaim them free to all men to pursue and prohibit their resets or supports in Scotland as his Majesty's letters import. Now, my Lord, such are their vile deeds to our people as our officers, especially Sir Robert Carey of good sufficiency and good will indeed, and our Western officers in my opinion so too, as they will omit no means to daunton and punish those thieves, nor to concur with your lordship to that effect, for they know your mind to be so; for which cause in my conceit and for the most surest punishing and daunting those thieves the best way will be and I wish that you make present and speedy advertisement to our officers of the King's mind and your own in it and like privy appointments with our officers to that effect that you may both concur to the due punishment of those thieves and so please the princes, secure both their good subjects and the peace; and so honour yourselves. In which I wish your good agreements for those purposes that no unmeet ceremonies or emulation, if any be, hinder the service. For Sir Robert Carey and his officers I can assure you of their good will to you and to this good service, as I hope of the like in them of the West and of yourself too for so good a cause and to them for it. But to conclude, I wish you in any case remember our officers have now his Majesty's warrant and so for what fray soever should rise upon coming in that you neither rise nor suffer any to rise against them at any such times to the defeat of so good service and touch of his honour by breaking his letters of warrant aforesaid, if at any time their purpose shall not give them time to advertise you without defeat of the service, as your late pursuit my Lord of Holyrood-house said would not give you leave to advertise our officers. Edinburgh, the 3 of April 1601.

Copy of my letter to Sir Robert Carey and the deputies of the West Marches.

On Friday I dealt again with the King to take consideration of the troubles made by his broken men, showing him for that he is to go north and that they would take encouragement of his departure to do more mischief and so mar all. He said he had written as I knew both

1601. to you, her Majesty's Warden, and his own officers on the West and Liddisdale; that upon Johnstone's last letter signifying he was not able to suppress the thieves without his help he was angry at him and had again written to him to take by his own mean 3 or 4 of those thieves and hang them else he would account he did him no service nor was worthy the place; that for his encouragement he had assured him of mean for some men, had sent him proclamation to raise the country to go with him against them and advertise him our Wardens would concur to assist him. And he told me further that he would not go till Monday further than Stirling till he heard from Johnstone and in case of need would go in person and had so written to Johnstone; and that accordingly he hoped your forces and his Wardens shall suppress them. Of which I thought it my duty to advertise you to the end you may according to the King's expectation concur with his Wardens to that effect as the King and they may see you contemn neither them nor their so good pretended courses, so far as you shall not see other cause, and nevertheless not omit your own means against those thieves. I have written to the laird of Johnstone as by the copy you may perceive; and thus now hoping of some success some way against those thieves, seeing ye have the King's warrant, for I am credibly even now informed they intend to break the Borders and so told the King this day, and commending these to your wise consideration and handling. Edinburgh, the 4 of April 1601.

Copy of my letters to Sir Robert Carey and my Lord Scrope's deputies with which I send them the King's letters to them of the last of March.

I send ye enclosed his Majesty's letter and the copy of his letters to his officers by which ye may see the King pretends to care for the amity and the people and to detest these thieves and their disorders, freeing ye and all men to pursue them when and wheresoever ye may have opportunities in England or Scotland. So as now there rests in your hands to do as ye please against them, in which I wish you good speed and that now ye may handle the matter with best surety and discretion, and in my opinion with the acquaintance of the King's officers, whom ye try what hand they will hold therein and do accordingly either with them or without them as ye find them. But commending these to your grave consideration to do for the best, I pray God etc. Edinburgh, the first of April 1601.

Even now the laird of Johnstone has sent word that those thieves have been in, spoiled, burnt and taken many prisoners, and that he must have the King's help to suppress them, as I hear. The King seems to rage at Johnstone for suffering it and is writing bitterly to him. More I cannot. I moved the King to go in person, as I wrote before. Now ye may draw your "plattes" with your friends here and pay them soundly. I presume Johnstone's and Buccleuch's friends will be yours in it. Now ye may that ye have the King's allowance make your "plattes" with the King's officers, Johnstone's and Buccleuch's officers or your other friends and pay those thieves soundly, as I conceive, any way as ye please.

James VI.
1601.

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp. In Nicolson's hand. Endorsed:* "1601. Copies of Mr. Nicholson's letters to the Lord Johnston, Sir Robert Cary and the Lord Scrope's deputies."

April 9. **642.** SIR JAMES JOHNSTONE TO GEORGE NICOLSON.

Vol. lxvii, No. 35.

I received your letter wherein I perceive ye think I do not my duty in meeting with your officers for the taking of good order anent the punishment of such malefactors as trouble both the countries. I will assure you that it has been the thing I have been most careful of ever since I "except" this office and to that effect have craved oft and divers times meetings of my Lord Scrope and could never get none as yet but ever "dryffand" answers, the which I sent to his Highness both my "craiffin" and his answers, which I doubt not but ye have seen, "whereintill" his Highness nor ye neither can put no fault to me. For I will assure you the Lord Scrope has the "wite" of all is done since my acceptation of office. And as anent the meeting of them that he left behind him in his room I can have no certainty on them and that because they are changed every 15 days, and or ever I can get a meeting set down with them that write to me last those are changed and others put in their room; wherefore I "man" earnestly desire you to cause a special man be appointed that will remain still and that the Border fears; for they will be nothing for none of yours has been in my Lord's room since his "way ganging." Ye shall wit that I have taken some special Border men of the clan of Armstrongs and have them in sure custody and that for the performance of such attempts as they have committed against England, and have likewise charged the whole Borders to be before me upon Saturday next to come when I shall take such like order as his Majesty has given direction, providing that I may receive the like. Of the Loughwood, this 9 of April 1601. *Signed:* Johnstoun.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p. Copy in G. Nicolson's hand. Endorsed by Nicolson:* "Copy of the laird of Johnston's letter to me, brought me the 12 of April 1601," *and with the following letter:*

I beseech your Honour read this letter and take care on the West Border. For if you do not it will breed worse. The laird writes for a resident and a man that will be feared may be there to hold hand to him in justice. Which is the way indeed. Johnstone has done great service in taking these men and would be thanked. He has sent to the King word of it, though the King will not know it, or else the word was not come to him, and he prays the King to send him warrant to keep them and not to deliver them unless for justice to England, notwithstanding any warrants to be after written in the contrary; a square and honest meaning in the laird. I beseech your Honour consider well of those Borders. My Lord Scrope thinks much with me for my plain writing and will think more if he know I send this. Would God he had been as his father was. Then I had had his favour and more, if I had made him such service.

James VI.
1601.
April 10.

643. James Hudson to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxvii, No. 36.

I told the Lords how your Honour had been from Court all Thursday and was to be there on Friday and that I should wait upon you upon Saturday to know her Majesty's pleasure by your favour. I told them that her Majesty carried some of their affairs closely and that some let not to say that they made small haste for their dispatch. They said if you do not understand their desires and all their affairs they are very sorry for it and they doubt and mislike all the more that is to follow. The Earl of Mar says that the Queen said to him upon Sunday that she was glad that he had been so plain with her Council and that within one day or two she would appoint the Lords to meet with them again. Now the week is spent and the holidays are at hand and the Lords are desirous of a good dispatch and will arm themselves with patience to take such answer as shall please her Majesty to give. For it is no part of their intent but to leave the princes in rather better terms than they found them and to make the best of all at their return to their utmost power and credit. Her Majesty and your Honour told them that it was laboured in Scotland to disgrace my Lord of Mar and no doubt but it is so, but the blow or the blessing rather lies in the well or evil going of his master's present affairs. I must say of him as before (always yielding place to better advertisements and greater knowledge) that I see them upon very honest grounds greatly desiring to plant love and root out jealousy betwixt the princes. But because the hearts of princes are in God's hands it is only my part to pray God to guide them with His grace. For they must agree and hold friendship when all is done and either by one or other or by their own wisdom this must be so or else the one will be undone and the other nothing profited. And I think that I may justly say for the Lord of Mar that they wrong him that say he intends not to haste away with all convenient speed his first stay and his second. I told your Honour the true reasons of the first was that unlooked for stay of his ship, which, besides the hindrance of his affairs and cross to his mind, it cost his purse 500*l.* sterling; and his other forbearing to demand audience or conference was only as it is now that he looked to have heard from Court and was loth to seem importunate, and yet is, and yet would be full glad of a good answer or such as it shall please God and her Majesty to give him; and then it will appear if he linger or be belied. There will be a gentleman with him in the holidays, if not sooner, and they would be glad to draw to an end before he came, that then they might be ready to take their leave.

My good lord I repent me no whit of all the good and upright honour I have affirmed to be in my Lord of Mar. Let others say what they list for I know he will perform rather more than less both here and at home than I have said of him and I know that he is most joyful of that great honour and kindness that it pleased her Majesty to use him with. He is most glad of it for that it is for his master's sake and by her Majesty's goodness vouchsafed in his person. But in accordance with my bound duty and love to your Honour I will deal plainly with you and assure you that the substance rests only in his dispatch to make her Majesty's favours done to him honours or injuries.

James VI.
1601. For I remember when Mr. Foulis parted here last assuring her Majesty that his answer would not please the King and saying that the King would blame his negligence it pleased her to write graciously in his favour to commend his diligence. Whereupon your Honour knows what followed and how the patent was returned. And the same good persons have that same good will towards this nobleman and would be glad of any occasion or colour underhand to do the works of the devil secretly which they dare not do openly. London, this Good Friday the [10th] of April 1601. *Signed:* Ja: Hudson.

2 *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1601, April 10."

April 11. **644.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 37. For convoy of the enclosed which yesterday Fran. Mowbray gave me I have addressed these presents to your Honour. He is very urgent with me to procure him resolution and protests he shall be content with whatever it be.

nbapfpbyntb2psqd (Philip Moubray) at my last speech with him which was before your last of the 21 of March told me he would first dispatch his message to 31 (Huntley) and then go about the errands committed to him (of which there is no touch between us) and so prayed me to advertise you. Since I saw him not nor heard of him.

For our West Borders: I do what I can here, but there it may be amended, remitting those to my copies before and now sent. For the Middle March I have got my Lord of Roxburghe's hand and promise to appoint and keep meeting with Sir Robert Carey before his sister's marriage with Sir James Ballantyne on Tuesday "sennet" if his occasions will give him leave, and if they will not permit before the marriage, yet that he will within ten [days] thereafter at the furthest, as I certified to Sir Robert the 4th hereof. [*In margin:* The pledges are to be brought to the King and Council at Linlithgow last hereof. So it is appointed.] My Lord of Mar having certified that want of meetings is there complained upon the King has yesterday written to Roxburghe to keep meetings, as that will amend now. Sir Robert Carey having the worst and weakest March by too much, yet governs very well and carefully. I hear that my Lord of Mar dealing in the hunting accident has advertised that it is answered by compensation to be repaired, which the King refuses and still seeks our officers' entry for it, as his officers were, though the cases be far unlikely (theirs being so tried and matters found filed and ours untried "fowle" the trial failing on their side). And if it be not yielded has directed my Lord of Mar to declare he cannot stay his people from seeking their own repair, with which and other directions upon my Lord of Mar's late letters by David Murray James Colville is dispatched and this day set forwards towards my Lord by post. If that I hear be true, as I have reason to believe it to be, they must stand upon strait points and show letters and commissions for several matters accordingly, yea and in the matter of title (which I hear they wearied the Queen with and so left her), and yet must take what they can get and so come away, at least

1601. my Lord of Mar, as they shall see cause. And here they will make the best of their own travails, howsoever otherways of their answers. For their travails they have advertised that the people so applaud them and the King's cause as they cannot go abroad without following of people and show of their good wills, as their greatest doubt is, so observing it, as how to guide themselves to keep both the Queen and the people in this case, and where none dare come at them they say, it is like the blood of martyrs and engenders more desire to see and like them, in which they have some secrets. As yet the King's money is well bestowed, however. For want of such personages' employments heretofore has been no advantage to the King's cause. Thus they do and will please here, though the King look for little effect in their errands. 16 (King) rages at Dd (Master of Gray's) return to ⑫ (England), fears 12 tb Cl. (her Majesty and your Honour) have employed Dd (Master of Gray) to his prejudice. The King sometimes fears the treaty with Spain shall go on and then grieves at it. But why should I write in these his suspicions and the vile tales told him. Both of them are too many and too far from helping, so subject is he to both. He would fain have a guard if he had money and wants no pretexts to effect it if he could. It is given out the papists have high courses here, dangerous to the King and State, meet to be cared for. Bonyton is respited and was to be saved for 1000 crowns; but the King will not let the gold be taken, as he is in danger to die and Laton both. Yet the late mass matter lies over and divers of them that were committed for it are out of prison. [*In margin:* There is a fast to be here to-morrow "sennet" for these things and the General Assembly which will be great at St. Andrews.]

The Englishman come from beyond the seas is much made on. His name is said to be Captain Elliot. My Lord of Mar is to inquire of him and if he be spoken on to show what he does here and clear the King's part and make the matter little I hear. Always in my opinion his coming hither is suspicious, he being to return again. I do hear, but I cannot try it, that some of good account are here or to be here quietly out of England with the King very shortly.

The Queen remains constant in her displeasure to her enemies and in coming to the Kirk. On Tuesday it is appointed that she will go to Dalkeith and the King meet her there that day. This day he rode to Stirling. The Lady Huntly is gone home.

The King of Denmark is looked for by the Queen in June next but it is very secret. If he come she will prevail against those she accounts her foes.

Burleigh is in England in his way to the Spa, of some suspected to have foreign employment, which I cannot try to be so but I judge he has some employment to Buccleuch. And Sir Mark Kerr my Lord of Roxburghe's brother, goes also thither with the first fair wind and to remain there.

Upon my Lord of Mar's return, for all depends thereon, matters will begin to work among them here. Edinburgh, the 11 of April 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. I humbly beseech your Honour to keep secret the least thing I advertise so long as the Ambassadors are there. The King is

James VI.
1601. so advertised of Mr. James Hamilton by my Lord of Mar's inquiry there and letters here as he calls a thousand false knaves and uses him very evil in words.

1½ *pp. Holograph, with address. The decipherments of the ciphers shown above in brackets probably in Sir R. Cecil's hand. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

The enclosure in the preceding letter.

(George Nicolson's letter to Sir Thomas Erskine and Sir George Home, and James Gleghorne's answer to him.)

Vol. lxvii, No. 37[1]. Copy of my letter to Sir Thomas Erskine and Sir Geo: Home.

I understand Francis Armstrong of Kinmont and others of that name, the late vile and cruel spoilers and offenders of her Majesty's subjects and breakers of the peace, are taken by the laird of Johnstone and that the King has word of it. Now inasmuch as by these the King may give her Majesty's subjects redress, I have thought good in her name to commend this to his best consideration and pray his Majesty they may be delivered to her Majesty's officers for redress to her spoiled subjects and that presently. Otherways, I fear those thieves and such due justice and redress shall be slipped, in case his Majesty take not sure order in it. What they have bragged on I showed him and now hope he will "kithe" and make them liars. For he may do in it now what he pleases and her Majesty and our people will sure hope of his good mind now to be showed, and both countries will observe what shall be done now herein by him. In regard whereof I pray you show his Majesty these presents and desire him to cause present and sure order be given herein accordingly. Edinburgh, the 10 of April 1601.

I sent his Majesty's letters away the same 7 of this month so soon as they came to me, thanking him for them and you for your remembrance. Those thieves, Armstrongs, were in England again, burnt, took prisoners and spoiled at Castle Carrock very horribly the fourth hereof.

Copy of the answer to me by James Gleghorne.

I have seen your letters sent to Sir Tho: Er[skine] and Sir Geo: and have spoken his Majesty myself after they had conferred with him in that purpose. His Majesty's answer is that he has received no kind of advertisement thereof at all. But how soon his Highness shall receive advertisement from his Warden that he shall give command to deliver these knaves to England according to justice. So this is his Majesty's will in this, which I have thought good according to his command to give you advertisement. From Linlithgow, the 10 of April 1601. Ja: Gleghorne.

On both sides of a slip of paper. Copies in G. Nicolson's hand.

April 11. **645. Ralph Gray to Sir Robert Cecil.**

Vol. lxvii, No. 38. This 11th of April I received your Honour's letter of the 6th of the said month, which I shall effect according to your direction. The

1601. 8 of the said month the Master of Gray arrived at Newcastle and came here to my house the 9th. This present day there came one from my Lord of Roxburghe to the Master, who said if it pleased him he would bring him to the speech of the King in his house. The messenger delivered the same to me before he spoke with the Master of Gray. His answer was he thanked him for his good courtesy and so for the present he told me he would not before he heard from your Honour deal anything therein. The King intended to have been with the Lord Gray at Foulis being his house this Easter; hearing of the Master's arrival here has stayed that course. The King in the hearing of one Englishman said that those which favoured him most were most hardly used by her Majesty, naming Essex and the bad fellow Valentyne Thomas. In truth he spoke it very private and unto such as he thought were very inward with him. Yet hearing the same I thought it my duty to advertise you of, and the rather for that it was spoken within these 14 days and since the coming back of the Earl of Mar's servant.

The Lord Home is gone to the King this present day concerning the Master of Gray and the Master is to speak of Monday next with a special gentleman. From Chillingham, this 11th of April 1601. *Signed:* Ra: Graye.

Postscript. I have written to your Honour the more confidently touching the King's speeches concerning Essex for that the Englishman which heard it told it me himself.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

April 15. **646.** WILLIAM KERR TO THOMAS DOUGLAS.

Vol. lxvii, No. 39. I thought fit by this bearer to write you these few lines to avoid all opinions of ingratitude and to thank you and think myself beholding you for your kind remembering me in Sir William's last letter. For omitting news this dangerous time you shall pardon me and for Sir William who has been in this unfortunate action it has pleased her Majesty to be merciful to him to all our comforts, which is the best news I dare write you. I commend my love to you and wish the occasion wherein I may show it and if there be any toy in England that you do as much affect as I do a Scottish tercel or a goshawk, let me know by the first convenient messenger and I will fit you. If I could have got my idle lines conveyed I would not have been so long silent, for which I crave pardon. I once more commend my love to you and desire to continue in your good opinion, as your friends here in general. Biddick, this 15 of April 1601. *Signed:* Willm. Carr.

1 *p. Holograph, with address:* "To my assured loving friend at Whittingame or elsewhere gone." *Seal of arms. No endorsement.*

April 16. **647.** JAMES HUDSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 40. I have told the Lords Ambassadors that your Honour has promised to move her Majesty this afternoon for their meeting with her Council. They say that they doubt not but her Majesty is minded to give them

James VI.
1601.

a very good answer and like contentment to the King, or else she would not have made them stay so long for it. The Earl of Mar says that as he began, so will he end in honest and plain dealing with her Majesty, your lordships and all that he has to do with. For otherwise he says that he could neither discharge his duty to the King his master nor to her Majesty, for whose honourable and princely many former and present favours his lordship holds himself much obliged, and his own honour craves that he should deal uprightly and plainly, and so he intends to do. I perceive that he will not demand any money but if her Majesty will not grant the King's desire in the matter already propounded, nor yet a worthy matter in lieu thereof he must be the more sorry for it and for that which may ensue if unkindness grow, which may do harm to many and good to none. London, the 16 of April 1601. *Signed:* Ja: Hudson.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

April 22. **648.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 41.

To address the 2 enclosed I have sent these. The King has answered my letter written anent the Dunkirkers, etc. of which I sent you the copy in my last as I do now of the King's letter. By which you may see how much he storms at me for importunateness or rather diligence to the full of my mean wits to commend the amendment of those things to his good consideration. Anent his writing that at my desire he sent David Murray to the laird of Johnstone to see and advertise if there were need of his presence, indeed I moved the King earnestly to go in person; and so Johnstone by letters. Which seeing it could not be I dealt with him to send some of his own to charge Johnstone to do diligence and so that the thieves might see those their misrules displeased him and should be punished. But now the Border is quiet through Johnstone's diligence, who has got the best of the rest of those thieves, had met Mr. Lowther, [*in margin:* Of this belike the King has not heard.] meets him again for justice, and keeps those thieves to do us justice with, as the King shall be pleased, which he will obey. So as there is no fault in Johnstone, nor doubt but these late disorders shall [be] redresse[d] and all be quiet. For the Middle March my Lord of Roxburghe has sent me word that he and Sir Robert Carey are he thinks to meet, that he has tried and mended Mr. Stapleton's horses according to Sir Robert Carey's and my desire, and there shall be no fault in him but justice administered to the full. And further where the King (upon my information of Jesuits being in Tynedale, which I did upon my Lord Willoughby's letter) had directed him to try them out, he could try of none but of that Englishman at Ferniehirst who is young in years and manners, contracted to the sister of Glamis that was the laird of Grange's wife, of better parentage than behaviour he says. He gives his name out to be Hescot [*sic*],* a knight's son, and comes to the preachings; and that upon his credit he

* Cp. page 815, No. 654.

1601. can hear of no other there. So as my Lord of Roxburghe appears still careful to do good offices for the peace and justice.

For the conclusion of the King's letter wishing me to write and speak with greater civility and discretion that no occasion be offered him to quarrel or complain, indeed I was plain with the Secretary, yet with regard, praying him to write earnestly to the King, and that I unmannerly importunated him in it of purpose the King might be more careful in these things. Which the Secretary has belike so done, which is the cause of those last words in the King's letters. Yet a "by" friend of mine gave me word such a letter was coming to me; willed me not to take it in evil part for at meeting the King would better agree with me. Which I shall soon see and try after his return (expected to-morrow) and still hold on my course to serve and do my duty with God's grace as truly as I can. The rest to the letter; you may see the King cares much to have all well and to have it so known. But he is so served so as he is drawn to serve their occasions before his own. [*In margin:* Bogie spoke the captain of the Dunkirker on land on Thursday last. After, the captain went aboard, hoisted sails and went to the sea with his prize. More I say not but more is said.] Sir James McSorley is dead and his brother Randal gone upon that occasion back into Ireland. Sir George Elphinstone daily expects by my means some notice of her Majesty's pleasure that he may send Randal some taste of it. So far as I can gather by any intelligence this way, if my Lord Deputy, Sir Arthur Chichester and Sir Henry Dockwra get any reasonable supply this summer they will chase O'Donnell and Tyrone out of the land and once quiet that country, unless the Spaniards' aid come which is looked for the next month, of which good care would be taken to stop them by sea, so far as I can hear, which I leave to your better knowledge. Edinburgh, the 22 of April 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. If I be continued here, as I hear not, then it may please your Honour that it may be known to the King's Ambassadors how I have written of them and their honesty, to give me some better favour here.

1 *p. Holograph, with address.* 3 *Seals. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

The enclosure in the preceding letter.

(King James VI to George Nicolson.)

Vol. lxvii, No. 41[1]. "Traist" friend, we greet you well. Having seen your letter written to Sir Thomas Erskine of Gogar, knight, gentleman of our Chamber (as ye say) written in the grief and sorrow of your heart, it seems to have proceeded of some melancholic humour requiring now in the spring time to be purged. Because your letter chiefly concerns us and our turns we have thought meet to write answer thereto ourself. It consists in three heads. First the same challenges us of our break of promise in coming on this side of the water at such a time of the great disorder and dissolution on our Border. Next, it complains of a Dunkirker ship in coming with an English prize at Crail; and thirdly that Sir James MacConnell had passed lately in Ireland with four hundred men to the aid of Tyrone.

James VI.
1601.

As to the first we think it too "heich" to be challenged upon our break of promise, albeit we cannot but confess that we made you such a promise at our last coming from Edinburgh. But it is true that by your own letter sent to Linlithgow we were advertised that the laird of Johnstone, our Warden, had taken Francy of Kinmont and three or four others of the specials of that name, ringleaders of those incursions made upon England, and that we, at your own desire, after sundry our letters written anent the stay of that disorder a little before your said advertisement directed David Murray, our master stabler, to the laird of Johnstone an errand to be advertised and certified by him, if he had any need of our concurrence or own presence there at our Border for staying of the insolences committed against England and settling the same. Who thereupon has sent us his letter advertising us likewise of his apprehension and having in hand of some of the special Borderers guilty of these incursions and of his expectation to have some greater number of them in short time; by which he was able enough of himself to stay and settle the disordered estate of our Borders. So that thereby he having once entered in action with them we doubt not but he will hold hand in repressing their insolence, in which respects he has assured us by his said letter that there is no necessity of our presence there, since it would serve of little or no purpose. Upon the which his answer and resolution and of our own urgent and weighty affairs in this part of our country where sundry encounters, thefts and oppressions have been committed which require punishment, we took occasion to repair on this side of the water. Ye are not forgetful we trust how careful and instant we have been from time to time (upon your complaints) to settle that disorder and prevent the break of the peace. The laird of Johnstone, our officer, declares in his said letter that the oft changing of the Warden deputies of England at that hand is the cause both of the continuance of the disorders and a great hinder to justice, or of their undoing that which his colleague has done before, which would be helped by the placing of some good deputy till the Lord Scrope's own return. We have in our last letter written to Johnstone and appointed him to keep still in surety those Armstrongs and other Borderers in hands till England be satisfied, and that he receive our further will and direction thereanent.

Touching the incoming of the Dunkirker's ship at Crail, the laird of Bogie, our Admiral Depute, had signified the same to us before, whom we have commanded with the concurrence of the provost and bailies of Crail to arrest the same ship with his prize with all the goods being therein and coming on land, as likewise in case any of her equipage or company come on shore to apprehend and take them and to keep them in surety till they know our further will and pleasure. Always it appears that some of that our town have indirectly some dealing with those Dunkirkers which we shall not fail to try and see punished with all severity, like as of others [who] "slouth" or neglect our said directions we shall take order therewith as appertains, for we care not to whom our meaning in those matters were known.

As for the last touching Sir James MacConnell's passing in Ireland to Tyrone, it requires no answer. Since it is known no doubt not to yourself how he stands our declared traitor with whom we have no

1601. manner of dealing, his treasons being "vyld" and shameful, and being in the same case with us as Tyrone with our dearest sister the Queen, so as if he passed in Ireland with a thousand such his followers, being bad and savage thieves, we shall never quarrel if they were all hanged on a day. Like as we think it an absurdity to us to complain to the Queen, our dearest sister, or her deputies of any tort done to us or any of ours by Tyrone, being a traitor.

Thus wishing you to write and speak in such matters with a greater civility and discretion that no occasion be offered to us to quarrel the same nor to send up complaint thereof, we bid you farewell. From Huntingtower, the 19 day of April 1601. Your loving friend. *Signed:* James R.

1½ *pp.* *In a Scottish hand, with address:* "To our traist freind George Nicolsoun English agent resident at Edinburch." *Endorsed by Nicolson:* "The King's letter to me brought me the 22 by my L. Secretary's servant," *and by Cecil's clerk.*

April 23. **649.** LICENCE BY KING JAMES VI IN FAVOUR OF THE MASTER OF GRAY.

Egerton MSS. 1819, fo. 124. Royal licence to Patrick, Master of Gray, to come home and repair within all the bounds of the King's dominions as his free liege and to do all his lawful affairs, during the space of [*blank*] months after his coming in the realm; to the effect that he may within the said space clear himself of all imputations laid against him during his absence. "Subscribed with our hand and given under our signet, at [*blank*], the [*blank*] day of [*blank*] and of our reign the 34 year, 1601. James R."

1 *p.* *Copy in a late hand.* *Endorsed:* "His Majesty's warrant for Master of Gray, 23 April 1601."

April 26. **650.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 42. The King being at St. Johnstone and those parts has caused to be convicted and executed a brother of the laird of Burleigh's with 9 other gentlemen for committing robberies on poor men and has given order for apprehension of the rest of their consorts, and given great good countenance to the Comptroller in those parts where he was, for the Comptroller's credit and surety there where he is generally hated. At Falkland Huntly came to the King, dealt with him as is said anent the feud between him and his competitor for Bonyton's life, and excused his knowledge of having any mass mongers in his house, renouncing and remitting them to the King to use as he pleased. On Thursday the King came from Falkland over the water to Leith, where the Lord Treasurer, Lord of Newbottle, Collector and others met him and convoyed him, some towards and some to Dalkeith. On the links of Leith I came to him, rode some 2 miles with him, was never better received by him, took knowledge of his hard letter to me (sent your Honour in my last), which he said he did upon the Secretary's letter to him, signifying my hard speeches to him in those matters. I said

James VI.
1601. it was true I was plain and could not be otherways seeing what I saw; that nevertheless I neither wrote nor spoke so plain to offend him but to do my duty, of which I thought he could not dislike. He said, no, he meant it not but I knew his care, he said, in those matters, which he repeated at great length, promised upon information that the laird of Johnstone had hit on to be able to rule his and by his taking the men had made his office quiet. Yet Haining in Buccleuch's absence was not without his help able to do so; but that these thieves still spoiled us; in which having reasoning I showed him plainly what I thought was best and to which he seems to hearken saying he should cause Johnstone and Haining meet him this next week near my Lord Fleming's, willing me to come to him the next day for that matter and the letter I required to my Lord Willoughby anent the Dunkirkers upon my Lord's letter to me to do so, which I urged as far as I could, with a glance at Bogie's dealing to be suspected, which the King says very well unto that he will try it, showing me that Bogie had said to him that some of his subjects on that coast had too much dealing with the Dunkirkers, which he said he would severely punish if it should be so, referring me for his letter to my Lord in that point till the morning, with request that I would see it kept secret. Whereon I asking him who should write his letter, he said his own Secretary, David Moyses, and none else to know of it. And so after other conference of hounds and small matters I left him in as good terms with me as ever. The next day I went to him to Dalkeith, showing him I was come for his letter and to know his further pleasure; that I had spoken to David Moyses in it (as I had and gave him note how I desired the letter to be). He said he would speak him and I should have it and that he would speak me before I went. That day he sat in Council there anent the punishing of a sergeant of the town (called Cornewall) for hanging the King's picture (being amongst other gear to be sold there) on the gibbet in this market place, which some accounting an ill presage and others a dishonour to the King moved the King to try and aggravate the matter, as yesterday the man was convict and is meant shall die to-morrow. It was said to the King that he began well to do justice upon these gentlemen over the water to his high commendation in case he would follow that course out to all others and especially against Bonyton and his consorts takers away and convict for his father's evidences, for which if he would not touch his life for the Mass, lest he should be called a persecutor (whereon belike the King partly stands), yet he might do it for the matter he is condemned for; adding that there were many beholders what he would do in it, and that if he did not execute him, he would be still suspected a favourer of such papists. This he took in good part and said he should die. Whereupon it is thought he shall be executed some day this week and that proclamation shall be made for all men to come to the King that are oppressed and he shall see them redressed and the oppression punished. After the Council was ended I spoke the King again. He told me he had written for Johnstone and Haining to come to Dalkeith to him on Tuesday next, where he willed me to be with them by 10 hours that day, that the best course might be taken in those Border causes. Which I shall be, and with God's grace do my best

1601. to the full of my small wit to better those causes. And for his letter to my Lord Willoughby it was written according to his own direction, yet forborne to be subscribed till the King was quiet, and yesterday after noon brought to me by David Moyses. The which letter with what the King referred to my credit I have herewith written and sent to his lordship, remitting that to his lordship's information. The Convention is to be now at Dalkeith and letters directed out to that effect with proclamation.

I hear the Master of Gray within few days after his return to Chillingham sent to the Lord of Roxburghe to move the King for assurance to come and speak with him. Of which Roxburghe sent word to the King persuading that the King would come to the banquet at Floors, and so have the Master drawn to him to hear what he had to say, which Roxburghe sent the King word the Master had given him by message to understand to be matters touching the King's crown and life; that the King refused it upon his motion being thought by some about him to be a plot in part of Roxburghe's to have drawn the King to the marriage of his sister, which was on Tuesday last. The banqueting yet continued in hope of the King's and Queen's presence to honour it with, which will not be; that the King laughing to hear the matter and not willing to hear it by Roxburghe's means entertains it by my Lord Home and the Secretary, who with Robert Gray, the Master's brother, was on Friday with the King anent it. Always, the King's warrant and their letters which the King caused them write are gone for him to draw him to the King. Yet some caveat is also sent I hear. What this means I know not, but God grant good follows it. The Master takes the King's warrant to come and stay but for 3 months as I hear, in case the King and he agree not further. Gowrie's friends suspect him to intend for one point of favour, to give the King some overture against the 2 exiled brethren. And Mar's friends suspect him against their side but little fear what he can do in regard of his distrust with the King and their great credit now with the King. The King remains hereabouts till the General Assembly at St. Andrews. Of which he has especial care and has employed divers persons to all parts of the country to stay and hinder any great numbers of the well affected barons at the ministers' suit to come, lest they should effect thereby more than the King would grant. Amongst whom 16 (the King) employs 99 (Beltries) for one.

My Lord Duke appears to go to France, yet I see it will not be shortly. Sir Thomas Erskine goes with him if he go. If not, he goes with himself having obtained a warrant for 200*l.* sterling of that the Duke should have. Sir Thomas must have the secret errands. He has great dealings with Thomas Tiry who now that he is returning the King is content shall be forbidden in a fashion his house and presence, yet goes not without employment by him. Here is great longing for word from my Lord of Mar.

This gentleman calling himself Elliot and borne now to Mr. Willis he tells me will so soon as he can write to your Honour all his occasions and success here. He says he had secret conference of you and my Lord Admiral the last time he was in England and is known to you both. His name is Robert as I remember. Edinburgh, the 26

James VI.
1601. of April 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

2 *pp. Holograph, with address. The decipherments of the ciphers shown above in brackets probably inserted by Sir R. Cecil. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

April 28. **651.** ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 43. My nephew Thomas Douglas has earnestly desired that I might move the favour to let him have a commission for post horses to return to Scotland, which desire I have taken boldness by these few lines to recommend to your Honour. This 28 of April 1601. *Signed:* A. Douglas.

Postscript. I am forced through necessity to pray you to recommend my private and humble suit anent some relief towards the payment of my debts to her Majesty's most gracious consideration.

$\frac{2}{3}$ *p. Holograph, with address. Placard seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

April 28. **652.** KING JAMES VI TO THE EARL OF MAR.

Vol. lxvii, No. 44. Having called in before me here the laird of Johnstone, Warden over our West March, and Robert Scott of Haining supplying the place of the laird of Buccleuch for Liddesdale and others his bounds, they have affirmed and plainly declared to us that the chief cause and impediment of the stay of the late incursions committed upon England and on that our West Border proceeded of the absence of the Lord Scrope, his continual remaining at Court and slackness in that charge and office, neither awaiting thereon himself nor deputing such active and sufficient men for that effect as that charge and service require, the bounds of the West Wardenry being large and the disordered peoples thereof many and most lewd, together with his refusal so oftentimes to keep meetings with our said Wardens for giving and taking of redress and shifting thereof from time to time, which we shall complain of and suit to be mended. And as to that particular touching the incoming of the said Lord Scrope, Warden, so far within our country and taking and hanging of Abyis Richie, we stand not so much on it and the hanging of a hundred such thieves as for that it was his own deed and touches us so nearly in honour without it be repaired. Always the decision thereof and of all such slaughters being competent only to the councils of England and Scotland by act made at the meeting of the last Commissioners, we have accorded that the same be remitted thereto. Ye shall be very instant in complaining to the Queen, our dearest sister, and her Council of the absence and sloth of the Lord Scrope and in suiting that such man as his father, who was a very worthy and sufficient nobleman, or some other most fit may be placed as officer and Warden at that West hand for keeping of the peace and giving and taking of redress and for keeping of meetings with our Wardens for that effect. Ye shall herewith complain that the Armstrongs, outlaws who were the murderers of our Warden, the laird of Carmichael, are daily and allowedly reset on the Border

of England (they being also the chief authors of all the late incursions committed upon England). For there being some of them pursued lately by our Councillor the Commendator of Holyroodhouse and the said laird of Johnstone, our Warden, they were not only openly reset in plain daylight by the Grahams of Esk, Englishmen, but fortified and assisted in such sort by them as they rise to the fray, come back in company with the said outlaws and turned a chase upon our said Councillor and Warden, pursuing them so hardly as they very narrowly escaped with their lives. Like as we are certified by our Wardens that the said fugitives and outlaws Armstrongs are presently this same day reset and have their residence for the most part in Geordies Sanders's house, Englishman. Whereupon ye shall raise the former complaint in that particular. Whereas it may be thought that our hard complaints of the Lord Scrope's sloth and absence proceeded of any particular hatred against him ye may very lawfully in our name affirm that we mean no such thing but that the same proceeds of the good will we carry toward the continuance of the peace and staying of all such incursions and disorders as may disturb the same, as we have more particularly shown George Nicolson, agent, who we doubt not will testify the same by his letters. So leaving this matter to your care and diligence we commit you in God's protection. From Dalkeith, the 28 of April 1601. *Signed:* James R.

Postscript. In respect of the assurance of the present reset of our said outlaws on the Border of England, specially in Geordies Sanders's house ye shall desire that they may be instantly apprehended and their resetters exemplarily punished, since they are so "vyld lymmers" and professed enemies to both the realms.

1 *p. In a Scottish hand. Addressed to the Earl of Mar* "our ambassador presently at London." *Seal missing. Endorsed probably by Cecil's clerk.*

April 29. **653.** THE EARL OF MAR AND THE ABBOT OF KINLOSS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Cott. Calig. D. ii, fo. 419. Copy in Harl. MSS. 4648, p. 434.

Having found a great difference [since our] coming hither between the sta[te of t]hings as we have known them heretofore and that which is at t[his] present [we] resort to you, because [we] know none other ordinary instr[ument] of dispatch to whom we may m[ake our] address upon our occasions, where[fore] whether it be meant that we shall [con]tinue this course or take any other we desire to be advertised. In the Que[en] herself we have found so great a coldness as we have reason to think [the] time very long till we be rid of this employment leaving the conclusion [to] that deep wisdom of your worthy so[ve]reign which we cannot but admire and reverence. Only as counsellors a[ffec]ted to the conjunction, the quiet and prosperity of both the States we wish it had been otherways, and as men [sen]sible of our own interests, being ov[er]deeply engaged for our special respect [to] the Queen above all foreign princes [of] the world, we cannot but repent that we were deceived in pr[esuming that] this State which has so long [stood happi]ly by preventing all occasions [for common]

James VI.
1601.

enemies to work upon is now bec[ome] careless of those courses which here[tofore] have been thought most sound and [wor]thy due consideration.

But to be short we now desire to [under]stand the uttermost of our dispatch [lest] others do our errands and tell our t[ales] before we come, whereby the best we [can] expect is that though love in our so[vereign] and natural respect shall never cha[nge] yet confidence will be diminished and [expec]tation will fail and instead of such [ser]vants and ministers as might have [sup]pressed enemies in all their indirect [attem]pts, by our evil success the same ene[mies] will make their own fortune and e[stablish] their opportunities, which being th[oroughly] considered can be no good f[or her] Majesty to whom for many causes, [as] religion, conservation of both k[ing]doms and experience of her royal [virtue] we have ever been most affect[ionate. To mov]e you to amend our dispa[tch we are] not so simple but to hasten it we must press you with good ca[use], and we expect nothing besides the duty of your place to foreign m[inis]ters. We look for no more reserved[ness] of the Queen's ministers than in Scot[land] her Majesty's Ambassadors must do of ou[rs], knowing that allowance has been giv[en] there in another fashion to persons of mean quality. Only for our pa[rt] of the Queen's answer we must say [that] all the world could not have caused us to believe without our own uncomfortable experience that her Majesty would thus *ponere rumores ante s[alu]tem* and to yourself we conclude that there is a great difference between vigilancy and credulity; and that if our Master had contracted with foreign courses, he would not [have] done himself nor us the wrong to [have] employed us for things of so small value: and yet not small when they are denied, how little soever [they] might have been thought being granted.

Bear, I beseech you Sir, with [our boldness], which should less appear if [only our Master's] satisfaction, and not the Queen's [content]ment and quiet, stood not upon [pro]portionable terms of correspon[dence]. And so in haste desirous of a dispatch we commit you to God. This penul[timate of] April 1601. *Signed:* J. Mar; E. Bruce.

4 *pp. Holograph in the Earl of Mar's hand (?). The words in square brackets are supplied from the Harleian copy made before the fire.*

April 30. **654.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 46.

On Sunday at 8 hours after dinner the King gave order for a strait commandment to be written and sent to the bailiffs here to execute Bonyton the next morn, which was performed according by 6 in the morn. Bonyton died an obstinate papist very stoutly. Proclamations were that Monday made according to my last, willing all that wanted justice or were wronged to come to the King and Council and they should be righted; and appointing the Convention to be at Dalkeith. On Tuesday I went thither, where first I dealt with the King that in no respect he would stay or give cause to the Lord of Roxburghe to be from his appointed meeting with Sir Robert Carey which the King said he should not but should return presently for that purpose, which

1601. Roxburghe did indeed. The King had long secret speech with Johnstone, after which the chamber was made more patent and I called in. Much reasoning we had, Johnstone and Haining both "lyinge the wite" on our side and showing the King his outlaws (murderers of Carmichael) and others were reset and remained in England, that our disordered people rode with them and had share of the spoil had of England, Johnstone standing upon it that by Ebbie's taking out of Scotland and executing the King and country were dishonoured, the laws broken and these disorders partly risen, and that justice was to be done for it, they both standing upon this point that they would do and receive justice. I noting this to the King excused it as much as I could and approved it to be justice to the thief being so notorious an offender to us; that Johnstone had entered England and slain without colour of justice her Majesty's subjects, and Buccleuch and Cessford done the like, and yet no justice stayed upon that but these blood matters left to the princes. They said it was not alike. I said true, for their acts were more heinous, wanting colour of justice and "filing" the land with our own bloods. Always the King stood not so upon it, but indeed I got him to charge them they should not meddle in that but keep meetings, first, freeing all prisoners without any conditions, and then meet and do justice, wherein the King has given them strait charge, I assure your Honour, upon his highest displeasure if they any way neglect it and upon promise of reward if they perform it. Amongst many matters in our reasoning, the King saying the Armstrongs had said they were Essex's cousins and would revenge his death. Which Johnstone said he had not heard but that they said they would go to Stanemore, for they saw no impediment in it. He also told the King for one cause of their stirring that it was written out of England by a gentleman of 100*l.* by year for them to ride assuring them it would never be minded. I desired to know what he was that wrote so. The King said the laird knew it not but whatever he was (he said) he was a traitor to the Queen and country to write so. Always, it many ways appears there has been too much undutiful dealing with some who, blessed be God, have missed their purpose.

Sir Tho: Erskine and my Lord of Lindores are sent to the Master of Gray to Dunglass, who I heard was sick, and my Lord Home and Secretary but made ciphers in the matter. What will come of this I know not.

On Monday at 6 in the afternoon the officer that in selling of the household stuff set up the King's picture at the gibbet was hanged and the next day the gibbet burned.

On Tuesday Mr. Patrick Galloway commended and encouraged the King in his sermon for the justice done of Bonyton, showing him how much it had won the people's hearts, praying him to continue therein a constant justice against such practicing papists, accounting Bonyton the busiest of them. The next day the Queen's gentlewoman's maid who accidentally was at the mass came hither, put in her bill to the Kirk, prayed their forgiveness and offered to satisfy them. Hereon they returned her to the King's pleasure, as her wise handling of the matter has put off the storm of her.

There is some hope the King shall restore the ministers of Edin-

James VI.
1601. burgh, for he has written to them to be there at St. Andrews 12 of the next at the General Assembly. So as now in this fit all goes well. The King has sent to Stirling for one Home taken long ago for theft to be hanged now, as I heard.

Yesterday he sent David Moyses to me to tell me and will me to write to my Lord Willoughby that he had inquired anent those Jesuits, could learn of none, but that there was one Asham [*sic*],* a young man of young manners that sometimes reasoned with religion and sometimes against it, went to the Kirk and was matched with Kirkcaldy's widow very fondly, and to know of my Lord what he would have him do with him. Edinburgh, the last of April 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. The enclosed the King sent me to send to my Lord of Mar about Border causes.

On Tuesday a minister and 2 of the bailiffs went to the King to Dalkeith and gave him thanks for his justice done on Bonyton.

The Master of Gray's warrant for free coming into Scotland is left with a blank for him to enter how many months he please for his stay here. Yesternight I hear he came to Leith and is this day gone over to his own house, and my Lord Home is to attend the King to the Assembly and bring the Master and the King so to speech beyond the water.

1¾ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seals. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

April. **655.** SIR ROBERT CECIL TO THE MASTER OF GRAY.

Vol. lxvii, No. 45. I pray you do not think that any coldness of my part towards you is cause that I have not answered your letters but do assure yourself that it has grown from this consideration that I was neither certain of the subject whereof I should have written nor of the place where my letters should have found you. But now that it appears to me in what quarters you will be found I will advertise you of such accidents as have happened since your departure because you may govern yourself accordingly, assuring you that I have no other object in the correspondence between you and me but that which may be for the common good of the Island and for your own standing about your sovereign. Since the late rebellion of the Earl of Essex had spread itself like a leprosy over all the kingdom, it is not possible to think how strange a calm there is after so high a rough sea, for saving that some caitiffs spew their poison in libels, with which kind of people he had got an applause, all the noblemen, gentlemen, citizens and freeholders of this kingdom did now well understand and confess that he had no other design than to have possessed the Queen under colour of changing of the Court and for some small time to have governed in the Queen's name until he had seen how the world would have liked the first act of his comedy and then to have given *coup de maistre.* Yet may I speak it privately to you that such is the nature of princes that both the Queen (?) was loth to apprehend the worst till almost too late and some others whom he had laid asleep were I think in question whether he meant them good or evil. But, Sir, *quæ supra nos nihil ad nos.*

* Cp. page 805, No. 648.

1601. [*The following passage has been much struck through and over-written in Sir R. Cecil's hand and the sense is not clear.*] You shall also understand that Sir Ch[ristopher] Blount at his death confessed it and sealed it with his blood that this Earl resolved to have come over with the army of Ireland as by the enclosed will appear unto you. He did likewise in his own confession declare unto my Lord Keeper, my Lord Treasurer, my Lord Admiral and myself (with great desire to be reconciled to me, and so he was and I to him as God knows that it was true) that all his accusations of my enemies fully urged against me concerning the Infanta were because he might both pretend reason for private revenge to gather company, and for that public cause of Spain to wish himself rather to be followed until he saw how the generality of his party would digest his doings; and so by little and little when he had been possessed of the Queen's person he should have been able to have accommodated all things to his appetite. Only this he seemed to protest that in her Majesty's lifetime he would not have dispossessed her of the crown. There have died for these treasons himself, his father-in-law [*i.e.* stepfather] Sir Chr: Blount, a great catholic but a brave man, Sir Charles Danvers, a principal conspirator, and his steward, Sir Gelly Merrick and his secretary Hen: Cuffe. Of noblemen there has been only arraigned the Earl of Southampton, whose life is in her Majesty's hands at an hour's warning, of whom it is true that for my own particular I am most compassionate. First, because he is a nobleman full of spirit and courage, of which sort this kingdom has not many. Secondly, I know that he had no affection to the Earl but of the accident of his marriage with his cousin german. While for my own particular he was bred in my father's house and ever (notwithstanding the separation between the Earl and me) kept so good form with me as I protest I am persuaded he would have saved my blood if I had come within his power. But this of my particular I speak not as a matter that has power to save him or spill him. For mercy comes from God who holds princes' hearts. Only when I write to you I love to make you see my inside. But my hope and truly my opinion is such of her Majesty's clemency as I am persuaded the blood already spilt (especially of any of her nobility) shall suffice for this sacrifice, although by way of fine and ransom she will raise sums of money upon them. And thus much, Sir, for your satisfaction concerning our Estate as it has relation to itself. For matter of Scotland you shall know that the Earl of Mar [and] the Abbot of Kinloss with Mr. David Foulis have been here many days and have had audience with the Queen two sundry times. The foundation which hitherto they have laid has been to congratulate her escape and to desire her to assure herself of the King's fastness to her Majesty whom he has likewise moved to change her hard hand over all those of her subjects that do in any sort come near him, insinuating a little upon the case of Sir William Eure. He has also insisted much upon the matter of Valentyne Thomas, pretending he is jealous in that matter lest he be kept in store to accuse him, and so upon such an accusation to make hereafter some application to his prejudice, because there is a statute in England which defaults all persons from succession that shall be proved to have conspired any such matter as that knave is

James VI.
1601. accused of. In these particular things her Majesty and my Lords aforenamed have interchanged many words, they thinking by argument to persuade her, whose nature you know to be more unapt to yield even in trifles when she conceives they are challenged as duties, than in great matters where she conceives that the world believes whatever she grants is *ex mero motu*. In this point I need not insist for you are no stranger to her Majesty's disposition. But it now belongs to my portion to acquaint you what has passed concerning yourself, lest in seeking to make yourself a courtier and so to be an able instrument for conservation of the amity you prosper in neither. For you shall first understand that these Ambassadors as before is mentioned have made propositions to the Queen for matters of profit and that to be derived out of the Lady Lennox's lands. They have also expressed that if they should have asked according to the hopes you gave they should have moved things from which their own discretion contains them and they have plainly confessed that you were one that did as far employ yourself to have engaged the King at Rome as any of those who stand now accused for the like, as namely Drummond and Pury Ogilvy, in so much as you did travel thither in a pilgrim's "weed." And to speak plainly they did absolutely show that the King did in no sort like of you and that he did think plainly that you did traffic here between the Archduke and the Queen and by my means. Whereupon when this was delivered to us in Council and I saw how reasonable it was for me to do right both to you and myself, I thought fit to answer as follows and to satisfy you by writing as now I do. I told them that for yourself her Majesty's former knowledge of your good affection to the amity in the time of the Scottish Queen made such an impression in her as you will not be unwelcome without some further matter known; that when you were here you did plainly make her know that although for your own part you stood on ill terms with the King, which you imputed wholly to some faction about him, yet if you thought her Majesty would truly understand him and make him understand her it was an easy matter so to unite them as might make them both happy; that in his own disposition you held him affected friend to the Queen, neither did you think if those necessities could be diminished which made him even obnoxious to his subjects, that he would ever harken to any foreign courses, and that you were so far from despairing to recover your own accession as if it were to a good end you doubted not to effect it; that for any traffic you had had in Rome it was to me unknown. Only this I know that as soon as you arrived here you made no dainty to go to Mr. Preston before you came to me and that you did write to the King as much as others had written from France, Brussels, Florence and Rome of those negotiations which Drummond, Crichton and others pretended to be warranted by the King; and if it were thought that you were the author of any such invention that you had infinite injury. Further concerning anything which you had undertaken for the Queen with the King, if it were in particular I confess you had done both sides wrong, for you had no warrant, but think that the Queen had a clear heart towards him, that she never had thought to prejudice him, neither could any man be guilty of his harm by her but himself. And

1601. for the point of his barb that so he might use her and so far seek to keep the rebellion of Ireland from being fed by his subjects she would not stick to help his necessities though her own occasions were infinite. For the last which concerns the matter of the Infanta I spake as God and your own soul know it truly that you never dealt with me, that I hated the nation, that I abhorred to be their subject, and that if you once had motioned it I would have abhorred you. They seemed by this speech in many things satisfied, but still concluded how contrary you were to the King's nature, how jealous he was of your disposition, how many and variable bruits there were of your lying on the borders, and how watchful he was after you in so much as they told that you were at Calais (Callis) ready to embark somewhere, though they knew not whither. Whereupon, I told them they should find plainness in me as I found it in you, which was that you did not mean to come into Scotland in secret but had written to the King that you meant to do so and that we had seen a letter with a postscript of the King's own hand very favourably in your behalf. Whereunto they replied that it was no marvel that the King allowed your coming when you had promised him such mountains. Thus have you as much as has passed hitherto, where my conscience tells me that I had dealt sincerely of all hands and therefore for conclusion you must thus resort to your own judgment, that if it be not enough for Scotland to see more and more how every accident makes their paths smooth, if they tread not awry and that before their time, or that it be not sufficient for the King to think the Queen is just and her ministers honest unless she can be drawn to give account of all her actions or won to affirm his title, which no man that lives about her dare propound unto her, then I do not see how your foundation will be established by any great matter you shall have from henceforth, as in that case though I would not wish you live, as God is my witness, if I thought you meant not wholly to study all good offices between both princes, yet I would be right sorry for the love I bear you that by hiding this much from you you should perish to no purpose in a good design.

14½ *pp. Draft by a clerk, with many corrections and many additions in Sir R. Cecil's hand. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1601, April. Minute from my master to the Master of Graye."

May 1. **656.** CAPTAIN ROBERT ELLIOT TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 48. The oftener I consider the good entreaty and honourable faith you kept with me at my being in England the greater I find the obligation is I owe unto your Honour. For the same therefore I think it now my duty to signify my present being in the Scottish Court, assuring you that my designs are not anyway to offend her Majesty or Estate, nor never shall be, but if I may any ways do service to be able to redeem my former offences and purchase her Majesty's grace and favour again, having that good hope to obtain unto the same by your honourable good means; wherein I shall hold myself a most happy man. I beseech you continue a charitable opinion of me. Edinburgh, the first of May 1601. *Signed:* Robt. Ellyott.

James VI.
1601. 1 *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "Pro. May 1601. Capen Eliott to my master from Edinburgh."

May 3. **657.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 49. The gentleman come hither with the Duke Mercoeur's commendation and about his affairs sent me yesterday this enclosed to be sent to your Honour, which I have thought good to do with diligence, that you may as you shall please return him answer or your further mind, for he calls on the King fast for his dispatch and told me he would write again to you. On Wednesday the King got letters from his Ambassador signifying of his dispatch and return. Whereupon, here are some whispering speeches that they will now run new courses and WP is warned that now he had need beware. Turner and Thomson are freed, having confessed whatsoever they knew of Philip Mowbray, who had revealed all his secrets to Thomson, as the King knows all the matter, be what it will, and calls it a vile, foul turn that Philip has on hand. This I am credibly told. The King caused search Philip's sister's house (Lawreston) and there got in a Bible a letter or writ declaring all, they say. This matter being revealed to Thomson, a pensioner of the King's mother's, he has, as is judged, opened all to the King, who inquired very curiously what they knew of me in the matter or in other dealings with Philip. To the which I know not what was said as yet, neither care I. For as I have not been acquainted with the matter, nor with them in it, so if it be but against that traitor Tyrone as it is said it is, it is no such matter for the King to make such stir about if he be well advised and remember what courses he has held against his traitors [*in margin:* Bothwell, Colville, etc.], and will do still as he can. And so I shall tell him upon any occasion given me to speak in this cause; if so I know not to offend where I owe my duty, as I hope it will not. The King is angry that Huntly should have written with Philip to Tyrone, to have given him any favour or way in that matter to Tyrone, and some would urge that Huntly must therefore know of the matter. Others think Philip has over-reached him for them and that he is clear. What will come of it I know not. But the King has sent to Dumbarton to take Philip and this course of Philip's has lost him the King and Huntly, as it is judged. Thus the desperate man has perilled and discredited himself through his follies. Edinburgh, the 3 of May 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

$\frac{2}{3}$ *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk. The cipher* WP = *George Nicolson.*

May 9. **658.** THE COMMENDATOR OF PITTENWEEM TO THOMAS DOUGLAS.

Vol. lxvii, No. 50. I have received 3 of your letters and the last from the Court. I am glad and thank God of your return; the good success of Mountjoy gives more contentment nor any expected employment; matters of estate going well; many men's particulars will be helped. Your master's promised favour shall be requite with all that I may in duty.

1601. The hope ye give of your being shortly at home moves me at this present to be short. I look to be further advertised if ye stay there and to see you at your coming here. My wife and all the rest here have them heartily commended unto you. Pitfirrane (Petferrey) the 9 of May 1601. *Signed:* Pettynwem.

1 *p. Holograph, with address:* "To my Rt. trest and loving frend Thomas Dowglas brother to the Laird of Quhittingame." *Endorsed:* "1601."

May 11. **659. Queen Elizabeth to King James VI.**

Sloane MSS. 1786, fo. 52. Printed in part in *Letters of Elizabeth and James VI.* (Camden Soc.), pp. 135-8.

Seeing it has been well at all times and a great contentment to us to receive demonstration of the continuance or increase of your good will, you need not doubt but your kind letters presented by these personages of honour and integrity are much the more grateful. And where they have congratulated from you our happy prevention of the late treasonable attempt (the suppressing whereof (praised be God) fell out to be *unius diei opus*) we do accept in very good part that kind office from you and requite you with this good wish that the like may never befall you or at least be as easily passed over, that having been utterly extinguished in 12 hours, which was in hatching divers years. It is also very welcome to us and at all times shall be, that you, invited as you write by our example and by the obligation of true kindness, do use plainness in opening unto us anything that lies in your heart. But why at this time the same is used as a means to obtain the curing of some wound (as your letter does insinuate) we do not well understand; for in the examination of all our actions towards you we do not find that anything has passed from us that may be construed for a wound, except the same language of plainness, which yourself do well affirm to be an indisseverable companion of true friendship, do change habit when it comes from us and not from others, with which contradiction if we may know your mind to be possessed, and that our frank and well dealing has not out of your own apprehension struck deeper than we intended or bred any other conceit in your mind than in your own nature the sincere and mutual expressing of each other's thought should do between two friends, we will from henceforth be more reserved as being one who neither in deed nor in word either have or mean to violate our former just and affectionate profession. But now to come to other particulars of your Ambassadors' negotiations we have given them an attentive and a patient hearing, not only because all persons commended to us from you shall receive such measure but also because we know them to be of more constant affection towards the common friendship of our kingdoms than others who have not spared often for private respect to run many courses whereby they have adventured your honour and given advantage to our common adversaries. And yet we must thus plainly tell you that they have not failed to use plain and serious dealing with us and with our Council in things which in their own nature we think do not well sort with the outward parts of their embassage, having been so often and so justly answered, and were it not to confirm that they have not omitted

James VI.
1601.

any part of their charge, we would not have troubled either your or our leisure at this time with any repetition.

Valentyne Thomas

In first to the matter of Valentyne Thomas we have often said the same which we have now made plain unto them: that whatsoever has been forborne to be done against him has been merely done by us in your favour, because we would not stir anew that matter which now lies dead and cannot be revived without some scandal how unjust soever. Next we must still say that what your own ministers wish now to be done therein, for your further satisfaction, has been already done in effect to your servant Foulis at his last departure.

Sir William Eure brought to the Court 1 Dec. 1600

For Eure's case for whom your Ambassador has also dealt we find that you are as subject as others to misreports, for when he was sent for his own Governor knows we had other cause that moved us, though true it is when he was accidentally demanded how he found you disposed in the matter of the pledges (for which he went to speak with the Lord Roxburghe) he made such an impudent denial or rather an abjuration of his ever seeing you or speaking with you, as thereupon we deny not but we grew jealous that he might have had some ill design in his going though no way encouraged by you, so as in this case we appeal to yourself how you would have proceeded if the case had been your own as now it is merely ours.

Ashfeild

And thirdly touching Ashfeild as we have done nothing in his case (having cunningly gotten the colour of a passport) but what the sovereign authority of all princes does justify and the laws of our Borders specially provide, that there be no passing or repassing of the subjects of either realm without licence of the Wardens, so do we think it strange that you do not better discern of the merit of persons who seek access to you, than to esteem yourself in that respect interested in their good or evil usage who out of their own humours and busy natures (going beyond the duty of subjects) seek to shelter themselves against the danger of their own crimes by making you a cause and so a party to their disgraces, which for example's sake (though for no other respect) all princes sovereign ought to be very wary to take upon them, lest in favouring the undutiful doing of others' subjects they open evil ways to their own. As for his taking out of your country it was utterly without our privity and done only by our Governor of Berwick to redeem his own error in giving passport to him that had so abused it, and was so likely to do being known to be so ill affected to our State. But being done and the party fallen into our hands we had no reason to omit the occasion to chastise so lewd a caitiff.

Lastly, touching your desire to have some particular portion of land whereof the title remains yet undecided, we will speak shortly to you that we found that of all things most strange, considering how well you have discerned our disposition therein heretofore that any such demand should be renewed, seeing yourself cannot be ignorant that some consequences that depend hereupon have made us forbear to dispose of it one way or other. All which considered seeing you profess so clear a desire to remove all scruples, we hope to hear no more of

1601. these matters which are so unworthy of our dispute, who have and do resolve to nourish and perform all mutual and princely correspondence which can be by nothing more disgraced than when our common adversaries shall see that when no new causes can be found, old and bypast scruples are revived. And now although we have plainly delivered to your Ambassadors some particularities in which we might take it unkindly to have found them so reserved, yet as an argument of our opinion that you will be more careful hereafter to prevent not only the effect but the suspicions of all unkindness toward us than hitherto you have been, forasmuch as we have perceived that you are very desirous to receive from us some further help in respect of the charges that daily increase upon you, we are contented to add 2,000*l.* yearly as of our gratuity, which sum amounting in the whole to 5,000*l.* sterling yearly, we mean from henceforth shall be paid you in this form following: At Michaelmas next you shall receive 2,000*l.*; at Christmas 3,000*l.*; and from that feast forward at every six months the sum of 2,500*l.*; all which shall be paid you upon your request by your letters at such place and to such persons as you shall best like of, and shall be continued as long as we shall find that you do so much value our profit, amity and friendship as to yield to those just respects which we may challenge at your hands both in your proceedings with foreign princes as in your own government at home, where we respect it as a due to our friendship that you shall restrain your subjects in a more effectual form from furnishing our rebels in Ireland with those provisions by which they are more strengthened out of Scotland than they are or can be from our greatest adversary.

Thus have you now the image of our mind free from other desire than this: that for others' pleasure you neither hurt yourself nor us. For we would have you know plainly that although for the matter of money we can despise as the dust under our feet, whensoever there is occasion to help our friend as it may well appear if our causes be well observed towards all our neighbour princes and states in Europe, yet we would be sorry to appear in the eye of the world so insensible of our own honour as to continue the offices of extraordinary charge and kindness one day longer than the world shall see the same to be both thankfully accepted and sincerely requited and deserved.

And so right high, right excellent and mighty Prince and dearest brother and cousin we commend you to the protection of Almighty God. Given under our signet at our manor of Greenwich, the 11th of May 1601 in the 43rd year of our reign. Your affectionate sister E: R.

7 *pp. Copy in a 17th cent. hand.*

[1601,] May 12. **660**. THOMAS DOUGLAS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lviii, No. 77. When I came in Scotland I delivered to his Majesty some letters which the Earl of Mar gave me to be delivered to him. His Majesty asked me many questions, after that I had told him some general news, touching the entertainment of his Ambassador at London, and chiefly, since that I had lived long in England, how the commons were

James VI.
1601.

affected towards him. To that openly I answered not to please any or offend of both parts; as also how the nobles were, and chiefly your Honour. For that, said I, my Lord of Mar can best answer, but for Sir Robert, said I, he is a man "impechit" with the most weighty affairs of the land, neither may a better man nor I have access to him. His Majesty asked me also if the death of the laird of Bonyton, being an archpapist, was not well liked of in England. Said I, to some good Christians, since he was an enemy to the church, it will be thankful; to enemies it will be displeasing; but, said I, it is a new thing that any man should die for religion in Scotland. Neither did he, said his Majesty, but, convicted of felony in stealing his father's evidents of his lands, was condemned by an assize of his peers. The true cause why he died is that his Majesty can abide nothing done by the son against his father since he himself stands in most great fear lest his son should prove the like. The Duke is hastening his voyage to France with all possible haste which augurs some discontent in the Ambassadors' letters. His Majesty told me that he looked for more at this time than he has found. Mr. George is very hard neither will deliver me but a hundred English crowns at 5 shillings apiece and that in Scottish money which will be great loss to me. I would humbly require your Honour to answer in haste to him in that point. I am ready to depart, only attend your Honour's answer to him, as also the wind. So take my leave this 12 May. So long as I am here I shall learn what I can. *Initialed:* T. D.

1 *p. Holograph. Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil:* "Imploied for Spaine."

May 14. **661.** HENRY LOK TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 51.

I have been by importunity of the laird of Wemyss forced once again to trouble you with his motives, which how important they may be, which your Honour has, I know not. But what he has sent to me I herewith send you, being things neither new nor much of moment. The letter to the King from the exiled Catholics he craves back again, which (if it be worth the keeping) I beseech you cause to be copied. And for himself, if any reason might satisfy him, I should not be forced to return to this new troubling of you, which in respect of the importance he pretends in his letter to you I could not refuse to see delivered. Strand, 14 May 1601. *Signed:* Henry Lok.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed:* "Mr. Locke to my master."

[1601,] May 20. **662.** THOMAS DOUGLAS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 52.

Service remembered. Such news as are here current I cannot omit. It is given forth by some of the Ambassador's people and sent by himself to the 153 (King of Scots) that the Ambassador was upon his

1601. journey home, that he should have been sent for back again at the entreaty of 152 (your Honour) to that end he might accompany him in Scotland with the β. xqhkuhkekyu153 (garter to the King). The 153 (King) answered I am π. kynbpye (content) he come, but he w.dlwvzdnszaxmlulrlyp (shall go short back again). 152 (your Honour) is not well loved here for the vain conceits that have taken of β. uizazituky (Esikis death). The dissension 'twixt the 153 (King) and the π. ycmqu (Queen) grows daily greater, so that to . . . (?) "meins" the late death of the w.pcu (Earl) of rzfcctp (Gourrie) is almost come forth and the β.lerzbzk3 (nobility) thinks at the first Convention to β.syqbbzdx (challenge) the 153 (King) of this filthy act. The Duke stays out for one word of the Earl of Mar at the 153 (King's) entreaty and so means to depart. There go with him the laird of Blairquhan (Baquhen), Sir Thomas Erskine, my lord (?), Colonel Stewart, Sir John Ramsay and many others whom β.oelhyedelh (your Honour) shall know when I send the π. kwxxq (copy) of their w.tydecfnetzfytd (instructions) which so soon as they are π. kyate (come) I mean to send. These "Almans" that are here are much made of and chiefly by the β.gluzen (Queen). I looked for answer of my last letter concerning the differences of the crowns, which Mr. β. dzsebiedu (Nicolsone) made stop of. This was my only hindrance, so till new occasion I take my leave. 82 (Edinburgh), this twenty of May. *Initialed:* T. D.

1 *p. Holograph. The decipherments of the ciphers shown above in brackets apparently inserted by Sir R. Cecil. Endorsed by Cecil:* "D. to me".

May 21. **663**. GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 53. On Tuesday night I received my Lord of Mar's packet to Sir Thomas covered with your Honour's direction and hand for the convoy, which yesterday I delivered him at Dalkeith and after dealt with the King anent the late slaughter of the thief Puddingburne, that upon any report to be made of it he would reserve one ear for us and remember his leave given. This I did upon some reports come to the King of it. He merrily jested with me with scorn towards the thief and like complaint that we had killed him a good and a very true subject; that he could not choose but take it evil, etc. And so after his jests he plainly told me he allowed it and wished we had killed all his thieves; that he preferred the meanest honest man of England before his greatest thieves and that he had so said, and answered that he had given his warrant and consent to it and would ever justify it. Only he prays the honest men and such as his officers will answer for may be spared. For that thief he said we had got him stealing when he was at Dumfries, that he sent to us to hang him or to send him to him to hang and that my Lord Scrope would do neither but set him free; since which he said we had tasted of his thefts and misrules. This day I rode to remember the King to speak the laird of Johnstone in some particular Border causes, which he did. I also found the laird very willing to have all well and he is come hither to complain of my Lord Maxwell's breaking ward and being at Dumfries and of some

James VI.
1601. "platt" discovered to have intended against him by Maxwell and to render up his office unless the King take order with Maxwell or give him pay for some men. This will haste Maxwell's travailing whose wife is with child. I hear the Armstrongs thieves are busy with Northumberland who I pray God may pay them soundly, for the King I hope will allow it. I shall diligently attend to keep him in this good mood. I got his hand in good time for our allowance against the thieves, which if it be well handled will prove a good service. More I say not. Mr. Musgrave, captain of Bewcastle, being here was for a "platt" with my Lord of Holyroodhouse against the Armstrongs, for which my Lord hopes, he tells me, he shall not fair worse. It is true he had such a "plat" in hand and is in my opinion not to be suspected of any great matter worth his troubling. At the late horse race in Teviotdale there was appearance of troubles among them there, where the Lord of Roxburghe was seen to be nothing strong. The King will charge him to bring hither the 2 Youngs that shot pistols. This will strait and grieve my Lord (though the King have them in hands) and perhaps drive him to some hard courses here.

Yesternight the King gave the young gentlemen of Moravia presence and the supper at Dalkeith and this day horsed them, showed them his hunting by the way and so came hither to Council, examining some gentlemen anent theft and coining, and has appointed the Commissioners of the Assembly to be with him the 12 of the next at Dalkeith; held his Council and supped in the Treasurer's house that was late Gowrie's; used the Treasurer and Secretary exceeding kindly, which I noted for the "non est" for some reports going here. Huntly, Errol and Herries are said to come hither and sundry quietly suspect some intentions to be therein. But I can see no such matter as yet.

Yesterday Philip Mowbray returning and hearing of the reports and examinations about him rode to the King and Patrick Thomson with him, boldly justifying himself, as the King and he agree very well. The King says he will give him the writings [which] were taken in the Bible, which he says to me contain nothing but a remembrance to his sister to send me such letters as should come from Huntly to him in his absence. Further the King has prayed Philip to come to-morrow to tell him his further news, which he will do. He is very stout and venturous but the King is too wise for him and is acquainted with his course with Huntly and allows it he said but will sound him for his employment in Ireland. He says he will do good service there, which if you cannot see appearance of, yet it will not be amiss to give him something and gain him over with fair terms in my opinion. Edinburgh, the 21 of May 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1½ *pp. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil:* "May 1601. G. Nycolson to me".

May 23. **664.** SIR ROBERT CECIL TO GEORGE NICOLSON.

Vol. lxvii, No. 54. I must now in one letter convey unto you as many particulars as I can for your satisfaction and direction. First, you shall know concerning the Earl of Mar's employment, that if I should have written

1601. anything before now it had been uncertain and so I should have abused you. For till Friday her Majesty made them nothing but negative answers, the matters being of so sour nature to the Queen who loves neither importunity nor expostulation, as he was almost hopeless of any contentment in anything, although I confess most of my Lords were desirous her Majesty should in the matter of money assist the King, and so much the rather because he chose persons of so great honour and integrity as had been observed in former times to deal sincerely for the preservation of the common amity. To be short, her Majesty has yielded to augment the pension the sum of [*blank*] but she has given them no ready money nor upon any other condition than while the King shall deserve it well at her hands by banishing Tyrone [and] others but especially by restraining more effectually his subjects from aiding the traitors, wherein they profess infinite integrity and pretend that as yet never any man could be charged and the matter proved but he was punished. For the better testimony whereof they do affirm that they will do whatever you will propound that is reason to do upon any that are suspected of your advertising hither. I have made them partakers of your good affection which seems to content them and it appears by them that you are counted there both diligent and honest. For the conditions they required of the Queen, as I have before written unto you, there was none of any importance, saving only that they required to have had some allotment out of the lands of that Lady Lennox, wherein her Majesty absolutely refused them as a matter whereof she meant the title should hang still *in nubibus*. Whereupon, when they descended to desire some support in some other kind her Majesty as I said before was so long before she yielded to it as we gave it over till even when none of us expected it nor durst after their last leave-taking speak any more in it. Within 5 days she sent them word she would better conceive a dispatch to content the King. To be short, for my own part I have used them both with as good form as becomes one public minister to another, having only gone thus far as to protest my innocency from being Spanishly affected or ever to have practised maliciously against the King, except it be counted malice for me to use industry to know and prevent all things that may be offensive to this state, his country, and elsewhere. This is the bound of my professions, than which I will never go further.* How this will be accepted or how this will be reported I cannot tell but here you have substance of all my traffic.

Now I must resort unto that matter concerning Huntly which is to me one of the strangest things carried of anything that ever was. For where (God in heaven doth know) the overture of correspondency merely proceeded from himself and as you know not without your privity† the intrusion of one P. Mowbray, it is now given out both in that state and in this that I was greedy to seek correspondency with him, to whose person though I have no indisposition yet I would not have selected the Earl Huntly who had ever an adverse heart to this estate. I pray you therefore make it known to the King at your next

* A short much amended passage here is hardly intelligible.
† This word has been struck through and another (illegible) inserted.

James VI.
1601. access that until Mowbray came up hither quite contrary to my expectation with a writing signed by the Earl Huntly it never came into my head to take any course with any great subject of Scotland, but when I found that the Earl had employed one to me whose fashion seemed to me to be fuller of levity than to be trusted by so great a person I was much troubled how to carry myself. For where one part of the proposition was that I should have procured a portion from the Queen for the maintenance of a guard about the King, it was a thing far above my power who was yet never so *outrecuidant* as to believe that her Majesty's kindness to the King (if she were not so disposed of herself) could be wrought by the best credited subject in England and therefore far from me. Next, those propositions that he delivered that I should ask what I would have for my own future standing were a language very improper to my duty and disposition, who though I do profess to be so honest as justly to deserve no future persecution, yet I thank God I am so far from hope or desire to outlive the present days as no providence shall make me contract for anything. With which answer when I returned him the party seemed further still to offer me that I should see the letters of a great subject that now is gone, to a greater purpose than all that, all which I likewise refused for divers respects, so as I did never think to have heard any more of it; or at the least I little expected to have it conceived that the motion grew from me, for I did never yet handle any such matter without her Majesty's privity and direction. To this end therefore I pray you direct your speech that I do not this as in any neglect of the Earl's person but to discharge the truth because the imputation of it here might have brought prejudice upon me whereof I have no need. And now must I resort to a direction for you to two persons, the one to whom I pray you return my affectionate thanks for that I perceive since he had experience at last being here of the unjust imputations laid upon me that he has had a care of me as one that for truth's sake has sought to answer as was fit, and to acquaint me in generalities with such things as did concern me. That I have not written to him myself though neither he nor I mean other than the good of both sovereigns, yet he does know I never meant to write to any subject about the King and that of late I have not given him light how things have passed in this embassage. First, I presume you have acquainted him heretofore with all things and seeing till now I could write you no more I presume it shall satisfy him that I have done as much that is convenient to him as to you, to whom since the Earl of Mar came I could not have sooner written upon any ground. And therein to have failed might have made him think I had not trusted him. But now to speak what I wish he should know I must shortly say this, that I do see it so impossible for a man of my place to be freed from bitter imputation out of that country from whence so many suspicious actions do proceed as draw from hence nothing but sour imputation (and of those because I am thought to have some credit I am thought to be a furtherer), as I have resolved to trust to God's providence, who will not suffer those to perish that have no corrupt intentions, and therefore do desire you to say unto him that because it seems he would continue his attendance about Court the rather to hold correspondency with me that in that case I do

1601. give him *liberum arbitrium.* Only this I intend as long as he shall be there and shall please to acquaint me with those things that are convenient, he shall receive some thankfulness [the 300 crowns *struck through*] from me. To which end I pray you deliver as a token from his friend the sum of 100*l.* whereof I will see you repaid, provided that in my respect he tarry not one hour longer than he thinks for his own particular. For Francis Mowbray I pray you say unto him that although his kinsman has done me wrong to reveal the particular matter for Ireland assented unto by me, but moved by himself, yet I am far from any indisposition to himself, only I do desire that he may know that I will in no sort in respect of holding correspondency with me hold his offer to put himself into any course of attendance which otherwise he would not follow, both because it will be dangerous for him and that it cannot be to me of any such use as may be worthy such a charge as is due in thankfulness to a man that shall hazard himself.* Desire him to persuade himself that to my power I shall ever acknowledge him worthy her Majesty's favour. Because now by ignorance of Mowbray's employment I can say no more than this that he offered to set a strategem for Tyrone's life which I had no reason to refuse, he being proclaimed.† Because I understand that Mowbray has accused himself of the cause of his journey I pray you at your next access to the King let him know that I am so far from caring who know of my desire to have a proclaimed traitor delivered either dead or alive into her Majesty's power as I have required you to let his Majesty know that when Phill: Mowbray offered for a sum to have betrayed Tyrone into some of her Majesty's garrisons in the north or to watch him at some advantage and to get his head I did allow of his motion and did assure him that if he would effect it I would see that performed whatsoever it were which her Majesty had mentioned in her proclamation. Other value of the man or trust I never had nor am not ashamed of it. And thus having now related unto you the true substance of all things that [*ends*].

17 *pp. Draft, much corrected, partly in Sir R. Cecil's hand. Endorsed:* "1601 May 23. Minute from my master to Mr. Nicholson".

May 31. **665.** JOHN GIBSON [JOHN OGILVIE OF POWRIE] TO [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

Vol. lxvii, No. 55. Your Honour's so slender and cold answer unto my last request written to Sir Robert Carey and imparted to me suspended the deliberation I had to write to you seeing that whatsoever I could impart in this my "baass" fortune might seem more to "impeische" than to import your Honour in any sort. As for myself, think others what they list, I will do as the sirens who mourn in the calm and rejoice in the greatest storms. *Ut in secundis adversa, ita et in adversis secunda spectantem:* and so do I wish your Honour to look well about you.

* This passage has been much corrected and it is not very clear how it is meant to stand finally but the above probably represents its intention.

† The passage from "Desire him to persuade" to "being proclaimed" is apparently struck through.

James VI.
1601. *Nam fortuna est vitrea que cum maxime lucet tunc facilius frangitur.* And beware of new and reconciled friends. *Amico reconciliato non te fidare* [*sic*]. For Hercules himself, whereas the lion's skin could not suffice, he covered and helped himself with that of the fox. For many will play the part of the swallow and sing to you so long as summer and fair pleasant weather continue, but how soon winter approaches and storms begin to appear you shall find naught else but your house "fylitt" and the birds flown. But your Honour is wise anywise to answer them *in quo casu querunt.* Spare not the hammer so long as the iron is hot and think well that you have many enemies, for virtue is always envied and *hominibus in summa dignitate positis rarus innocentiæ locus relinquitur.* If I had my "peice" I could do good service and howsoever it happen I shall lack no good will, specially in that concerns or that may touch your weal or standing in particular, for though a simple novice in matters of state yet shall you find me a professed religious man in honest and trusty friendship. *Amicus certus in re incerta cernitur.*

The love twixt his Majesty and his Queen by outward appearance was never so hot and earnest. If it be *amantium iræ amoris redintegratio* or otherways I leave others to judge for the factions appear to go forward so that ere it be long neither Sir George Home nor Cessford who inclines to the contrary faction are very like to fall of their credit. Spynie is re-entered in Court, become great with his Majesty and lies in the Chamber and looks for Sir George's place both of Chamber and Wardrobe and yet is of the Queen's faction. He has written for Crawford his brother, who with my Lord Sanquhar, the laird of Creich and other malcontents and enemies to the Chamber are to come home with diligence through England. The Queen is highly "incenditt" against Sir Thomas Erskine, whether *quod maneat alta mente repostum judicium Paridis* or because he is the special "fautoriser" of Sir George and Sir David Murray the Comptroller, her Majesty's enemies, I cannot tell, but that faction appears to be the weaker by reason of Sir Thomas's going out of the country, whose unadvised resolution is to go in France looking to be joined in commission with the Duke of Lennox whose going has been delayed upon our Ambassadors' homecoming that by his Majesty's conference with them the Duke's instructions may be set down and reformed, though it seems to many that he is rather employed to be fairly rid of him than for any other thing and that Sir Thomas goes for the answer whereby the Duke shall have no occasion to come back. But the Earl of Mar means resolutely to stay Sir Thomas.

The Earl of Angus means to go out of the country and has requested me very earnestly to bear his lordship company. There has been a General Convention of the ministry, where there be new and strait acts made against the papists sworn by his Majesty and promised to be ratified in Parliament. But I scarcely believe all that is spoken in that matter. Mr. Edward Drummond was advised to go by sea in the Duke's company but whether his intention be altered or not I look to know by his letter shortly. We mean to seek all and hold everyone in the "halss." But the Spaniard says *qui todo quere todo pierde.* I wish it otherways. There has been such inquiry made and

await "laeyit" for some things I have to come home that I was forced to write and stay all in Flanders till the next advertisement.

P. O. lies quietly *inter Syllam et Caribdin* but his Majesty has promised to some of his friends that he will not insist against him with her Majesty of England so being he come not in Scotland and abstain from further offending his Majesty. Both the Ambassadors show me that his Majesty had written nothing to them against him and I understand that the Earl of Mar has promised to deal most "fecfully" with his Majesty for the said P. O.'s relief. His Majesty wrote to the laird of Wemyss most earnestly to deal with Robert Bruce for some informations against P. O.* but Bruce has written very favourably and "cleingit" him so far as he knows of all his enemies' imputations. The greatest enemies I understand he has are his own "ongraett" wife and her father, whom he put most in trust of all his things at his going out of the country. They intend to withhold him from all that is his by the gift of non-entry of his lands taken by them upon his father's death and so his wife intends to charge him to adhere and upon refusal, seeing he dare not come openly in the country, to have divorcement which is too frequent in that country, and so to marry some other gallant to maintain her shameless dealing. Besides that, his brother having spoilt all his houses after his father's decease under pretence that his father died at the horn, pursues him now for sundry lands he has no kind of title to, minding only by his absence and present disgrace to wrest justice against him, an ordinary thing in that country. And so the poor gentleman for lack of his Majesty, his master and sovereign's favour or oversight is thus "ongraetlye" handled and like to be utterly "wraekit," so that if your Honour would deal for him now he could not (unless he was the "ongraettest" man in the world) but be altogether sold over unto your Honour in a perpetual slavery of friendship, besides that it were meritorious before God and commendable towards the world being *causa favorabilis* and most of all a worthy act agreeable to so generous a mind as apparently your Honour does carry. Her gracious Majesty of England has dealt for many of both greater and meaner sort who have "menit" themselves unto her as the said P. O. most humbly does by your intercession but I daresay never for none that shall be more mindful of the benefit he shall receive and more "soliste" to acquit himself of his bounden duty in all respects. If your Honour may acquire many such friends and servants with so little pains, your interest will exceed that of the generous but any hazard of "naufrage". The rest I refer unto your answer and rest to be employed here or elsewhere. Burradon, this last of May 1601. *Signed:* Jhone Gibsone.

2 *pp. Holograph. No address. Endorsed:* "P. O."

[? May.]† **666.** FRANCIS MOWBRAY TO HENRY LOK.

Vol. lxvii, No. 56.

Mr. Lok I have spoken this last night at length with Mr. Secretary and he has found my "dewayis" very good that ye should exoner yourself in the presence of Foulis, Aston and Hudson. So to this effect

* See Appendix, p. 1131.

† Perhaps more probably 1601-2, *c.* Feb., cp. No. 770 *infra.*

James VI.
1601. I pray you both in Mr. Secretary's name and my own that ye will come along this morning timeously and ye and I shall take them into their lodgings for they are to go away upon Saturday next without fail, as Mr. Hudson has said to me, whom I did speak with in Mr. Secretary's this last evening. I pray you that ye will take these pains. So Mr. Secretary, yourself and I will rest contented. This Friday very early in the morning, 1601. *Signed:* F. Moubray.

½ *p. Addressed:* "To Mr. Loke." *No endorsement.*

June 1. **667.** [? FRANCIS MOWBRAY] TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 57. I have received your discharge of correspondence and rest content with your Honour's will. But I would have believed that your "schenis" of my service (proceeding from such a fountain that has all good perfections) should have been more permanent since I have given no occasion as I should ever remained your Honour's to my end.

Your favour with the opportunity of time might have preferred me in place more able with little loss of your Honour's "ger" which was the only thing that I expected.

Now as at all times my hope is "into" God's providence that those parts which He has given me He shall value them up under the protection of some good instrument (which I have desired might have been yourself) to work always to His glory with some wordly help to myself, for I believe that all things are governed (not by fortune) by His loving providence, whereupon I anchor myself in all ebbings and flowings as in calm, for nothing is certain in this world but death.

May [it] please your Honour "nocht the les of your discharge" some occasion has fallen forth unlooked for by me that I think good to acquaint you with it, believing it shall be "exceptable" because the substance of it is concerning something of your memorandum.

You may be remembered my cousin Philip Mowbray being put in action by my procurement in that matter of Ireland, after his return and mine in Scotland, I misliked of some of his proceedings, [of] which the effects have fallen forth "sen syne" and have taken no doing with him. Well now of late that he has been imprisoned upon some accusations of one Turner and one Thomson that gave their hand writ in his absence to his Majesty to his prejudice and have denied the substance of it again, so that there is nothing "trayit" of him in that matter. I "led to my lytill help" for his relief, whereupon he has made me acquaint with his proceeding in Ireland and amongst the rest of his discourses I think there is one point to be taken hold of, if your Honour thinks meet and remains of that resolution to have that matter executed after that form.

Sir James MacConnell is willing to take the purpose in hand for his liberty and her Majesty's promise of his lands in Ireland to do her Majesty service with that he says his cousin violently keeps from him and to give in pledges sufficient for performance of the same. Sir James thinks, as my cousin says, that his liberty may be best and soonest procured by my Lord of Huntly's means, who has best credit of his cousin that has him in keeping and whom "into" himself reposes his standing altogether.

And please your Honour if you think this purpose agreeable I will take upon me to be the "actionner" in it after this form: to bring myself the Earl of Huntly's letters to her Majesty and to you for assurance that he shall send her Majesty 05 5hbb5 ef keh5d91 854, providing that he may have her Majesty's favour and your Honour's to assist him with duty of friendship before any subject of the King's Majesty; as likewise to oblige himself to have no foreign intelligence nor trafficking with Spain nor no other princes in prejudice of her Majesty but altogether to dedicate his service to her Majesty next his prince and master.

If this purpose like your Honour send and cause retain Sir James in surety until the purpose may be set down with your advice to be put in execution, for the Earl of Mar is dealing very instantly with his Majesty to have him delivered. If he be, apparently it will cost him his life, so occasion is lost. Your Honour is to consider of these premisses with diligence if it be agreeable to you, for I will take upon me after your advertisement to be a mean instrument to perform what I have written to you. Upon further esperance, 1 June 1601, "Your honnors humble serviteur to command 50."

Postscript. I understand that my cousin has written of all things himself to your Honour concerning his being in Ireland.

2 *pp. Addressed:* "To my Lord Secretary." *Seal crushed. Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil:* "Moubray".

June 2. **668.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 58.

On Saturday last at 7 in the afternoon I received your Honour's letter of the 17 of the last. Philip Mowbray going to the King, as before I wrote, was confronted with his 2 accusers, offered to fight them and made them deny what they had subscribed to their reproach. Yet was Philip committed to this castle and remained till Sir George Home who has been his true friend got him the King's warrant for his liberty upon caution of 500 marks Scots to enter when he should be called for; and Restalrig's (Lesterrick's) bonds being given for him he is now at liberty, his accusers afraid on him and seeking his contentment with their fairest words. Now to perform your direction in your said letter and finding those matters returned with the Ambassadors' return, I acquainted the King this day with what you directed me anent the matter motioned by Philip for the Earl of Huntly and your answer even at full length, as also Philip's offer anent Tyrone and your Honour's part. [*In margin:* I told the King that Huntly had first moved it to me that he would send to you. He said he had acquainted him with his course and asked him his opinion of Philip, etc.] And for my true performance of these I drew them out of your letter and read them to the King who seemed little to account of these matters, excused Huntly (as I did) that Philip had drawn him on and given him encouragement to send so to your Honour, and had dealt with himself also in such like effects in your name; that he trusted him not and so commended your plainness (?) and wisdom and phrases of that was certified, and your true and constant service of her Majesty and judg-

James VI.
1601. ment of Philip; saying his mother was so cast away with dealing with such foolish people; and was exceedingly contented, concluding he would know and not know and oversee all as nothing should come upon this information nor Philip troubled but let go hang himself he said. [*In margin:* The 6 of the last I sent Mr. Lok a letter in which was your letter to him. I hope you received it.] I have also delivered Fo. your Honour's message. If you think good of what now they send, so it is. If not, in my opinion it were not amiss to give them something. For Fo. (Francis Mowbray) he has had hard hap but may recover, being never in question for this. I long refused to send their letters but have told them I will do it no more. On Sunday last having been with the King anent Middle March matters, which as occasion serves Sir Robert Carey will acquaint you, this day of himself the King very freely told me his care and order taken in it, which is this: he has sent for Haining and others of Buccleuch's friends and will cause them see that matter handled to Sir Ro: Carey's mind thus far as either the owners of those houses shall be forced to keep the outlaws from having them to their retreats and strengths or some other good course devised, as I see the King very well inclined and shall attend him at their coming to do my best in those causes: for Sir Robert Carey's diligence, care and hazard to draw and lie near those thieves deserve all good help and will need it.

Mr. George Erskine's taking at Blewmorrine was diversely conjectured and suspected till the Ambassadors certified [that] he and his letters were put to liberty. Speaking with the Earl of Argyll, a very great "justicer" in his country and of very great hope, he asked me if your Honour had not sent him a placard for horse, saying you had promised it should have consent, to Berwick. I said these late troubles of the late Earl had belike prevented it but I was sure what was promised would be performed, and would in the meantime if he knew of any horse he liked cause him come to him. He thanked me but said he would attend the placard as her Majesty's favour, which he had used to have by my master and would yet expect to have now by me, praying me to put you in mind of it and to pray you from him to send it to him, wherein it may please your Honour to send it or advertise your pleasure. He has his whole country and their boats and vessels ready for some service, some judge for her Majesty, but he is seeking to get Sir James MacDonnell to execute him for MacLean and he minds to invade his and Angus's lands and has Mr. George Erskine for intelligence with the rebel of Ireland, but first to go to my Lord Deputy and go or stay as he shall please. But with this I meddle not. *Mr. George draws deeper.** Argyll and the Duke are agreeing about their controversy for lands. There are 4 of the side have the ending of it and are near ending all. The Duke is fast preparing for France. The Sheriff of Ayr, his father-in-law, is to be made Lord of Loudoun (Lothan) in honour of the Duke and his journey and the Earl of Mar's son and the Sheriff's son go with him. Sir Thomas Erskine and the laird of Kilsyth are to be of the King's council before they go and of the Duke's for this voyage. And Sir James Sempill of Beltries is to be of the

* The words in italics are underlined.

King's Chamber and go with him. These are meant as also that the Duke shall return through England, for which purpose Sir James came to me from the Duke to know if I could get him a passport. I said no but the King's letters would do it and if he got them I should send them away. Further I heard not of him nor that message.

On Saturday the Ambassadors returned to the King who after some secret speeches with them was so sad as it was noted and asked him why he was so and told him that it was espied in him and judged to be upon some evil news. He said no, he was not well in a melancholy humour. In end Mr. Aston came to him and made him merry. The next day I was at Court, was friendly entertained by them both, Kinloss taking notice to me that they were beholden me and so were told in our Council. The first part of the afternoon was spent about my Lord Duke's cause, the latter with the Ambassadors and the King only, none being with them but themselves. I do see their outward errands will come abroad nevertheless, for I have been asked the reasons of some parts of them, yet pretend ignorance to all. Sir Thomas Erskine dealt with me to send him a great packet after Tho: Tyry. But I showing him I had no means to do it but by your favour, he drew it back and sends it some other way.

The King is become a great "justicer" having executed a Douglas, a Maxwell, a Johnstone and 2 other gentlemen for stealing and coining. For coining there are discovered Captain Kerr, Huntly's servant lately knighted, and good ones of the Earl's name, and many great ones in divers parts. The Earl is charged to bring in the Captain and the King very diligently seeking to apprehend these offenders to do justice on them. What will come of this I know not.

The last horse race in Teviotdale escaped troubles very narrowly. The 2 Youngs that shot pistols my Lord of Roxburghe will answer for and is charged to present them 16 hereof. The Rutherfords my Lord Home will answer for. The King in Council seemed as if he would have left that matter to their trials and eased his pains and his Council's. But my Lord Home said, No Sir. He desired they would hear it, which readily the King agreed to, little to my Lord of Roxburghe's liking. For that his 2 that shot pistols will be in peril. The 12 hereof my Lord Home runs at same race and will be very strong as it is suspected the Rutherfords may possibly requite the other day's attempt and the 2 Youngs. [*In margin:* Roxburghe is now sorry he did not travel when he meant and will so soon as he can depart with surety and honour.] Of these Roxburghe is advised and prepares his horse to run with my Lord's and the rest and by all fair means to avoid the worst very wisely. If it hold it will be dangerous and is judged may peril Roxburghe's estate if any thing fall out. Yet my Lord Home and he are outwardly in good terms.

My Lord of Linlithgow and Master of Paisley are under outward speaking terms, yet in no little suspicions of other about some land the Master has bought as any brawls will kindle that dangerous fire. And some whispers are that Sir George and the Comptroller mean to get the Treasurer displaced. But before he part with it against his will he will make a great storm in this land. For he will find many

James VI.
1601.

friends. Some are busy against Sir George and the Comptroller but miss yet of their purposes.

17 (Q. of Scots) is in anger with 16 (the King) for s23nc3p346230ky rondba (Bonnington's death) and cannot be yet fully satisfied with 16 (King). 91 (Sir Ro. Kerr) is judged to blow this coal and 16 (King) to intend his overthrow.

I do see the Earl of Mar will be hated marvellously yet there is labour to join and make my Lord Home of his side and so to be strong. But I leave these matters to the sequel. Edinburgh, the 2 of June 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. These late troubles have made me thus long forbear to employ any to your Honour for the passing of the suit you advertised me it pleased her Majesty to give me. I can do [no] more but daily pray for her Majesty's happy days and reign to be long over us. Now I have written to Mr. Thomas Watson to do it for me and do humbly beseech you to admit him and further the passing of such particulars as he shall present you for me. For when I was in hope 4 years ago of this which then was as much and by your honourable father then thought too little whereof I now beseech your good consideration to help to get it me for more value *per annum* or for more years as shall please your Honour. For otherways I will not crave it, being already so much bound to you. I then had moved Mr. Watson to solicit and pass it for me, as now I do beseeching your good favour to him therein. In this I have written by the enclosed to Mr. Willis praying him to deliver my letter to Mr. Watson and help him to the best "leasures" to be had of you that "untymously" this trouble not your Honour, which for no cause I would have.

I have found by the King's "fasshons" these Ambassadors are very careful to say and do the best offices and have made good report of her Majesty and her honourable usage of them.

There is a little apology written in relation of Bonyton's death, that it was not for religion but theft, thereby to avoid the loss of the Papists and keep them yet for their advantage. What will be done with it, whether printed or no, I know not. 99 (Beltress) saw it he told W^{r} (Nicholson). The author I know, rpio23yn ts 16 (Dixson and King) hand in it I hear.

3 *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal broken. The decipherments of the ciphers shown above in brackets probably inserted by Sir R. Cecil. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

June 2. **669.** FRANCIS MOWBRAY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 59.

Your servitor George Nicolson has made great difficulty to be the convoy of these letters. If your Honour likes of the purpose please get George some notice to be the convoy of our letters hereafter. If not, I will not impeach you with idle discourse. 2 June 1601. *Signed:* F. Moubray.

½ *p. Holograph, with address:* "To my Lord Secretary." *Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

James VI. 1601. June 6.

670. SIR JAMES ELPHINSTONE TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 60.

His Majesty having employed the Duke of Lennox in his affairs with the King of France has commanded me to make your Honour acquainted therewith to the end that if it shall happen the Duke either compelled by storm of weather or wearied of the sea willingly to enter, pass or return through her Majesty's dominions he may have a passport and safe conduct for eschewing of all inconvenients which otherwise might happen; which safe conduct I desire you to purchase at her Majesty's hand and send hither to George Nicolson with such expedition as may be. Edinburgh, this 6th of June 1601. *Signed:* "Your Honour's assured and good friend, J. Elphinston."

½ *p. Addressed. Placard seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "6 Junii 1601. The Secretary of Scotland to my master."

June 11. **671.** PROCLAMATION BY KING JAMES VI AGAINST AIDING THE EARL OF TYRONE.

"Apud Dalkeith undecimo die mensis Junii, anno Domini jmvjc primo."

Vol. lxvii, No. 61. Inventoried in *Tudor and Stuart Proclamations*, II, 269. Printed *in extenso* in *Reg. P. C. of Scotland*, VI, 252-3.

"Forsamekle as the daily increase of the brotherly amity which his Majesty holds with the Queen of England and the mutual entertainment of the happy peace between the two realms are more than sufficient arguments and motives to persuade his Majesty and his subjects to abhor the unnatural and desperate rebellion of the traitor Tyrone and his rebellious complices within the bounds of Ireland, his Majesty has heretofore by divers acts and proclamations prohibited the transporting of men, victuals, munitions or any other thing from this realm for the comfort or aid of the said rebels. Nevertheless certain of his Majesty's subjects inhabiting within the burghs of Ayr, Irvine, Glasgow, Renfrew, Dumbarton, Wigtown, Kirkcudbright and other sea towns and ports in the west parts cease not daily to transport from the realm for the succour of the said rebels men, munition, armour, etc. to the contempt of his Majesty, who therefore ordains that by open proclamation it be inhibited to all and sundry his subjects in general and the inhabitants of the maritime coasts towards Ireland in particular to presume to aid the said traitors and rebels or transport to them men, etc. under pain of death and confiscation of their whole goods, one half to the apprehender and the other half to the King; and the provosts and bailies of the said burghs and towns are to take diligent trial and inquisition that none of the inhabitants within their bounds violate this proclamation and that they fall upon the ships and persons of contraveners and keep them in sure ward.

1 *p. Endorsed:* "Copy of the King's proclamation against Tyrone, 11 of June."

June 21. **672.** QUEEN ELIZABETH'S PASSPORT FOR THE DUKE OF LENNOX.

Vol. lxvii, No. 62.

Whereas our trusty and well-beloved cousin the Duke of Lennox is sent by our good brother the King of Scotland into France for his

James VI.
1601. affairs and passes thither by sea [but] may have cause by weather or otherwise to land in some part of this our realm, we do therefore will and command you that if it shall fortune our said cousin or any of his company to be put on shore in our dominions you suffer him and them quietly to land and to enter into any our ports and towns and there to abide as long as he or they shall have occasion; and from there again to embark to follow his journey with his servants, money, apparel and all other carriages; and to pass from any such place to any other port or part of our realm by land at his pleasure without any your search, let, trouble or molestation. And our further pleasure is that if he shall have cause to require any your helps for ships or horses for his passage, you do afford it him with all readiness and favour at prices reasonable and accustomed.

To all our Admirals, etc.

1 *p. Draft. Endorsed:* "21° Junii 1601."

June 24. **673.** PHILIP MOWBRAY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 64. I am sorry to understand by George Nicolson that ye have such mislike of me through my own default only as he says that ye will not mell with me nor my service nor give me anything for my late journey into Ireland nor be content I come to speak with your Honour. Indeed I must confess I cursed myself in saying anything to Thomson or Turner and in leaving my letter to my Lord Huntly and notes with my sister how she should do in my absence. But the truth is the two knaves betrayed me and said more to the King's Majesty nor I spake to them as I compelled them to grant to their shames and had in despite of their . . . (?) disproved them, were not some information out of England as my Lord Huntly said to me making the King to con . . . it and caused him to enter in such secret anger against me, calling me an English (?) knave, so through the same and my enemies I am constrained to leave the country and seek my fortune. How the truth is I protest to God, though I have not been so ware as I should, yet I am not unhonest in any ways nor moved to do any otherwise nor I promised to your lordship in that service; as likewise if you could have been contented to have entertained the offices and friendship of my Lord of Huntly which I come to you with and showed you his hand writ for and as "sensyne" he wrote to Master Lok to this same effect, I would not have dealt but good might have come of it by your lordship betwixt the princes and for both their own weals. For I protest to God I would never have carried his offers to you if I had not thought ye would have thought better of them nor I found ye did at the first to myself and I may fear ye do still, since your lordship by yourself or messenger Mr. Lok disdained to give any answer that I can hear of as yet. Which, since it is so, I hope ye will not cast me off both without recompense and your good will for my hazards and charges. Please your lordship to give me one or both. Which you like shall content me and oblige me to serve where ye will appoint with safe direction to my prince. Otherwise I am sure as I may be entertained and that very shortly for I may not stay. Yet, so I may but ken that your

1601. Honour thinks me honest, as I vow to God I am, I shall do you service wherever I go and take warning by these knaves. I beseech you consider my estate and let me know your will with speed, for I cannot stay long. From Edinburgh, the 24 of June. *Signed:* Philip Moubray.

1⅔ *pp. Holograph, with address:* "To my lord secretary." *Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1601, June 24. Philipe Mowbray to my master."

June 25. **674.** JAMES HUDSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 63. I came to this town the 24th of June when I found the Lord Governor so weak and diseased as he was not fit to give any order to any affairs and therefore referred my dispatch to the Gentleman Porter, Mr. William Selby, who being a very wary temperate gentleman, knowing the danger of the statute and finding not her Majesty's pleasure mentioned in the Earl of Worcester's letter would not give me warrant to pass with two horses for the King, neither would he restrain me. Whereupon, because this matter is already known to her Majesty and your Honour and my Lord of Worcester's letter is by me delivered and seen by the Gentleman Porter, Mr. Guevara (Gwavaro) and Mr. Barker, his lordship's secretary, I have presumed to pass with them and without offence I hope in God having hitherto had a long and a costly journey with great trouble and stay by reason of their "surbatting" and easy journeys forced thereupon. Berwick, the 25th of June 1601. *Signed:* Ja: Hudson.

Postscript. It may please you to pardon my boldness for the sending this letter according to the direction.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Seal broken. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

June 27. **675.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 66. I have according to your pleasure enclosed a note of such moneys as I have disbursed with what I understand John Parker has received thereof and how much then remains to me which I beseech your Honour cause to be delivered to this bearer, John Parker aforesaid, who is presently to pay it over for my credit there. By God's grace I shall make no payments to any without your plain direction. But when you write of crowns they are always here taken for French, for which cause I beseech you when you write of crowns to let me know whether they be French or English that I may do it in the rate accordingly. French crowns are common here but English crowns not to be had. Edinburgh, the 27 of June. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

¼ *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

The enclosure in the preceding letter.

(Moneys disbursed by George Nicolson.)

Vol. lxvii, No. 66[1]. A note of the moneys I have disbursed for your Honour and how. Edinburgh, the 27 of June 1601.

James VI.
1601.

First to 99 (Beltrees) by your direction about Martinmas last	50 *l.*	
Then lent (Thomas Dowglass)* upon his declaration that it was for service and sight of your passport written him with your own hand	20 *l.*	
Then to 99 (Beltrees) by your direction about Whitsunday last C crowns	33 *l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*	
And to (Thomas Dowglas)* again C French crowns for which I have your letter in cipher to give him a crown [*sic*] and his word that you meant them French and, if not, that the overplus of them should be stayed the next quarter.	33 *l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* in all	136 *l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* sterling
		whereof
Received of John Parker of your servant	60 *l.*	
		So rests
Remaining to me for more disbursed by me than I have received the sum of	76 *l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*	

If John Parker have received no more.

Signed: George Nicolson.

½ *p. Holograph. The decipherments of the ciphers shown above in brackets inserted by Sir R. Cecil. Endorsed.*

June. **676.** SIR JAMES SEMPILL OF BELTRIES TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 67.

Being appointed by his Majesty to accompany the Duke of Lennox to France and my own necessity forcing me to take journey this way, his Highness gave me some little charge to her Majesty, for discharging whereof I must earnestly entreat your Honour both to make her Majesty foreseen of so much and to let me know when her pleasure and leisure may permit me to enjoy her gracious presence. My arrival, present residence and necessity of dispatch the bearer may fully show your Honour. *Undated. Signed:* J. Sympill.

¼ *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed:* "1601" *and by Sir R. Cecil:* "Beltress, June."

[? 1601, *c.* June.] **677.** PHILIP MOWBRAY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 65.

I thought good to write these few lines to your Honour. Please you to wot that Francis Mowbray after he had taken his leave of you came thereafter to me in St. Martins where I was arrested in the night time and told me that he had taken his leave of you and had

* Represented in MS. by a symbol.

1601. promised to you to do your service further. He told me that he had been in hand with my Lord Douglas to try of him the estate of this land and likewise had persuaded him to give intelligence to him and he to deliver it to the Cardinal. And for this effect he has promised to get my Lord Douglas to get him a yearly pension of the Cardinal. Likewise he told me that my Lord Douglas thought him himself somewhat hardly "wssit" here for the present. Further he told me that he was to take Mr. Walter Mowbray with him and because my Lord Douglas did trust in him he would only send him back again. Further he told me that he would send Mr. Walter Mowbray back again with some little intelligence to your Honour whereby that he should not take no suspicion that he had any dealing with my Lord Douglas. It will please your Honour that I am informed that Mr. Walter Mowbray is come back again from him. He lies in the Rose and Tabard (Rosintabert) and in the day time he is with my Lord Douglas quietly. It may be that your Honour ken of it. These words that I have written to you I have them of him with a solemn oath sworn to me that he was in that mind and to follow out this course he said to me that the service here was dangerous and nothing profitable, as I might see in my Lord Douglas. He desired me to haste myself out of England. Further, he told me that your Honour thought me "insekrit." His answer was to you that he had no dealing with me and so you did believe him as he said to me. Further, he told me that you said that Master Walter Mowbray was a false knave. I pray your Honour pardon me that I have taken the boldness to write so "homlie" to you. I will assure you it is not for recompense that I look but to have my honest meaning known that you may know and try by this the truth. I hope in short time that the truth shall try and then my mind shall be satisfied. What your Honour wrote to me that your money past, it is true at my coming in England last I received six pounds from Mr. Lok and since ten pounds, the which extends to sixteen pounds. Of all I thank your Honour. I would that they that get greater sums from you bear as true a mind to you as I have done. But I have got great wrong by Francis Mowbray and George Nicolson. I hope your Honour has "keipit owp" from Francis Mowbray that I have delivered to you, for my mind is to let him be known in his own colours. *Undated. Signed:* Philip Mowbray.

1 *p. Holograph, with address:* "To the right honourable Master Secretary of England." *Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil:* "Philip Mowbray."

July 1. **678.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 68. In the enclosed are Mr. Aston's letter and Mr. Hudson's to Mr. Lok and Mrs. Hudson, which they prayed me to address in my packet to your Honour, which therefore I send you, trusting Mr. Lok will thereby be able to give better intelligence of our uncertainties here. We hear the Queens of France, Spain and Infanta are with child. Edinburgh, first of July 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

¼ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal crushed. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

James VI.
1601.
July 4.

679. JOHN GIBSON [JOHN OGILVY OF POWRIE] TO [? SIR ROBERT CECIL].

Vol. lxvii, No. 69.

Good my Lord. The courtesies received make me the more bold to rely on your Honour's liberality and crave aid in my necessity and the grief I carry. Your lordship stays me from compliments as your favour deserves. I mean to acquit myself other ways, *nam virtus in actione consistit.* I am compelled by reason of the ingratitude of my unfriendly friends to buy my peace at his Majesty's hands upon rigorous conditions. I must give his Majesty a thousand crowns (?) of gold and having settled my living and other my turns (?) his Majesty will have me to go to Flanders for what cause I cannot yet tell, but it is to be after Martinmas. God knows how unable I am to disburse such sums having my living altogether "wrackitt." Although I have deserved littlê or nothing, yet will I request your Honour to send me some support by the hands of Sir Robert Carey such as shall please you and I dare promise that you shall not think it evil bestowed. I will not be importunate but I hope your Honour will consider my estate and the good will I do carry to serve. Mr. Edward Drummond goes back to France in my Lord Duke of Lennox's company and a French priest in his company called Monsieur Blanke, who has his Majesty's commission under the signet to go and come so oft as pleases him, and he minds to come back shortly and "moe" (?) with him. There is appearance of some alteration in this Court for the Queen will either have Sir George Home the Comptroller and Master Patrick Galloway put from Court ere she will part with child. She remains in Dalkeith and keeps her chamber. They are discharged to come where her G[race] remains. Upon the other part Sir George means still for to be Treasurer and the Earl of Mar means for the Secretary to my Lord of Kinloss and as I hear the President is to be also put at, howsoever it be, matters are like to come to some piece of trouble. The Queen's Grace expects to have the King of Denmark, her brother, here shortly. Roxburghe is fallen of his credit. His Majesty rode to Linlithgow the first of this instant, goes to Stirling and then to Falkland. I kiss your hands with no less devotion than I look for your answer *con recaudo* as the Spaniard says. So wishing to be entertained in your Honour's good grace, I pray God to preserve you. From Holyroodhouse. *Raptim,* this 4 of July 1601. *Signed:* Jhone Gibsone.

1 *p. Holograph. No address. Endorsed:* "John Gibsone."

July 8.

680. KING JAMES VI TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF ENGLAND.

Vol. lxvii, No. 71.

Whereas our servant James Hamilton did of late by our direction deal with our dearest sister for the redress of a foul spoil or piracy committed in Mayo in the realm of Ireland by one Tibbot Burk upon one John Lawrie and certain other merchants our subjects, wherein (as our said servant has informed us) you by the Queen our dearest sister's direction did appoint the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to take order for the satisfaction of our poor subjects by deduction out of the said Burk's pay; and now the said Lawrie and other merchants

1601. having humbly prayed us for our mediation and you for the finishing of this their tedious suit, we have thought good at their instance to direct our said servant to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland as being best acquainted with the proceedings of the said cause. For his furtherance and speedy dispatch herein we crave that he may be accompanied with such favourable letters from you as may be most requisite for his ready and best expedition. From our Castle of Dalkeith this 8th of July 1601. *Signed:* "Youre loving freinde, James R."

1 *p. Addressed. Seal missing.*

July 8. **681.** SIR JAMES ELPHINSTONE TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 72.

It has pleased his Majesty [to] command me to signify unto you that notwithstanding her Majesty's own letters delivered both by Sir Henry Brouncker and Richard Preston and her promise to the Earl of Mar and the Abbot of Kinloss touching the not harbouring within the bounds of her dominions the brethren of the sometime Earl of Gowrie, nevertheless they are reset and kept within threescore miles to the Border; and therefore to put her Majesty in remembrance to take order therein in case it may breed further inconvenient. Likewise that your Honour would remember upon an answer of a letter of his Majesty's which the Earl of Mar affirms to have delivered to you, being upon the point of his departure, wherein something was contained touching the Lord Scrope, the Grahams and in special Dicke's Davie and Geordye's Sandy, and some other outlaws, the particulars whereof I remit to the letter itself to be answered in such form as accords with reason and that brotherly correspondence which his Majesty expects and by all means enforces himself to merit. Edinburgh, the 8 of July 1601. *Signed:* J. Elphinston.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p. Addressed. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1601, viij° Julii. The Secretary of Scotland to my master. The King's finding fault that the E. Gowrie's brothers are received on the Border. An answer to be made to the King's letter written to the E. Marre concerning the L. Scroope and the Greymes."

July 9. **682.** 98* TO ————.

Vol. lxvii, No. 73.

Sir, 21 (the King) has seen your apology. He has commanded me expressly to signify unto you from him that he accepts of it very kindly and resolves to embrace your good will towards him with all the favour he can be able to show you and in particular to let you know that he never minded to quarrel any who did as ye have done only by commandment and not (as ye write) out of malice. He craves your assistance in all the particulars of that matter, that he can be able to let him know and gives you many thanks for that which you have done already. I will assure you ye will not serve a thankless master

* The cipher is not that generally used by George Nicolson in which 98 is the cipher for Roger Aston, nor is the handwriting, which is Scottish, that of Aston.

James VI.
1601. and specially for your last letter in cipher, he prayed you to continue as things shall come to your hands and spare not to make the voyage with 47 (Lo: Cobham) if ye find that ye can do good either to yourself or 21 (the King). He recommends to your care the paper you speak of concerning . . . * and such other things which you find may touch him. I will assure you 93 (Lo: Sanker) has played a villainous part to lie so monstrously of him to whom he is so much beholden but no remedy. The α (credit) of 21 (the King) is not in the hands of so base a villain, neither can I believe that any Christian can trust him in any of those "vyld"† reports. Take you occasion upon this my letter to write yourself to 21 (the King) what ye think meetest to do and I will undertake to send you his thanks and acceptance with his own hand, which he thought not good to do now in respect ye wrote not to him yourself. But all is one. I will assure you he makes account of you and that ye will find. Referring therefore all things farther to your next advertisement which I look for with the first occasion, which as it shall present the bearer will give you notice, I will rest always. *In another hand:* "Yours most assured to be commendit, 98." Commend me to . . . ‡ 9 July 1601.

1 *p.* *No address.* *The decipherments of the ciphers shown above in brackets probably inserted by Sir R. Cecil.*

Decipher of the foregoing headed "The deciphering is of Mr. Phelipps's hand."

1 *p.* *Endorsed:* "99." [*sic*].

July 18. **683.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 80. Since my last nothing of moment has occurred here saving that Mr. Dean of Limerick came to me and very carefully told me that he understands from Sir Walter Lindsay that letters have lately passed through this country from Spain and the Low Countries affirming the Irish rebel Tyrone of aid this year. What this means I know not but if it be true the intercepted packets (which I hear should will the rebels but to keep out this year and the next they should be sure of aid against her Majesty) have been apparently purposely thrust that way to be taken and to make her Majesty secure of this year to the end they might the safer land and come. And another as deep in Papist courses as Sir Walter did say within these 2 days that for all our present quietness we would have our hands full before we wist, as I have heard. And further the Master of Gray has received advertisement that Bothwell is to come or coming with 7 ships to take Orkney. [*In margin:* The Master is the advertiser of this to the King by message.] And this day Sir George Home has charged the Earl of Orkney's agent here to advertise and warn the Earl of it. So as thus we are here all on "flaughter." Bothwell is as here we say in exceeding great credit with the King of Spain and Governor of Portugal and with all the young gallants there. If he be thus set forward it is sure upon a higher

* Several words here heavily struck through.
† Phelipps in his decipher reads "vile".
‡ Struck through.

"platt" to be seconded with more men and greater matters in other places but specially in Ireland for that rebel there daily solicits and looks for their aid. So as if this good Lord Deputy were now, when he has the rebel so low, strengthened with more to end him or reduce him to that lowness as he could not secure their landings, as Spain should but hear thereof in all appearance they would never look to that place. Wherefore it were pity any way should be given that rebel to suffer him rise again and the more would be both the charge and danger. Assuredly he is in hope of Spanish aid and many both with the Deputy and reduced to obedience would revolt thereon, as it will be the best, seeing a little more in time will serve the turn and end her Highness's huge charge there, not to suffer my Lord Deputy want that may end it this summer.

For this estate I cannot judge of it nor the wisest here at this present as matters stand, the King and Queen being still striving, he to win her favour to those she hates and she to get them disgraced with him, either of them lovingly grieved at other, that neither of them therein yet satisfies the other, and several parties here working and taking the benefit thereof, some at the one hand and some at the other, as God knows what it will come to. For it cannot thus stand long among them. The Treasurer is displaced and open speeches that the Lord Secretary shall be so too. [*In margin:* The Treasurer's place is not yet appointed to any but to be shortly occupied by some under the King and himself to be Treasurer.] The Duke is now soon to be gone but all these to their issues which God make good. Edinburgh, the 18 of July 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. I have now received your letter of the 12 hereof and shall within few days give you answer what I do in it; as also to Sir Ro: Carey from whom I have received another letter. Let him have thanks (for he deserves it) for drawing these disordered people to quietness, which he had never done had he not taken the good course he did. God grant my Lord Scrope may do as much. I shall serve him as well then if he please.

1 *p. Holograph, with address.* 3 *seals. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

July 19. **684.** RALPH GRAY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 81.

This packet I received this present 19th of this instant July from the Master of Gray with a letter afterwards written of an answer to your Honour's last, which both I send herewith. He is at Dunglass at my Lord Home's house. On Tuesday next he intends to be at Eccles (Erkkelys), where I am to meet with him privately. I serve under the government of this Wardenry of the East, now in Sir John Carey's charge, who haply may take advantage of my going into Scotland, not only now but at any time hereafter, and therefore to avoid all occasions I humbly require a warrant under your hand for the same for the better serving of her Majesty. *Signed:* Ra: Graye.

Postscript. The rather it moves me to crave your warrant for that of Sunday last our Warden restrained all to meet with the Scots without his licence or to have any conference with them although my

James VI. 1601.

ancestors and self have ever had the same in regard of the greatness of their charge belonging there.

⅔ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

July 29. **685.** THE MASTER OF GRAY TO RALPH GRAY.

Vol. lxvii, No. 82.

The King is arrived here of intention to agree the Queen and favourites, but she is now again "vexit", whereof Mar is content with all his heart. For if she continue so the King is likely to incline his way. This "bouk hounting" will have strange effects as is thought. One Francis Mowbray is committed and accused. The Comptroller says to me that Mr. Lok gave a letter of his to Mr. David Foulis I mean of Mowbray's. He has confessed that he should have had a thousand crowns in pension promised by Mr. Secretary. So the Comptroller says to me that Mowbray was set on to kill the King by Mr. Secretary, whereof I have advertised him for I swear he had never such a meaning. They allege the King to have got six hundred advertisements to be ware with his life and this makes him so afraid of me I am informed. I am to be charged either before the Council or to enter into the castle of Edinburgh, but I will obey neither of them. Write to Mr. Secretary of my strait. All men have such suspicion of my trouble that as I shall answer to God I cannot get money for land. I am going presently home and will keep myself quiet for some time. My "neag" and the hired horse are both foundered yesterday. Speak Mr. Kerr for his horse but trouble him not till I know what I may look for here. Let this letter mind me to Mrs. Gray and all your cousins. Edinburgh, 29 July 1601. *Signed:* Mr. of Gray.

1 *p. Holograph, with address:* "To his very loving friend and cousin Mr. Raphe Gray of Chillingham." *Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

July 29 & 31 to Aug. 1. **686.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 83.

Yesternight I returned hither where Francis Mowbray is brought to this castle and very closely kept. The Comptroller has hitherto been his examiner. Mr. David Foulis or my Lords of Mar and Kinloss thought to be the means of his troubles by a letter of his which some of them got, the copy whereof was showed Francis and part whereof he confesses. Mr. David excuses himself to Francis's friends and lays it upon my Lords of Mar and Kinloss. But Kinloss denies it to me upon his oath. Francis confesses he got money and promise of a pension but for no service in this country but to go into Spain to make us advertisements of the Spaniard's doings. This day I dealt with the King at Dalkeith and with Kinloss here "regrating" to both he should be troubled for us or we called in question by their thus examining and handling him, as was with their dealing with the Irishman Sir Philip; assuring them that try as they could they should never find anything with him by our dealings with him tending to the King's hurt or country's; and that I trusted, seeing Scotsmen were fitter to

1601. serve in Spain than ours, it was no just offence to the King to blame him or suspect us for; which they granted, protesting he should not be touched for anything concerning England but let him go to such service with good will. The King said he had willed Francis set it down plainly and that he did it not. My Lord of Kinloss told me the King had heard Francis had undertaken once to have killed the French King and therefore suspects him and he was afraid should hang him. But if he were not guilty of practice against the King or country, he was in no peril. I said if they doubted him on such matters let them not spare him; so they were wary they slandered not them they ought not, of which they have great care. The King and his late Ambassadors are in great dislike with him as I can judge or perceive. Now to help this matter and that none perish through any dealing with our estate and to preserve his life (unless he be guilty of matter against the King or country as I durst pawn my life he is not) I hold this course and do beseech your Honour if it stand with your pleasure to haste a letter in manner as you please to these effects, to be showed the King and his late Ambassadors to relieve Francis with, lest my mean will not serve to do it. I assure them (as is true) that we have no dealings with him that concern King or country neither yet that I heard him speak at any time unreverently of the King or country but as became him. But if they suspected and found the contrary I made them not spare him, or if they doubted he would practise such matter let them banish him both countries. I said it should not offend us. They so much doubt his desperateness and suspect his dealings with 91 (Sir Ro: Kerr) (who dare not speak for him), as I know not what will become on him till I see to-morrow and Friday past that the King be returned from Dalkeith. It is promised he shall not be touched or charged for any his intelligence with us, if it be not against King or country, as they say they know it is not. I judge the least shall be banishment of him and Philip. It may please your Honour to haste your letter accordingly. Our estate was never wont to bewray or suffer any perish for them. This comes not on Francis's folly for he is very close and has now no way but this plainness to save him with. I have in plainness told them if they so dealt and suspected us and ours we could meet with them they set more by than we did by Francis, and requite their courtesies and possibly their very informers.

Yesternight the King came over the water to Leith where he lay all night and rode this day to the Queen to agree her with Sir George and the Comptroller, who this night is gone thither to Dalkeith in hope thereof. The issue is doubtful though the Lords Home, Treasurer and Roxburghe are all dealers for it and thereby to be in favour with the King, Sir Geo: and Comptroller. This day the King had his great Borderers before him, has charged them to have their pledges in hands and if they cannot keep them to give them him to be kept in this castle the 15 of the next, and failing thereof to enter themselves to Dumbarton Castle. This he does of purpose to be abler to yield my Lord Scrope justice and to quiet his "incountry" here. My Lord Herries protests his duty to her Majesty and the amity before all the world save the King. Johnstone protests also to me, though my Lord Scrope as he says

James VI.
1601. calls him not his companion, he shall not look to that but to the King's honour and administration of justice with my Lord if my Lord will be so pleased, without looking for other friendship at his King's hands. The King keeps the solemnization and feasting on the 5 of the next at St. Johnstone. Edinburgh, 29 July 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Upon speech with my Lord of Kinloss and his promise to deal yesterday with the King anent Francis, which he did showing me what he had done, and that the King said he would show favour to Francis for me but not for him, I stayed to see the effects and by his advice rode to the King this day. I showed him I had no commission to deal for Francis nor was the dealer with him further than the sending of his letter. Yet I could not but commend the matter to his better consideration than by this kind of imprisonment and examination of him to have it bruited it was for traffic with us; willing the King not to spare him if he had anything to lay to his charge that touched his person, estate or country but to try it severally without respect of us who never dealt in them with him or any I assured him; but if he had not any such matters to lay against him but his dealings with us, that he would handle it better than to let such speeches go on it; and I gave the King taste that his employment was not for this place but Spain and his means there one Curle that had married his sister and Bothwell by whom Francis might also serve the King's own purpose I said. To which he seemed to harken and as if he would use him so. Which then I wished him upon his own trust and charging Francis to faithfulness, which he said he should do, praying me to certify that for any such service he would not hinder him or any we should employ but further them himself and let Francis escape prison or banish him, which should be thought best advantage to the service. But he said he would first once again examine him upon his own particular and that he had within compass of the law for his foreign traffic and might take his life for it. [*In margin:* I prayed him try Francis with speed to end these rumours. He said he would do so.] Further he said Fran: had made offer to try whether Cl. were his friend or no, which he scorns and takes as Francis's policy to win favour and cannot perform he knows, he said; and that Fr: says he took our money but meant not to do us service. And the King says further that Fr: meant to betray us. Always I hold this course to save him and their credits that have dealt with him and are suspected to have sent hither his letters to accuse him with, wherein I want not friends here to point them to me as if it came from Cl. (your Honour) to me and so by me to the King. [*In margin:* Fo. (Fra: Mowbray) told W^{P} (Nicholson) all save that of Cl. (your Honour) before and that he would odmont (say so) if he were questioned but 16. uses him to cause Cl. (your Honour) leave him that he may get aponfpφm. W^{P} (Nicholson) suspects.]

In W^{P} (Nicholson's) conference with C. (Lord Secretary) anent their own affairs C. (L. Secretary) said all went well and would do so with them, meaning his friends, notwithstanding that it was told 16. (King of Scots) that 12. (her Majesty) would do nothing for 16. (the King) unless he qml2q7xtnbamynbaqmdo2979 (removed the Treasurer) and C. (Secretary) and others and that they, meaning 34. (Marr) tv

1601. (and) (Bruce)* so persuaded 16. (King); that yet he believed it not but hoped 12. (her Majesty) would be indifferent and mell with neither side but leave them to themselves and they should be well enough. W^r^ (Nicholson) said he knew no such matter, but was sure it was not so he thought, and that 12. (her Majesty) never dealt in such matters but left 16. (King) to his own pleasure in such cases, 12. (her Majesty's) only care being that 16. (King) be well. He said it was no fault suppose I certified what was said on 12. (her Majesty's) head and wherein I do see he would very gladly have resolution, which I leave to your Honour's handling to procure or not procure as shall be best. He is in great courage and cares not for 34. (Mar's) displeasure or what he can do, I perceive. But this I humbly beseech you to reserve secret. 34. (Marr) does see he had need sit fast and will be diligent to prevent the worst, being advertised from hence this day to be so. This day and not before the Queen was moved to be pleased to be satisfied with the Comptroller by the King's means partly, but by the means of my Lords Home, Treasurer and Roxburghe. They were brought to her presence and humbled themselves to her in the King's presence but got no kiss of her hand but hard repetitions and charges with their faults to her. But after in the gallery the 3 Lords made the agreement, which is very cold and no more than needed of mere necessity to give it the name of an agreement. At Edinburgh, the last of July 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

I have this day stayed this letter also to see what becomes of the matter of Francis Mowbray, wherein nothing is done but the King gone over to Falkland from Dalkeith with purpose to kill a buck. Whereon I have dealt again with Mr. Ed: Bruce as he will send to know the King's pleasure to put end to it accordingly, as I hope Francis shall be well. Yet, nevertheless, for more surety it may please you to haste some of your lines to the effects aforesaid. Here is no news but all matters continued till the 15 at Stirling where the Council is to be with him. Therefore affairs now not ended. Edinburgh, the first of August 1601.

The King marvels he hears not from Sir James Sempill of the delivery of his letters.

2¼ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seals crushed. The decipherments of the ciphers shown above in brackets probably inserted by Sir R. Cecil. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1601, July 29."

July 30. **687.** SIR JAMES ELPHINSTONE TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 84. At the King's commandment I am bold to move your Honour with the particular suit of one William Man, burgess of Dundee, whose ship called the *Marie Galland*, whereof George Duncan is master, being taken by a Spaniard of purpose to have carried her to the Groyne as having Englishmen's goods in her, was thereafter taken by some Englishmen as appertaining to the Spaniards. Forasmuch as the said ship belongs to the said William and her lading (being wines) to certain

* Represented in MS. by a symbol.

James VI.
1601. Frenchmen by whom she was freighted, it will please you extend your favour at the Lord Admiral's hand that the ship and goods without any further loss may be restored to the owner without process of law. Wherein as you will do his Majesty acceptable pleasure, so the honest Man, owner, being my friend I will esteem it a benefit which to my power I shall be ready to acquit. Edinburgh, the 30th of July. *Signed:* J. Elphinston.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal missing. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "30 July 1601. Lo: Secretary of Scotland to my master."

July 31. **688.** RALPH GRAY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 87. On Monday last I met the Master of Gray on Flodden and perceived by him that Sir George Home and the Comptroller were to obtain the Queen's favour by Lord Home's means. Yet could he not bring it to any effect. Then the Master took some dealing therein with the Queen for their avail in very private manner, which was then likely to prevail. Now, since the Queen is altered, as your Honour may perceive by the enclosed from the Master to you and another to myself which I send you herewith, the Master of Gray is returned homewards of Wednesday last at 3 hours after noon. He took the sea beyond Edinburgh and is in great extremity as by his letter to me you may perceive, as also by knowledge from Mr. James Home and others of his friends and favourers. Chillingham, the last of this instant July 1601. *Signed:* Ra: Graye.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Seals. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "with letters from the Master of Gray."

The enclosure in the preceding letter.
(The Master of Gray to Sir Robert Cecil.)

Vol. lxvii, No. 87[1]. The country is here such that it is not possible to write in certainty. The King is come over here to Edinburgh, as I wrote in my last of intention to agree the Queen and favourites. Whether it shall effectuate no man knows, for now she is to propone to them beside the former conditions to procure for her yearly of the annuity 2000*l.* with some other hard conditions. But I suspect her drift be for that the King meddles in it. One Francis Mowbray is put at and now in prison. He has been divers times accused. He has . . . (?) it writing with Mr. Lok and that he should have killed the Earl of Tyrone. He says he should have had 1000 crowns in pension. They have plainly the opinion that the King's life is shot at and by yourself. They allege his Majesty to have received above six hundred advertisements to be ware with his own person. Of this I thought meet to let you know for one of the favourites has told it me. The King has taken so deep suspicion of myself through false informations that he is made to believe that I have a conspiracy of the nobility against him. Albeit I protest to Almighty God I intend nothing less and have not dealt with "never man" in Scotland but peaceably to settle myself. Yet it will not be. If I be charged to enter either in prison or close guard I am deliberate

1601. I will not, for I am informed of hard meaning. It is constantly believed, or then they will seem so to do, that Mowbray is set on by yourself and that his letter to you is found, where he says that after he shall "effectuate" he expects performing of promises. I insisted with the Queen to know by whom she had dealt with you (?). She eschewed to tell me; always in end she said it was by means of a daughter of Sir William Bowes. So she is earnest to deal but as I wrote now is no time, for shortly either she or Mar will prevail. All parties will repair very frequently to Falkland all this summer, which will not fail to produce effects. Because I have no leisure to write it will please you let Mr. Lok know that Mr. David Foulis is Mowbray's accuser and alleges Mr. Lok for his author. This I have written in haste for I heard your name "tuitchit" and will take leave. Edinburgh, 29 July 1601. *Signed:* Master of Gray.

Postscript. Because I am to keep myself quiet till I see how matters shall fall forth between the King and Queen here, I will be for a little time silent without good occasion enforce me.

1½ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil.*

July 31. **689.** QUEEN ANNE TO CARDINAL BORGHESE.

Addit. MSS. 37021, fo. 25.

"Illustrissime et Reverendissime Domine.

Allatæ sunt a Sanctissimo Domino Nostro ad serenissimum Scotiæ Regem litteræ gratissimæ; his rescribere justis de causis non potuit. Nos, accepta rescribendi ab eodem Rege aucthoritate, earumden latorem, fide erga nos in hac legatione probatum, cum epistolis ad Sanctitatem Suam et mandatis remittimus; quorum summam illustrissimæ dominationi vestræ pro ea fide et benevolentia qua regni nostri jura et subditorum casus apud Sanctam Sedem defenditis, uti et regni nostri et religionis apud nos statum significabit. Spiritus Sancti gratia ex hæresis tenebris ad catholicæ veritatis lucem revivimus; et fidem catholicam nostro nomine apud Sanctam Apostolicam Sedem profitendi curam nuntio et procuratori huic nostro commisimus. Clancularii qui ex vestra curia nuntii nostrarum rerum quæ apud vos geruntur, piæ Regis serenissimi nostræque voluntatis, Angliæ Reginam certiorem reddunt; cuius anfractus præsentium lator ægre protegente etiam serenissimo Rege accusatus devitavit. Nos regni et vitæ (quod maioribus nostris contigit) pericula metuentes cautius et tardius cogimur incedere. Is est apud nos rerum status, quem ad hunc diem non aspeximus, ut ope Sanctæ Sedis et diligentia feliciora omnia speremus. Cunctando et deliberando hostium insidiis deteriorem fore verum conditionem, et regni nostri periculum cernimus. Nuntius hic, ea quam commisimus fide, illa quibus ad messis proventum maxime indigemus nostro nomine significabit. Illustrissimam vestram dominationem ea quam eiusdem nuntii relatione Rex serenissimus de vobis concepit benevolentia, a Sanctissimo Domino Nostro omnia sollicite procurare cupimus, ut felix aliquando hoc regnum, ex misera nostrorum temporum calamitate reviviscens quam nusquam antea dereliquit maiorum suorum fidem recipiat, pro qua nos omnes adversos casus et vitæ et sceptri pericula subire paratas offerimus, pioque huic et tam

James VI.
1601. necessario operi incumbentibus suscepti laboris a Deo præmium reposcemus. Datum ex palatio nostro Dalquetensi pridie calendis Augusti M.D.C.I. Illustrissimæ et reverendissimæ dominationis vestræ. Obsequentissima." *Signed:* "Anna R."

1 *p. Addressed:* "Illustrissimo et Reverendissimo Domino Cardinali Borghesio, Regni Scotiæ Protectori. Romæ." *Endorsed in another hand:* "Dalquita Serenissima Regina Scotiæ. Pridie Calendis Augusti 1601." *Sealed with Queen Anne's seal of arms.*

[?July.] **690.** JOHN OGILVY OF POWRIE TO KING JAMES VI.

Vol. lxvii, No. 70. It will please your Majesty that come out of Dunfermline to Edinburgh to have satisfied your desire and finding myself pursued and searched by the magistrates and others in your name, I could do no less nor eschew the first fury and appeal with the Macedonian soldier *a Philippo male consulto ad bene consultum.* Whereof I crave your Majesty pardon thus absenting myself, not for any offence that ever I have committed against your Majesty within or without your realm, but for safety of my life as a beast without reason would. I am most sorry for your reputation's cause that other princes should hear of your cruel dealing against me having merited so well at your hands, whereof they can bear me witness for so shall your Majesty be thought of, conform as your enemies had informed, at least an ingrate prince and I a manifest liar who has informed them so well of you. I hope that your Majesty will use my poor wife and bairns according to your wonted clemency and for myself if I cannot live in your country I will accept of the cross that God lays on me for my sins against His heavenly Majesty and *cum Christo fugere ex una civitate in aliam.* True it is that God suffers people to be scourged indirectly and thereafter casts the scourge in the fire. Take heed, sire, and begin to think well of them who love your honour and standing. And since God has been so many times merciful to you, be not cruel with your debtors if you would not be "cassin" with that evil debtor of the Evangel in perpetual prison. As for that your Majesty would lay against me, I never had nor used any commission from you to any foreign prince in my life, neither in Flanders, Italy nor Spain, notwithstanding all your intelligence to the contrary which is false and counterfeit as I shall be able to prove. I have dealt and been dealt with indeed but always in matters that concerned your standing and the weal of your country. Yet for satisfaction of your Majesty, having surety of my life and heritage, I am content to enter in ward and stay wheresoever you shall command me or otherwise to go presently out of the country. For if my Lord Sempill passed to Spain with your Majesty's commission, his instructions being the same heads wherein I was thought to have dealt, what satisfaction can my warding be to England who insists not on any ways against me, finding me innocent of all such calumnies at my being in London. And if your Majesty should mislike more of my coming through England than dealing in Spain as some curious people do, I mean since you were in opinion that I should have been taken there by my own consent, your Majesty, if I durst say it, does me wrong.

1601. For I bear good will and could do you better service there than many subjects you have and if others be relieved upon caution accused of the same things and more suspect by England nor I what can it harm your Majesty or offend England to grant me the like benefit? And if it be but my life (as appears) indirectly sought, *prestat sapere alieno exemplo*, neither can your Majesty justly blame me to be as diligent in saving my life as others be subtle in craving my "saikeles" blood. As for gear I have none and little land but the house is to me "ay" loved, so many honest men come of it that I trust your Majesty will not see it perish. After all the foresaid I am become through my troubles and great travail so evil at ease and debilitated that only warding were sufficient to make my poor unprovided bairns fatherless. If none of these things may move your Majesty to justice and pity I must remit my cause to God and seek to serve some other prince, for I mind to die rather a confessor nor a martyr. One thing I may justly say with the friar that was condemned to the galleys for saying every day three or four masses that I am punished *pour avoir fait trop bien*. Let your Majesty speak what ill you please of me, I shall always think and speak well of your Majesty, albeit be this reason as Plutarch says I must needs be a knave, either because your Majesty who is good speaks ill of me or then, if your Majesty be not good, because I speak good of an ill man. But, Sir, "kaik is no scheareis". I look for better of you and so kissing your princely hands with all dutiful humility I pray the eternal God to preserve and open your eyes or then my breast that you may see as Momus desired the inward cogitations of my true heart. *Raptim*, 1601.

1 *p. Endorsed:* "Copy of Pourie's letter to his Majesty".

[?July.] **691.** THOMAS DOUGLAS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 79. My stay so long here has not been long of me but partly by unreadiness of shipping and partly staying for the wind. Yet now, please God, when your Honour hears any further of me I shall be at my journey's end. I have received upon the tenth of this present (since I was ready to have departed if wind had served) a hundred French crowns but upon that condition that the odd money betwixt the English and French crowns should be rebated at the next payment if your Honour, as my hope is, favour me in hope of my better service with the rest. All at Court is quiet, save this last week the King sent for the Earl of Angus and is labouring most earnestly to pack up the matter betwixt him and the Marquess of Huntly. The King being present at sermon, the preacher in a great anger exclaimed against the Earl [*sic*] of Huntly calling him a murderer and a sacrilegious person and that he never read the Revelation but he found him there. This anger of the Kirk made the Earl of Huntly leave the Court. I did also see the Queen, the Duke, the Earl of Mar and six noblemen more upon their knees in the King's chamber for Mr. Robert Bruce's home calling but the King would in no sort hear them. The Earl of Angus's son and heir is to be married shortly to the Lord of Paisley's daughter and this is only done to strengthen the Douglases, who are now declin-

James VI.
1601. ing, with this strong "alaye." The Duke stays but for wind to go to France. The Treasurer has lost his office and it is feared the Secretary also loses his. *Undated. Signed:* T. Douglas.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed:* "1601 Thomas Douglass to my master."

[1601, ? July.] **692.** THOMAS DOUGLAS TO [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

Vol. lxvii, No. 85. Please your Honour. All the ships in this country are arrested any time this month that none should depart till the Duke of Lennox that is his Majesty's Ambassador be gone. But this morning the wind being good he minds (please God) to embark. So the cause of my stay has not been on my negligence nor little desire to serve your Honour but constraint against my will. I have sent you the copy of the general instructions which my brother James (who is brother to the Secretary of Scotland) did pack up subscribed with the King's hand amongst the rest of the Ambassador's letters. The particular and true instructions are both known to a few. Yet, if you be remembered, I wrote somewhat of that matter this winter. The laird of Beltries, Mr. James Sempill, is to ride through England and is directed to show her Majesty the points whereupon the Duke is to deal with the King of France, as also to carry the Duke's passport from her Majesty of England, whereby he means to return home that way. There is one Mr. Parsons a rider of horses that comes with him. There is an English gentleman born in Somersetshire, at this time servitor under the Duc de Mercœur (Merkur) with the King, and he has his passport to go whither he will. His name is Mr. Elliot (Iliott), but so far as I can learn by the reward the King has bestowed upon him the King looks one day for his service, but I think the good captain shall forget the benefit ere that day come. Apparently the L. Chamberlain has used him hardly for I heard him one day speak very much harm to the King of him, saying I hope one day amongst the greatest enemies your Majesty, said he, has, to cut that man's throat, but, said he, for Sir Robert Cecil he is an honest man; he used me honestly and gave me money at my departure. The King answered, he did as became an honest and a wise (?) man. But I come to my affairs. Unless your Honour under hope of my better service cause George Nicolson make my crowns French, I am able very hardly to live. But for this hundred I have received, unless you write of the contrary, he means to rebate the odd money betwixt the English and French crowns at my next payment and then do English thereafter. *Signed:* T. Douglas. *Undated.*

1¼ *pp. Holograph. No address. Endorsed:* "Th. Douglas. Advertisements."

[? *c.* July.] **693.** PHILIP MOWBRAY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 86. I am bold to acquaint your l[ordship] with my mean estate at this present which I am fallen into, being put from my living and country without cause. For as God lives, my Lord, my part is honest

1601. and I have always meant well. Now I have no means to live but to go to the wars in Flanders. I beseech your help to take me of your country according to your pleasure. If you will help me let it be given to the bearer, for I am presently to take my journey upon your lordship's answer. 1601. *Signed:* Philip Mowbray.

½ *p. Holograph, with address:* "To my Lord Sekritorrie." *Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "Philip Mowbray to my master."

Aug. 1. **694.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 88. Sundry honest merchants of Dundee came to me with the King's letter enclosed to me and with this packet to Thomas Ireland; and my Lord Secretary dealt with me also and has written to your Honour, and the King to my Lord Admiral (which letters are in this packet) to pray his lordship's and your favours and furtherances to the merchants for their ships and goods. Wherein they have by this packet written to their friends or partners there with the ship to deliver these letters and solicit for the same. Wherefore, and for that the honest men cannot send it without their too great charge, and that I am requested to do the same, I am forced to presume for surety of the letters importing them so much to crave pardon in addressing them to you and to beseech you cause some of your servants deliver them and to be means to my Lord Admiral that they have speedy redress and redelivery of their own, which sure will not be amiss if it be as they say but much to the contentment of the King, Lord Secretary and that second town of this land, wherein I see the King and Secretary give them good hopes of your good favours to justice and will think themselves beholden to you for justice to these men. Edinburgh, the first of August 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Seals crushed. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Aug. 2. **695.** JOHN LEPTON TO SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

Vol. lxvii, No. 89. Assuring myself that I am known to your Honour or at least my name not quite rased forth of your memory I beseech you give me leave to commend my being in this country, to which place I came to avoid a greater inconvenience by means of my unprofitable studies, as I hope is made known to you by your brother (my best friend) Sir Edward Stanhope. I have briefly written the history of my fortune to Sir Robert Cecil and for that the King is desirous of my stay here and service to him, which I have in a fashion promised him if it please her Majesty to give her consent thereto, without which I will not do anything. It rests only for me to entreat you to move Sir Robert Cecil (to whom I am unknown) in my behalf that he will be pleased to satisfy his Majesty's request unto him. Which favour, if it shall please you to do me, I shall endeavour to deserve your love to whose name I owe all that I am. From Edinburgh, this 2 of August 1601. *Signed:* John Lepton.

James VI.
1601. ½ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal of arms. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "To Mr. Vice-Chamberlain."

Aug. 2. **696.** JOHN LEPTON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 90. Albeit I am as yet altogether unknown to your Honour, yet that duty I am for many respects bound to bear you makes me dare this great presumption. May it please you to give me leave to recommend briefly my past and present fortunes.

Having wasted in late years (in respect of my estate) many great sums of money in chemical conclusions, sad to confess a truth, with a vain hope of profit to my country and pleasure to myself, I became so indebted as fearing to lose my liberty and blushing at the time I had spent, having given every man to whom I owe anything sufficient security whereby he may gain by me, in July last I came privately hither, resolved to have entreated licence of his Majesty to have lived obscurely in some part of this country. But then a new fear of some other construction to that conference altered that resolution in me, so as I made my repair to Mr. Nicolson and to him confessed the error my thoughts had committed. In the beginning of August Mr. Roger Aston made me known to his Highness and to sundry of his courtiers. Since which time I have for the most part been in his Majesty's progress and have so carried myself with some of his favourites as his Highness, conceiving a better opinion of me than I can in any fashion merit, entreated my stay with him and that I would do him such service as I could in his minerals and money. I said (and said truly) unto him, for the first, I had no skill more than this that I could from any ore or stone draw any metal was concealed therein, and that for his money I could do him no other service than to refine or alloy it, which many hundreds could do as well and better than myself. Notwithstanding the true disparagement of myself, with very gracious language he continued his request unto me, in such sort as I promised his Highness the best service I could do him, so as he would by your Honour's means procure me licence for my stay with him. He concluded with me, albeit both Mr. Nicolson and myself entreated him to write to you that he would entreat Mr. Nicolson to write to you to give me leave to abide with his Majesty; which obtained he would by his letter give you thanks for your kindness. I thought it my duty to recommend thus much unto you and humbly to entreat you to satisfy his desire herein, by means whereof you shall deserve thanks of him and I shall receive some hope of better fortunes than I have had and will apply myself to gain your favour unto me. But lest it should be imagined that I have some extraordinary knowledge in what his Majesty desires my service, I protest unto you before the Majesty of God I do not know that I can do anything able to repair my own estate. Some skill I have in oils and abstracts which are pleasant though no ways profitable, by means whereof I hope to continue his Majesty's good conceit of me if it please her sacred Majesty to give me leave to remain here. Otherwise, I will not for the favour of any foreign prince be accounted a fugitive in my own country or undutiful

1601. to my sovereign. From Edinburgh, this 2 of August 1601. *Signed:* John Lepton.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Seal of arms. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Aug. 3. **697.** JOHN OGILVY OF POWRIE TO THE BISHOP OF DURHAM.

Vol. lxvii, No. 91. The cause why I have not written unto your lordship this long time (being so far bound unto your courtesies) has not proceeded so much upon forgetfulness, lack of duty or good will (which if so were might justly be imputed to ingratitude, the vice which of all others I most abhor) as for lack of good matter worthy to have been imparted to your lordship. Besides that I have been so tossed to and fro that scarce could I have leave to look (?) by me, let be to kiss your hands, giving and rendering condign thanks for the many received courtesies, whereof as I can never be oblivious, so shall not your courtesies be "forbude" in any ways to be ill bestowed nor upon any "ongraett" person, for if God spare me days, I hope to give some outward proof of the inward affection I carry to do your lordship acceptable service and how soon my coffers and books come home I hope to comply with you in all points. In the meantime it will please your lordship receive these two books of that doubtful [matter] that fell out betwixt his Majesty and Gowrie, whereof few can yet resolve themselves and if there be anything wherein I may serve you here I rest absolutely to be commanded, desiring nothing more than to be honoured with your commandments. As for news, before his Majesty passed to the buck hunting the Queen's Majesty at his Majesty's earnest request did accept of Sir George Home, the Comptroller, Sir David Murray and Master Patrick Galloway under condition that they should do their duty to her Majesty and all her followers and mend all faults past. This was done with great demonstration of kindness, *hinc inde pero credo io che sono insidiose carezze.* As for our bishops the matter of their creation is so uncertain that I can say nothing, but *velis nolis episcopaveris.* But your lordship shall hear further of all these things shortly, neither shall I be hereafter so slow in writing and how soon I can have leisure I shall not fail to write you. Till the which time I kiss your lordship's hands with no less devotion than I pray God to bless you with all such felicity as your many virtues deserve. From Edinburgh, this 3 of August 1601. *Signed:* J. Ogilvy of Ogilvy.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. No endorsement.*

[1601,] Aug. 6. **698.** JAMES HUDSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 92. At my coming from the Court it was accorded by the Queen that Sir George Home and the Comptroller should be admitted to her favour. The travailers for this were the Treasurer, the Lord Home, and the Lord Roxburghe, which is as much to say that they should play the like part for them. But they prophesy a remove of the Treasurer after the hunting. The cause why his change was not at Falkland was the

James VI.
1601. Queen's secret request and the King's inability to pay him 4000*l.* sterling which he says he is superexpended in his service. The King begins to be a good justicer but is still blamed to be over-facile, which fault often he bears as well by the frowardness of his people and poverty as by nature. I perceive that if it had not been her Majesty's pleasure out of wisdom and foresight and love to the King to have given some content to the King by Mar there had followed some great disaster amongst them with a disgrace to honest men and a puffing-up of a froward papistical course. The employments to Lorraine were only to procure him to find caution for money which is ever their great want. The Master of Gray is void of hope of favour I find by the King, who has had him largely discovered from beyond the seas. And now he says that he desires only to be a countryman and live at home. The King and Queen are not yet in kind terms. He professes much love and regard to her Majesty (to our Queen as his part is) and was much joyed to find her Highness's favour augmented to him. Mar made a most honourable and true report of her Majesty's wisdom, honour and grave government and openly professes to pray for her and serve her before all the world next his Majesty. The King said to me that he marvelled that the Queen gave no token to Mar being such a person. I said I never saw any given to so great persons either French, Italian or Scots but to many of his inferior ministers I told him of honourable presents. Mr. Francis Mowbray is in question but I think nothing will follow. They make profession for matter of state and traffic and himself doubts some letter written to Mr. Lok to be discovered. But he is doubted to be a desperate man and rather apt to do some great enterprises than otherwise (as I am informed) and indeed not fit for princes' courts being in great want and of a high humour and of no good life. Other things there are not much for the present but such matters as shall please your Honour to demand. 6 of August at Tuxford. *Signed:* Ja: Hudson.

2 *pp. Holograph. No address or endorsement.*

Aug. 7. **699.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 93. On Saturday last the Lord Chancellor and Sir George Home examined Francis Mowbray and on Sunday afternoon Sir George and the Comptroller, they 2 showing him his original letter as they conceive it, but Francis denies it to be his hand or cipher. They told him that at that time the King was advertised that his life was sought for and exhorted him therefore to deal truly and decipher the letter and to show them if your Honour had moved him in any matter at any time and what were the dealings your Honour and he had. To these effects, as I hear, they examined him, who as I hear answered to those effects, viz.: that your Honour never dealt with him in any such matters, nor ever uttered to him evil but good words of the King and country and was very godly and religious; that our dealings and his were not for anything concerning the King or his country; that they might do with him as they pleased; he could say no otherways "an" he were to die, protesting he had never had conference with any that ever moved any such evil

1601. intent to the King; that if he had had he would have let the world have known it; he should have discharged his duty as dutifully as any and with as great love to the King; that now he was fast and could not answer further than they would give him leave; but if he were free he would give his life against any would charge him. And for the cipher he said it was not his nor the letter his writing but counterfeit. The very truth I will not affirm to be thus, but thus I hear them. Always he is fast kept and no order yet for his liberty as I looked for. Of which I have thought it my duty to advertise your Honour, that you may do as shall best like you to prevent his perishing through any matters growing from their suspicions of his dealings with us, which to me the King pretends not to have once in thought, as in my last of the 29 of the last and first of this I advertised you.

[*On a slip of paper in Nicolson's hand attached here:* The man that 91 (Sir Ro: Carr) sent to 16 (the King) is a nqmφpz7qt2φwtn12zɔ tb‡don (refiner of money and was) used in the late t12zɔtnldrmynφ2-qwpqfdzr (money made for Ireland). 16 (the King) being studying what use to make of him. This is it, I beseech you reserve secret and direct me your pleasure in: for I shall watch it.]

Philip has bidden me farewell and says he is going away into the Low Countries. To further the same I gave him some money to supply his wants. Yet since I hear he intends to go to the enemy.

Speaking with Pury Ogilvy and conferring with him anent the means of his peace with the King he told me his goodfather and his wife did so misuse him and his living as he was forced to do anything to win his peace and compelled to grant what the King would have him and had granted more than was or that he needed to these effects. This I think material to advertise your Honour: for that I have heretofore touched something hereof to you.

Burleigh has employment to the Duke of Lorraine, as I am given to understand, to make the King a friendship to divert some intentions which the King is advertised of to be in handling against him for England. [*In margin:* It is true. I wrote before of the motion of a marriage there.] Of which the King hears there are many and great and has many dealings abroad to divert them; but not for any dealings against or concerning us, as is let fall to me by a friend yet a great politician for the King and so of purpose to clear any suspicions to arise upon knowledge of these employments.

Here are 2 Frenchmen depending on Mr. Ed: Bruce, the one very much made on and in his house, the other Jaques Petete in mean estate. Mr. Ed: tells me they were both Mr. Biron's men and now in want of their master are here only to get relief of the King.

Mr. Lepton is gone to hunts with the King. I judge he shall carry himself very dutifully for he would not go without my privity and consent, which I yielded. For that the King shall not say I am so curious towards him as he is wont and will needs have me accounted, he went with my Lord of Roxburghe. [*In margin:* It was not Mr. Lepton that had the quiet conference with the King of 91. (Roxburgh) sending but another of that "haird" and of "stoke" of which I beseech your Honour take no notice for my informer's cause. For the threat is dangerous here.] I cannot hear of any haste to get money here to pay

James VI. 1601.

the pledges' credit at York, for which cause till I see certainty I write not to my Lord President. I told the King of it and prayed him to consider how earnestly he suited it and the Warden made him do it and what slackness was now, as if they meant it not, and what would be thought on this dealing. At which I found him displeased that they should be so negligent now and grieved at it. The most of the bills are sworn. I find Roxburghe says their friends are not able to relieve them and would motion that her Majesty should do it for them. To which I gave him such answer, as it may be, if he get no better of our Wardens by whom he meant once to have had it moved, he will let it rest and cause their friends prepare money. Yet the truth is their friends are extreme poor.

Here is advertisement come hither that my Lord Deputy entering far into the rebels' country, they took their advantage and have defeated many of his army and his lordship escaped with good and orderly "retyre" only. All others to my next. Edinburgh, the 7 of August 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1¼ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal crushed. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "Received 15."

[? Aug. 10.]

700. George Nicolson to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxvii, No. 96.

On Friday I rode towards Falkland to answer a complaint sent hither to the King that day anent a "rode" made as by the copies enclosed may appear; which if it be repaired and my Lord Scrope pleased to conform himself to justice with the King's Warden, no doubt but he may rule that Wardenry being the best Wardenry by much, get the good subjects redressed and preserved in peace and happiness to his heart's desire, I do verily presume and in another person durst assure it. But if his lordship do not but let go he will not make the King's Warden his companion, nor meet a thief. And that this or such deeds should be done with these words "Let the King mend it," as is said whether truly or not God knows, I see not how the peace will be preserved there between such opposites, neither can Johnstone be displaced but all will be worse there and here, none of this nation being so fit or able for the place, as many late proofs have tried. Which I have thought good to advertise your Honour of and commend to your good consideration to cause his lordship amend it for the good of the peace, her Majesty's subjects there and his lordship's own, as understanding it not by me but by others. For, for my plainness and true dealing with his lordship for his good I receive but hard letters of his lordship, as if I saw not these things of moment indeed requiring speedy regard I would never have touched it to you. But as it is I cannot choose but of my duty give you notice of these things. If your Honour draw his lordship to a good course, you do her Majesty, the peace and him a great pleasure, and for me I do not doubt but to do his lordship good service and draw all things to come from hence to his honour in this course. For the King would not have stuck to have sent promptly (?) to him in this matter now, if he had thought it

James VI.
1601.

would have prevailed. I never saw so many urge a matter in such evil part for revenge as urged this; yet as flatly opposed again by the Earl of Mar and Sir Geo: Home and especially with the King's own good nature, as he will no way handle it [but] with her Majesty's liking as much as may be, my Lord refusing it.

Our Englishman that I wrote of in my last is the occasion of the Convention for the coin, but he is reserved secret here and I pray you it may be so there. *Undated. Unsigned.*

½ *p. In Nicolson's hand. Addressed:* "For your Honour." *No endorsement.*

The enclosure in the preceding letter.

Vol. lxvii, No. 96[1].

(George Nicolson to Lord Scrope.)

On Friday last it was heavily complained to the King that your lordship upon your return to Carlisle had commanded and caused a great spoil to be made upon his honest subjects and some of them to be taken prisoners and carried to Carlisle and detained and the goods disponed on at the market place there with plain justification of the fact. Whereupon the King is highly offended having this assured him upon the allegeance of his good subjects and marvels not a little that it should be now done, he says, when he is getting pledges to give the full redress by, and that his good meaning and "platt" in that, and so your people's redress should be thus by this endangered to be defeated and the amity perilled, and takes this fact to be done purposely to the same end. On Saturday morn I showed his Majesty your lordship's advertisement thereof and received these answers: that if you had done it (for notwithstanding your advertisement he accounts it your deed by direction) upon the murderers of his late Warden or upon those that are given up outlaws and spoilers of your March, agreeable to his warrant given that March and the Middle to ride upon them, and so had punished or forced them as Sir Ro: Carey very well and discreetly has done, or yet upon any others that had spoiled or given you cause, and not upon such honest men as have not made your lordship or Wardenry any fault, he could have been contented to have borne with and overseen it, but as it is, he says, neither will nor may in honour bear with it, not in respect of any dislike of your lordship or desire of your remove, which he neither has of you nor ever sought for (he says and I judge to be true) but to get this redressed and to draw you to better conformity in your charge he purposes, as I conceive, to send up and complain thereof by a special gentleman, unless he receive present advertisement with surety that you will redress it and likewise thereafter conform yourself to administer justice friendly and evenly with his Warden to the preservation of the peace and redress of the spoiled subjects on both sides, having in his love to her Majesty and these points, notwithstanding this fact, he says, and the deep instigation of his subjects to revenge it, given sure and strait order to stay any revenge to be taken till he shall first have complained on it to her Majesty and received her mind and answer therein. A matter which, if your lordship wisely and politically stay not with speed by personal redress of this and courteous and discreet writing to the King of your doing of the same, will be so strongly complained on, I fear, as cannot

James VI.
1601. choose but prove of very great moment to you and as in my mean opinion but true love to you I would wish you to take good consideration upon and give speedy satisfaction in and advertisement of to the King also, and I doubt not as it be done in time it will please the King and be a motive to him to render your lordship, as he did Sir Ro: Carey, all his furtherance for the good of your lordship in your office; whereunto I the rather and more earnestly persuade you both for the stay of this complaint which I fear shall go near your lordship and for that I know the King intends you and your Wardenry as full redress for all faults as he can and without any delay at all, unless what shall grow upon occasion of this raid. At my earnest suit and dealing and with much ado the King is contented to stay his complaint 8 days to see if you will mend it, which if you do not he will surely complain and then add this also as a further reason of his complaint. Of all which I have thought it my duty to advertise your lordship and withal humbly to beseech you to consider well hereof and what good benefit you may have in justice (satisfying the King in this) by such good redress and course as the King intends to give and hold with you and your office, and to entertain the same and cast off this impediment and satisfy the King to the bringing of you and your Wardenry to the like estate and happy quietness that that worthy knight and his are in. As also if otherways what mischievous "rodes" may follow if in this this people be not repaired, though the King should never so carefully still seek to stay it, and upon whom and what cause the same and the defeating of this good intended course for justice will be laid and what unmeet trouble besides it may breed in the happy amity, your lordship's particular and these 2 Marches. Falkland, the 10 of August 1601.

Enclosed I send you the copy of the information as I extracted it out of your letter and bills and gave his Majesty.

If your lordship redress this and (forbearing evil speeches of your opposite) concur with him but in justice, all will quickly grow very well. And you may ever at all times again cause such "rode" be made if you see just cause. But justice was never denied you. It is stood upon here and affirmed that meetings and justice have been delayed and put off by you and not by this Warden, as there can be no cause, they say, for this "rode" made against these honest men. For God's cause therefore I beseech you think well upon these matters, avoid the worst and betake your lordship to the best. In any case I beseech you return me answer with speed.

The Lord Scrope's advertisement anent the matter complained on to your Majesty by the laird of Johnstone's letter and by David Murray as I drew it out for his lordship.

That upon the mighty and many spoils and the daily continuance thereof committed by Scotsmen upon the inhabitants of the West Marches of England by spoiling, wounding, killing, taking of prisoners and burning continued 16 of the last, by taking away 200 cattle, the poor people of that March so continually oppressed were enforced to take amends and have carried home some prisoners to answer for these offences which they have done in England. Of which when they have satisfaction his lordship will see it given, this being not the tenth part

of so much as Scotsmen lately have done as by the bills to be shown will appear.

1 *p. Copy in G. Nicolson's hand. Endorsed by him:* "Copies to my Lord Scroope. 10 August 1601."

Aug. 10. **701.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 94.

That your Honour may know what I find here I have addressed these few lines to you. At St. Johnstone the King was well entertained and merry, knighted Monsieur de Vitry's son and made him burgess of that burgh, entertaining him on his own charges here. Since his coming from Edinburgh Sir James Ballantyne, the goodman of Hutton Hall, the Abbot of Inchaffray and young Tullibardine are made of the King's Chamber. The King expects that the Queen will be this week at Dunfermline and to go to her thither on Saturday; and so to Stirling where on Tuesday next the Council will be very great and the agreement for Huntly laboured. The faction stirrers for court wait close on the King and Queen, either party for their own advantage, as also strive for Sir George Home's friendship and much "platting" among them. The tenth of the next month a great convention of all the 3 estates is to be at St. Johnstone anent their money which they would have fine. I dealt with my Lord of Mar anent Francis Mowbray, who assures me he was not examined upon any such matters as are in my last of the 7 hereof, nor is to be touched with anything concerning England, of whom the King will never think but reverently, he said. As also that when my Lord of Kinloss comes to the King that matter shall receive resolution, assuring me I need not speak the King in it. I do see their private factions are Francis's trouble also, and 91 in disgrace with 16. Yet it may please your Honour to write a letter to be showed for Francis's delivery, because hitherto the intercepted or returned letter has been the cause of his trouble, and then we were clear with all Scotsmen and they of any troubles by us. Falkland, the tenth of August 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

½ *p. Holograph, with address.* 2 *seals. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk. The cipher* 91 = *Lord Roxburghe;* 16 = *King James.*

Aug. 10/20. **702.** THOMAS DOUGLAS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 100.

I am certainly informed of the Earl Bothwell's arrival here in the Low Countries and for that he may cover what he was about the better he lies at a place neutral neither belonging to the Archduke nor the States. His lying there (as I understand) is to seduce all the Scottishmen serving the States presently to the Spanish service and [he] has for his more fidelity to the Spaniard sent for one of his children which he means to give in "pand" to the Spaniard. Further he has sent for one Thomas Nicolson and two that serves him to come to him. If these be men whom your Honour dare trust suffer them to go, else I will not presume to give counsel, but if you will command me (with your letter which I will look for in haste to be sent to Calais to

James VI.
1601. John Van Dall) I will see if it be possible by any means to bring the Earl in England, so that you will keep me from open infamy and afterwards shroud me from all danger which may upon that afterwards arise. If there be anything which I know not and your Honour knows I attend your will to be put in execution so far as I can. This 20th of August. *Signed:* T. D.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Seal missing. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "20 Aug. 1601. Thomas Douglas to my master."

[1601,] Aug. 10/20. **703.** RALPH WINWOOD TO THOMAS EDMONDES.

Stowe MSS. 167, fo. 276. Letter reporting miscellaneous news from France *inter alia* that an ambassador is named to go to reside in Scotland, Baron de Tours, son-in-law to Mons. de Gondi (Gunchy). Paris, the 20th August.

2 *pp. Holograph. Seal.*

Aug. 13. **704.** RALPH GRAY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 95. I sent your Honour 3 several packets of the 19, 26, 31 of July last. I thought to have had letters from the Master of Gray to you, which occasioned me to stay the enclosed these 5 days. Secondly for that I think your Honour herein is fully certified of all the heads of the same from Mr. George Nicolson, her Majesty's agent there, yet in respect it declares the state of the Court and country, as now it stands, and that in every particular, haply part may be omitted, [I] have thought fit to send the same to you. The Master at my last meeting with him told me he expected to hear from you of the 2 first packets. Mr. James Home of whom I had these advertisements is a sure friend of the Master of Gray, very well heard with the Queen and in good favour with the King, brother-in-law to the Lord Home, who has assured me to certify the state of the Court and country continually as occasion offers. Chillingham, 13 of August. *Signed:* Ra: Gray.

$\frac{2}{3}$ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal broken. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "13 Aug. 1601." *On the back is also a rough pedigree probably in Cecil's hand of some of the illegitimate descendants of James V.*

The enclosure in the preceding letter.

(Advertisements from Scotland from [James Home].)

Vol. lxvii, No. 95[1]. It has pleased her Majesty by mediation of my Lord Home, Lord Roxburghe, Lord Treasurer and Lord Secretary to receive in good grace the Comptroller and Sir George Home, without mention of Mr. Patrick Galloway. But in the particular conditions wherewith her Majesty was deliberate to have burdened them she did not insist but by advice of her wise and well affected servants finding her Majesty's purpose overmuch revealed and plainly divulged, her Majesty was satisfied with their faithful promise to advance and set forward whatsoever was her pleasure, which in effect is a plain condescending to all she would have required. For they were not ignorant of her designs and butt whereat she shot; so to avoid suspicion of themselves and that her Majesty's intention was not perceived and course prevented, the matter was

1601. passed over as quietly as could be, yet it is espied by those who think themselves interested. Her Majesty's gracious and favourable accepting those gentlemen has removed all contrarieties among the whole special members of Court and everyone is reconciled to other. If all that is purposed and promised be constantly and faithfully prosecuted by all appearance the Earl of Mar's estate may be "brangellit." Otherways, if these gentlemen behave not themselves according to her Majesty's expectations, it had been better for them they had not as yet kissed her hands. The conditions in particular follow, which in private they understand and secretly admit and embrace. First, they should confess their fault and crave pardon for the same. Secondly, they should be favourers and adventurers of her servants. Thirdly, they should obtain to her a yearly augmentation of twenty thousand pounds Scots either of his Majesty's properties or the annuity of England. Fourthly, they should persuade his Majesty that herself should have the education of the Prince. And last, that the Castle of Edinburgh should be put in her own hands or some other at her Majesty's option.

Francis Mowbray is accused by Mr. David Foulis for dealing with the Secretary and a copy of his letter sent back as is alleged by Mr. Lok. The gentleman has confessed foolishly he should have enterprised some great work against Tyrone but it is interpreted by us to be against his Majesty's own person and therefore he is to be tortured by the boots and give his life in end if any law be found for it. Your Mr. Secretary is made odious to us for he only and his favourites remain our enemies. But of the rest for the most part we may be well persuaded by this and the like overtures they who were last among you entertain credit a simple means and weak ground.

Thus far for Court. In the country there is great enmity among the greatest subjects thereof. But of late the laird of Gight, a special friend to the Marquess of Huntly and of his name, has slain a servant of the Earl of Errol's which is likely to stir up great debate in those parts and if it be not speedily prevented may move them both to dispense with religion, wherein so long they have been conjoined.

I pass over many other controversies in every corner of our country with this last and greatest. I remit the event of all to His secret and inscrutable will, who has the fates (?) of all creatures in His mighty hands. *Undated. Unsigned.*

1¼ *pp. In a Scottish hand. No endorsement.*

Aug. 16. **705.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 97. On Friday night I received your Honour's of the 8 hereof containing advertisements anent the Spaniards' army, etc. and the matter of Francis Mowbray. Yesterday I received yours of the 9 showing me I may well show your said one of the 8. This day also I received your 2 others, the one of the said 9 also mentioning the want of Mr. Lok's and directing me to blot out the words mentioning the sending of it, the other of the 10 directing me if I have not showed the said first to show only the latter part concerning Fr: Mowbray and to none but the King and such Councillors only as have acted in it. All which are

James VI.
1601.

come in time before I had showed anything and with God's grace shall be observed as your Honour directs with advertisement of what I further find. He is yet strait kept in this castle but with pretence to me not for any English causes or dealings there as I have by my former advertised. Yet I can and do assure you one of Francis's very own letters was showed him by Sir George Home but denied by Francis to be his hand, containing a declaration that a half year was passed and a request for his pension and a warning to beware of my Lord of Mar and James Hudson that they discovered not him, etc. The Queen had caused all her household stuff to be carried to Dunfermline and so to have met the King yesternight there. But on Friday she sent Mr. John Murray to the King advertising the young Duke son was fallen sick as she could not keep tryst at Dunfermline, praying him to come to her and see the Duke before he went to Stirling. Whereupon we have looked for the King's coming yesterday and this day at night hope he will be at Dalkeith. On Friday night here came word from Ayr that a bark come out of Ireland thither had for certain told them that an army of the Spaniards were landed in Ireland in O'Donnell's country of which things I have thought it my duty to advertise you, persuading myself if the Spaniards be there the advertisement I sent before come from Sir Walter Lindsay was grounded upon matter affording more of their plots. For the papists have but too much familiarity in such secrets. Edinburgh, the 16 of August 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

On a slip of paper annexed: I have received better information of the late "rode" by my Lord Scrope, that it was made upon wild and cruel spoilers of that March and the most of the goods taken also Englishmen's goods before taken out of England. As I put no doubt but to satisfy the King better and hope that in reason he shall not account that raid so evilly done as he was informed but discreetly handled by my Lord in that he set free the poor and innocent men taken in the same and detains but the bad and the Englishmen's goods. As I put no doubt of and in which I wrote to his lordship 13 hereof and hope to make his good service here with the King.

In Nicolson's hand.

Aug. 17. **706.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 98.

I wrote out the part of the letter concerning the matter of Fr: Mowbray and showed it to the King first and then to Sir Geo: and after to my Lord of Mar; all who assure me he was not committed upon any distrust of anything from us or his dealings with us. And yet the King said he was rashly asked of that your Honour writes he should be specially committed for, for dealing with you but not with his direction. The King tells me that was not the matter, but he understood Fr: had written to cross and disgrace his Ambassadors and his services in their hands, and that himself had been vilely slandered by advertisement thither, that Fra: was an evil man, and that for

1601. these causes he had troubled him and had given Sir Robert Melville, who is Francis's cousin and will learn more of Francis than any other can, to try these things and at whose instance he did the same; to the end that at the least he might ken and be ware with them. Wherein I find 99. (Baltrese) suspected. I understand by 34. (Mar) that bruit is spread in Angus (?) among special gentlemen that 34. (Mar) should be accused before the King to have received good deed of 12 (her Maty) to betray 16 (King of Scots) and ⑯ (Scotland) to 12 (her Maty) and 34. (Mar) hears Dd. (Mr. of Gray) is the author of it, yet says he will deny it, he knows. But this to the sequel. For this Estate it is quiet. On Monday night the King came to the Queen to Dalkeith, where the Duke his son is well amended and the Queen growing in favour towards Sir Geo: and the Comptroller, and also likely to yield the like to Mr. Patrick Galloway, having discharged Robt. Stewart his place upon the policy of them and likely to reveal such as have been her hardest instigators against them. In which I hear she has already done something and the King is exceedingly pleased and to-morrow goes contented to Stirling for the agreement by Huntly and his competitors.

This day word is come that the Earl of Orkney is advertised that Bothwell is coming with 12 ships and is preparing to withstand them. The King is advertised also that there is an army of Spaniards landed in Ireland and a defeat given my Lord Deputy and is mightily grieved therewith. Colonel Stewart is sent for and going into Denmark for some services that the King has. For the many brewings here amongst us, as I know them not in particular, so can I not yet judge or see through them. But here want no emulations among them. Edinburgh, the 17 of August 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. The decipherment of the ciphers shown above in brackets probably inserted by Cecil. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

On a sheet of paper annexed:

Vol. lxvii, No. 99. Copy to my Lord Scrope.

Through the sickness of the Duke (the King's son now amended, God be thanked) the Queen's journey was stayed and the King thereby occasioned to come to Dalkeith, where this day I showed him your lordship's well written letter and notes of the faults of the 3 prisoners taken, noting to the King, the Lords Chancellor, Mar, Treasurer, Sir Geo: Home, etc. all the same and your discreet handling of the matter in the stay only of such vile malefactors and the recovered English goods before stolen, and setting free the poor and simple and inevitably taken with the rest by the poor oppressed Englishmen, in such sort as the King is the better contented (if it be so) that these villains are hit upon and the Englishmen's goods so recovered; yet in doubt it is not so because of his former and contrary information given him he chooses to send your notes to the laird of Johnstone to try the truth from him. And where he had his letter to her Majesty ready written, he stays the same, looking for your answer to what he said and I wrote to you from Falkland 15 hereof. I had good time and delivered all for the best for your lordship and to please his Majesty concluded with him with this that I hoped he should find and think yet your lordship a

1601. good nobleman and a good justicer for the peace and people as he should well like of your lordship. Whereof he said he would be glad and indeed was so to hear it and used good words of you. Now if you have not written, it may please you do it with all diligence to as good and plausible effects to the King, as you think good to increase this the King's part satisfaction and certify your former information, and I shall do my best and diligently attend him to please him still till your letters come. And where you may perceive that in these things the King depends upon Johnstone and his advertisements, and that also the doing of justice and good to your 2 Wardenries and poor people in them rests upon your 2 good agreements and meetings, the best for the same will be that you agree and conform yourselves thereunto. For which if there be any dealing I doubt not but your lordship will be conformable. But if there be not, if you shall please but to give me but taste your lordship would have it so, I shall I doubt not make the motion go from their side to you with due regard of your honour and so labour and serve you to the settling of your lordship and office to redress and happy quietness as to gain your favour to prefer me with those of those wasted lands there, for I protest before God it is a comfort to me to see your good. I told the King I looked for your letters and would follow him with them to Stirling whither on Wednesday, God willing, I go and shall not fail your lordship. But your own letters to be politically and with fair and good words written will best please and further me for you. Edinburgh, 17 of August 1601.

1 *p.* *In G. Nicolson's hand.*

Aug. 23.
Sept. 2. **707.** THOMAS DOUGLAS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 101. As I wrote in my last letter after the French King had sent Monsr. Sant Luk to the Archduke to acquaint him with his coming and the reasons of his coming, the country people dwelling nigh to Calais took such a fear of the King's coming so strong thither that they fled all to the towns of Gravelines and St. Omer. The Archduke then to put both the people from fear and himself to know further has sent the Count de Foix accompanied with some sixty horse well mounted to Calais to the French King, whom he has received as we hear well. The news in our army is: the Archduke is begun now of late to hearken to the counsel of the Flemings and country people, not leaning so much to the Spaniards as he was wont, so that this Sunday last there was a great tumult in the Cardinal's Council for the Spaniards willed him honourably to leave the siege. The Flemings said he could not do it with his honour but, said they, all that your army sticks most on is money and lack of pay. Said they at your "Altes's" hither coming we paid the whole army two months' pay; win the town and we shall give the whole army three months' pay more. To this the Cardinal swore by the sacrament that he either should lose his life or win the town. As the Council was ended the Archduke received letters from Nieuport from the Infanta his princess (who lies there at this hour) railing against his two secretaries Mancicidor and Moriensart (Morrancoit) whom she heard say were the Council guides to her

1601. husband to leave that siege. This day is also a Spaniard displaced out of his government who was governor of the citadel of Antwerp (Hannerp) and it is delivered to a Fleming born near to Mechlin (Machlein). As further occurs your Honour shall hear. Before Ostend (Austend), this 2 of September *stilo novo*. *Initialed:* T. D.

Postscript. If I had not thought Mr. Langius had taken order for my letters at Calais I had found a means myself to have them in all haste brought to your Honour. John van Dall is not in town and it were a fond thing to me to write or send messages to his men that know nothing of my doings and also perhaps for some small matter send some of my letters back to the army with "varing" lies.

There run abundance of English soldiers every day from the town to the army, of whom I did see one day some brought before the Duke, all naked. He made give them apparel and asked why they left their "cullouris" in the field. They answered they were "tredis" men and forced to leave their country and unexpert to serve. Then said he belike the Queen is . . . for much hurt with him that she makes slaves of her people or else has spent both her men and treasure.

2 *pp. Holograph. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1601, 2 Sept. st. novo. Thomas Douglas to my master from before Ostend."

Aug. 24. **708.** ROGER ASTON TO GEORGE NICOLSON.

Vol. lxvii, No. 102. According to your desire I thought good to let you understand the certainty of his Majesty's diet. This day he holds on his journey to Dumbarton and there disposes himself according to the weather. It is thought he shall not be able to enter the Islands at this time. Since your departing his Majesty has been still preoccupied with your last news of the Spaniards' landing in Ireland, taking consultation what way he might best worry them, as also to give her Majesty a plain demonstration of his intentions in that cause. Yesterday after your departing he was all day in consultation with the Earls of Argyll and Mar, Kinloss and Sir George what was meetest to be done. For the present it is concluded that Argyll and Mar shall go with him to Dumbarton and there to deal with such of the Islanders as may best serve for this service; as also to have all those parts in readiness thereafter. The King will write to her Majesty to know her best advice and what she will command to be done so far as power and mean will serve. I look for your coming according to your resolution. Your presence will further all things and be an eye-witness of our proceedings. His Majesty is further moved with this than ever he was with any action whatsoever. I heard the King say this last night that if her Majesty could be content to assist and maintain him and that with less than the Earl of Essex got in half a year he should either drive them out of Ireland and make that country obedient to her or give his life and all that would do for him. I find all men here in Court ready to fight in her Majesty's quarrel, wishing they may be employed in this service. Our minister yesterday in his sermon has encouraged all men to encourage themselves against them. I can say no further of this remitting all other things till your coming, which his Majesty

James VI.
1601. looks will be according to your appointment. Stirling, the 24 of August. *Signed:* Roger Aston.

Postscript. It is concluded that if her Majesty will employ any forces this way Argyll shall be lieutenant. The King will go in person if her Majesty thinks good. He says her quarrel shall be his without respect of persons. We suspect Bothwell to be in this army with intention to disturb these parts if he may.

2½ *pp. Holograph, with address:* "To his very loving friend Mr. Gorg Necolson, her Majesty's agent in Scotland at Edinburgh."

Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk: "1601 August 24. Mr. Roger Aston to my master [*sic*]."

Aug. 25. **709.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 103. On Saturday last I received at Stirling your Honour's of the 13 hereof with the packet therewith enclosed of Monsieur de Rohan's to the Earl of Mar, and on Sunday morn delivered the same safely with my own hand to the Earl of Mar with your commendations and declaration that you had directed me to receive his letters to Monsieur de Rohan, if he would write back to you to convey unto him in manner as you have written. For which he gave many thanks to you and will shortly write back to Monsieur de Rohan and also advertise him your care and favour shown therein, which the Earl accounts to be great to them both. I also showed the King and the Earl of your advertisement of the Spaniards' landing in Ireland and her Majesty's sending of 5000 men more and her huge charge, wishing of my own policy that they would give out at their now going to Dumbarton and Glasgow that her Majesty sends 1000 and will send many more that thereby the Irish negotiators may carry such report as may terrify the Irish from revolt upon this support and encouragement of the Spaniards' landing, which they will observe, the King being in mighty care and rage at their landing and minding as he tells me to try what he can find further therein at Dumbarton and Glasgow and to speak with the man there that has brought word of their coming and their numbers to be 8000, and to advise what he may do to give her Majesty advantage against them, and presently thereafter with speed to write and send to her to inform her of what he hears and can find of moment, and to offer her his full furtherance against them with his own overtures in that matter; as I heard he said in great anger when he heard before of their landing that he would do his part to her Majesty and in this matter, though she should not give him leave, yet he would be upon them with what he could make and at least (he said) he would cast loose and send in his Highlanders and Islanders upon them, in case he may find her Majesty not too far unwilling thereunto. He fears it has a longer tail and that Bothwell is with them, and therefore stirs the more at it. And so do I also think and pray to God it be not the beginning of worse. But more of this after I have been with the King at Dumbarton and Glasgow, assuring you I see the King resolved to do only as her Majesty shall think meet and to run her course against them. For this cause or Monsieur de Rohan's letters, or both, my Lord of Kinloss was

1601. presently sent for that day, but what is resolved further I know not, because I came that morn away from Stirling.

The King tells me he has given order to let out Francis Mowbray, but I hear it is upon caution that he shall depart the country, and if he will not give such caution that he shall be still kept prisoner till the first passage, and then by the bailiffs here to be put in a ship and sent away. Such suspicion have they of his evil, I hear. It was the Comptroller that questioned him of your Honour, the King tells me. But now he is to be freed of the troubles by us and may thank your Honour, I shall show him, that he died not. For because he could not suffer without imputation of it to his dealings with us, the same being so spoken here, though those dealings were little worth, he is forborne for other things they pretend, though I no way so dealt for him. For Mr. Lok's letter I shall use it to clear him, and so I shall stand upon here.

For Dd. (Master of Gray) he is in no trouble I assure your Honour, though he gives some provocation. I hear 16. (King of Scots) is told that Dd. (Master of Gray) indirectly cast abroad that 34 (Earl Marr) tb (and) (Mr. Edward Bruce)* have got good deed to betray 16. (the King) tb (and) ⑯. (Scotland) to ⑫. (England) of which 16. (King) has taken notice to them and merrily asked them of it. They have said, if they had got any, they should have told him of it and not have kept it close as Dd. (Master of Gray) did, they 3 accounting this Dd. (Master of Gray's) malice and device only. But that he is of many and great friends and these men wise, this would have bred his troubles for 16. (King of Scots) loves him not. The Master of Glamis and he are great and the suspicion the more, because the Master is deep wise The sittings down of the Sessions will be the time of these "wortis" if they be any.

The King has taken great pains this last week for the agreement of Huntly and Moray, but prevailed not. What may be done therein the 10 of the next at St. Johnstone I know not. Edinburgh, the 25th of August 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. Even now I have received this enclosed from Mr. Aston which I have thought good to send you.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Seals. The decipherments of the ciphers shown above in brackets probably inserted by Sir R. Cecil. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Aug. 28. **710.** SIR ROBERT CECIL TO THOMAS DOUGLAS.

Vol. lxvii, No. 104. I have received your letter of the 20th of August whereby you advertise me that 155 is certainly come into the Low Countries and you offer withal to bring him into 61 so as I will promise to shroud you hereafter from danger. In answer whereof I have thought good to let you know that considering his disposition is so much bended to practise for 160 and to disturb the quiet of these parts you shall do a very good and acceptable service to bring him over into 61, if you see

* Represented in MS. by a symbol.

James VI.
1601. any possibility to effect it. Wherein I wish you to be circumspect and wary, that in the undertaking of this business you use the surest means you may for not being prevented in your purpose. And as for the condition you desire to be kept from danger, I hereby assure you that I will employ all the credit I have to protect and save you harmless against any whatsoever and besides I will largely reward you for your pains that you shall not repent to have undertaken it. From London, this 28 of August 1601, "Your loving friend 152."

½ *p.* *In the hand of Cecil's clerk.* *Addressed:* "A Monsieur Thomas Douglass, gentilhomme Escossois." *Seal* (*Cecil crest*).

On a slip of paper attached is the following key to the ciphers: "155 Erle Bothuel. 61 England. 60 [*? rectius* 160] King in Spain. 152 R. Cecill."

Aug. 29. **711.** JOHN AUCHINROSS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No 105. Since the rebellion of the traitor Tyrone I have been careful that he should be used accordingly. Your company in Lough Foyle are in the place of victory if the same be well kept and the company of Neill O'Donnell who had slain O'Donnell's brother in our service is very necessary to be had and preserved, whom I fear is to leave you, partly by occasion offered by you to him and partly through the offers and procurement of the rebels. If I were there I am sufficiently furnished with means for detaining of him in your service, and if he had already left you, which I fear, would do much to return him to you or at least keep him from the rebels' aid. The other O'Neill that is with you would also be well used for his remaining in your service. If these two continue therein the same shall "schort" your extraordinary expenses. But if they leave you or if their service be taken from you by yourself or other mean, ye are but in the entry of a new combat. I do assure your lordship ye must need have men in these bounds to trouble the rebels where your own cannot travel. Also take order with your money shortly, otherways no victuals shall pass there to your soldiers. John Baile directed to Spain from Tyrone is come home. I cannot think any force to come to their aid. Your going forward in this . . . (?) to the overthrow of the traitor Tyrone is very slow. The occasion I know not. The same would be "schortit". Dumbarton, the 29 of August 1601. *Signed:* J. Achinros.

Postscript. Neil O'Donnell was in his youth brought up with my master MacLean's advice with my Lord Deputy. In my employment I think 20*l.* or 30*l.* will put one there in this service, whereby ye may learn much to your furtherance. If your lordship like this my offer make haste before tempest of weather rises. *Signed:* J. Achinros.

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *No address.* *Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1601, 29 Aug. John Auchinrosse to my master."

Sept. 2. **712.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 106. On Thursday I went to Dumbarton and the next day upon the

1601. King's coming from Inchmurrin thither I dealt with him for staying of any support to the rebel in Ireland. Whereon he dealt with the captain of the castle of Dumbarton and has given him commission to look to it with a very strait charge by word of mouth also in which he called Tyrone a false traitor to himself also in that he had borne him in hand that he would be his when his time should come and had now bound and sworn himself to the King of Spain. As for his own particular he would be his enemy and have nothing go to him that he might hinder to these effects, he said. The captain will be careful and do his duty. Besides he has sent commission to stir Irvine, Saltcoats, etc. to try and return him knowledge of the breakers of his charge and senders of aid to the rebel, and has promised me to try and handle severely the agents here for that rebel and John Baw, who we hear is returned and assures the rebel of aid. [*In margin:* The Treasurer and Secretary in their return from Dumbarton to Glasgow met the Prior of Blantyre but there was neither cap moved nor salutation between them.] I hope we shall try their dealings here for I have laid the King upon the man that is to send them powder and lead in good store and is the conveyor of their letters and passengers, which I told the King I durst not till now do that I see him so openly show himself their enemy; but in those parts he will not deal with him but send for him to some other place and handle him straitly, he says. At Glasgow whither the King went from Dumbarton on Saturday I also dealt with the King in these matters and find him very forward. He has sent to understand so much as he can of the rebels secretly and will advertise it to her Majesty. He hears not of more than 2 ships to be come from Spain to the rebel with powder, lead, priests and some commanders for the wars, and this not so certainly as till he hear further he speaks of it. [*In margin:* On Saturday the King dined at Finlaston, Glencairn's house, whose lady refused to kiss Sir Jo: Ramsay, which the King took evil for that she is of Gowrie's kin. But she said it was for that he had said they were misers and grieved to give a good meal of meat.] Always I think he shall write about the beginning of the next week from Stirling and my Lord of Mar also to Monsieur de Rohan and thanks to your Honour. On Monday the King rode to Hamilton where that good Lord remembers his duty still to her Majesty before all the world save his own princes and prayed me to certify it, that he were not held unthankful. Yesterday the King baptised the Lord Maxwell's son at Hamilton. I dealt with the King anent the pledges, praying him to consider that great stirs were made to have them at liberty, that he was made often to suit it and her Majesty now twice agreed to his desire for them, and yet nothing done from hence in the same and what her Majesty might think in it. He said true, but if they would not deal now to relieve them, he would acknowledge her Majesty's favour to him, but not deal for them any more, and would so write again to Cessford. This fell in upon occasion of our Border matters. Yesterday the King was to take order at Hamilton with some ministers and commissioners of Edinburgh for planting this kirk with ministers, which the town avoids as much as they may in hope of their own.

The King dealt with me to write that Mr. Lepton of Kebeck in

James VI.
1601. Yorkshire (come hither by reason of his hard estate at home) might have leave to stay with him and view his mines and money to see if he can do him any pleasure in them and hopes, he said, her Majesty nor that Estate would not take in evil but good part that any of her subjects could do him good in them. In which I wished the King would have written himself, and so did Mr. Lepton very earnestly move it. But the King said he needed not but would please your Honour to procure Mr. Lepton her Majesty's pleasure, which he said he will obey. Wherein I moved him to write himself to you, which by the enclosed he has done and will do in the same as you shall advise him, I dare say, for I see nothing yet but good carriage here in him and likely to have good credit with the King. Edinburgh, the second of September 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. Yesternight I returned hither where Francis Mowbray remains still prisoner and no word here of his freeing or the commission given for the same, of which I wrote before. But I shall learn the cause of the delay or stay of the same.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

On a slip of paper annexed:

If your Honour please to give me 100 French crowns to bestow at my own choice by year on some I conceive I may win, if I do not your Honour good service in things past in ⑫ and ⑯ to come, I shall be well pleased to have it defalked on me. It may therefore please you return me your pleasure. For if I win him I will reserve him secret, without his troubles. But this to your pleasure and half yearly payment if he deserve it. Else to be defalked on me.

I hear that my Lord of Oxford and your servants and selves are fallen out and that new displeasure may arise against Cl., which I hope not; and that Cl. has a purpose to get employment into ⑯ very shortly. Such are the secret news in ⑯.

For Mr. Lepton the King prayed and would have me write and to Cl. in it as if he hoped of his favour in it, yet would not write himself to Cl. I see the King and him very inward already.

I beseech you cause a note be sent me of the date of my letters I have sent you since New Year's Day last by post in state matters.

The Convention holds the 10 hereof at St. Johnstone, and after the King goes north to Brechin (Brighen) and is not to be here this month. The Queen is at Dunfermline. On Saturday the King returns to Stirling and there hunts and so goes to see the Queen and then to St. Johnstone.

In G. Nicolson's hand. The cipher ⑫=England; ⑯=Scotland; Cl.=Sir Robert Cecil.

Sept. 4. **713.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 107. I have made up and enclosed my bill of charges coming to 154*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* sterling and beseech your Honour give order for present payment thereof to Mr. Sheriff Craven or to his servant John Parker to be repaid me here as very honestly they ever do. For now I have

1601. great need of the same and beseech your accustomed favour and goodness to me. Edinburgh, the 4 of September 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. The 10 of the next month will be a quarter of a year since 6a2ldotr2‡4fdo* sailed from ⑯. He appointed a friend of his here to call on W' quarterly for 100 crowns. They were French he had last but in this payment is to be deducted in case Cl. allow it not. Wherefore W' humbly desires that Cl. will return his pleasure whether W' shall give the 10 of the next the party a hundred crowns or no, and if he shall, whether French crowns or no, and if not French crowns whether he shall defalk the overplus the party had in the last or no, for W' will not do but as Cl. directs, he tells me.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk. The cipher* Cl. = *Sir Robert Cecil;* W' = *George Nicolson;* ⑯ = *Scotland.*

The enclosure in the preceding letter.

George Nicolson's bill for his entertainment and defrayment of letters carrying and bringing for and from the first of March 1600 [-1] till the last of August 1601, viz.

His entertainment in that time, being 184 days at 13*s.* 4*d. per diem.* - - -	122*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*	154*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* sterling.
Letters carrying to and from him between your Honour, the Wardens and him - - - - - - - - - - -	32*l.* 0*s.* 0*d.*	

Signed: George Nicolson.

¼ *p. Holograph.*

Sept. 9. **714.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 108. On Thursday last one Thomas Button, Captain of her Majesty's ship called the *Moone*, told me at Glasgow that being directed by my Lord Deputy to apprehend at sea John Baw or Baithe, who my Lord was advertised should have been shipped for coming to this country, and if he could not but should understand he should be come to this land, that then my Lord had directed him to come to the King and seek his apprehension and delivery to him for my Lord, or at least his detention, if the King would not deliver him, till her Majesty might be advertised and signify to the King her pleasure or desire thereanent. The same day he came to Hamilton to the King and dealt with him in this matter. The next day the King rode to Glasgow and made secret inquiry for Baw and assured the captain he was not there, with good words that if he had been there he would have stayed him [*in margin:* I could not try that he was there.] and done as much as with his honour he might, adding that he shall watch his coming, apprehend him and do anything he may with honour to further my Lord in that service, as the captain can better inform his lordship. From Ireland we have nothing new again but all good; that my Lord Deputy still

* Thomas Douglas (?). See No. 691 *supra.*

James VI.
1601.

prevails, God be thanked. Yet the King examining at Stirling John Allen of whom I had given secret intelligence, and seeming to him to have no other purpose but to learn of him what he heard of the Spaniards, told me he had that way without giving Allen any suspicion, sounded him in sundry things, in which he had got the names of some of Glasgow and Irvine that were traffickers with the rebel who he would punish and whose names he gave me to keep, and told me Allen had told him that he heard Baw had assured the rebel that they should have aid of 25,000 men before Michaelmas next, which the King says he cannot believe; and so has let him go for better service, and also with my privity intends to direct Bernard Lindsay to all the towns in the West to try these traffickers with the rebel and thereafter to punish them and break the trade. I put him in memory that he gave his word for Randal McSorley, which he denied saying it was for Sir James, his brother, and that Randal was a false knave and to marry O'Neill's daughter and should have no favour of him but the worst he could do him.

My Lord Hamilton now when the King was with him showed the King his brother was not daft but ill used [and] dealt that he might be tried and if he were not daft set free to rule his own affairs, alleging the Master of Paisley his son held him captive without cause and that if he were daft that yet he was to be his tutor, in which respect then he would pray the King's favour to have the law. The Master highly angry at this meant to have met the King on Friday as he rode from Hamilton to Glasgow to have made his own report in that matter. But the King, understanding he was 300 horse and my Lord Hamilton in his company with so many, disliking their meeting, sent and forbade the Master to meet him, with order to be at Glasgow and keep his lodging till he came and sent for him. At his coming he went presently to Council and taking orders to keep them from meeting in such sort, he has ordered that my Lord Claude shall be with Blantyre where my Lord Hamilton his brother shall see and speak with him, and that the 26 hereof he shall be produced and tried at Linlithgow and disposed on by the King as he should be found. Errol has summoned the laird of Gight (Gordon) before the King and Council at St. Johnstone and if he appear not will take his escheat and "intromett" with it. In which if Huntly make impediment to Errol, then we shall see quick wars between them two, which many desire may so be. The Earls of Orkney and Caithness are very like also for to go to the worst. Caithness is making ensigns and buying an isle in Orkney, which if he do will put them by the ears together.

I am advertised that Dd. (Master of Gray) is to receive a trial now at St. Johnstone and 51. (L: Hume) is gone strong thither for that cause, not with numbers but especial gentlemen. As also some do very secretly conceive that Dd. (Master of Gray) will directly or indirectly one time or other be cut off. But the truth of this to my next. I see there is a purpose to raise their moneys at this Convention, silver to 6*s*. the ounce and gold to 3*l*. 12*s*.; as also to displace the Treasurer. [*In margin:* Huntly and Moray are in effect now out of assurance also.] So as what with one displeasure and other I see nothing of good appearance here, save only the good agreement between the King

and the Queen, who in their loves change often their kind letters when they are asunder. Yesternight he rode from Stirling to her to Dumfermline. She buries as fast to him her "animateis" as he did his and is to be reconciled to Mr. Patrick Galloway this day and will be ruled by the King in all things. But the King intends to punish the stirrers to the late discontentments.

Here is one come out of Italy I hear from the Duke of Florence, born near Geneva, of high stature, brown haired, sober and thought wise, come about through Denmark in a ship of Montrose, has made his repair to Mr. David Lindsay and wrote to the King at Stirling, whereon the King went to secret conference at which my Lord of Mar, Sir Geo: and Mr. Ed. Bruce, and thereafter he was sent for to meet the King at Dunfermline, whither this day he is gone in company of the Master of Orkney, Mr. Jeremy Lindsay and Bernard Lindsay, unknown to any of them what he is and having said he would change no clothes till he saw the King, having no servant with him. But in this as I hear more your Honour shall hear further.

I dealt with the King anent the pledges, showing him that now when her Majesty consents to their reliefs, as long ago she did, there was nothing done. At which the King is not pleased but has written to my Lord of Roxburghe to proceed to the effecting thereof accordingly, or else he will never move her Majesty for them again. But now one Hall is got away hither as I hear and they were forward for an escape. But of Ralph Burne I cannot hear. He is the man of most regard with Teviotdale. I hear this in secret, not knowing whether the King knows it or what he does or will say.

The King sent to me to take him a horse of one of our hunters, which I have done, so as he shall see nothing for such matters but what may please him. For I shall tell him I do it upon assurance of her Majesty's good will to him, which will please him. Edinburgh, the 9 of September 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

2 *pp. Holograph, with address and date,* "Edemb. 10 Septemb." *The decipherments of the ciphers shown above in brackets probably inserted by Sir R. Cecil. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1601, September 10th."

Sept. 10. **715. JOHN OGILVY OF POWRIE TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.**

Vol. lxvii, No. 109.

Though a retired man disgusted of Court and princes' affairs and that not but great reason, yet lest through the ingratitude of few I should be "tasschitt" with the same vice and accused by others, my good and thankful friends, of forgetfulness and omission of duty, but in special by your Honour, whose honourable dealing and kindly courtesies have overburdened me, so that I cannot (though against my nature and resolution) but press by all occasions to honour and serve you at all occasions and in special as may tend to the weal of both the Princes, utility of their subjects, peace and tranquillity of this isle in general, whom I know so affectionate in all respects and earnest in directing all their intentions to that service and so sufficient and wise to effectuate good offices for the standing and advancement of both the

James VI.
1601. Princes that I am able to "exprime" as now in the "mein", so when the greater occasion should occur, your Honour shall have the like proof of a trusty and thankful mind so long as I live, lacking but mean[s] which may be helped and augmented by your direction and mediation since princes ought to be served upon their own expenses. In this meantime I have directed this poor gentleman, friend and servant of mine, to your Honour, who is willing to be employed in any such service as he is able for, conform as it shall please you to direct him in the parts of Flanders where presently he is to go, and so well recommended that I hope he shall be the more able to do good service. The man has never been in these parts but travelled in other parts, yet sensible and quick enough, venturous and more apt than haply he may seem. The greatest "latt" is but lack of mean[s], whereof I will request your Honour to have due consideration and I dare answer that it shall not be lost nor badly bestowed. The rest I remit to himself and me to your good and favourable remembrance, wishing always to be conserved (?) in your good graces, ready ever to be commanded and employed *usque ad aras* and thus kissing your hands with no less affection than I wish you well. Powrie, this 10 of September, 1601. *Signed:* J. Ogilvey.

Postscript. It will please your Honour to give his passport and direct him with diligence.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "10 Sept. 1601. Purye Ogleby to my master out of Scotland."

[1601, Sept. 11.] **716.** PROCLAMATION CONCERNING THE COINAGE.

Vol. lxiii, No. 80. Printed in *Acts of Parl. Scotland*, IV, 257-8, and in Cochran-Patrick, *Records of the Coinage of Scotland*, I, 136. Calendared in *Tudor and Stuart Proclamations*, II, 269.

All the gold and silver coins, Scots or foreign, to be called in for recoining. The gold to be 22 carats fine (2 grains remedy) at 36*l.* the ounce in 6*l.* pieces and 3*l.* pieces. On one side a sceptre and a sword in form of St. Andrew's cross with a crown above, a thistle on every side, and the year below, circumscription *Salus populi suprema lex*, with a little rose at the beginning of the "dittone;" on the other the King's arms in a shield, crowned, circumscription *Jacobus* 6 *dei gratia Rex Scotorum*. The silver to be 11 deniers fine (2 grains remedy) at 3*l.* the ounce, in mark pieces, half-marks, 40*d.* pieces and 20*d.* pieces. On one side a thistle with two leaves, crowned, and year, circumscription *Regni Regem Jova protegit;* on the other the King's arms in a crowned shield and *Jacobus* 6 *dei gratia Rex Scotorum*. Old coinage to be current till 1 January. Mint prices for old coins: 33*l.* the ounce, 22 carat gold; 55*s.* the ounce for silver 11 deniers fine. Twopenny pieces of copper to be coined, nine to the ounce. Twelvepence in every pound of sums due may be paid in copper. Its inscription to be the same as the other copper coin. *Undated.*

Broadsheet. Endorsed: "Proclamation concerning the Coyne."

Sept. 15. **717.** THE EARL OF MAR TO GEORGE NICOLSON.

Vol. lxvii, No. 110.

Good George, as at our last meting I did show unto you that I

1601. would shortly direct the answer of the packet you duly delivered unto me from Monsieur de Rohan, so now will it please you to receive the same from this bearer and with as great speed and surety as may be I must request you to see the same convoyed back again into Mr. Secretary's hand, who I assure myself will have care of the safe convoy thereof into his hands whom to it is directed, as I shall be ready to serve him in whatsoever I may. Stirling Castle, the 15 of September 1601. *Signed:* J. Mar.

1 *p. Holograph, with address:* "To my good friend George Nicolsonne, agent for the Queen's Majesty of England." *Endorsed.*

Sept. 24. **718.** RALPH GRAY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 111. I have this day received a packet from the Master of Gray, which I send herewith to you.

I perceive that Sir George Home and the Comptroller have professed great friendship to the Master and that the Master thinks shortly to have access to his Majesty. It is thought Sir George Home shall be Treasurer of Scotland. Chillingham, the 24th of September 1601. *Signed:* Ra: Graye.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal of arms. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

[1601, Sept.] **719.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

Vol. lxix, No. 17. My Lord Scrope writing to me and sending in Tho: Musgrave, Captain of Bewcastle, anent the late "rode" made into Scotland, we have received answer that if the "rode" be within the limits of the King's warrant he will allow and approve it. Or if it be made upon such faulters and recovery of English goods, as my Lord writes, he will not deal for their relief further than that he understands it should be done upon his honest subjects and their Scots goods and will look to have those men and goods presently restored and this first redressed as the last fault and so justice to proceed orderly. And if it be otherways made than his lordship has certified, if his lordship will redress it presently he will accept it; if not, complain on it as a double fault, in doing wrong and like excusing and justifying it, having he said for his better assurance of the truth sent my Lord's certificate to Johnstone and charged him in strictest sort to advertise the very truth. And for mutual justice his Warden has the pledges to yield my Lord justice by and must keep meetings and justice with my Lord if his lordship will. Or where my Lord moves for sending their clerks each to others to do justice, etc., the King is well pleased for his part my Lord and Johnstone do it, if so they can agree between themselves, and protested no justice or duty thereunto should be wanting for his part or his Wardens to help the honest subjects and settle both countries in peace and preserve the amity. These in effect were the King's answers, which I have certified his lordship, and do thus in duty also advertise your Honour. Many merry cracks had the King and Mr. Musgrave,

James VI.
1601.

in which after a merry drink in the cellar Mr. Musgrave said to the King that if ever he were against her Majesty he should break a lance on him which with a great oath he affirmed. The King laughed at it, said he was the honester and if he had not said so, he would have thought him a dissembler and not have loved or believed him. The King let us see the young Prince dance, toss the pike and leap, all which he does with exceeding and admirable good grace for his age. But these for your Honour's private knowledge, assuring you Mr. Musgrave is plain, true and faithful to her Majesty to the utmost of his reach. As for my Lord Scrope's matter, I hope however it shall not come to her Majesty as a complaint of my Lord but in better sort. For I have still stood upon it that, seeing her Majesty has not expostulated with the King of late 12 times more, she cannot but think it hardness that he should expostulate for so little a matter; but the manner, the time and actors are most stood upon. I beseech you, for that I see my Lord misrepeats to myself my own letters, that if he does so with you, you will call for sight of them. I will never fail his lordship however he judge of mine, for both it is the Queen's service and his that I do honour. *Undated. Unsigned.*

1 *p. In G. Nicolson's hand. Endorsed:* "Mr. Nicholson."

Oct. 6. **720**. GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 113.

I acquainted the King on Sunday last with your Honour's last advertisements and found him pleased with your course taken anent the convoy of the letters to Monsieur de Rohan, as my Lord of Mar is also. For the Spaniards he has written (he told me) by Mr. David Foulis to her Majesty and offered to serve her against them if they come to Ireland, and cast loose and enter his Highlanders and Islanders in blood against the Spaniard and the Irish rebels without any charge to her Majesty, but only that they may have such "kowes" as they can take from the rebels for their pains. I perceive the King in his letter gives many thanks and makes many offers to make Mr. David Foulis welcome there for the 2500*l.* now who is employed only for that money and to pay it over where my Lord of Mar owes there and to return. The King sent (?) to me and said that it was true the French noblemen had no other errand but to visit the Queen as suspecting no other. He seems to Monsieur de Vitry's son glad of the young Prince of France, but so are not some others here but wish it had been a daughter. Mr. Davy Foulis will deliver all the news here. Yet yesternight my Lord of Roxburghe came hither and this morn is gone to St. Johnstone to the King, who yesterday rode from Stirling to Inchaffray and this day to St. Johnstone and so to hunt in the Mearns (Mernes), Angus and Mar for some 20 days and to deal for the agreement of Huntly and Moray, and to have the Commissioners of the General Assembly with him at Montrose the 16 hereof for an order for planting this Kirk, etc. My Lord of Roxburghe has with him which he carries to the King one Nerne, a Scotsman and a three years trafficker for the King in England, taken now upon this occasion as he says he is come from London with 2 English gentlemen, having one servant and much money, at Felton

1601. fell out with the servant and so were almost stayed but escaped and came to Gilbert Kerr's and the next day to my Lord of Roxburghe, where one Mr. Tho: Murray, my Lord's servant, lying over them in a chamber above, heard Nerne say in great anger that he should wrack them and their houses. Whereon Mr. Tho: told my Lord and my Lord examined them all and found that Nerne (so far as he understands it) had moved them to come to the King and meant to have cut their throats and got their money. How the King will take this I know not neither what this matter will prove to. My Lord says he knows not the Englishmen's names, that they pretended they meant to come to me, granted they had no passport but trusted to Nerne who called himself Bruce and other names, and they say preached in London once that they heard, and that one of them said he had doubted anything he might have had your Honour's passport. I spoke not with my Lord nor with any of his save Clement Armorer who told me nothing of this. What it will prove I shall be careful to learn and advertise.

Bernard Lindsay is directed to visit the west coast to discover the traffickers with the Irish traitors.

I have dealt with the King as at my motion he has written to Haining again charging him to command and stay Mangerton from riding into England and to send to my Lord Scrope to give him meeting and justice for Mangerton and other wrongs done by Liddesdale, or otherways that he will both ride himself on these thieves and give my Lord Scrope liberty to ride on them also.

The proclamation anent the coinage is now proclaimed, the copy whereof I send you here enclosed, with a three pound piece of gold, 12 whereof make an ounce, and a half mark piece of silver, 9 whereof make an ounce. They are now fast printing their new moneys. It is a strange device for the King will gain the 9[th] part of all moneys in Scotland or that shall come to the coining, and everyone that brings in any to be coined will also gain in number though not in substance, and are so for the first all well pleased, hoping to make all foreign coins as they get them of their stamp, and so to gain by all other country coins.

Here are strange disorders everywhere. One, Mr. Alexander Gibson, a clerk to the Session and a very honest man, was taken in Fife near the water at Dundee, brought through Fife over the water to Leith and so is carried to the Borders, some said of England, which if it be so would be high commendation to us to recover and free him from those villainous thieves. But I forbear to trouble your Honour further with these trifles, of which here be too many. At Edinburgh, the 6 of October 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. Sir George is now made Lord Treasurer and executes it. He is a very honest man and will sure do the King good service.

1⅔ *pp. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Oct. 10. **721. Sir Robert Cecil to the Master of Gray.**

Vol. lxvii, No. 114. I having now received at one instant divers letters from you of the 13, 17 and 18 of September, they have taken me out of that

James VI.
1601. anxiety wherein your former letters left me; at the writing whereof I saw you were in some hard terms, whereof I now perceive there is some alteration to the better, which I wish may not stay till it come to the best that can be desired by an honest and good servant and subject. For the devices used to intimidate you with the discovery of any letters of yours to me it showed as well your confidence in me as in your own innocency to set at naught such fond inventions, for although I should quickly have cut off the thread of your correspondency whensoever I should have seen that you would have made me an object of any unworthy practice, yet should I never have made myself so base as to have betrayed my friend where my allegiance had not been in balance, so as if you be of that composition that I am I would suffer them to dwell in their own selves.

For Mowbray at a word I never gave him but 100*l.* when he objected to me some breach of promise in my father and Mr. Walsingham. Neither did I ever promise him other recompense than an annual pension as long as he would live in Spain. And for the fresh matter it is true that he brought his cousin Philip to offer me the attempt upon Tyrone, which I refused not, he being already proscribed by the Queen's own proclamation. I hear they have booted him and vexed him and I think the man increased suspicion by his own verbosity (?). But for the letter which Lok should show him, although I use Lok but in particular trusts, of which I make to divers particular distribution as I find each person proper and capable, I dare assume no letter that ever came to him would ever serve for his condemnation; so as I leave him to be tried as they shall please, only I am sorry that there should be a concept that any man should perish by addressing himself to me, whereby others may impute that to my weakness, which merely proceeds from their own original sin. As for the Duke of Lennox my satisfaction has no other dependency but upon yours and therefore in that point you may assure yourself he shall out of that reputation which this State affords all strangers, especially being persons of so eminent quality, find no cause of mislike and shall understand that you have made him the more acceptable by your commendations of his good disposition to this State. And so much for answer to your letter of the 13.

For the contents of the first I am glad to find that those two persons, especially one of them Sir G. Home (of whose credit with the King I have heard so much) is not only your friend but a well-wisher to this Estate, for thereby the obligation which you shall owe them for their help in your introduction shall no way hinder the constant devotion you profess to her Majesty's service. For the news which Beltries was sent of the Duke of Lennox out of France, especially that wherein there was a concept that in the Duke's negotiation the Queen had interposed herself to hinder either the reputation or effect of the same, I pray you take this from me upon the conscience of truth that she nor any minister of hers had so much as thought to meddle in it or to hinder it. No, Sir, it is but the "pourenesse" of those mendicant intelligencers which would still give themselves credit by vain untruths; much like to the supposition that was bruited the Marshal Biron was employed hither to negotiate about succession, where first

1601. God of Heaven knows the Queen will as soon give ear to her mortuary as ever to admit any such negotiation either to set up or pull down any title or competition and next I speak it to you freely this Marshal had only matter of compliment (the King being at Calais) and some accidental discourse to deliver why the King did no more to relieve the siege of Ostend than he did. I was very sorry that the King was so distracted by the trash (?) which proceeded from pedants and that old doting B. as to put off the access of so good a servant as I think ye would be to him.

You must be low with me that have retarded some few days from giving you answer, for the landing of Spaniards in Ireland has given me some cause of interruption from all private [matters], seeing the public was in question. Their army is 4000. They landed in Munster in a good haven but near a paltry town called Kinsale wherein there was not above threescore men. They summoned it for the King of Spain; whereupon they yielded. The President Sir G. Carew was at Kilkenny with the Deputy some 40 miles off at the Earl of Ormond's house but immediately upon the arrival he posted to Cork which is some 10 miles off from their descent, where he drew to head some 3 or 4000 men, the Deputy following after with all speed with more forces. To conclude, I think the Queen's army that may be drawn together in that Province from the other parts of the kingdom which are apt to revolt and may not be abandoned may amount to 1000 heads which her Majesty reinforces from hence with 1000 more; which being arrived I make account, the northern rebels being kept from joining, that those Spanish conquerors will come out like bailiffs errant with white sticks in their hands. In the meantime you see we are not asleep nor all the conditions agreed on for the peace between the King of Spain and the Queen, nor we that are pensioners to the Infanta according to the excellent Scottish intelligence faithful to him yet. But that we keep him from Ostend and mean to pull him out by the ears in Ireland. The Archduke lies still before Ostend watching for opportunities either by some corruption to win the town or to serve himself of some advantage if the sea should break in, or rather is loth to quit the siege for loss of his reputation but makes still a show to block it up and so contain the "Spaniolised" provinces from mutiny against his ill success and the burden of their own expenses. In the town Sir Fra: Vere commands with 5000 soldiers, all necessaries being put into the place, so as when I consider who is there with such a garrison and how gallant a Deputy and President we have in Munster with a good army, I hope this year will not prove a jubilee if it prosper no better than it begins, for he has lost Bourg (Berke), he has failed at Ostend, his navy failed before Algiers without doing anything and I hope the like shall follow in sequence in Ireland. And thus having wearied you with a long letter I commit you to God.

10 *pp. Draft in the hands of two of Cecil's clerks, with corrections and insertions by Cecil. Endorsed:* "1601, October 10. Minute from my master to the Master of Gray."

James VI.
1601.
Oct. 10.

722. JAMES HUDSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 115.

Mr. David Foulis is arrived here this day and has a very kind letter from the King to her Majesty with credit. I think it will appear both by the letter and his credit that they are well disposed men that have credit both to the amity and to breed a good love and an entire trust betwixt the Princes. Whereof I hope in God there be neither doubt nor scruple, for the King does and will profess himself absolutely her Majesty's friend whom she may only command without exception of any princes whosoever. These enclosed from the Earl of Mar and from Sir George Home, now Lord Treasurer, are only of their courtesy to myself, which I would more willingly have sent if they had been of more importance. But because I will keep nothing back I send them as they are. *Undated. Signed:* Ja: Hudson.

London, this Saturday in the afternoon Mr. Foulis lighted at my house and there remains yet. It may please your Honour to return the enclosed.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "xmo Oct. 1601. Mr. James Hudson to my master."

Oct. 17.

723. GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 116.

On Saturday "sennet" I received your Honour's letter of the 3rd hereof and on Tuesday showed the King of the landing of the Spaniards in Ireland and the other occurrents contained in the letter. He accounted the number small and easy to be overthrown, "lightlyinge" the matter so much as he wished they had landed in Scotland, and said he should quickly overthrow them if they were here, inquiring me of Bothwell, saying he heard he was "deboshed" in Spain and returned into France, and wishing that the Spaniards and he were landed here that he might overthrow them. I said Bothwell was not with them but I thought if he were gone out of Spain it was not to France but to the Pope and that sure he would be employed hither where they might think he had friends and might do them better service. He wished they would do so, as if he cared not for him or thought none would take his part. He said if this Infanta of Spain proved no better than this now in Flanders there would little good come by her. For the French by holding off from taking action in the States' favour, he said he never thought other but that he that endured that wrong of the King of Spain in Navarre (Naver), Artois and other misusing of his Ambassador would put up all now to enjoy his felicity. To these effects he passed over these things.

On Tuesday night the Earl of Huntly came to Brechin (Birchen) to him, upon whose coming I saw such thrusting into the King's chamber to see how the King received him, as if they thought to have seen some strange countenance in the King to him. But I marked very well and saw the King received him very courteously in the old manner. The King took notice to him of Gight's contempt done him in riving the seal from the charges his officer charged him with and causing the writ to be made in "brueous" and forcing the officer to eat it, which the

1601. Earl said was a contempt in deed not to be borne by the King, who said he should be revenged on it as looking for the Earl's service in it. The Earl said if his son or brother had done it, he would put to his hand to revenge it, promising the King very frankly to bring him quick or dead to the King or else to put and keep him out of Scotland. Then the King complained to him on young Gight, saying he had reset and entertained Mr. John Hamilton, a papist and dissuader of his subjects from his laws and religion and a factious man and dealer to raise up troubles in his country and one that had in Paris stirred up a commotion and thereby executed one of the best men and greatest there. To which the Earl answered he had not heard of it nor could not think but his Majesty was wrong informed in that point. The Earl had made great provision for the King and thought to have got him to have gone north. But the King goes not but Huntly was to return thereupon on Thursday. The Earl of Errol is entertaining for the matter against Gight a greater retinue, distrusting Huntly for that he heard that he had said upon the beginning of this matter that he must be a Gordon when it came to the worst. There is nothing but burning and killing between the Dunbars and the Rosses in the north and great complaints to the King, but the King plies hunting. On Wednesday he hunted and was to return to Bonyton that night and on Friday to return to Brechin to the ministers, where Mr. Henry Blyth, minister of Canongate is again in question for lamenting in his sermon the King's forgetting of his late vows made for doing justice and not forgiving of murder, in that the King had given so grave remission to the Lord Glamis for killing Johnson that had been his servant, yet in truth contemned the lord so far as gave him such provocation as he did it without any pre-intent, yet upon the Sabbath and in the church or churchyard, Johnson first shooting at him. The King intends also to have this kirk planted and the chosen ministers agreed unto by the King and town, but refusing to leave their own places, some may draw hither.

The Earl of Buchan (Boughan) dying in August last leaving his lady with child, who now is delivered of a daughter, the old Earl of Morton was then suiting for the wardship.

Yesternight at my return hither I found this letter enclosed directed to me by the 2 English gentlemen in my Lord of Roxburghe's custody, which I have thought good to enclose to you that you may direct me what to do.

I understand that your later letters and others have missed me, for which I stay lest I miss them again and shall upon the receipt of them do the best I can in their contents, and advertise your Honour with speed, praying that this miss be no hindrance to any service in this time. Edinburgh, the 17 of October 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. The Queen reckons (?) till some twenty days after Christmas.

1½ *pp. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

The enclosure in the preceding letter.

Vol. lxvii, No. 116[1]. (Peter Saltonstall and Benjamin Rudyard to George Nicolson.)

It is first requisite you should know who I am, viz. Peter Saltonstall

James VI.
1601. of the Middle Temple, one of the sons of Sir Richard Saltonstall of London. Next the cause of my coming into this country, which was only to see it, as I have done many others, to which intent I entreated this gentleman, my friend Benjamin Rudyard of the Middle Temple to bear me company, who because I meant to return speedily easily yielded. Afterwards Robert Bruce *alias* Peter Nerne (whom I am sure you have heard of) understanding of our intents offered himself to be our guide and promised us great entertainment and favour in this country by means of his friends, whom we accepted and thanked as for an honest kindness. Then we began to think how to procure a licence of the right honourable Sir Robert Cecil, but this Bruce told us it was not needful but that it might well be had at Berwick or of yourself by allowance here being the Queen's Majesty's agent. To which we consented and the rather because I Peter Saltonstall had travelled three times in my father's lifetime without licence. Thus we set on our journey and when we came to Newcastle Bruce spake to us to ride forward to Felton and stay there for him, because he had some business in Newcastle. Which we did and being come to Felton we were told by the lord of the town that it was our duty to visit Sir Robert Carey, and he would ride with us. Which we willingly consented unto and delivered him our horses that he might be assured we would not fail him. At night Bruce came and fell into a great quarrel with the lord of the town and had slain him with his pistol, if we had not held him. The next morning Bruce made himself with the lord of the town by composition as we gathered. We would have gone to Sir Robert Carey as we determined the night before but that we heard he had taken his journey to London before we set forth. So we rode to Alnwick and thinking to go forward to Berwick Bruce diverted us another way over the Borders. At length, being benighted, we obstinately said we would go no further but sought for the next house, which fortuned to be one Gilbert Kerr's, who for a civil respect unto strangers lodged us and told us the next day we should go unto the Lord of Roxburghe. But Bruce dealt underhand with him (as the gentleman has confessed to my Lord) to carry us back again unto a place called Cornhill where we think (by circumstances since known) he meant to have murdered us for the means we carried. When we came unto my Lord of Roxburghe, after some ceremonies of salutation passed, his lordship inquired of us whether we had leave to come unto these parts. We answered him no but that we purposed to resort unto you with as much speed as we could to have your allowance and pass. The same night Bruce having taken his drink something liberally began to manifest his purpose, for when we were going to our rest, he would have drawn us into several beds, whereas we two always lay together. When he could not work that he began to quarrel with us, took his pistol, bent up the cock, fell into loud and swaggering terms, which we (respecting the place and not knowing our own danger) endured with as much patience as we could. All this was overheard by some of his lordship's servants, insomuch that the next day he charged us very straitly not to depart out of his house, nor to write unto you (which we desired) until he gave us leave. He examined Bruce, carried him to be examined further by the King's Majesty, to whom he has confessed that he intended to murder us. We

1601. are here still detained as prisoners unto his lordship by the King's commandment and should have been committed to the Castle in Edinburgh but that his lordship entreated of the King that seeing we first came into his hands he might still have the custody of us.

Mr. Nicolson, our request unto you is that we having now escaped the hands of a treacherous villain, you would work your best means unto the King for his favour towards us, that we may have an indifferent hearing and that we be not oppressed by suspicions or any prejudicate opinion, which through Bruce's false suggestions his Majesty may conceive against us. Next, that we may be dispatched out of this country with as much speed as may be, because our earnest business at home does earnestly look for us. We meant not to have made above a month's stay in this country, for we have no need of the language and all chief places might have been seen within that time. Last of all, we are to request you that you would do your endeavour that our coming out of England without licence being but a light matter in itself be not made heavier by interpretation. All this we desire of you for honesty and well meaning sake, from which it shall never be found that our intents have swerved, for country's sake, and the reason why you are employed in this place to be an instrument of quiet and good liking between the two kingdoms. This we hope you will perform unto us and we assure you you shall not find us unworthy of your kindness; not doubting but that by your good means we shall shortly speak with you. From the Floors, the Lord of Roxburghe's house, the 11th day of October. *Signed:* Peter Saltonstall; Ben. Rudyerd.

2 *pp. Addressed. Seal of arms. Endorsed:* "1601, Octo. 11. Mr. Saltonstall, Mr. Ruddyard to Mr. Nicholson" *and with a précis of the contents.*

Oct. 18. **724.** DEPOSITION OF PETER NERNE.

Vol. lxvii, No. 117. The copy of Mr. Peter Nerne's deposition anent his practice and intended murder of Peter Saltonstall, Benjamin Rudyard (Rodyat) and John Grant their servant, subscribed by the Right Hon. my Lord of Roxburghe, whom his Majesty did appoint to try and examine him the 18 day of October the year of God 1601.

Depones that before his coming from London he was incensed against Rudyard and advised if he could by any means to have slain him and his man Grant and to have taken Peter Saltonstall prisoner and confesses that he revealed to an Englishman his friend before he came out of London that he thought to slay Grant and to take Benjamin Rudyard and Peter Saltonstall, who advised him to it, but he revealed not to that man that he thought to have slain Rudyard. Further, for this effect to have done this murder the better, he confesses he "coft" a pair of pistols in Newcastle with silver he got from Peter Saltonstall and having brought these gentlemen to Felton and from that to Alnwick, they intending to Berwick, and from that to have licence to have gone in Scotland, he conveyed them at the nearest in Scotland to Mr. Gilbert Kerr's house where he never had been before and upon the

James VI.
1601.

morn he was desirous to be set back again from that house to Cornhill, a town in the English Borders, where he thought to have revealed the general of his practices to one James Merchell, "read beirdit" [red bearded] and a Scottishman, whose brother he met with at Morpeth selling corn in his by-coming; who if he could have induced by his means to have got any other assistance thought to have put his murder in execution, but was disappointed by his bringing to my Lord of Roxburghe's house. For Gilbert Kerr refused to carry them back as he desired but said he would have them to the Right Hon. my Lord of Roxburghe, he being his chief and Warden, from the which the deponent intended to have carried them to Edinburgh and by the advice of any that he could have moved by the promise of gain or other ways to have set down that murder and the place for it. And in the meantime he thought to have had the bond of Peter Saltonstall subscribed, which is in the hands of the Lord of Roxburghe and upon that bond to have moved some merchants that used traffic in London to have advanced the sum contained in it for gain and to have procured some of his friends in Fife to have given their counterbond to the merchants if they had been difficult, by that thinking to get the silver in his hands if he could and thereafter to have done the murder and to have quit his country. And if in this time he could not have got such helpers as he was seeking he intended to have drawn them home by the West Border, alleging it was their best way and in Dumfries or thereabout by the means of one John Johnstone, whom he had seen in London and was acquainted with in Dumfries, to have got some of Annandale persuaded to be his partakers to have put this turn in execution, and the better to have moved them he resolved if it had been done in those parts that Peter Saltonstall should be taken prisoner and the other two should have died, for he was persuaded of his and his partakers' further gain by Peter Saltonstall being prisoner, for his friend to whom he revealed it before his coming out of London promised upon certain knowledge of his taking to deal with his mother and his friend for his ransom and he undertook to make safe conveyance of it to any part that was appointed to him. And further he says, albeit in the night before in the time of his torture he confessed that he thought to have slain Rudyard with one pistol and Grant with the other by himself. But as he should answer to God this is the truth of the means he thought to have used and howsoever in words this and his other deposition in the night before may differ by the extremity of his pain, this is the truth of that practice as he has subscribed it with his hand and sworn to it before these witnesses, Robert, Lord Roxburghe, George Tours, "appereand" of Innerleithen, and Robert Anderson, notary public.

Further being inquired by the Right Hon. my Lord of Roxburghe before these same witnesses what he meant in that brawl that he . . . to Rudyard and his man in the said noble house answers that he intended to execute nothing there but was moved upon a sudden passion and upon his former grievances, but as he thought God would not suffer his practices to be longer hid. *Signed:* Roxburghe.

2 *pp. In a Scottish hand. Endorsed:* "Part of Nerne's confession."

James VI.
1601. Oct. 18/28.

725. THOMAS DOUGLAS TO T[HOMAS] H[ONEYMAN].

Vol. lxvii, No. 118.

There is this morning some six or seven soldiers fled hither from the town of Ostend who have informed some officers in the army that if ever his "Altes" means to assault Ostend that he has now good opportunity since both the plague is in the town, their victuals are short and their whole companies are so weak that many of them pass not 9 or 10 and that these few that are within the town left are forced to keep so many guards as when the companies were full. If this will not weary (?) men, judge ye. Count Frederick is gone to follow Count Maurice and to see if he can raise the "Gravis" siege. At the best, Count Frederick has with him 6 thousand and "Grave" Maurice his "leger" is not past eight thousand and there is almost a thousand religious men in the town that have taken arms and defend the town as soldiers, besides the burgesses. I have written to Sir Robert that I will come in England shortly for some urgent business. Therefore you need not now to haste in writing. From the Army this 28 of October. *Signed:* "Your loving friend, T. D."

½ *p. Holograph, with address:* "To his loving freind T. H. marchant geif theis in hand at Londun." *Seal. Endorsed:* "1601. The Archdukis army. From Tho: Duglasse the 28th of Octobar, rec'd in London the 7th of Novembar."

Oct. 18/28.

726. THOMAS DOUGLAS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 119.

Dutiful service remembered. My last was of the 27 of October from Calais, which day I went back to the army having with me a letter from the laird of Burleigh to President Richardot and being at supper with him I heard him say that Sir William Stanley and Colonel Sempill were sent for to the Archduke and the Council of Flanders, but it was answered that it was the King's pleasure to employ them both in his other service in Ireland. As also there was a fleet of fourscore sail preparing in Spain which should once daunten the English pride. I answered nothing, neither spoke he it directly to me. I carried also a letter from Colonel Halkerston (Haberstun) to him concerning my Lord Sanquhar's (Sancher) employment and so far as I could understand he meant that if my Lord Sanquhar would not serve in Ireland they would not give him anything in the Low Countries, save one horse company. I heard also there that my Lord Sempill has got a "commendari" in Spain of ten thousand crowns and is made knight. If it be so (as it is for anything I can learn) it is for no good service to his master in his late embassy, nor for no good will to England. For Colonel Sempill who was my . . . 's greatest upholder in Spain does busy himself much about England. Richardot was also very inquisitive of me how far the King of Scotland had given direction to Burleigh to deal in that marriage which is intended betwixt the Prince of Scotland and the Duke of Florence's daughter and what was done in it. I answered if anything such were it was more than I knew, for I was not capable of such matters. The post which was sent into England some 10 (?) days since from the Archduke is much looked for. Count Maurice has

James VI.
1601. had some loss of men which were bringing victuals to his camp with a convoy and there is a thousand soldiers more gone to help Count Frederick's army. There is no news else in the army. Knowing then that he is gone to whom I should have most looked and that I might do more acceptable service elsewhere (by reason that it will be three or four months ere this fleet come to sea) than here, I have resolved to come and know your Honour's pleasure and though I would not I will be forced since Mr. Honiman has neither sent nor wrote anything for me, so rest "Your Honour's dutiful servant, T. D."

The Camp this 28 of October.

Postscript. Master John Colville is come to Calais and has sent one of his men to fetch his wife out of England to him.

I am informed by Mr. Moore who is fugitive out of England here that Mr. Skinner is to come hither to the army as a Scot and has willed . . . . . [*torn off*].

1 *p.* *Holograph, with address:* "To his very loving friend give these in hand, London, T. D." *Gem seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1601, October 28. Thomas Dowglass to my master. Advertisements."

Oct. 26. **727.** PRIVY SEAL WARRANT OF QUEEN ELIZABETH FOR PAYMENT OF THE GRATUITY TO KING JAMES VI.

Vol. lxvii, No. 120. To the Treasurer and Chamberlains of the Exchequer. Whereas the King of Scots has lately sent hither his servant David Foulis for the receipt of 2,000*l.*, that portion which at the being with the Queen of the Earl of Mar and Mr. Robert [*sic*] Bruce, his late Ambassadors, the Queen assented unto for increase of the former gratuity of 3,000*l.*, the payment thereof being limited to Michaelmas next, the Queen commands the said sum of 2,000*l.* to be delivered to Foulis taking of him sufficient bill testifying the receipt to the King's use. "Given under our privy seal at our Palace of Westminster," 26 October *anno regni* 43.

$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* *Copy.*

Oct. 28. **728.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 121. I have received your Honour's two last letters and sent the letters of Monsieur de Rohan enclosed in your first safely to my Lord of Mar then at Brechin like as I shall with all speed and safety send Mr. David Foulis's great packet enclosed in your last to my Lord of Kinloss according to his desire and direction. And where you write that her Majesty accepts of the King's offer of the service of his people and of his kind assurance of his constant amity to her and has given Mr. David in charge to render him her thanks, willing me as her Majesty's agent to join therein, as your Honour in your letter has very well and wisely directed me, I shall with the grace of God observe your good rule and with the best speed I can inform myself to advertise you what Islesmen are fittest to be employed and entertained by her Majesty. In which point you truly understand the meet care that is to be had in this if

1601. her Majesty should proceed to entertain these peoples' service, which is that I should understand that these Islesmen and Ulstermen are both matched together in blood and this people of a loose and mercenary condition and O'Donnell's by the mother's side come out of this country of Argyle and therefore inform myself of what clans free from these inconvenients her Majesty may be served and what fit leaders may be fit for the purpose, and for what pay they will serve. In all which I shall observe your good and necessary rules which in your letter you have given and advertise you what I find and hope do good service in this matter, for I have warded therein these many years. But as you write MacLean on whom her Majesty might have reposed trust in this service against Tyrone wants and this is our great loss. But his second son is a very gallant man, a sure enemy to Tyrone and the Clandonnells, McSorleys and them all, and will be well followed both with good numbers and men, and so are but few else of the Islesmen or Highlandmen to them. For my Lord of Argyll in a conference I had this summer with him I asked him if he continued intelligence and kindness with O'Donnell his cousin and he plainly told me he did and sure I am, howsoever he may yield to Tyrone's overthrow of which I make much doubt, yet he will never agree to have O'Donnell wrecked, but rather reconciled to her Majesty's grace, which he seemed to me he and Tyrone would then have been at if they had the means of mediation to her in that point, the want whereof he seemed to think the hindrance of the same. Yet sure I am he does hate the Clandonnell and will revenge if he can the slaughter of his cousin MacLean. As your Honour writes it is true that it is not meet any extraordinary man of quality be used in the service; for so they would presume by means of their greatness to have place and command, and if they should not have it make it a cause of quarrel and so mar all and make all worse. Therefore you do very well prefer that inconvenient and another that might arise by having so many together. But in these I shall with my best means and discretion do the best I can and in no case show any doubt of any here, lest it hinder the matter. There is none but the Earl of Argyll of extraordinary place or power but the King may make him and them sure. Yet I think it were great . . . (?) for the first for the King (seeing he offers so frankly) to make new proclamation against the Spaniards and the rebels there and to publish the same in print, and withal to cause incursions and spoils be made upon the rebel, thereby to "kithe" himself their enemy. This might be done by direction sooner than any composition may be made with any Islesmen for the service and not hinder composition neither. And besides it would assure her Majesty of his trust and aid in fact and the enemy of his evil will, which in reason he is to do. So I shall show and labour with him and advertise truly what I find. He told me he should do it and cost her Majesty nothing but such cows as they could get of the rebel for their pains. I cannot yet see that her Majesty can have more sure men of these people than some 2000 men and the King and Argyll must like it too in case any such numbers be had. For they will look to have the special disposition of all. Yet I know the King will seem to yield to any motion I shall make after I have found out fit men and have her Majesty's direction to move him for them in her name. But

James VI.
1601. in these I will have conference with Jo: Auchinross who if this course be entertained will deserve good entertainment to guide MacLean's friends their right way, as to "brotche" these matters he will be worthy present pay. I know the men and the way to do good service but the impediments are many, as when it comes to proof will plainly appear. Your Honour has long foreseen the Spaniards' coming and coming to Munster, and now you also hear that the ships are sent back for more men, which sure is true for here are the like reports. I shall diligently watch what word these merchants return out of Spain with of the Spaniards' actions and intents as you direct me. Tyrone coins as I hear this new coin of Ireland and advantages much thereby. Papistry increases so fast here through the travail of the Jesuits and seminaries as in very short time the papists will be able to make head for any papist course here as men of good judgment fear.

The 16 hereof the King held his Convention of the Commissioners of the Assembly, has consented to the replacing here of Mr. James Balfour but keeps out Mr. Robert Bruce and Mr. Wm. Watson from this place, yet with leave to Mr. Wm. to be minister at Burntisland. Also [the King] is agreed with Mr. Henry Blyth for his preaching anent his remission given the Lord Glamis and Mr. Henry has kissed the King's hands. And so the Kirk matters for the general lie over till the General Assembly at St. Andrews in July next.

The King has been taking strict order anent the reconciling of feuds there in Angus, horners and quieting that country, returns from Dundee to-morrow to Falkland, there is feasted by the Comptroller and to be at Dunfermline on Saturday with the Queen. The King has given the Master of Gray employment I hear anent the horners [*in margin:* his father being sheriff]. My Lord Secretary gives your Honour many thanks and my Lord Admiral too for the favourable freeing at the first of the ship of Dundee and desires that you and his lordship would use and command him in anything here to requite his and your courtesy so shown.

Mr. Dacre (having discovered as is told him that Elliot and Worley are gone into Brittany to get a French vessel to go under that habit to rob a rich gentleman in the Isle of Man that dwells on the coast there and some others of the seacoast in Cumberland) has given me notice very kindly thereof in love to his country, that I may give warning to have them prevented. Whereon I have written to my Lord Scrope, as by my copy may appear, and in Border causes also.

The Earl of Crawford is returned but brings no news but that Bothwell has good pension in Spain. Ostend is, as we hear here, in great strait. Barneveldt's (Barnevile's) son is to come through England, where if he be not knighted, he will be knighted here. A French Ambassador is to come lie here, as we do now hear. Nerne has been booted and confessed much villainy, but what I cannot learn. Always, my Lord of Roxburghe proceeds no further with him but reserves him and his confession to his meeting with the King, as if there were matter of moment in it. I hear but without certainty that he confesses Cl. gave him two shillings a day and that he was his instrument. But I will not affirm to be so or not till further, that I

1601. may learn and advertise the truth. At Edinburgh, the 28 of October 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

2¼ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk with date, etc. and in Cecil's hand:* "G. Nycolson." *The cipher* Cl= *Sir Robert Cecil.*

Nov. 6. **729.** JOHN AUCHINROSS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 122.

Being come here at desire of Mr. Nicolson I understand there is some course and order to be taken against the traitor of Tyrone and others, her Majesty's rebels in Ireland, lately assisted by the force of Spain. Wherein I lament the want of my good master MacLean who gave his faithful counsel in beginning to have "mellit" quickly with that traitor and wherein he would have offered himself. In this autumn a greater force is more requisite nor before. Her Majesty would be earnest to hold hand against these traitors and their assisters. Argyll in special and MacLean next would be fit to take this service in hand, who will furnish two or three thousand men. [I] assure your lordship of their true service in this action for they be of my choosing. This much before speaking MacLean or his captains whom to I go presently (?). Necessary it is some special man be sent here not only to speak his Highness hereanent but also instructed to conduct (?) with these that enter in this service, who would have honourable and good pay, with place to reduce any in Ireland to her Highness's obedience, except the traitor Tyrone. As for myself I hope in God to be found honest [and] true in that service and worthy as I shall be employed and accounted of so to receive a standing pay. At Mr. Nicolson's direction I pass presently to sound MacLean, his brother and captains and to keep them on the course their father MacLean had, who through his own action against the traitor Tyrone would have served a great deal better there nor any other will do. No less pay can be given nor your own do receive. I think MacLean shall direct his brother accompanied with MacNeill of Barra (McNeil Barray), MacLeod of Harris's (Mccloyd Herries) brother and men and others, MacLean's dependers, to the number of a thousand men. Argyll may direct another thousand men with sufficient commanders, and as they should profit and gain there will be no want of men. Whom ye direct here let him be furnished with money, seeing I hope in God there shall be well skilled and true men in your service. I fear they will stand much on the pay, because ye neither transport nor victual them. We will be careful to bring so many as we may from the aid of Tyrone, especially O'Donnell, in which we hope to prevail if the Earl of Argyll be employed. Edinburgh, the sixth of November, 1601. *Signed:* J. Achinros.

Postscript. What order be taken herein should be concluded shortly that these that serve may provide them and their vessels in March next.

2 *pp. Holograph, with address:* "To my honourable good lord, my Lord Secretary." *Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

James VI.
1601.
Nov. 6.

730. George Nicolson to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxvii, No. 123.

The 27 of the last I received your last of which I made mention in my last of the 28, on which day I sent Mr. David Foulis's packet to my Lord of Kinloss with my letter to him signifying I had received directions in the matter Mr. David wrote anent her Majesty's good acceptance of the King's letter and offer of the service of his people, yet would not prevent his advertisements by repairing to the King before him, desiring him to send me word when he went that I might then be there. But upon the receipt of the packet he rode presently on Thursday to Falkland to the King, not advertising me thereof, which perceiving I rode on Saturday to Dunfermline to have met the King that night there. But the Comptroller having stayed him with longer banquet than was looked I rode to Falkland on Sunday. The King being busy with my Lord of Atholl and my Lady, who that day took leave not well contented as seemed to me, albeit she called her brother nothing to the King but traitor, sent me word by Mr. Aston that he prayed me to stay till the next day on which he would speak with me at length by the way in his going to Dunfermline, in which he got a fall with his horse and lay so still till he was taken up as till I saw him both stir and heard him speak I thought he had been dead. Yet blessed be God he is not otherways worse than hurt on the right knee and leg, of which within few days he will be well. Before the fall by three miles riding I had good time with him, showing him her Majesty's thankful acceptance of his kind letter sent by Mr. David, etc., and her purpose to accept his offer of the service of his people to the number of some 3000 of his Islesmen who are good seamen and landmen and have vessels of their own to transport them and serve with. Of which he seemed blithe, taking notice to me that Mr. David Foulis had given him some taste thereof, of himself saying that some Islandmen of no great calling were meetest to be employed; [for ?] the general command that Argyll was too great and inward with Tyrone and of kin to O'Donnell; that he thought those Islanders and Highlanders loose and untrusty men; that he would do his best to furnish her Majesty with the best sort, in which I take his purpose to be to use the laird of Tullibardine and such like of the nearest inhabitants to the Lowlands; [*in margin:* Sir Geo: Home told me he thought Colonel Stewart a fit man, but he is in Denmark.] that nevertheless he will give her Majesty the choice where she pleases to choose and be served by whom she pleases of any of his subjects, telling me that a Council of his had advised him now to sound upon conditions with the Queen and see better assurance for himself than he held in 1588 when the Spaniards were to have invaded England; that he had said to him that of his troth he would not seek any but to pleasure her in this action (?); that he had assurance good enough of her to see that she would employ and trust him and would never seek more on her. I told him to this point that his Council's counsel was not honest to him, that her Majesty was able of herself to end this matter though none assisted, that this was no more than the States had of him without condition. He said by God it was true it was alike, and yet he said not alike for in this he had his interest and would join with her Majesty and if he had

1601. money assist her on his own purse. He asked me who I thought meet men. I said MacLean had sure quarrel against the rebel. Ay but, he said, he is but simple and worth nothing. I said his second brother was a gallant and meet [man], which he granted, and that MacNeill of Barra (Macknell Barrowe) was also fit, which he granted with exceeding good words of him. Always, he says, let her Majesty choose, he shall both like and further it. And to these and other effects of his kindness I persuaded him to write with his own hand to her Majesty as also to send and give up with Tyrone and to make proclamation now of new to signify his dislike of the Spaniards troubling of her Majesty and landing there, as also to send to cause present incursions be made on Tyrone and O'Donnell to cause them retire from aiding the Spaniard, etc.; for which he thanked me and will he says do so and so write to her Majesty. Yet he told me he knew not how to cause any incursions be so made. Yet he said he would write to the Earl of Glencairn to write to MacLean, his sister's son, to make some incursions. But in truth I see not how he can do it well, unless he bend his whole course to it. I have sent for and conferred with John Auchinross as by his letter your Honour will perceive, assuring you that none but sure enemies to that traitor of Ulster shall be named for employment. Yet the matter of choosing meet men will be so dangerous now that Tyrone has Spanish gold to tempt men with as he has wit and diligence also to do it, that if her Majesty entertain this people (which being well and wisely chosen will overthrow the traitor) there must be conditions made, money imprested and great dealings with the King, Argyll and others for wise handling the matter as all their consents may be had, for fear of privy crossing the service. [*In margin:* It was good that my Lord of Argyll had his placard, with some antedate to show it was made before the Spaniards' landing but forgotten.] I wish her Majesty would send some Ambassador with money and commission to set this work forwards. It will be but the charge of an Ambassador some two months, and in my opinion Sir Henry Brouncker is wise and very fit for it. The King will do anything her Majesty can desire to have her furnished at her own charge, and I shall be careful to see that none but sure men be entertained and them for as little pay as I can. It is true MacLean would have gone with an army against Tyrone for the particular he had against him for less than half pay and meant to have agreed with his sister's son, Sir Ja: MacConell that murdered him and thereafter to have gone in with some 5000 men openly against McSorley to have recovered the Glens to his nephew and set upon Tyrone to have overthrown him and set up that right blood in the person of his cousins, yet I trow prisoners with Tyrone, in which he looked to have had the help of all the true blood of O'Neill and drawn them from the traitor and so to have served her Majesty and advanced his blood. But he is gone and the way now to have men for half pay will be to give their commanders their masters the more pay to cause their followers serve for less. The best device I can think, as I have told John with this note, that if they cannot be had cheap, her Majesty will not use them, and in which John will do his best for his own good, which I promise him in so doing, and the commanders will also rather than want their own particular profit do their best with the soldiers.

James VI.
1601. In this I have employed John Auchinross to make his speedy repair to the Isles to sound them and deal with them, and do consider his pains, assuring you he is to be trusted and deserves entertainment, in which I beseech your direction to me. It were a notable device if her Majesty entertain these people, very exceeding saving for her and not possible to be counterfeited by the rebel, that she exchanged with the King so much bullion as would pay these people for so much of this new coin and of the like fineness of this coin, allowing only so much for coining as the King gives. It will be sure good and honourable for the country and King and profitable for the coiner, and so an ease to her Majesty in their pays: for of our 5*s.* they make here 3*l.* Scots which is in their account our 6*s.* as they bear our money low here.

The Queen is fast preparing at Dunfermline a lodging for her children meaning to have her daughter from the Lord Livingstone. But my Lord of Mar is too strong to be disappointed of the Prince's keeping, which yet she will not reach for.

The Earl of Argyll is gone in arms with 2000 men against Angus MacDonnell. But why should I trouble your Honour with these news of this land, seeing all their actions are almost news here. Only I see nothing but quarrels here and yet still put over strangely. The Earl of Moray will travel to avoid the King's pressing him to the agreement, and is of mind to suit her Majesty's new safe-conduct for him to pass through England.

For Irish affairs your Honour will by the King's letters within few days and by Mr. Da: Foulis see the King's advice for the furnishing of men, to which I refer all. At Edinburgh, the 6 of November 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. Yesterday there came into this road a Flanders "birske" in which was Captain Halkerston (Haggerston) and Jeremy Lune. The Captain brings word Ostend cannot hold good. Jeremy pretends to have the vessel given him at Dunkirk and has I hear commission to meddle with the King of Spain's and the Archduke's enemies. He was Bothwell's man and fled Scotland for sea robberies and stealing a ship out of these parts, yet goes openly as Captain Halkerston does, who was banished with Bothwell and come now. I cannot tell how. W^P^ (Nicholson) sent 90 (Sir George Hume) word of this, who will deal effectually as I hope we shall try the truth. But for God's cause keep my advertisements secret. Jeremy Leone pretends to be come to follow fishing but sure is to do the Archduke some service as is judged.

2½ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal. The decipherments of the ciphers shown above in brackets inserted by Sir R. Cecil. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "Received at Whitehall the 13 of November 1601."

Nov. 6. **731.** RALPH GRAY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 124. I received your Honour's packet of letters of the 10 of October to the Master of Gray and one other letter whereby I am warranted to write into Scotland or to receive letters for her Majesty's service, which I shall effect accordingly as my duty binds me. The aforesaid letters

1601. were 8 days in coming to me which presently then I sent away and now have received answer this present day, which I send you herewith. The King intended to be at Sir George Home's house at Spott the 16 of this instant, where the Master of Gray intends to be and I am to meet him "of" your Borders then, if he come not to my house. The King was in his father's house at Foulis in Angus as I think the Master has acquainted you. This 6th of November 1601. *Signed:* Ra: Graye.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal broken. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "From Chillingham."

Nov. 7. **732.** ROGER ASTON TO HENRY LOK.

Vol. lxvii, No. 125. The cause of my long silence proceeded by my absence with his Majesty in his progress northward. Being now returned leaving his Majesty at Dunfermline hurt with a fall of a horse, [I] came to this town to do some of my own affairs, finding the packet ready to depart [I] have accompanied the same to let you know we are here very well directed to serve her Majesty. Upon the motion made by Mr. Nicolson the King is most willing to employ what forces her Majesty shall think convenient for her service in Ireland and only men, but what men she shall make choice of to be best answerable for the discharge of that service. The King is presently advising with some of his Council what men are fittest and of best trust to undertake that service. There is certain set down which is thought here to be very meet if it please her Majesty. The King's mind is not to employ any but such as he will be answerable to her Majesty for. I thought good to let you understand such as are in speaking of here. First, there is the laird of Auchinbreck. He is of surname Campbell (Kemmell) and of the chiefest and greatest under Argyll and his standard bearer. He is a very brave man and has married Sir Thomas Erskine's sister. He may make 5 hundred brave Highlandmen. The next is one that has married his sister, MacLean's younger son, a very brave man and has deadly "fyd" against Angus MacConnell and Sir James his son for the killing of his father. They are presently in friendship with Tyrone and Sir James is presently with Randal McSorley, Sir James McSorley that lately deceased his brother, whose pardon the Earl of Mar obtained at his being with her Majesty but ere he returned the said Sir James was dead. This Randal succeeds him and is joined with Tyrone. There is another thought very meet, a younger brother of Macgregor, a very brave and expert man for those services. Sundry others are thought of but as will be at her Majesty's choice. Young Tullibardine has said to myself he will serve her Majesty in those wars. He may command many of those people and is a very civil and honest gentleman and very responsible. All rests in her Majesty's pleasure and our rest here is set up only to follow that and God be praised for it. I pray you give no credit to any cunning devices for as God lives this King means faithfully to her Majesty. He said to me within these 4 days that he understood that the Master of Gray was as busy as ever he was. The Master has given it out here that he had the King's consent and warrant

James VI.
1601. for his mother's death, which was told me by a great one. I inquired of the King if there were any such matter or if he had heard that report. His answer was he had heard it before but for the warrant there was no such matter. It was true he gave him certain blanks at his employment to England, of which he sealed one to that effect and since has offered to seal it to the Pope and to the Duke of Florence and sundry others. He continues in great jealousy without any kind of credit. The King directed his father to him at his coming to Dundee in his return from the north. Francis Mowbray (Mobre) has liberty to go where he pleases. He is at Preston abiding shipping for England to see what he may get there.

Here is one come from Ostend and has Sir Francis Vere's pass. He calls himself Francis Loman an Englishman. He was recommended by Captain Bray. We have him in suspicion and shall look for his doing and for that cause return to-morrow to Court.

Captain Halkerston landed here this last night at Burntisland (Brent Yelland). There is some suspicion taken of his homecoming without leave, for which cause Sir George, our Treasurer, returns to Court. If anything occur here worthy you shall be advertised. So for this time I take my leave. Edinburgh, the 7 of November. *Signed:* Roger Aston.

I pray you send this letter enclosed to Mr. Hudson.

4 *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal missing. Endorsed:* "2 [*sic*] Nov. 1601. Mr. Roger Aston to Mr. Locke."

Nov. 7. **733.** SIR THOMAS ERSKINE TO ————.

Vol. lxvii, No. 126. Sir. I have received your letter containing in effect but a general note of that I did see. I expected from you a just copy of such things as are meet for Alexander the Great, because I am not able upon so little a sight as I had to make any just . . . (?), but for this I must leave it to your own discretion, albeit I could have been exceeding glad to have had the same both for Alexander's contentment besides the help of my memory. As touching the other particular whereof you write in sending to the King of France before your coming from beyond seas I can say nothing to that till I be at home. And as I find matters so shall ye be advertised. As for the correspondence of letters I must leave it to your judgment and in the meantime I shall do my best endeavours that your lady shall have some of my . . . (?) for you. So for this time I will take my leave and shall ever wish you all contentment and happiness. This Saturday, the 7 of November 1601. *Signed with a symbol.*

I will still look to hear from you before I go to the north.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p. In a Scottish hand. No address. Endorsed in the contemporary hand:* "S' Th: Askyns letters."

Nov. 8. **734.** FRANCIS MOWBRAY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 127. Give me leave humble upon my knee to entreat a favour at your

1601. hands as my mean life whom only your Honour has preserved may at any time be employed or able to do you service.

There is a Scotsman the "mainer" of a maker of poesie named John Burrell (Borelle) "into" London who has done me oft ignominious injuries by his pen and amongst the rest has set forth now shortly in print a sonnet wholly to my disgrace, which is here if it may please you to humble yourself so far to read it.

Thereafter may [it] please you to command that he may be put in prison and retained; and your Honour's wisdom shall see what reasonable causes I have to accuse him upon, worthy of dutiful punishment of the laws under the pain of forfeiting my credit with you, which I shall be ever loth to put in "haissert" so long as I live.

I humbly beseech you to grant me this petition as my life which is preserved by you may serve you. From Edinburgh, the 8 of November 1601. *Signed:* F. Moubray.

I beseech you to excuse my boldness for impeaching your ear with so frivolous a person.

1 *p. Holograph, with address:* "To the right honourable my Lord Secretary." *Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "Mr. Francys Mowbray to my master. An abuse offered him by one Burrell in making epigrams against him."

The enclosure in the preceding letter.
(Verses by John Burrell.)

Vol. lxvii, No. 127[1].

"To the Right vallereus
my Lord of Weims

Is Weims a bairne to play with trows that fule,
Wha wins his meit with fensing throw the town,
No, all men knaws althocht of Rogers scule,
Heis doctour (thou) dar ding the dasterd doun,
Wha knaws not cleirlie (he) can knap the crown,
Of Moubray, with a baton, when he lyks
Ten thousand better nor that Cadet Loun,
By him hes left thair bains about the dyks.
The prinslie Lyon on the trymling tyks,
Bot pischis onlie as his conquerd slaiue.
So valiant Weims thy cudgell whair it stryks,
Degraids the Suourd and daigger of a knaiue;
Yit like ye Lyon if the maisteis nar,
Dispeche him lest he byte the vnawar."

John Burrell.

1 *p. Printed.*

Nov. 11. **735.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 128. Even now Mr. Aston delivered me this enclosed letter of my Lord Treasurer (Sir Geo: Home) to the Duke with the King's request and Sir George's that I would send it away to be delivered to the Duke with all speed if he be there, and if he be not there but come away to be

James VI.
1601. safely returned hither again to my Lord Treasurer. For which cause I have thus addressed it to your Honour at their said request to be delivered or returned me to redeliver accordingly. [*In margin:* 90. (Sr. Geo: Hume) would not now have any charge put upon the King for that the Treasurer is to answer it. And therefore wishes not the Duke's further stay there.] I understand that the Duke's friends would have him employed in English causes now to lessen 34. (Marr)'s credit in them; that Sir James Sempill posted down David Spence with letters aiming at that mark, and that the Secretary has attended the King's dispatch for Spence's return to the King. Wherewith Spence returned post yesterday. And because Spence's letters were delivered before Mr. David Foulis's packet to my Lord of Kinloss and that my Lord of Mar was not here, it may be this letter of my Lord Treasurer's is written till the King may [*sic*] and my Lords of Mar and Kinloss write answer to my Lord Duke, Sir Tho: Erskine and Mr. David Foulis. For I see 34. (Mar) and (Sir Ed. Bruce)* much displeased that Beltries has so outrun Mr. David. But in these I put no doubt but you will hear more there. And albeit the King promised me to have written and begun his letter to her Majesty anent Irish causes yesterday "sennet," yet his fall belike and deeper consideration of the matter stay him. Nevertheless, he is this day writing to Monsieur de Rohan and so will thereafter to her Majesty, though he seems as I hear to have no mind to deal further than to be in a readiness if she charge him both for men and other his furtherance in that cause. Yet I see he means to name to her Majesty none but very honest and sound gentlemen for that service but yet to be of his and 34. (Marr)'s choice and notwithstanding to leave all to her Majesty's choice, so as if she have occasion of Scotsmen she may have enough for pay. But these to the next letters, praying God to send us good news from Ireland to countervail the evil news here.

Francis Loman does still hang on here, yet with little countenance. Here is another Englishman come that says he is forced to leave the country for the King's cause. Enclosed I send you the letters *of our two English gentlemen desiring their liberty to return, notwithstanding my Lord of Roxburghe deals with me for my consent to them to come to see the King in my presence and then to return, whereunto I have no direct answer.* The King has appointed my Lord to give me copy of so much of Nerne's confession as concerns these gentlemen. But as I further understand he confesses a great dealing with papists, a motion made by one Mr. Robert Mure for his employment by your Honour [*in margin:* Mr. Ro: Mure is become Sir John Ramsay's servant.] and pretends a great knowledge of your secrets, and makes offers of great matters to the King for his remission. Whereon he is stayed, yet is to be executed on the Borders as yet is resolved. I hear that Spence has told the King that my Lord President had my Lord of Gowrie's brethren in his house and shown he spoke them and what clothes they wear. In which by one I hear the King has received satisfaction of your Honour but by another Councillor that he has not yet. In these things I cannot write so fully and certainly as I would.

* Represented in MS. by a symbol.

1601. The ship that in my last I wrote to be [a] Flemish "birsk" taken by Dunkirkers and given to Jeremy Loone is judged to be an English ship of Aldborough (Alburghe), for which cause I labour and hope to have her stayed. Here is a ship brought to the west by some English and Scotsmen, which I likewise seek to stay. And here is a great Dunkirker or pirate on this coast that has robbed an English ship and not spared Scotsmen's goods in her. [*In margin:* Wm. Mitche ship.] My Lord Lindsay I hear is dead. The King came hither on Monday, goes to Stirling and thereafter to hunt at Spott. The Border thieves, Armstrongs and Irvines, keep Mr. Wicliffe so secretly as it is hard to learn where he is. Yet I hope he shall shortly be released (?), but with ransom to those villains. This matter of his taking is "platted" as is too surely judged by some traitorous English. Edinburgh, the 11 of November 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1½ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal crushed. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk. The words in italics have been underlined.*

Nov. 19. **736.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 129. These gentlemen, Mr. Peter Saltonstall and Mr. Benjamin Rudyard, after a free leave of the King who has used them with good countenance and desired that they may not be blamed for this journey performed without leave contrary to their intentions through the cunning of one Nerne that meant to have preyed on them, as is certified to your Honour, now return and will acquaint you with all their adventures and pray your favour for excusing any ignorant fault may be thought in them in this journey, as also your good opinion of them which I see they greatly desire. To the end that you may know they intend to present themselves to you for that purpose they have prayed me to certify so much, which in regard of the King's request for them and that I have neither heard or seen other than a loyal carriage of themselves to her Majesty and country and a good and honest behaviour here, I have presumed to accompany them with these lines and to beseech your favour to them that they may be freed from any trouble to be made them for this journey. Edinburgh, the 19 of November 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "By Mr. Saltonstall."

Nov. 21. **737.** KING JAMES VI TO QUEEN ELIZABETH.

Vol. lxvii, No. 130. Madame and dearest sister. The great longing I have to receive your answer to my offer sent by Mr. Foulis that thereby I may know in what sort it will please you to employ me in your Irish affairs, has moved me by these few lines to reveal again something of that purpose and the rather that it is reported that the Spaniards already arrived there have not only strongly fortified themselves there but have also sent back with all speed for a greater succour whose arrival they daily

James VI.
1601.

do expect. It is time therefore in my opinion that ye advertise me wherein my assistance may be valuable unto you that "tymouslie" I may make all preparations according as it shall please you to employ me. In the meantime I would not omit to inform you that for discharge of my promise in my above mentioned letter I have by a secret form of inquisition found out all those that have traded with your rebels out of any part of my country these divers years past and have discovered their whole form of behaviour therein, so as where before I could only promise and assure you that this their unlawful trade was flatly without my allowance or oversight, I dare now promise unto you that by the exemplary punishment and order that shall with all diligence be taken with these offenders the like shall not be attempted hereafter within my dominions. At least the due punishment shall ever follow the offence. And thus forbearing any further to trouble you at this time except with the renewing of the assurance that I shall ever remain most ready to bestow myself and all mine in this or any other of your important affairs wherein it shall please you to employ me, I commit you, Madame and dearest sister to the tuition of the Almighty. From my palace of Holyroodhouse, the 21 of November 1601. Your most loving and affectionate brother and cousin. *Signed:* James R.

1 *p. No address. Endorsed:* "November 21, 1601. King of Scots to her Majesty. He hath found out those of his subjects that did aid the rebels with provisions."

Nov. 22. **738.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 131.

Now I send enclosed the King's letter which this day was given me. The King told me in secret that he was advertised by one he trusted that there is a "platt" drawn by Bothwell, seen and liked by the Archduke, for sending 10,000 men in at Dumbarton and so for coming to Stirling and taking his son (the young Prince) and so also by possessing the west to hinder any aid he may give her Majesty against the Spaniards and rebels there; as also to overthrow her Majesty's forces in Lough Foyle, which so much annoy the rebel; that he knows this to be true by his intelligencer (a Scotsman), whom the Archduke showed the "plat" unto, as it was sent from the King of Spain unto him for his advice to have been given in it; that this 10,000 should have come from the last fleet that was scattered by storm and that a Scotsman (and no Spaniard) for avoiding suspicion (whom he knows) is to be directed hither to deal with men and make friends to this "platt." At this the King is extreme grieved and very careful and willed me advertise it that some especial care may be taken on the west to prevent it. For he knows this to be true and is as careful as he can. I told him that I heard Bothwell is creeping hence, as indeed I hear it here at a friend's hand of his. I said I suspected if this was true he heard that in appearance he was coming to deal and make friends himself to the "platt." He said he thought so and heard he was long since come out of Spain and wishes he may come. If he come into our north parts first so to convoy himself in secret and safest manner hither as I think it like he will, it were good he were

1601. apprehended or the King secretly warned. In which respect it may please your Honour (if so be thought meet) to cause secret care be taken in the north, in Bishopric and Northumberland and Cumberland, and direction to be given that I may have quiet advertisement of his coming to use it here secretly for the prevention of his "platts" and help and pleasing of the King and a sure friend besides.

I think this letter shall please her Majesty in case it be to the effects were resolved, as I am told it is. But that and all those matters to my former letter and to his Majesty. It was in [a] great Secret Council disputation reasoned whether Huntly's or Argyll's means were better and surer to be used in this Irish service. In which I see the King now as careful to have her Majesty faithfully served as if it were his own cause. For I see him think on none for this service but honest men. I thank God I know them and their natures here; only this I see, my Lord of Mar's side diverted this advice from Huntly upon this ground that Huntly's means could not be employed but Argyll would be an enemy. And the King fears 42 (Argile) to be too much affected to Tyrone and O'Donnell and is very careful to be sure in that point. And also 34 (Marr) seeks to have his friends employed if her Majesty employ this people. But W' (Nicholson) shall with God's grace tell every man's disposition as truly as any. Enclosed I send that part of Nerne's confession that my Lord of Roxburghe gave me.

Huntly and Errol are now suspected in deed to fall out and sundry circumstances therein which I omit to write.

Here is one Petrus, a little man, that was at London and says he lay there the King of Denmark's agent and now is come with letters from Hainault and to return through England with the King's own letters.

James Graham of Fintry, that told the King if he would be Catholic England would be his, is returning through England also.

I hear one Paget has written and sent the King a book approving the King's title and written against the book called *The Back Door.*

Colonel Stewart is returned from the King of Denmark who has propounded to him how he may have 3,000 men with all meet circumstances and offers that he shall be commander of all the Scots forces and master of his artillery in case the King undertake those his intended wars against "Hartog " Charles of Sweden which the King will not do without the advice of his friends thereunto first had and their liking; which if he have he will then send commission and money to the Colonel to take up 3,000 men here and in which the Colonel has promised to serve him. Yet he says hearing now of the Spaniards being in Ireland, he is ready and willing and he has prayed me to write to serve her Majesty there, both because of his love to the good cause and the uncertainty of the King of Denmark's wars so the King do charge him. Otherwise for any gold he will not break his promise to the King of Denmark; but if the King employ him for her Majesty he is not bound to the King of Denmark, and this King may excuse him he says, he having excepted his service to the King. Very honestly he told me this and protested his desire to be to do her Majesty service.

Here is nothing but wondering why no word comes of the Duke's coming from London, seeing he had only to impart to her Majesty the

James VI.
1601. full of his negotiation in France [and] to offer service for Ireland, which are thought to be long since done, in respect of the King's letters to her Majesty desiring her kind receipt of and giving him like presence and to the Duke directing him to show and offer all to her Majesty. Yet, if I may believe what I secretly hear, Beltries is much blamed by 34 (Marr)'s side for plotting the Duke's stay and employment, and the King dislikes it, being made to understand that he would have my Lords of Spynie and Roxburghe and others to go to the Duke in that service, who 16 (King of Scots) calls malcontents and is angry at Beltries for, the King having charged the Secretary to write to Beltries that he is too busy. Further 17 (Q. of Scots) has told one of 34 (Marr)'s side that 99 said 12 had used good and kind speeches of 17 (Q. of Scots) that by them they knew no such thing; at which that party is angry with 99 (Beltreis) and calls him flatterer and liar, as the party judges if 000 (Duke of Lenox) run 99 (Beltreis)'s course at his coming to ⑯ (Scotland) he and his friends with 17 (Q. of Scots)'s help will make a change here, for 16 (King) was of mind to have used 000 T. ⑫ (D. of Lenox in England) but that it was mightily crossed both by bruits and inventions. Always, I leave these to time. Edinburgh, the 22 of November 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. I judge 34 (Marr) shall lose 90 (Sir G: Hume) and win inwardly 17 (Q. of Scots) who denies not to hate 34 (Marr), but all these I desire to be reserved secret.

We also wonder that we hear nothing of Irish news, of which here we hear many vile bruits. Your Honour's last was of the 20 of October. If there be any like plotting in England for the Spaniards as the King hears of to be undertaken, I desire to know what letters I have written that are come to your Honour to try if there be any interception, which I beseech you cause me have note of, as also to pardon my continual troubling. W' (Nicholson) hopes now to do better service T ⑯ (in Scotland) than ever he did.

Mr. Gideon Murray, a very honest gentleman, is going to the laird of Buccleuch. It may please you to take notice on him and use him well.

On Wednesday last the thieves have burnt a barnyard, a mill and taken cattle from the laird of Johnstone in revenge of his taking of Tam Armstrong, that vile thief that was executed for Carmichael. These thieves are reset in England, he says to me, and is sure too true. Seeing he is a worthy honest man and his quarrel the King's service and all honest men's, it is a pity such thieves should have any favour against him, but were rooted out and our thieves their resetters also.

$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp. Holograph, with address. The decipherments of the ciphers shown above in brackets probably inserted by Sir R. Cecil. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "Received at Whitehall this 29 of November." *The cipher* 12 = *Queen Elizabeth.*

Nov. 24. **739.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 132. Since the going away of the King's letter to her Majesty my Lord Secretary dealt with and the King sent this day Mr. Aston to me to

1601. cause the letter be delivered to my Lord Duke of Lennox to give her Majesty if he were there and if he were come away to be given to Mr. David Foulis to deliver her. But the King understanding it was sent with such diligence as it would be delivered before any following letter would come there in time to get to their hands the King has caused the Secretary to write the enclosed and the copy of the King's letter therein to be sent to the Duke if he be there and if not to Mr. David, that they may know the contents and accordingly deal with her Majesty, and have caused me to address the letter enclosed with this haste for this purpose to your Honour. [*In margin:* It appears to me David Moyses, though the Secretary was directed to write, does write these by the Secretary's direction and not the Secretary.] Which it may please you cause be delivered accordingly and to carry like course in communicating (as of her Majesty's favour or your Honour's) the contents to my Lord Duke or Mr. Davy. For any news in this Estate I can write none worth your troubling. Edinburgh, the 24 of November 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal crushed. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Dec. 2. **740.** QUEEN ELIZABETH TO KING JAMES VI.

Vol. lxvii, No. 134. Printed in *Letters of Elizabeth and James VI.* (Camden Soc.), pp. 140-1.

Never was there yet prince nor meaner wight to whose grateful turns I did not correspond. So trust I that you will not doubt but your last letters by Foulis and the Duke are so acceptably taken as my thanks cannot be lacking for the same. Albeit I suppose I shall not need to trouble any of your subjects in my service, yet according to your request I shall use the liberty of your noble offer if it shall be requisite.

Whereas your faithful and dear Duke has at large discoursed with me as of his own knowledge what faithful affection you bear me and has added the leave he has received from you to proffer himself for the performance of my service in Ireland with any such as best may please me under his charge, I think myself greatly indebted to you for your tender care of my prosperity and have told him that I would be loth to venture his person in so perilous service, since I see that he is such one that you make so great a reckoning of, but that some of meaner quality of whom there were less loss might in that case be ventured. Sure, dear brother, in my judgment for this short acquaintance that I have had with him you do not prize with better cause any near unto you. For I protest without feigning or doubting I never gave ears to greater laud than such as I have heard him pronounce of you, with humble desire that I would banish from my mind any evil opinion or doubt of your sincerity to me. And because though I know it was but duty, yet where such show appears in mindful place I hold it worthy regard and am not so wicked to conceal it from you, that you may thank yourself for such a choice. Thus much shall suffice for fear to molest your eyes with my scribbling. "Your most aff: sister, El. R."

1 *p. Copy. Endorsed:* "ij^{do} Decembr. 1601. Copy of her Majesty's letter to the King of Scot. by the Duke of Lennox."

James VI.
1601.
Dec. 3 & 4.

741. George Nicolson to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxvii, No. 136.

I have understood since my last of 24 of the last that there came with Captain Colville the 21 of the last an Irishman whom the King gave order for examining of. Yet he is gone for Ireland, whether with practice or no I cannot tell. But I suspect the worst for that he came from the Archduke's camp last and before from Spain. Sir George Elphinstone has very honestly intercepted a ship laden with furnishing of corns and other things that was going to McSorley who is the greatest provider of all necessaries that this country can afford to the rebel and whose country to be won and made truly her Majesty's would be an exceeding help to her and hinder to the rebels; and the goods he has caused be sold at the market cross of Glasgow and has protested to the King and the like to me also that because Randal made him suit for her Majesty's favour to him and the King was the especial means of it and that he has broken unhonestly to her Majesty and gone to the rebel, deceiving the King and all that dealt for or trusted him, that he shall by all possible means not only hinder him of good from hence but do him all the evil the King and he can, so far as he may be warranted by the King; and has persuaded the King to let Randal see his displeasure for his false abusing the King; and in which the King is as appears of the like mind. Sir James MacConnell, Angus's son, being prisoner in Dunluce (Dunlipps) to Randal, has now so dealt with his keepers when Randal is gone with Tyrone to aid the Spaniards, as he has wrought his freedom and the house into his own hands and victualled it by men, goods and provisions of Glasgow and those parts that were there with their ships with provisions for that traitor McSorley and so for Tyrone as appears. [*In margin:* I hear that Randal is returned and besieging the house again of Dunluce.] The laird of Johnstone before had a barnyard and mill burnt to him by the murderers of Carmichael for his apprehending of Tom Armstrong and now they have on Saturday last made a great spoil upon his tenants and left some of them in danger of death, being aided therein by Geordie Sanders's servants and reset and entertained by Geordie Sanders in his house, thereby not only preserving them from the King's pursuit and his Warden's, but enabling them to these vile and rebellious acts within this country and in England, where within this twelvemonth they have done her Majesty's poor West March more hurts and dishonours than was done it in all the 9 and 3 years wars. The laird of Johnstone has complained on this to the King and the King [has] been exceeding angry with me for Geordie Sanders's courtesies held for and with those traitorous villainous Armstrongs and also writes to her Majesty therein. If this be not amended as great an inconvenient will come of it as sure will danger the peace, for the laird will not bear it at these Grahams' hands, and I see that many noblemen in favour of the laird will put to their forces to get this redress and embark the King in it so far as they can, which at this time ought to be regarded. My Lord Scrope has very much honoured himself and done good to that March in his so discreet choice and making of Mr. John Musgrave his deputy; for he has very wonderfully wrought that March to an unexpected quietness, having followed further into Scotland than was

1601. ever done before, sparing no travail or hazard of his own life and friends' to preserve the March from those thieves. Wherein the laird of Johnstone has very honestly given commandment, he tells me, that none rise against Mr. Musgrave to hinder his pursuit of such thieves and rescues of honest men's goods. In this his worthy service he would be more encouraged in case her Majesty's thanks and my Lord Scrope's were given him, which he sure well deserves. And if the laird of Johnstone and the King were satisfied anent these Grahams and they hindered to receive or aid the Armstrongs, the King's rebels, the Borders on both sides would soon be in a perfect peace and happiness. For then the Armstrongs could not live out as they do still spoiling. The laird of Johnstone said to me that he desired to have 3 Grahams, the preservers and aiders of these thieves, delivered him for the wrongs done by their aiding the Armstrongs since my Lord Scrope's going up, and for pledges of the peace hereafter, and he should deliver any 3 in his March for the like that were "responsall", or do his best to get them, (or offers) any 3 outlaws they should name. So as for quieting those Borders, I see nothing wants but that the Grahams be forbidden to reset the rebels, Johnstone redressed by them for their late wrongs, which without them had not been done, and her Majesty's officers appointed to assist Johnstone and he them at all occasions against these the King's rebels, our spoilers, wherein good consideration and speed could [be] had and taken in these points. For Johnstone is of that nature he cannot suffer these things. He was here dealing in favour of my Lord Herries, whom the King has committed to the castle for that he enters not Murray, that Tom Armstrong confessed to have been the persuader in the Master of Herries's name to take Carmichael's life. And my Lord Maxwell refusing assurance to Johnstone is to go to the castle for the peace of that March. As to other matters in this Estate I remit them as too troublesome to be written to or read by your Honour. Edinburgh, 4 of December 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. I received yours of the 20 of the last and delivered the letter of Monsieur de Rohan as I used. Mr. Wicliffe is unhappily taken for the King nor no mean I can yet make can free him.

1¾ *pp. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Apparently enclosed with the preceding:

The thieves, the Armstrongs, common enemies to the peace, have ridden again with Geordie Sanders's servants and committed a great spoil upon the laird of Johnstone's lands besides the hurting of sundry his men on Saturday last, the laird being come hither to deal in favour of my Lord Herries who is committed to the castle for that he enters not Murray that Tom Armstrong said was the persuader in the Master of Herries's name of the killing of Sir Jo: Carmichael. The laird read the letter that came to him of this late "rode" made by these thieves, complained to the King who takes it very hardly and so tells me and has but too good reason to do so, that her Majesty's subjects should enter with such thieves to spoil and burn his officer's lands and reset and keep them in England from his pursuit, and in this will write to her Majesty he tells me. Johnstone hopes her Majesty will help it but intends to omit no time to revenge it. In this Mr. John

James VI.
1601. Musgrave, my Lord Scrope's deputy, would be presently directed with warrant and enablement to correct those unruly Grahams to stay further inconvenients. My Lord Scrope and the country have used very great discretion in choosing that gentleman deputy. For he has brought that, her Majesty's March, into an unexpected security and quietness and follows risking so far and gallantly into Scotland as has not been used, and none dares ride against him in regard partly of the laird of Johnstone's very honourable and careful commandment given in his bounds that none shall arise against Mr. Musgrave in his pursuit to be made for rescue of any English goods or gear and partly of Mr. Musgrave's worthy valiantness and great fear had of him. So as there rests no more now to bring the West Borders of England and Scotland into a quietness with others, but to give Johnstone redress and peace of the Grahams and to get the villainous thieves, Armstrongs, suppressed, which soon will be if their reset in England be once indeed barred and Mr. Musgrave continued my Lord's deputy. Of this it may please your Honour to take consideration and to give speedy directions to Mr. Musgrave in, or to move my Lord Scrope to do it, with thanks to my Lord for his good choice and to Mr. Musgrave for his exceeding good beginning to encourage him to continue. For he spares neither labour nor hazard of his own and his friends' lives in this, as deserves her Majesty's thanks to him. And if it be true the Spaniards' "platt" be to land here and enter into England it will be sure at that hand, as it were good these dangerous people the Armstrongs were fully suppressed before.

I send Nerne's confession which I found I had omitted to send as I wrote I had done. He has "tholed" an assize but is quit I hear.

Monsieur de Rohan's letters, whatever they mean, do always draw the King, my Lords of Mar and Kinloss to secret counsel, to which also they are often drawn by letters out of England. These secret courses kept from all else would argue great mysteries, though I am "fyled" if there be any.

I hear that Mr. John Colville is in hope of employment by the Archduke.

The King is in great sadness and vain speeches here that a second person is now made in England and a great taxation granted to defend this cause. But the King conceives no such matters, though these bad people would rumour it according to their surmises. I have heard in great secret that one b62ldufrz‡qfdoyw (Thomas Douglas) was to have b2oo2zmy (poisoned) 46 (Gowrie's) sq7baqmbaq73 (brethren) by 16 (the King) appointed.

3° Decemb. 1601.

The advertisements the King gave me of the Spaniards' "platt" to send ten thousand in at Dumbarton and so to come to Stirling and take the young Prince and Lough Foyle also, and of one whom he knew and should deal well enough with that was to come to make friends here to this "platt" drawn by Bothwell, came sure I judge to the King by Captain Colville, who the night before the King told me these (being the 21 of the last) came hither with an Irishman. Mr. Aston told me the next day after the King told this to me that the King had told him

that there was an Irishman come of whom the King would have good regard and handle him well enough; that the King said let him alone with him and he should try him near enough; that this man's brother was he that carried Tyrone's son into Spain and remains with him there, and that this man had dealing with and stayed for Sir Th: Erskine, as Mr. Aston at his coming can better show you. He goes up and Mr. Davy Foulis soon returns after the Duke's return hither. Within three days thereafter a gentleman told W' (Nicholson) that Captain Colville was returned and one Bartholomew Ewen, an Irishman, come with him; that he was advertised by one that was asked his opinion of the "platt" that the Spaniard was to send 10,000 men more and those in Ireland were to join with them and all to come and land in Scotland and so to enter into England and that my Lord Sanquhar had commission to take up men for Hungary but was to join them to these in the invasion of England; that Captain Colville had told these things and this gentleman also the King of these things and had advised the King to stay this Irishman; that the King had said he could not stay him but that it was better to take him in his return. This gentleman and Captain Colville as he said think the King too slow in this and cannot tell what he means. This gentleman told W' (Nicholson) he offered W' (Nicholson) that if 12 (her Majesty) pleased he should employ one to discover these things and the Spaniards' further meaning, which W' (Nicholson) takes to be hdb6diznsth2fqpf (Captayne Colvill).

After this speaking with the Treasurer anent some means to be used to stay this man I told him I could not see or hear of him but thought he was therefore gone. He said the King had given order to examine him and that he should send after him to stay and bring him back. I said if he should send and miss him and so warn him he would not return this way. He said it was true but he should do it so quietly as though he were missed yet he should not hear of his searching for or fear to return, with good words arguing his good care. Yesterday dealing with the King anent this Irishman, he said he had willed the Secretary and Treasurer that he should have been examined, but I said that sure he was come with practice. He said he thought not, for that he had been brought up in the Court of Spain and was never here before and now but returning, adding he could not stay him, and so asked me if I had got any more word of her Majesty's mind anent the using of Scotsmen's service against the Irish rebel than I and Mr. Davy had certified him. I said none. He said he marvelled. I said it seemed her Majesty stayed upon the coming of his letter. He said he thought so and that she had it ere now. I said I thought she had and that she would communicate with Mr. David in the contents, which he desires her Majesty may do and for that purpose caused send him the copy of his letter as in my last I wrote. I have thought good to set your Honour these things down as I find them, marvelling as much on 16 (King of Scots) as any that he should be thus careless. God bless her Majesty and preserve her long among us. For I see it is her Majesty and none else preserves this isle from ruin and the Spaniards' "platts". For this country takes no care over it but gives leave to all "practises" to pass through them.

James VI.
1601.

A gentleman offers to me to go into Ireland with the commendations of many Jesuits and seminaries here and so to sound the Spaniard and rebel's "platts" and discover it to us, as also to persuade Sir James MacConnell (who since Randal McSorley's going with the rebel to aid the Spaniard has wrought his freedom and is master of Dunluce) to run her Majesty's course and render that house to her Majesty upon conditions as he presumes. For his travail in these he desires a hundred French crowns to be repaid if we think he shall not deserve them and to give caution for repayment in that case, and if he deserve them to enjoy them and to be after rewarded as he merits, and to be directed what to do and with whom here to have correspondence.

This enclosed letter to Mr. Frederick my Lord of Mar prayed me to send from a young man come hither and living on my Lord of Mar that says he is Mr. Frederick's son. My Lord thanks you for your favour in sending the letters of Monsieur and so does my Lord of Kinloss, who tells me the King thinks great kindness in you for that favour.

The King tells me he hopes I have certified your Honour that he knows you had no dealing with but rejected by your servant Wemyss's offer and protests his gladness thereof, as also that you will be of that mind anent Fo. (Francys Moubray).

The enclosed to Mr. David Foulis is the King's letter to her Majesty and him anent the matter of Johnstone, which the King prayed might be hasted with speed. It may please your Honour cause deliver it with speed. *Unsigned.*

2 *pp. and a slip of paper. In George Nicolson's hand. The decipherments of the ciphers shown above in brackets probably inserted by Sir R. Cecil.*

Dec. 4. **742.** KING JAMES VI TO QUEEN ELIZABETH.

Vol. lxvii, No. 135.

Although we thought that the earnest suit made at our commandment by our Ambassadors the Earl of Mar and the Abbot of Kinloss against your subjects of the West Border, resetters of the Armstrongs who murdered our Warden, especially the Grahams upon Esk, had moved you to consider according to that feeling disposition you have, if our case were your own, what pertains to the honour of a prince in revenge of so vile an indignity, and that order should have been taken for punishment of them by the Warden within whose jurisdiction they were; yet the receipt of the said murderers within your bounds, tolerated either by the oversight of your ordinary ministers or the perverse disposition of some persons against the continuation of our quietness, has bred so great an inconvenience that, whereas they were at first but secretly reset, it is now come to that point that some of the said malefactors being of late pursued by our ordinary Warden and some of our Council and familiar servants employed by us to that effect, they had their recourse within your bounds, where they were not only "avouchedlie" received but publicly rescued and such as pursued them forced to retire by violence of a greater party. And now we having apprehended the actual committer of that vile assassination

1601. and punished him condignly, and purposing to continue in the trial and pursuit of his associates, it is so fallen out, far beside either our desert or expectation, that those who by the bypast oversight gave them consort secretly are now emboldened by the impunity in open hostility to come within our bounds and at noondays forage our Warden's proper lands, burn his corns, kill his men and carry away great quantity of his goods; which can tend to nothing else but a breach of the Borders and a just cause of quarrel to our people against their opposites; who albeit they have by our authority been hitherto withheld, yet finding their interest conjoined with a point touching us so highly in honour, we remit to your wise consideration (who can so well discern what pertains to the honour of a king) what we might look for not only at the hands of our dearest sister, but even at any other Christian prince who had either the fear of God or the honour of his own crown in a just recommendation. We assure ourself that if either ye had been rightly informed in this case or that your princely eye had not been sinisterly dazzled by some corrupted ministers you would long since have given order for remedy of so ill an example tending so highly to the dishonour of him who has your honour in no less recommendation than his own. And lest the remedy hereafter be more difficult, we earnestly crave that yet in time such insolency be repressed, whereof the event may become so prejudicial to us both, our realms and states. Which by no other means may better be effected than by commanding your officers to cause the malefactors be apprehended and delivered, their favourers and assisters punished and such strict order taken against harbouring of such malefactors in time coming as the assurance of your displeasure may both cause your ministers be more vigilant in the pursuit of such people and the evil disposed assured of their condign punishment in case they offend. From our palace of Holyroodhouse, the fourth of December 1601. *In the King's handwriting:* "Youre most loving & affectionate brother & cousin, James R."

1 *p. Addressed. Seal missing. Endorsed:* "4 Decembr: 1601. King of Scotts to her Maty. against the Greames."

Dec. 8. **743.** THOMAS NICOLSON TO HENRY LOK.

Vol. lxvii, No. 137. Your disease redoubles mine and it is not without unspeakable grief that I am moved thus daily to inquiet your disease with my importunities, for I know there could no task be given you to do which you could be "loither" to take in hand than to renew a "facheux" suit to his Honour, whom you have in so high and reverent respect as my Lord Mr. Secretary. I protest before God I would be "loith" you should any more move the same to his Honour if you had not to make the request in name of my Lord Duke, my master, which I think shall excuse your instance at his Honour's hand. And howsoever his lordship deigns to esteem of me, when I may come to you I will yet give a token of my love to serve him in the best sort which shall be in two words. My sickness is such as I cannot come presently, albeit I should wish to have my duty discharged to his Honour in such a requisite point

James VI.
1601. as I would say if you care, Sir, you may speak to his Honour for my matter, and speak not to him of any other matter till ye have his answer, for the hardest measure shall not alter my "propos" to serve him in duty. Thus longing to speak with you I cease to inquiet you further. This 8 of December 1601. *Signed:* Tho. Nicolsone.

1 *p. Holograph, with address:* "To the right worshipful Mr. Henry Lok, esquire, give this in hand or leave the same at Mr. Killigraue his house near to the Queen's Arms in King's Street." *Seal. Endorsed.*

Dec. 9. **744.** THE MASTER OF GRAY TO KING JAMES VI.

Addit. MSS. 6177, fo. 209. If I wrote in my own particular I would ["inyest"] my meaning to such as I knew were in best conceit with your Majesty, but seeing I write now only in a matter that touches yourself, I only write to yourself. According to your Majesty's commandment I shall retire me forth of England; but am sorry to find your Majesty in that case with England that the repairing thither of your subjects should breed in you any jealousy. If better union both of princes and subjects be not, I fear in end your Majesty find the counsel diverse to have advised to your prejudice, when repentance shall have no place. But I leave off preaching, seeing my sermon is not in season, yet a silly preacher might say somewhat for himself.

Where then, your Majesty urges that you have daily advertisements that I meddle in matters above my reach, to do you service you shall have proof that my reach extends further than the intelligence of the advertisers. For whenever it shall please you that I come into Scotland, I shall come at my own peril and if any one report of all made of me shall prove true or an author found to stand by it I shall condemn myself as culpable of all. Which is all I can say for a [general] accusation. But, Sire, the truth is this, I do not as your Majesty esteems; I wish you best of any creature for [one] and when your Majesty thought I did you greatest offence, then did I love you best and accounted I did you best service. But it is true, service done to your Majesty abides the censure of many and now in this my absence, as I shall answer to God in judgment, my only study has been to make myself once again capable to serve you. And whenever it shall please you that I come to your Majesty, you shall find I have profited so far that I am assured in your greatest [desiring] I can serve you in better offices than any born your subject at this hour; for I am able to give you sufficient reckoning what you may look for of all the princes in Europe, as I shall be answerable on my allegiance, which is a [dependant] of the first to write to you every particular. Indeed I will not for no [man] shall "cant" the grass under my heels. But put me to proof, when so it shall please your Majesty, I shall be ready. This far I will write, that whom you esteem your best friends shall [try] your greatest enemies and of whom you expect least you may have a good behaviour that you never looked for. *Nam corda regum in manibus Dei.* For myself I am sorry that your alienation both from the course and myself permit me not at this time to serve you as from my heart I wished for

1601. fear many times of wrong construction. . . .* are all redressable. And to let your Majesty know somewhat my meaning I affirm there is no course for you but that wherein I once left you: to keep fast with the Queen and Estate of England, for your own forces are not ["bastant"]. As for foreigners I shall [show me] the chiefest beginning at the Pope; whoever advised your Majesty deal that way was not your friend, as the Duke of Florence wisely advertised you, for in that estate a poor old priest, the very emblem of avarice is "promoveit" who in the short time he has to reign muses on no thing but how to make up a temporal house for his ["memoire"] without any future respect for a benefit to his successors. As for the King of France, he is your greatest unfriend and policy wills him to be so; his Crown . . .* by him for to be left in pupillage. What reason should move him to wish a greater neighbour than a King of England. What he says in public I am not ignorant of, but if he thought to perform he would say less; besides that his practises with some here have depicted his mind most clearly. As for Spain you have proof that [recall] all yours have received of them both in Spain and Flanders, so without doubt they love none loves you, for that you shoot both at one mark. And where it is imagined that Spain and France the one may be had, for that they shall never agree in that point; they will both agree that a third be preferred to you, whom it shall not make so great as it shall your Majesty. As for the princes of Italy, Dukes of Savoy and Lorraine they be ["meins"] and followers of the next princes. As for them of Germany, they may well send your Majesty many Latin letters, but look not of them further, then they may . . .* they have not to serve your turns; besides that of all men on earth they be most miserable wretches and mercenaries to all other princes. Men without money, they cannot send (?) you. So, Sire, I come back to the [retreat] which must be Scotland and England, leaving matters always now to your Majesty's judgment. I beseech your Majesty think that whatever I am, I am not altogether idiot, and not being idiot I must know it is more honourable for me and in end shall be more profitable to serve you than all the princes in Europe. Advise then, Sire, and lay all passions aside, your Majesty shall see I shall deserve very well, for I am free yet of all princes, yourself excepted, and only to come to this point for your greatness and contentment, and as God knows have found it harder than many would believe, considering the part I have carried. Of one thing I am sorry, that your Majesty should speak so hardly of Mr. Secretary Cecil, for that you allege my Lord his father cut your mother's throat. I am assured your Majesty knows that I know more in that than any Scottish or Englishman living, the Queen excepted, and wherefore I do remind your Majesty of a note I gave you in that matter, that the Earl of Leicester or Sir Francis Walsingham were only the cutters of her throat and inducers of Davison to do what he did. I take on my conscience it was far from the Queen's or his father's mind that she should die when she died, as I have yet some witnessing in the world. And, Sire, I assure you this, that if your Majesty shall fall again in good course with the Queen, Mr. Secretary

* Illegible.

James VI.
1601. will prove as good a friend as you have in all England, let them inform you of him as they please, but think never to have him otherwise; for he has sworn to me that if he knew to be the greatest subject that ever England bred, he shall never serve any other Prince after the Queen. And I think if it was not for love and obligation he would never endure the excess trouble he has [presently], nor almost is it possible for him to serve so peaceably, for albeit he has a very well composed mind, yet the ability of the body is so "discrepant" that it cannot correspond with the capacity of the mind. Time, Sire, in all will give you light and I remit my part to it; and shall conform myself to the prescription of the answer I shall receive from you, although never so hard. For I am willing to endure whatsoever can occur rather than not to merit your wonted favour, as he who shall, God willing, in despite of malice, prove, Sire, your Majesty's most humble, affectionate and yet afflicted servant and subject. Mr. of Grey.

$3\frac{1}{2}$ *pp. Copy in a late hand. The words in square brackets have been underlined and queried by the copyist, apparently to indicate uncertainty in his transcription.*

Dec. 26. **745.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 138. The King returned but on Monday last hither. That night Tho: Henderson returned from the Canary Isles, by whom advertisement coming that a great army was at Lisbon to come for England and Ireland, I went on Wednesday morn to the King to have desired his inquiry and information of the matter and was met by his messenger sent for me to come to him to the same end, I showing him the cause of my coming to him and he me the cause of his sending for me being both one. He then told me, he being ready to go to the hunting, that the King of Spain had used a great policy; that the princes of Italy fearing his meaning in the great preparations were preparing to arms; and the Duke of Florence he said had meant to have sent his chief secretary to him for 4,000 men and a colonel to them of Scotsmen; but the King of Spain perceiving and to free their suspicions and to get their aid also pretended to them that his preparations were for Algiers and so got their suspicions freed and aids also, and sent all to the sea under that pretence. But having them at sea he conveyed all to Lisbon, taxing the countries and supplying the places they were drawn from and those coasts with a fifth man and fifth penny and so leaving those parts strongly and politicly furnished as may preserve those countries from revolt or assault. This he said he knew to be true, saying he heard of the flying news come with Thomas Henderson but had not spoken him but would send for him at night at his return from hunting and advertise me, praying me to stay my writing till then. For I had told him I would write what I had heard and came to learn what he pleased show me and so certify both. W~~I~~* (Nicholson) spoke with Tho: Henderson who assures him there are some 16,000 men at Lisbon, some of them shipping for Ireland, and some 60,000 in all

* "I" heavily struck through.

1601. providing for that destiny. But because the King will make Tho:'s news more certainly known by Mr. Aston to her Majesty I leave all to the same, the King being this day gone to Linlithgow, where to-morrow he dispatches Mr. Aston and so goes to Stirling on Monday and after to the Queen who yet counts longer (notwithstanding my former advertisement). That night I waited the King's return who told me Tho: Henderson was to be with him on the morn and so continuing me till Thursday morn he showed me a little of what he had heard by Tho:, reserving the same to be sent up by Mr. Aston. Thus much for the effects to my understanding of that the King said to me. That night I received Mr. David Foulis's packet to me sent by your Honour's direction and under your hand, in which was a little letter to me and a great packet to Sir Tho: Erskine, in which was her Majesty's letter to the King signifying the King may know the haste that is required in this Irish service, her many thanks more than pen can write, her Majesty's motion although too late for staying the food given by this people to the rebels, her Majesty's reference of all for these 2,000 men to Mr. Foulis's advertisement out of Ireland, and one to be then sent hither from her Majesty, besides many other letters of his and others. The letter of her Majesty pleases the King exceedingly and Mr. David's enlargement of her further meaning also, in which the King yesterday when he observed, feasting his nobles and sessioners that were here, dinner and supper feasted, went to Council after dinner as he told me for advising and making sure of what her Majesty desired [*in margin:* It is again opponed in Council that the King should give her Majesty any men unless upon condition which we all know. But the King in very truth very freely rejected that advice. When Jo: Auchinross returns ΠP (Nicholson) will certify more, for they have meant to have employed him upon these causes] and in which my Lord of Kinloss and others told me that they had resolved to send for my Lord of Argyll, Glenorchy, Tullibardine, Clangregor and others and by their advices to prepare and answer with certainty to her Majesty. But in this I see Mr. David writes that there will be accepted 200 Lowland men and they here, under pretence that these 2,000 men can not be governed nor made "complyable" unto our governors at Lough Foyle and Carrickfergus, unless they be (I mean their captains) under colonels to be men to force them thereunto, would have 2 colonels over them, by which they would advance two they like and men assured, their honesty and their friends known to me. But it will be charge to her Majesty and such places will be more unwilling to be commanded than the places of captains and needless also. Mr. Davy writes also he has been the means that her Majesty will employ the King that they must be paid with good silver and imprested with a month's pay, and stands upon it that he has done the King great service and persuades that this pay may be profitable to the King, Treasurer and country by new coining it here, rather than by payment of it by exchange; praying that he may not be now gone between for the service. I do not think but he has now done the King good service but it is conceived by the King that the Queen will give his people the pay she gives her own. For so he seems that Mr. David writes. But why should I thus write of these secrets to me, seeing your Honour knows them all better than I,

James VI.
1601. Yet I write very sparingly, but shall either let her Majesty see as much profit by me in these as any, or else think I have spent my long time evil here, if I know not the people and ways here meetest for her Majesty's service and husbandry. But these I remit to the course held with Mr. Foulis, which I shall not hinder knowing my duty better. Only this, I think it meet the King be moved to free the trade with England for woollen cloth, so the exchange might be better and some carriage saved and by good handling our English money vented at profitable rate. For preparation whereof I attend your direction to move the King for freeing this unkind restraint. And besides there is also profit and saving in what I wrote before and the surest if it were meet to be moved the King, which I leave. Mr. Foulis has very honestly written what I wrote and was read out of my letter at the Council table before my Lord Scrope with high commendation of me to the King, for which I humbly thank your Honour and Mr. Davy for it has done me great good here, the King being exceeding well pleased with me for the same and yesterday morn pleasant with me. I also thank Mr. Foulis for that honest part to me. But I assure you what I wrote in that West Border cause was no invention but truth and Mr. Musgrave to be cherished for he is well worthy it. Johnstone and he, the King tells me, have met and agreed well, whereof the King is glad, as also of the order given anent the apprehension of the Grahams, he tells me, so it be done. My Lord Herries lying in this castle is charged for hearing mass with some 14 of Dumfries who on Thursday night were committed first in the King's porter's lodge and after into the Canongate Tolbooth that night and are still captive for that they would not give their oaths to tell the truth of what they should be asked in that matter. That vile traitor Mr. Gilbert Browne has corrupted all that country. The King is taking assurance between the Lord Maxwell still here and the laird of Johnstone to whom the letters of assurance are sent to be subscribed by him.

To return to Irish matters, my Lord of Argyll being upon pursuing of the Clan Donnell, the King's rebels, my Lord Duke takes it in evil part that he should do that at his own hand in his lieutenancy and has written for and got the King's letters discharging the Earl to do so. [*In margin:* This is like to breed displeasure between these 2 and many blow that fire] which sure will do no good to the service now for Ireland. Yet the King tells me he has Argyll ready according to my advice, he said, to make incursions upon the rebels. I dealt with him to get Dunluce for her Majesty, which is easy. The Steward of Bute tells me Sir James offers the house and 2,000 men to the Governor of Carrickfergus upon condition.

This week has been much spent with the day of law between Fernieherst and the Trumbles, one of whom is this day to die.

These 2 Sundays past and the next are prayers and fasts here for the pest, the papists and Spaniards of which 16 makes no such reasoning that there is such need.

It is true the enterprisers of the Lewis are utterly disposed, some forty of the common men of them slain but the gentlemen preserved and freed, all save 3 who are kept pledges by the country till the rest

1601. of the enterprisers get and send them the King's great seal for remission and his grant of these lands to them.

Bargany is dead of the hurt given him in the fight with the Earl of Cassillis, which matter the King pursues.

The Master of Glamis being first summoned to compear for his advice in Council anent the state of the country upon pain of treason, suspecting such extraordinary commandment, did it not, but coming to the Session of which he is an extraordinary Lord he was charged by the Chancellor and Treasurer to enter himself into ward for his being at horn, whereon very calmly he said he desired respite for 24 hours and he should produce then his relaxation from all horning. Which being granted he refused to enter and is with my Lord Home, as great a hearted and wise a man as is in Scotland and of many friends. As all men think he shall brew great troubles and that shortly, but that he is with my Lord Home who keeps him and justifies it and is like to turn all to the best yet and free him. I have been moved to be means that if he be straited our Wardens may be directed to look through their fingers if he come into England. John Ogilvy was also charged to enter into ward for being at horn but craved leave to go but to his chamber to fetch and show his relaxation and so is fled also. This Treasurer is thought very strict in his office for the King and under a wonderful emulation for the same. What it will turn to I know not but suspect the worst. Errol and Gight's friends and sons are under assurance for a time.

The Earl of Huntly rests so strong in the King's favour as the Earl of Moray and Lord St. Colme are almost forced to depart and the King consenting thereto; in which I look now daily when they shall move me to seek for her Majesty's safe-conduct to them to pass through England, of which they have aforehand advertised me, and that the King will move me in it.

His Majesty told me the men of Ayr sentenced for the breaking of his late proclamation are not compeared but gone to the rebel with furnishing; that he has put them to the horn and will punish them and that them of Glasgow he durst not for the pest let come hither; but had written to my Lord Duke and Sir Geo: Elphinstone who he says is very honest and is so indeed in these causes to examine and advertise him what they find; that there was notable craft used between Bogie and Jeremy Loone or Luif who is gone to the sea with the ship; that he would send for Bogie and punish him for it. And Bogie coming hither I urged the matter against him to the King before his face. He confessed he was in his house, gave him two muskets but said he had the King's remission, which the King denies and I am sure is not true unless it be stolen. Always the King has given strait charge to him to recover the ship and him, and Bogie has gone about it having prayed my favour not to press the matter too hard against him. For the ship at Kirkcudbright I see I cannot get her stayed.

I showed the King that if Mr. Wicliffe had not been delivered I had your lordships of Council's letter written in her Majesty's name to have moved him for his liberty with punishment of his insolent takers and reparation of the wrong; and if those that did it were his outlaws out of his power to do justice upon, that then he would have

James VI.
1601. been pleased that her Majesty had repaired it by her Highness's own means. But seeing he was delivered I was now to move him to punish them and seek to recover from them such ransom as they had forced from him, which I should advertise him so soon as I should learn it. To these he said he was glad he had got him freed before the letter came, that he would have thought but reason her Majesty had repaired it if he could not; and that he did not understand that he had paid any ransom of moment worth seeking such "lymmers" for; that my Lord Roxburghe told him so. [*In margin:* My Lord of Roxburghe and the 2 the King gives his favour to for this freeing of Mr. Wicliffe would have had him come to the King to have thanked him for their better credits. But by no means he would come. I judge you will find he is made to promise to conceal what he paid.] Indeed the King had great care to free him after I had told him of him and what he was, and dealt with my Lord of Roxburghe, the laird of Johnstone and Haining for him, giving my Lord of Roxburghe power to promise the King's favour to 2 no good subjects for their being means of his liberty. But for all this and that the King knows it not he paid, I hear, 200*l.* sterling. I had relieved him I hoped but that I was crossed by 91 (Sir Ro: Kerr) who told 16 (K. of Scots) it was no credit to have him freed by me, but I only have heard this and say no more. But as I get any certainty of such a sum taken of him [*in margin:* It has cost Mr. Wicliffe about 300*l.* as I hear], it shall not die here but the King know how he is dealt with. It may please your Honour to acquaint their lordships with this in discharge of my duty and answer to their letters come to me but the 20 hereof. Edinburgh, the 26 of December 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. I am even now very credibly told by a very honest and honourable Councillor that the King raged very mightily at the opposition made in Council against his employing of his people against the Spaniards in Ireland, and swore very earnestly and confidently he would go in that quarrel in person against them. Her Majesty's kind letter (?) does thus stir him up for her.

On a slip of paper attached: Even now I have received your letter of the 19 hereof to my great comfort and contentment, most humbly thanking and heartily praying God to comfort you ever for the same and all the goodness I received of your Honour. To-morrow I shall go to Linlithgow to the King and show him the occurrents. They differ from Mr. David's in this that they wrote there were 1,500 men come and at Kinsale. And where the King and some of Council thought Mr. David's letters anent these 2,000 men to be prepared here something diffused, I shall make all plain and see your very good instructions given in your letter held still my guide in my proceedings and at the coming of Argyll, etc. for this purpose put all to perfection and certainty with best surety and husbandry for her Majesty and to their contentments here, as all may be ready with the best speed. I would be sorry if I were ignorant of any that can be employed in this, or that I had been so careless as not to be able to advertise you the least of their humours, I mean of them to be commanders. I trow a great good to the service to have the world see the King's hand in it, his people in

1601. blood with the rebels and it will draw them all home from the Spaniards' aid. 26 December 1601.

It seems plainly to me that 69 hears of 98 (Mr. Aston)'s employment and his own return by that I hear he writes. And 34 (Marr) and (Ed: Bruce)* do all they can to continue 69.

4¼ *pp. Holograph. No address or endorsement. The decipherments of the ciphers shown above in brackets probably inserted by Sir R. Cecil. The cipher* 69 = *Lord Ochiltree.*

[?1601.] 746. Archibald Douglas to Richard Douglas.

Vol. lxvii, No. 140.

Cousin, I marvel much that I hear so seldom from you, chiefly in so talkative a time, not only touching the common affairs but also my own particular; whereof I am forced now to charge you, although I should rather have been forewarned by you of both the one and the other. For as to myself I hear that the King should be lately informed of my practising, I cannot tell what, with James Douglas late of Spott. But when his Majesty (if any such thing be) shall by due trial find the information as false as I do understand the informer to be, the better shall be mine. Whether this be a draught for my disgrace by my old enemies, God knoweth. But as it is easy to me to suspect the authors of such lies, so it is as easy for me to aim at their ends in them, and therefore will I first point out the persons for the better proof of their ends, knowing that either all they in one or else some one of them all shall be found by time the author of this calumny.

First then, I imagine that "Petit Pydagog" sometime agent here for his Majesty has not been idle as able to afford much of such minerals whose apish toys so disagreeable with his Majesty's honour, and glorious avarice so prejudicial to his profit I could never away with, and *hinc illæ lachrimæ* amongst us two. As to the first this city knows it, the last "anow" know but I hope not all those that should. Therefore to make it seem I speak not at the random, as they have done of me I will set down one amongst many, wishing you might find the mean that even his Majesty might know it whom it most concerns.

He having a trade here with one Anthony Bacon too much known and I fear too little known as no small wheel of the King's fortune this way, for better assurance of the King's favour found it good to buy a ring from a goldsmith here by Thomas Foulis's advice and he with credit from his Majesty presented the same as new come from the King's privy finger to Bacon. Which afterwards as we hear Bacon having occasion to engage†, by accident sent it to the same goldsmith that sold it, who knowing his own ring showed to Bacon the whole matter and that it was some 50*l.* or 60*l.* price, albeit the King in his accounts allowed for it 100 or some more. So was Bacon frustrate of the virtue and the King of the "valor" of this ring. As to Bacon if I either knew in him a sincerity to the King's service or secrecy I would

* Represented in MS. by a symbol.
† "Gage" in Nicolson's transcript.

James VI.
1601. be loth thus to proclaim him. But this is one of the two absurd maxims they maintain in this point against all other appearance or policy. First, having broken the bottles of their secrecy they persuade the King that howsoever it be high treason here to speak of succession, yet that this Bacon dare openly avouch himself the King's friend as successor, yea even being known to the state in his privy dealing with the King's servants. The second is that being driven to confess by reason of this connivance over Bacon, that he appears to be shaken loose by the state here for deciphering the King's intentions to them by his credit. Yet say they he keeps true to the King and deceives his own people (*quasi vero*). Let the King in his princely wisdom judge of this. One Bacon has betrayed Essex, beware of the other.

Secondly I dread Roger Aston styled with us chief gentleman of the King's Chamber, another small friend of mine for this cause. Secretary Walsingham being once Ambassador to the King was "propined" with a ring of a good value and indeed I am sure it stood the King to no less, but being come to London he found the stone to be counterfeited. Who lamenting the matter to me more for the King's honour than his own loss gave me the ring to be sent in Scotland for trial of it. Which I gave to Mr. Roger, but he having a "pratick" to line his purse when he pleases alleged he took purse and all and I still challenged for the ring. Thus for the first "rang"* have I placed their 2 ringmen not unfit to breed such reports.

Hudson also one of that trinity who never yet could look even in no matter, I fear him because I was ever and still am of that mind that the King should have ever here an Ambassador and so no agent, and if an agent no English agent but a Scot. My reason is because it is not used that any prince's subject lie agent with him for another prince, chiefly where the one expects the other's room. And if any such a one be admitted, it is to be feared that he be more for his own native prince than him who employs him, specially when she is able both to harm more and give more than the employer, and the agent known a taking man. Lastly an English agent dare go no further in his credit than the Queen will permit or stand content, seeing his "craig" is hers by birth. For these reasons I think the King's 100*l.* ill earned† where it may so ill be spared.

One busy angel of this trinity became crooked for crooked travails, Mr. Doctor Herries, a Baconist, a Lorrainist, a physician, a flatterer, a clatterer, whose drugs of falsehood I fear more than his drugs of physic in this case.

Next this "tratland" trinity I fear the spite of a bastard spirituality, the good old Prior of Blantyre, who as I hear stands not to call me an old traitor. Howbeit, a great number blame himself as bringer home of me and "clenger" of me of that same treason he charges me with to the end I might make him better right of the parsonage of Glasgow, but how traitorously he handled me in that turn the Provost of Lincluden can tell. I entered him in the Kirk and I hear "sensyne" he holds aye more from the Kirk than with the Kirk, except once he

* *Sic.* The word is omitted in Nicolson's transcript.
† Nicolson reads "wared."

1601. passed a ticket to Mr. Robert Bruce's "procutour" against the King sitting still yet as judge in the cause. Indeed he is greedy of the word there east, but he devours it quite there west, scarce giving the ministers so much as to open their mouth with. But this is no sacrilege for he preaches or prays himself twice a day and that on mass ways with his tail to the people. But who will look into his life? I trow it preaches but like mine own. I would be loth to object to him the Irishman he sold.* It was a trick if it was no treason. But alas it brings me in mind of Carmichael, my good friend now with God. He also did that foul turn as service but rather shame to the King, and now God has suffered him to perish in the King's lawful service. And the Prior, his partner in that cause, has not passed free, for in the pride of his aspiring broke he his leg and when he was all in all he broke the neck of his honour. He will break his neckbone yet if he be not ware.

Now cousin these are the persons and the causes of my just suspicion. Their ends are in this both general and particular. Particular against me who they fear one day should reveal these things to the King. The general end is in Spott's person for better keeping a faction of malcontents without the country to serve their purpose and theirs in the own time, which would diminish if Spott could anyway obtain the King's favour. And yet is Spott fostered up as he showed me by these same folks. Hudson haunted him here. One Mr. John Hay, servant to one Sir Henry Bromley, a familiar also of his here and a carrier of intelligence to that faction in Scotland, and why may not I haunt him without suspicion of practising as well as they. And at this same time came there up here most secret news that Sir Thomas Erskine should have come up (which on my soul I never published before) under pretence to meet with the Earl of Argyll to deal with him in the King's name for concord with Huntly, but other matters were suspected here and that an embassage should have been sent up to Sir Thomas by accident. Whether this was true or how it failed God knows. After this we heard (I think in April) that the Earl of Mar should be sent up and that upon a secret information of Hudson's to the King that some grand Councillor here craved it as not daring concredit themselves to any other. I cannot well tell if Hudson wrote it, but if he did I think he wrote falsely. But such were our bruits. Yet it follows not that here was any practising. If any of these had come up here, it was looked that Nicolson should have been changed with some other.

We hear also of the King's intention of transporting his son to his mother at her Majesty's suit, which is thought here no miracle to see a mother desirous to have her bairns about her. Howsoever I have heard Hudson to be of a contrary opinion alleging it to be thought here a perilous enterprise to the King's person. Surely he agents well in this for the Earl of Mar for the King may justly think it is not the first time his person has been in peril that way as his Majesty's book lately come out here both in writ and print anent the "rode" of Ruthven testifies. But I have conferred with many wise men here whose plain words are that the young Phoenix, so long as he has no feathers to fly, he needs no cages to keep him, but being come "hard of his pennes"

* O'Rourke (*see* Cal. Scottish Papers X, 494-5).

James VI.
1601. and easy* to be tamed, then may his wings either be clipped or a sure cage provided.

Some letters were intercepted here of Hudson's. What they were I know not yet. This is all, cousin, anent that calumny against me and the authors thereof, which I wish "at" God you credit were such to impart to his Majesty, not so much for my particular as for his weal in such things, as I have set down touching his Grace, whereof I fear more his Majesty's ignorance than his judgment. Thus I commit you to God. *Undated. Unsigned.*

$2\frac{1}{8}$ *pp.*

Vol. lxvii, No. 141. Copy of the foregoing in George Nicolson's handwriting. Headed by him: "1600. As I judge August†."

2 *pp. Endorsed by Nicolson:* Copy of a copy of a letter written or feigned to be written by Mr. Arch: Douglas to Mr. Richard."

[1601.] **747.** SCOTTISH NOBILITY AND OFFICERS OF STATE.

Vol. lxvi, No. 119. Printed *in extenso* in Colville's *Letters*, pp. 350-4, and *Estimate of the Scottish Nobility* (Grampian Club), pp. 77-80. This list of the nobility contains brief references to the religious affiliations and to the potentiality for political action of each of the individuals named. Several highland lairds are included among the nobles. There are also lists of the principal officers of state and of certain of the Lords of Erections. Brief notes follow on the constitution of the Court of Session and on the position of the clerical estate.

$4\frac{1}{2}$ *pp. Partly in French. In John Colville's hand. Addressed:* "To Master Karlton." *Endorsed:* "A note of the Scoch Noblemen, by Colville."

1601-2.
Jan. 2. **748.** SIR JAMES ELPHINSTONE TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 1. As it has pleased the King to direct the bearer hereof, Mr. Aston, to receive the Christmas term of the annuity according to the order set down in her Majesty's letter for the terms and manner of payment of the same, so has he commanded me to recommend to your Honour his speedy and favourable dispatch, which gives me boldness upon that honest correspondence, which I have found even in the private suits of our people, to presume that as you will leave nothing undone which may increase the good disposition of both our sovereigns and continue the same to the good of both their realms and estates, so in this you will give his Majesty that satisfaction which he assuredly expects at your hands. And forasmuch as he has as well by his own letter to the Queen as to Mr. Foulis made known his resolution concerning the Irish affairs wherewith I doubt not but you shall be sufficiently acquainted I cease from writing. Edinburgh, the second of January 1602. *Signed:* Elphinstoun.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal missing. No endorsement.*

* *Sic:* "not easy" in Nicolson's transcript.
† Probably later.

James VI. 1601-2. Jan. 3.

749. George Nicolson to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxviii, No. 2.

According to my note in my last I repaired to the King at Linlithgow on Sunday last, showing him the order given by her Majesty anent the Grahams that should be found to have received his outlaws or aided them against his Warden, as also that in all other or the like her Majesty will have it notified that his subjects shall have as far justice by the amity or laws can afford, with which he was exceedingly pleased. I also showed him her Majesty's resolution to be but for 2000 men and her referring of their chief to him wholly, moving that they might be in readiness with all speed, lest upon the sudden they should be called for and needed upon the consideration of the Spaniards' diligence for that land of Ireland, concluding that for their pay and other information anent them I was instructed to deal; and that yet notwithstanding her Majesty reposed on him for all. In all which I told him I would communicate with him at his best leisure. Whereon he told me it had been reasoned against in Council, that nevertheless he would not hear such reason further than to see their minds, but would have her Majesty furnished with these men and do anything else that might benefit the service; saying that the 6 hereof he was to have my Lord of Argyll and the rest here for full resolution and order to be taken to have these men presently, praying me to confer with the Lord Secretary therein at Edinburgh that against their coming all might be ready. I also then showed him the Irish news contained in your letter and your hope to send some yet better hereafter. Whereon he was very glad and wishes it may be so. But here we have now many news that the rebel and Spaniard are got and joined together, that there has been a great fight and the Lord Deputy done exceeding well yet got the worse, that another whole army is landed there again or coming for certain, with other like tales according to their customs here. On Tuesday I repaired to the Lord Secretary and had long conference with him, finding by the King and him, for so they both told me, that in the doubts they had and were not satisfied in by Mr. David Foulis that the Lord Secretary was to write from the King to Mr. Davy. Which doubts are these: First, with what armour and of what sorts of armour or weapon we desire to have these men furnished? How many under a captain? That the month's pay to be given aforehand is to be allowed the men for their furnishing and transporting and their pay to begin again at their landing. In this my Lord Secretary stands that Mr. David's writing bears so: that powder and bullets are to be provided by us; that it is meet to have two colonels to keep them in order and at commandment to ours; that this is not to impose any charge upon her Majesty or for any purpose of the King's, but for the good ruling of these Islanders not used to commandment; and that they are to have as much pay as her Majesty gives and in good silver. In these I have thus reasoned with him: that I cannot think these Highlandmen can be furnished with corslets, pikes, muskets or such like; neither can the country on this sudden do it, nor yet these men be fit for such weapons but hindered by such burdens from their kindly service and that their such furnishing and training would protract time, as it will;

James VI.
1601-2. that I think it is meant to have but 100 to a captain, yet will put [no] dislike to have 150, so it may be an ease in the captains' pay; that the month's pay to be imprested here aforesaid is not so meant; nor never used to be so given but to be defalked, and that therein Mr. Davy is deceived if he have so conceived it. But my Lord stands upon it, saying Colonel Balfour says it is the use, which I denied also to be; that colonels will not be needed but a charge, seeing these 2000 are to be stationed amongst our forces under the charge of the Governors of Carrickfergus and Lough Foyle, some possibly 100 at one site, some 200 at another, at the discretion of her Majesty's commanders and needs of the places, to be put and so joined with her Majesty's captains to serve as brethren with them. In which I assure his lordship there is no doubt, neither yet but that there shall be especial charge given to our captains to use the people of his Majesty with extraordinary favour and regard. To which I added that if they should appoint any Lowland men colonels over them, they would not yield to it, neither will they; and that for the pay I stood upon it with him that it was offered my master that he should have had these people's services for a groat a day. He denied they would be so got and still insisting that Mr. Davy had so written that they should have equal pay. To which I told him he and I could not agree on that matter so accounting without haste, but must agree with the parties to be employed in the service, to whose coming and the King's pleasure I told him I would refer all, assuring his lordship her Majesty depended therein and in all this matter on the King wholly. To which he said it was best so, the King would do his best to further her Majesty in all these he knew and his good will should not want he protested. As also he and I agreed that many of these things were to be ordered at their landing by the disposition there to be made on them as they should be seen meet upon view of themselves and furnishments. I have good advice for being thus far anent the pay and hope the King shall better move them to reasonable pay nor I or any else, for this cannot be done without his Majesty. I note two notable impediments in this; the one the indisposition of a number that the King should meddle in the matter, which point the Lord President was the man that openly in Council stood for, alleging many reasons and undertaking the manifest approving by arguments the same, all which were very honestly and wisely and stoutly openly overthrown by my Lord of Kinloss, in which was quick reasoning. [*In margin:* One reason was that the King had no reason to enter into that war upon as light a suit and without the mediation of it by an ambassador.] This I see is meant to be still prosecuted and a purpose that the merchants shall give in their projects for approving of the President's plea. The King says that if there had been a number of noblemen he thought they should have withstood it as therefore he durst not venture it to such reasoning. Yet on Thursday next I see it will come to new hearing and reasoning, in which the King says he will hear all but be altered by none in his resolution to serve her Majesty in this, which he will have forward, which "on" them soever say no. Yet some would assure me that there is another purpose and delay meant in this matter and that nothing will be done else. The

other impediment is this. I see the emulation I wrote of continues between the Duke and Argyll and sundry increasing it. Besides my Lord of Mar's competitors and the Secretary's side depending on the Duke do carry the Duke in this service for these men, pointing at Lowland men to miss (?) Argyll, but Lowland men are unmeet, so far as I see, for this service to be levied by his means, as also to have to see if they can get ⑫ matters cast into 000 hands and withdrawn from 34 and that side, by which thing (?) they would instead of furthering the service bring these two great persons to contention about it and sure to hinder it. But the King and sundry of good disposition are careful over these persons and these dangers not for this only but quietness of the country.

Understanding Mr. Davy had written to some here that he thought to be so profitable to the King's service as he hoped to get the King's "coigny" house to be by this service a great profit to the King and his officers, I told my Lord Treasurer that if I had been a Scotsman I would have moved the King to have offered her Majesty by Mr. Aston the service of his "coigny" house for any money for the pay of these if she used them, so she wronged not his coin; for that this money is coined to greater rate than ours now; that this would be the King's honour and country's to have much money stamped with the King's stamp and a profit to the workmen and no less to him. To which he gave so good answer as I may not in my duty conceal, which was that if her Majesty would use it, he should further it and wish the King did it to pleasure her Majesty with and though it were to his charge seeing the service was her Majesty's good, and assured me the King would be glad to do her Majesty that or any other good. By which I judge he had upon these motions of Mr. David's known the King's mind to be so. For otherways he would never have said one such word, so dutiful and observing of the King is he. The matter of this service is great and the time very dangerous, as sure it is more than meet that some ambassador were here for her Majesty with absolute power to deal and perfect this service and to look to all their practices now in hand till God bring these dangers to an end. For me I am ready to be anywhere disposed on [as] her Majesty pleases. I have found that by exchange there will be but a small sum paid at Edinburgh either by that town or Berwick. The carriage and danger of these men's pay will be great and chargeable but the least charge will be by having it levied of the North East receipts as of Mr. Clopton, the receiver of Northumberland, a very sure wary gentleman, if the course of bullion be not taken by their payment in this coin. But for the base money in Ireland none will serve. I am by the intelligencer your Honour knows made advertisement that a Spaniard ambassador was to come and offer marriage, assured it will be and that now shortly. Therefore for this an ambassador would be here. The King inquired me again if I had got no word of Mr. Lepton, I said none. He said he would direct Mr. Aston to move that he might have leave to tarry here to do him service in his mines and prayed me to write so too. I see nothing but a civil life with him and in good favour with the King sure, as it would please him, he had leave to do him service. Upon end of this Convention and

James VI.
1601-2. resolution of all matters then concerning this matter for the 2000 men and sight of the issue of other emulation here, which are many, I shall advertise all at more length. In the meantime I remit all to Mr. Aston and the letters to Mr. Foulis by him, who with Archibald Johnson are going up. Berwick, the 3 of January 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

3 *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk. The cipher* ⑫ *=English;* 000 *=Duke of Lennox;* 34 *=Earl of Mar.*

Jan. 3. **750**. JOHN LEPTON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 3. About four months since I presumed by written conference to make myself known to your Honour. Since which time (though unworthy) entreated by his Majesty to stay, I have awaited your pleasure but have wanted the happiness of the receipt thereof, which pointed at by you I shall accordingly direct my actions. It may be thought, in respect that his Majesty does so much desire so mean a man, there is that virtue in me I cannot assume unto myself, for for his minerals, refining or alloying of his money I can (so God help me) do no more than I know divers in England affirm themselves able to perform. Howbeit, mine is the fortune of this extraordinary favour of his Majesty for which I can allege no better reason than a prince's pleasure. As for any special employment wherein his Majesty would use my service I can (as yet) make none known to you for his Highness is sparing of imparting his pleasure therein unto me, knowing my abode in this country uncertain, which consists not upon my own will but upon my duty to my sovereign, which I must and will ever prefer before any foreign love. It rests in your favour to give me means to follow my fortunes here and hope to do you service or otherwise to dispose of me, which (oh) may it not be, except it be to live near your Honour. From Edinburgh, this 3d of January 1601. *Signed:* John Lepton.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Jan. 4. **751**. GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 4. This bearer, Mr. Aston, being so true and dutiful a well-willer and furtherer of all ever in his days in this country that have been in her Majesty's service, going up about the King and Queen's here affairs, I cannot let pass without this true report of him and with my humble request that it will please your Honour to take notice to him thankfully of all the same for his comfort and encouragement in those good offices, not doubting but he will unfold the secrets of his heart to you in anything in his knowledge that may stead his native country and the good between the princes. In all which I refer you to his report. Cockburnspath, 4 January 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. His Majesty hopes and so does my good Lord Treasurer here that you will further this receipt and they heartily pray your favour in it. Which I wish the rather both because of his Treasurer and that Mr. Aston is to receive it.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

James VI.
1601-2. Jan. 9.

752. GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 5.

My Lord of Argyll is not yet come but the King angry at his absence, yet he is now daily looked for. Nevertheless on Thursday last the King held Council anent this matter of the 2000 men for the service. Wherein the Duke of his own good nature to do her Majesty service and stirred thereunto by others not regarding that but the forcing of some strife between those two great persons to hinder this service, stands upon it that seeing the King made him the instrument and to offer this service of his people and of himself to her Majesty in the matter of Ireland, that now it should touch his honour to be left out in it, and offers to the King that he shall find out meet and good men for this service, and by his other mean in Ireland do other good offices in this service. [*In margin:* The Duke has written to Sir Ja: MacConnell to keep Dunluce and he shall be his warrant and intends to get that place by him for her Majesty and Sir Ja:'s service also; and Sir Geo: Elphinstone has written also to him and has the same purpose with the Duke.] And so (my Lord of Argyll being not yet come whereat the King rages) this matter is cast into the hands of my Lord Duke and others here, the King directing me that I should speak the Duke in it, who this afternoon sits upon it. I told the King I attended his answer in it and rested to write upon it. The said money must be here to do it with. I said it was desired they might be ready, their captains and men known first and should not be desired to stir a foot till they had money, if her Majesty shall need them, and that this might be easily done and the money then come in time; which he seemed not to deny, referring me to the Duke. [*In margin:* The Duke has taken a gift of the Prior of Blantyre's escheat this day upon notice that he was at horn, which will not prove so, nor do good.] I find 34. (Marr) strives (but shows it not) that this matter may be put into Argyll's hands and stands for him. This may grow to that extremity as may peril the one or both of them if it come to the worst. But with this I meddle not but tell the King her Majesty rests and reposes on him for these men and their entertainments to be made reasonable, which he pretends he will see effected. I conceive there shall be no chief made of men to this service till Argyll come, as therefore I have thought good to address these presents for convoy of the enclosed letters to your Honour, with this advertisement that there wants no diligence in the President and papists to hinder the King from doing this favour or at best to delay it, as at many hands I hear. It is projected to me by good means that some merchants on the West here will give her Majesty rent for the fishing of the Bann (Band) as much as was used, and in corns and other necessaries from the West parts here; as also that they shall do some other service for her Majesty there in Ireland, now that they hear that Dunluce is in her Majesty's hands or like to be shortly. [*In margin:* The men of Dumfries that were committed for the masses are upon caution at liberty. This Treasurer will punish them all by the purse howsoever they escape otherways.] The ministers have very faithfully given in their requests to the King to look to this matter and to the papists and Mr. Robt. Bruce is licensed to come

James VI.
1601-2.

within 2 miles of this town for conference with the King by the mouth of Mr. Davy Lindsay, etc. It is also projected to me that 37. (Bothwell) shall do good service against the Spaniard, and by 12. (her Majesty)'s means have 16. (the King's) favour, if 12. (her Majesty) will but entreat for 37. (Bothwell) that 16. (King) may do it with honour; in which money must be the chiefest instrument and is "platted" for how it may be had and 16. (King) in that case prepared. But this I humbly beseech may be reserved most secret and WP (Nicholson) will cause this matter be carried with 12. (her Majesty's) advice or privity and for 13. (French King)'s good and without any penny charge to 12. (her Majesty). But more of this hereafter. At least howsoever this matter effect or not WP (Nicholson) will shortly make Cl. (your Honour) as good intelligence of all 37. (Bothwell) knows of 14. (King of Spain's) designs as can be had and as WP (Nicholson) hears 12. (her Majesty) has sought to have returned 37. (Bothwell) from 14. (King of Spain), which may be done I judge with 16. (King's) good will.

My Lord Home is a great dealer for the King's favour to the Master of Glamis but the King will first have him enter in this castle before he yield to grant him any favour. [*In margin:* It may please your Honour to give me some taste what I say to the motion WP (Nicholson) made anent the Master.] And the Master not daring to enter upon such unpromised hopes keeps still out of the way. If he find no surety for this entry nor see sign of favour, I judge he shall raise a storm in this estate and that presently, for he is a man of exceeding great wit, many friends and very stout and the malcontentment here is great, many putting it upon the Treasurer and Comptroller, who run a seemed course together and have the King's favour as it will be hard to touch them or to persuade a new order for government, as is in some heads, thereby that way to change their credits and places. For I see almost all these malcontents as yet each of them distrusting others. Thus till my next to be presently sent after these so soon as I see the King's order taken anent these 2000 men. Edinburgh, the 9 of January 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1⅓ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal. The decipherments of the ciphers shown above in brackets probably inserted by Sir R. Cecil. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

On a slip of paper annexed.

Thomas Douglas has dealt very earnestly with me for ten pounds, pretending that he is come new out of France and has letters and messages to your Honour and landed at Newcastle. But hearing he was lately at London and having your former direction towards him I held him in suspense and good terms persuading him to write his messages and send his letters. But he entering into other terms by letter, I answered him in good terms yet met his hard writing as by the copies enclosed you may see. If he have any such letters or there be any such matter as in his letters he pretends that your Honour cares for (for he threatens you and almost me and the Comte de Soissons as seems by his letters, though upon my answer he pretends to recant as seems by his later letter and speeches with me) if it please you to

direct me with speed, I shall do accordingly, beseeching you not to take notice of his evil mind but to mistrust all and beware with him hereafter if these be his courses. All the rest to other letters.

I fear this country will not long rest in this state, so many are practising now. My Lord Home is so much for the Master of Glamis as he plainly protests he shall perish with him, and Sir Geo: Home bears the blame of the Master's troubles. Besides the Treasurer and Comptroller are thought to be under emulation. *Unsigned.*

In George Nicolson's hand.

On another slip attached to the same letter.

I see that the merchants here and at Berwick will not exchange but above 6000*l.* sterling (?) by year and it must be well handled to get them give 1100*l.* here for our hundred there. But in bullion to be made of the finances only of this coin and coined at this rate and with this stamp to pay these people with will save about two hundred in a thousand pounds as yet I can try. And for your Honour's better assurance I shall in my next send you a piece of gold and another of silver to prove it with. 3*l.* 6*s.* of our worn money does weigh forty pounds of their new coin which is not so good money as ours and which 40*l.* is rated over four pounds.

34. (Marr) and (Bruce)* emulate 000. (D. of Lenox)'s credit and good usage T ⑫ (in Scotland)† and suspect he shall win 16. (K. of Scots) to have handling of ⑫ (England) causes and a great number do bear 000. (Duke of Lenox) forward to take it upon hand. What it will grow to I cannot tell but presume the little credit WP (Nicholson) has could weigh the balance to whither Cl. (your Honour) liked, so Cl. (your Honour) would but further one ever (?) so little and without word or writ. *Unsigned.*

In G. Nicolson's hand. The decipherments of the ciphers shown above in brackets probably inserted by Sir R. Cecil.

The first enclosure in the preceding letter.

(Thomas Douglas to George Nicolson.)

Vol. lxviii, No. 51.

Since I have tried your good will towards your master's service and you will not in any ways strain your credit to further it, know that I will not go to England till it please me. For I see by your dealing that you or your master care but little for me and since your master has brought me in suspicion with some here I will seek to appease them the best I may and learn to live a country life than serve him for nothing. To conclude, if you will give me 10*l.* this day I will be gone and deliver my letters as also such matters as I have in commission from the Comte de Soissons. Else these letters will I keep for my last quarter's hire and I will try if hereafter I can make them yield more with doing harm to others than 10*l.* could do good to me. So looks for your answer in writ and rests your friend. *Initialed:* T. D. *Undated.*

Postscript. No wonder my pay was withheld when I was abroad, since that being at home I cannot entreat so much as 10 pounds.

* Represented in MS. by a symbol. † *Sic, rectius* England.

James VI.
1601-2.

½ *p. Holograph, with address:* "To Mr. Gorg Nicolson." *Endorsed:* "Received 30 Decemb. 1601."

At foot: "Copy of my letter in answer of this."

Sir, to answer your letter received now by this bearer, I pray you be pleased to understand that my good will never wanted to you as you have had trial, nor never shall to my master's service with God's grace, who ever say nay. Whether you go or not I leave to yourself. For my master and me you see wrong if you see not we cared better for you than you write. My master I dare justify never brought you in suspicion with any here. If you be, try yourself or others for it. It shall not displease me you please them here, nor yet that you live a country life, then send them for nothing as you write, if you mean letters that you seem to have, as seems after in your letter, as also that you have matters in commission to impart there with my master, which unless I give you 10*l.* you will keep for your last quarter's pay and try thereafter if you can make them yield more with doing harm to others. Common honesty I am sure will forbid you such tricks and the credit of your house never yet so blotted and though they could never be met with. But if you have any such letters and commission, I wish you were better advised, and if you please to write your commission and seal and enclose it and the letters, I shall send them to my master with safety and speed without any penny charge to you. I shall answer and give you thereafter what you shall cause me be directed to do, either for your quarter as you call it or anything else. I told you by mouth and you seemed to know and to be pleased that there was another course than by me for your pay. Therefore I wonder you forget and wonder so soon at this matter. It is true I think 10*l.* would do you good and I know would do me so too. But you are amongst your friends who are many, both good and great, and I doubt not but to such use will not let you want that. I pray you advise better for your good and credit and be satisfied that as yet I have not 10*l.* for you, and if I had that I would have caution for it, as if you see me or I you I shall tell you. Edinburgh, 30 December. "Your friend."

In G. Nicolson's hand.

The second enclosure in the same.

(Thomas Douglas to George Nicolson.)

Vol. lxviii, No. 5[11].

I confess I have tried your patience and know that it came only of an angry spleen and not that I meant to do that which in anger I wrote. As for that small parcel of money that I desired to borrow, if ye fear it be not allowed I will give you my bond at next meeting to pay you. Further, besides that I was sent for since my hither coming, I have learnt something which I am sure will be thankful to my master, and have by a secret mean got the copy of some articles given in to his Majesty in hindering him to send men to Ireland. So requests your answer. *Undated. Initialed:* T. D.

Small slip of paper. Holograph. No address. Endorsed: "Last of December 1601."

1601-2. Jan. 18.

753. THOMAS DOUGLAS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 6.

Though it may be (and that with good reason) that your Honour is offended with me and though unwillingly I offended, yet I am so much the more busy to come into your good grace again by my good service. His Majesty this morning the 18 of January is gone towards Dunfermline, where by the way he met the news that God had sent him another son. At which news the ordnance of the castle of Edinburgh was shot and other signs of joy used. The great troubles which were like to ensue upon the Lord Glamis's discontentment being once foreseen by some about the King made his Majesty (who being not able to prevail in that matter by force and seeing so many of the nobility upon his side) hearken to his offers. So for satisfaction to his Majesty of his disobedience he is to enter in prison in the castle of Edinburgh the 19 of this instant, but I know it is for the fashion since I did see myself a warrant subscribed with his Majesty's hand for his release out of prison the 20 of this instant. Yet many of my Lord Glamis's friends do dissuade him from entering since they fear he be too long kept and specially so great matters to lay against him. He is known to be the only "deip" man of our country, so that the whole number of our late state rulers are affeared of him.

Touching that purpose of Arbella I hear daily more and more of it. Yet since it is not to be put in practice before March it is a wonder though none were to hinder it if it should go right. But I hope at next letter to send the whole plot in writ as also letters sent hither which I am said to have or at least the copy. Our Convention of the States of our land holds in February at what time what shall be done your Honour shall know, so this only not to seem negligent or careless of your service till next occasion I take my leave. Edinburgh, this 18 of January. "Your Honour's most dutiful servant." *Unsigned.*

Postscript. My Lord of Kinloss for his good service done this last summer in England with the Earl of Mar has got his Abbacy of Kinloss erected in a temporal lordship. It was my fortune to be one night privily in his Majesty's chamber, where I heard his Majesty say, if the Duke had brought me no contentment for his going into France, yet Sir Thomas Erskine's experience and good news do fully content me from England.

1 *p. In Thomas Douglas's hand, with address:* "To his very loving friend at London give these. T. D." *Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "18 Jan. 1601. Tho: Douglas to my master from Edinburgh."

Jan. 19.

754. GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 7.

I received your Honour's of the 5 hereof on Thursday last, presently acquainting the King therewith, of which good news he was very glad and many are sorry, still by all means seeking to discredit them. God send us more good news here, for they comfort the good and discourage the bad. In my last I advertised of the agreement with the Master of Glamis, but the very same day I advertised it all went

James VI.
1601-2. back and the Master of Glamis retired out of this town where he was "darne" and my Lord Home rode home far disappointed and displeased. Such are their changes here as I presume it is harder to be a good intelligencer here than anywhere else. The Earl of Argyll is coming and at Stirling now. The first of the next the King has a great Convention about cloth and I trow his coin and other affairs of the country. I see the emulation is like to increase between 000. (D. of Lenox) and 42. (Argile) and 000. (D. of Lenox) and 34. (Marr) and the malcontentment increases still more and more at this government and like to be put all upon the Treasurer and Comptroller. Yet the Treasurer prosecutes papists and horners and is resolved never to leave it till he have won the King honour and general obedience to his laws. And yet the malcontents misconstrue it to be done for getting money. The Lord Herries is out of the castle and upon caution in the town. He protests to me his hatred to the Spaniard and love to the amity with England. He is troubled with a sore side and intends if he can get leave to go to the English baths at the time of their virtues. My Lord Maxwell is gone and has broke his ward whereat the King rages. [*In margin:* He was not in prison but upon his word loose and had liberty of this place and fields.] On Sunday night at one after midnight the Queen was brought in bed of a son, with which good news John Murray, the Queen's page, met the King yesterday on this side Cramond as he was going to have seen her, which he had done on Saturday and Sunday if the wind would have suffered. For he was both days out to have gone to her.

The pest is come within a mile of the west side of this town and great fear had of it here. Mr. John Colville's book dedicated to the Bishop of Paris in approving the old religion and every relic comes fast in by stealth. I hear that it is in some heads and the King advertised that there is a new book written in England against him and his title, and another in France against his mother and an answer sent out of France to that against his mother and another made to that against himself, both to be very presently and secretly printed here. It may please you to cause this letter to Mr. David Foulis wherein is Sir Tho: Erskine's letter and 2 of Colonel Stewart's to him be delivered; as also the enclosed letter to Mr. Aston's own hands, who deserves as well of her Majesty as any this way. Edinburgh, the 19 of January 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. The pieces of the castle shot in honour of the birth of this new son, 7 shots. Yesterday the Treasurer was busy about examining of the mass men of Dumfries.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. The decipherments of the ciphers shown above in brackets probably inserted by Sir R. Cecil. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Jan. 22. **755.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 9. Yesterday I received your Honour's letter of the 12 (?) hereof with the letters of Thomas Douglas which I return herewith, together with his letter to you which I wrote of and yet forgot to enclose in my last.

1601-2. Because he bears me still in hand that he is doing important service to you and pleaded, as still he does, for money to do it, which I have given him 3*l.*, but shall stay my hand till I perceive by you the moment to be such and your pleasure also that I give him more, and in the meantime reserve from him your restraint, with what else you have written, and so not discourage him or hinder his still writing to your Honour.

And for your good directions and instructions in your said letter I shall observe with God's good grace in this matter of the 2000 to be put in readiness for her Majesty's service in Ireland against her Highness shall certify her pleasure for them. And as for Mr. Davy Foulis's note of the pays it is just and verbatim with mine as I wrote before and copied of mine or the copy of mine. [*In margin:* I do still remember the King's words to me that money must be sent to take them up with, on which I think there should be no delay, because I then said and will still move that the captains and men may be ready and shall not stir a foot till money come, a month's pay, etc.] The Highlanders and Islanders in their own form of service have not lieutenants, ensigns, sergeants and drums as our bands have, neither would I have wished it should ever have been motioned to them, as is in that note, and which I will endeavour (without casting their service off) to save the charge of by leaving them to their own weapons and service for incursion upon the enemy according to your letter in that point, and 6*d. per diem* to the soldier is good pay, seeing they are to have the benefit of their spoils as you also write, and which I shall labour for, but always so as I shall not hinder their employment, which I pray God be not done in the emulation between the Duke and Argyll or in troubles between them and other factions here. This next Convention 28 hereof and 1 of the next is likely to be in great strength and grief of all hands. I hear it is plotted that 34. (Mar) shall get a clap and that 17. (the Queen) is the mover of it and 90. (Sir Geo: Hume) and 96. (Davyd Murray) pushers of it forward, they having 17. (the Queen's) goodwill upon that their promise. And for certain 000. (D. Lenox) will be very strong here for this end and some coldness is now noted to be between 34. (Mar) and 90. (Sir Geo: Hume). But for our Irish news they are still laboured to be discredited by sundry here and the contrary persuaded. And now our last news here are that Tyrone has got her Majesty's artillery and powder fired by his means and that so all goes wrong, which God of His mercy grant be not so. For a little good of those villains wants not multipliers here for upholding their credits. Leaving all others to my next. Edinburgh, the 22 of January 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Seals crushed. The decipherments of the ciphers shown above in brackets probably inserted by Sir R. Cecil. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "22 Jan. 1601. Mr. Nycholson to my master. Letters from Tho: Dowglas."

Jan. 27. **756.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 10. On Monday last I received your two several letters, the one of the

James VI.
1601-2. 18 anent Tho: Douglas, the other of the 19 anent the good news. For Tho: he is not yet here but with his friends, so as I have done nothing with him. For the good news I showed the King them that evening upon his return from the Queen and gave him the reading of your letter every word. He was very glad of her Majesty's good success against the Spaniards and drank a "scoler" to me to the good success [*in margin:* I drank it to my Lord of Mar who pledged it gladly] and fair winds for the Spaniards to pass away without that kingdom, and showed many tokens in his speeches of his joy at this her Majesty's glorious victory. Presently he directed message to the ministers to publish the same and to cause the people to thank God for it, which was in their ordinary sermons done by the ministers to the people in the King's name, both yesterday and this day. The King was on Saturday at Dunfermline. He said he looked for such news. In our speeches of this matter it was asked what Tyrone did. I said I thought he was crept in to the north again to play Robin Hood, being a traitor and a thief. The King said he thought so, protesting that he had never to do with him, since he understood that he had published his unnatural spite of her Majesty, saying that the Earl of Essex had written to him to deal with her Majesty in Tyrone's behalf, certifying him that she would and might in honour hear him but not Tyrone, and that he would (as I remember) take a six months peace with him for that effect. Which he said the Earl did and whereon he meant to have moved her Majesty for Tyrone, if he had not in the meantime published such unnatural disobedience against her; which made him so hate Tyrone he said as he never since had any dealing with him. He also said Tyrone had sent him word and sworn that he would hold for him and for none else after her Majesty, whom God preserve, and that within small time after he sent his son like a traitor in pawn to Spain that he held for him. And hereupon the King used many protestations that he never wished foot of that kingdom or any else her Majesty had during her days, nor her days a moment of an hour shortened for all her crowns. Very deeply and frankly he protested it with good words of her Majesty. My Lord of Argyll told the King that O'Donnell had bragged that he hoped to pass through Scotland to win England to Spain. Whereat the King raged a little at O'Donnell. I said now that apparently they must return to play Robin Hood, his Majesty's Islanders and Highlanders would be good hunters of them in their woods and bogs. The King said it was very true and was very blithe of it. His judgment was that this good news would be a great discouragement of the Spaniards and their faction in every place. I am told that if the Pope's nephew had not died he had landed in Ireland with this Don Juan del Aguilar (Jo: de Lagula) 12,000 from Genoa, or if the Archduke had got Ostend now, he had sent half that army to Ireland, and if these news had not come within one month the papists and Spanish friends here had dangerously "kithed". This I have from (Mr. Edward Bruce)* whose name I pray you conceal. And it is not stuck to be laboured by all means to have these news yet discredit[ed]

* Represented in MS. by a symbol.

1601-2. here, for what purpose God knows. Yesterday, when the privy repiners at these news were casting in doubts of their truth, one pinned on Mr. Jo: Pape's cloak, a man agreeing in humour with his name, a pretty Latin verse signifying that IRELAND HAD SPEWED OUT THE SPANIARDS BECAUSE IT WOULD BEAR NO VENOMOUS BEASTS, at which was good sport and tomorrow more like matters I hear to be, the "Spanishyzed" sort no more grieving at these news than the good do rejoice at them. It may please your Honour to cause deliver the enclosed to Mr. David Foulis. It is his Majesty's letter directing him to congratulate his joy of these to her Majesty till he may write himself. The great packet my Lord of Mar gave me in the King's name to send praying that it may be sent safely to Monsieur de Rohan as formerly you have kindly done. The enclosed to Mr. Aston is my Lord Treasurer's letter to him which I beseech you to cause be safely delivered to his own hands.

This night my Lord Duke is looked for and my Lord Hamilton to come with the Earl of Cassillis who is to-morrow to appear for the slaughter of Bargany. Yesterday my Lord Hamilton was written to come without any gathering and but with his own train, and proclamation was made prohibiting other sort of resort hither out of the west by reason the plague is so scattered there. Now shortly we shall see what will be the issue of things here, till which I end. Edinburgh, 27 of January 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1½ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

[1601-2,] Jan. 27. **757.** PHILIP MOWBRAY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 11. I leave my honesty to your Honour since I had the honour to be acquaint with you and to the service of the state of England as my travail and hazard of my life can testify, and since my coming in this country I have delivered to Mr. Lok what "plat" I am desired to serve in by my cousin and have holden up nothing that I have heard as yet. I hope to hear more at our next meeting in Calais. It will please your Honour to note that I have got sundry and divers wrongs by him, whereby I perceive he would serve his turn with me as he has done before to put my life in hazard. If he had proved a true friend to me all the gold in England should not have caused me to open his plots. I hope betime your Honour shall see my part lie (?) honestly to the service of the state of England, whether this matter of Flanders go forward or not, which from Calais I shall write to you. As for the token of ten pounds that your Honour sent me I have received it in thanks . . . (?) he that sells (?) me in war looks for greater sums, the which he has not deserved as yet as proof will try. As for the purposes that I have shown Mr. Lok, if it had pleased your Honour I could have made them clear ere I had gone but it would have spoilt (?) a better service. I have let Mr. Lok know the parties and their dealings, not troubling you further but looking for a good meeting as I hope in God to deserve. The twenty-seventh January. *Signed:* Philip Mowbray.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. No endorsement.*

James VI.
[1601-2, *c.* Jan.]

Cott. Calig. D. ii, fo. 359. Copy in Harl. MS. 4648, p. 391. Printed in Rymer's *Fœdera*, XVI, 336, under wrong date June 1598.

758. KING JAMES VI TO QUEEN ELIZABETH.

Although I cannot by any blotting of paper render [in any proportion] unto you such due thanks as you have lately in [more points] deserved at my hands, yet (as the nearest way to shun the ingratitude) have I written this present unto you to be a witness of my thankful mind. For first, what due thanks can I give you for that so honourable and kind entertainment wherewith it pleased you to honour the Duke of Lennox and that only in regard of my recommendation where not only ye but all your court and [country] did look upon him with so favourable an eye, being only moved and warranted therein by your example. And next how shall I ever be able to acquit your kind usage of me as well by your last most loving and hearty letter, wherein it has pleased you to declare that ye are content to accept my offer for your assistance and furtherance of your service in Ireland, as also by the kind speeches it pleased you use of me to my servant Foulis. In this I can say no more than give thanks to the Eternal who hath at last granted my long wished desires in making you begin now rightly to interpret and [conceive] of my honest affection which by many obligations is directly [owing unto you] all the clouds of mistaking being now most happily cleared. For performance of your desire in the [Irish matters, I shall omit no opportunity] nor spare no diligence as my servant Foulis [will more amply inform] you. In the meantime I have thought good to inform [of such things] as one of our wine merchants newly arrived [out of Spain] reported unto me (as I shall never fail to acquaint [you of] anything that shall ever come to my ears which may concern your state). His news are these that he was in [the Canaries] buying wines: it was written to him by friends of his out [of Spain] that twelve thousand are prepared for Ireland against [the beginning] of April next under the conduct of one Don Juan de [Cordova and] that all the fencible men of Spain and Portugal are [quinted and of every] fifth man of them is composed an army of forty [thousand] and for their transporting there is about the number of [threttie great] ships and "argousiers" prepared and brought out of [Italy besides those] of his own country's ships making in all four score [great ships] and twenty pinnaces. They are to make voyage in the [beginning of] next summer and as it is thought towards this isle. [These be the news] word by word as they were delivered unto me. What [is likely to be true] or false herein I remit it to be discerned by your [wisdom, not doubting but in this and all other] advertisements of the like nature ye will wisely keep [that safe middle] way, in neither trusting nor apprehending too much the news of [your ene]my's strength and yet in not omitting all timeous preparations to make [your] careful providence to appear to prevent the enemy's celerity who should neither be feared nor "lichleid." And thus craving pardon for too [long] troubling you with my ragged hand I commit you, madame and dearest [sis]ter unto the good success of all your affairs to the tuition of the Almighty. *Signed:* James R. *Undated.*

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp. Holograph. Seal. The words in square brackets have been supplied from the Harleian copy made before the fire.*

James VI.
1601-2. Feb. 2.

759. William Moys to Mr. Willis.

Vol. lxviii, No. 12.

Whereas I understand by this bearer that upon certificate unto you that the warrant of one Philip Mowbray, gent., is not paid, you will procure him another, the first being lost or embezzled as he says. These are therefore to certify you that it is not yet paid and if any such chance to come to my hands you shall have notice thereof. In the meantime if it be Mr. Secretary's pleasure that this last shall be paid and you know this party Mr. Mowbray's man and authorised to receive it and you will signify so much unto me hereunder, because he is a stranger unto me, I will procure my master to give order for the payment thereof, but then the warrant must be to him or the bearer as you know. 2do Febr: 1601. *Signed:* Will: Moys.

To my very loving friend Mr. Willis.

½ *p. No endorsement.*

Feb. 3.

760. Queen Elizabeth to King James VI.

Vol. lxviii, No. 13. Cott. Calig. D. ii, fo. 421. Copy in Harl. MSS. 4648, p. 435. Printed in *Letters of Elizabeth and James VI.* (Camden Soc.), pp. 142-3.

You must bear with few lines driven thereto by an evil accident of my arm. My memory shall never be short to keep in mind your ready kindness which the offer of your subjects' service made me know together with the care and speed that therein you used. As also the good warning you gave me of a supposed army from Spain for England; which though I nothing fear though they came, as nothing doubting but that their speed should be as shameful to them as the precedent has been, yet my thanks for your care together with your good counsel not to neglect such a malice binds me to conceive that you would be loth that any disaster should arrive to her that yet (God be praised) never tasted of any. E. R.

½ *p. Copy. Endorsed:* "1601, February 3. Copy of her Majesty's letter to the King of Scots written with her own hand. By Mr. Fowles."

Feb. 6.

761. Sir James Elphinstone to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxviii, No. 14.

The King being to be in person at the West Border the 18th of this instant very desirous to suppress all such matters as may impeach the quietness thereof, wherefore he has willed me to advertise your Honour of his intention, requiring that for the better settling of that Border on both parts commandment may be given to her Majesty's Warden or in case of his necessary absence to his deputy, Mr. Musgrave, to meet such of his Majesty's Council and others as by him shall be chosen for pacifying and amending of all such matters as be amiss. And because the opportunity of his being there with forces would not be overslipped, he would be contented that the officers of the Middle March were present there also that by one labour the Borders might be all quieted at once. Edinburgh, this 6th of February 1602. *Signed:* J. Elphinstoun.

James VI.
1601-2. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal missing. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1601. February 6."

Feb. 6. **762.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 15. On Thursday "sennet" the Convention anent the appointment of 2000 for the Irish service began according to my last. Yet the Duke coming but that day it was not dealt in but the ordinary affairs of the country. Yet the next after that and daily after it was received and concluded fully for so many as should be levied by them on the west here appointed to be here that day and done with very great care and diligence in the King both for good and choice men for the service and for faithful and honest men, and for secret bonds to be taken of their chiefs to tie them thereunto. In which he was the more careful for that he saw an unwillingness in some of those Islanders to be employed against that people and in some of his Council that he should afford her Majesty their service in this case against Spain but seek for conditions and better surety than he got in 1588; as also for that Glenorchy had told him that one of his country whom he meant to have employed had plainly protested though the King, Argyll and he should force them to go, yet they would not serve against that people they were come of and whose language was one with theirs, but be true to them against the Saxons (meaning English), and though the King, Argyll and he gave them never such charge or banded them in never so many bands, as the King told me plainly he durst never let it go to be voted in Council whether he should give her Majesty the service of his people or no, but how he should get them levied and of just and honest men that he might perform his offer to her Majesty and her desire to him, and finding some coldness with some in this, he swore out of his forwardness to the cause that if he saw such backwardness in them to this he should go in person himself and make all go with him. With such resolution and earnestness he spoke it as stopped all their mouths and had thus now proceeded as this enclosed note shows. For which I have stayed my writing thus long and by which you will best see the forwardness of the preparations at this Convention.

The 2nd hereof at night very late I received Mr. David Foulis's packet addressed for life under warrant of your Honour's hand the 27 of the last, which the next morn I gave to Sir Tho: Erskine as it was directed, in which Mr. David had written to the King that the Council in her Majesty's name had prayed him to certify the King that her Majesty gave him many thanks for his goodwill anent the 2000 men he was preparing but that now she needed them not would have the King so advertised to spare his further travail therein. Whereon the King presently stayed all further proceeding in that matter and sent for me and told me, being pleased therewith, that the need was past and glad that her Majesty did so well accept of his endeavours and told me Mr. David had made touch in his letter, that it was mentioned to him of the strife that was here about this matter in particular, as he, my Lord of Mar and my Lord of Kinloss were long at counsel about the

matters in the letter, and as I hear the King said, How could it be such things could be known there? They were not, meaning here in his cabinet, with him to hear it. By which I perceive Mr. David points to have our intelligence marked and the King warned of it; and I was spoken on and wished at home as I hear. But to return to the former matter. I told the King it would be no charge but a good policy to let these musters go on and the people to prepare as if they were to be used (and so had been good policy for terrifying the rebel). But he said it needed not now. I said I had not yet received such advertisement, but he said it was true and they should be ready against any time her Majesty pleased, praying me to write but his willingness therein, which in very truth was exceeding great, as was likewise his care and diligence, far before and beyond any man's else, though unhappiness of this people has drawn this matter to such delay.

This day the King is gone over the water to the Queen before the coming of your letter of the 28 of the last to me, which with the book I shall use diligence to dispose according to your direction and advertise what I find. When the King sent for me to impart what Mr. David had written, I met as I was going into the Court a gentleman that asked me what her Majesty meant to move and cause the King put men in readiness and to be at charges and now to give it over, as if he would have inferred the King had not been well dealt with therein. To whom I answered I had no answer to make him to such a sophistical question, and of this I told the King showing him he would find them that did not like of his forwardness in that service urge this her Majesty not needing of his people to him as a hard part in her Majesty, and therefore prayed him to beware of such persons and remember I never moved him absolutely but to have them ready in case of need and not otherways, often telling him it might be we should not need them. He said it was very true, he remembered it well and should not care for any men's persuasion in that case. Which I see he well observes, having cut up such men as he will not hear it so said by any, and is also against the distrusters of our news and speeders of the contrary reports of the Spaniards not yielding to depart Ireland but leaving those parts to come to Lough Foyle, as here is spread (?) they should be, and more men come out of Spain thither to them as the King is angry at them and marvels what should be meant by thus maintaining such false rumours. But the truth seems to be that if the Spaniard had had but never so little success there here had been some prouder men than now are for all these their false rumours still continued to uphold the credit of that "platt."

This day before the King's departure he told me he was resolved to go to and be at Dumfries the 18 or 19 hereof and went chiefly to take order with his rebels the Armstrongs and others, disturbers of the peace between the countries and of that his country, and so to do the best offices he could for both, and prayed me to give notice of the same to her Majesty, and to pray that she will be pleased with all speed to send down her Wardens of the West and Middle Marches to hold hand to him in this good work and to see that his rebels get no reset to hide them from his justice and their obedience to him by the Grahams or

James VI.
1601-2. any others in England; or otherways that her Majesty will with all speed give strait commandment and full power to their deputies to do the like and to be in arms with the forces of their Wardenries to see this correspondency held with him at such times and places as then he shall advertise them of. He goes with full resolution to punish their villainies severely and with God's grace I shall diligently attend and to my means hold him the best I can to it. He swears if the Grahams will needs still reset them to the frustrating of his journey, he shall be upon them on Esk with his whole forces. The service is great and good for both countries, especially for ours. For these Armstrongs have done her Majesty's Border more dishonour and outrageous spoils than was done in the last wars between these countries and still continue their wicked and malicious courses to that now poor country. The King hears the Grahams and they are combined together and so hears he also that it is to dangerous effects. I hear that there is a meaning there to break that peace and that those two clans have offered to make the Lord Maxwell men enough so he will but come to them himself and the laird of Johnstone assured the King he was gone home with only a man. I told the King that it seemed the matter was of great moment and his meaning so good for both countries as I wished he might not go in vain but that he would write to her Majesty herein himself, which he would fain have done if he had had time. Which wanting, he has caused my Lord Secretary to do to your Honour by the letter enclosed. Now because the King means so well in this and withal to look to papists and others in those parts too long suffered it will be but an accustomed favour to see him thus held hand unto as he needs and desires, both with our officers or anything else our country may afford him as was yielded him by men and artillery at Lochmaben. In which it may please you to return her Majesty's pleasure to her officers and me. The King intends to stay there some 8 or 10 days and may perhaps not be there so very soon. Yet haste of this is very necessary.

The Lord Treasurer here has showed me how them of Irvine summoned for contravening the King's Acts in giving the rebels support got suspension; but that it should not serve them he should get the matter punished according to the King's pleasure and has moved the King for this proclamation enclosed according to my note, which the King freely agreed unto.

In this Convention but this day to account dissolved, all foreign woollen cloths, stockings and hats are forbidden to be brought home. And yet the King has written both to my Lord Bishop of Durham and in case of his refusal to her Majesty for the packs of cloths stayed by his lordship's servants. Which matter if it be not amended according to her Majesty's pleasure will sure do no good. The Sessions are broken up upon fear of the pest here, which is not if it be here in more than two houses. Yet it is in many places on the west.

The laird of Merchiston (Markeston) put in a bill anent the "coigne," showing that he had a chief place in it yet was not used; nevertheless had by his deputy both corrected wrong bullion ready for coining and found that in these 3 months the farmers of the mint had got 40,000*l.* Scots and so would have showed the King to be abused in

the taking of it of him. But the credit of the Treasurer, Comptroller and other partners bare it down, as the great men absented themselves and the meaner passed it over, neither on them willing to hazard against those parties. The Earl of Cassillis's matter lies over by reason of the pest. But as is rather thought that that earldom shall be got to the King for one of his sons after the Earl's death, for an oversight in this and a favour to his wife in the matter of her son, the Lord Thirlestane, against the laird of Livingstone and to give no money to the King.

In this Convention the King has prevailed to get the Duke and Earl of Argyll to submit and himself to be umpire. The 15 hereof they give in their griefs, each against other. The first of April they will be sitting and the King reserves his arbitrament till May. Always, I cannot see how they will agree. My Lord Ochiltree and Lord of Loudoun are by like means drawn to submission. As likewise Huntly (who is agreed with Errol now and will carry him in his agreement or not play) and Argyll and Mar; but the King by no means can draw the Earl of Moray to any submission.

Monsieur Damon sent me this note of a mass to be suspected and looked unto, which I send unto you and leave to your consideration. So ever praying for her Majesty long and happy days for the comfort and assurance you gave me from her that her Highness said my poor suit should be granted, I pray God preserve your Honour. Edinburgh, the 6 of Febr. 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

3½ *pp. Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Annexed:

On Wednesday night at 7 hours Robert Elliot, otherways called Captain Elliott, that was here before, returned here and gave Sir Tho: Erskine word presently thereof by message. Whereon Sir Tho: came that night to him and had much speech with him, and the next morning sent one of his servants to bring him into the Court and to the King I hear. He is fraught with many letters which he has now brought hither but seems to be poor. I pray God he has not overreached some of her Majesty's employment in France, for what I hear very secretly here makes me so pray. I have not seen him 16. (K. of Scots) to certify Cl. (your Honour) the truth, propounded questionable, whether Sir Francis Vere's part was honest or no, yet secretly and yet said in plain words he had played the Archduke a "norlande."

It seems to me my Lord Secretary writes in this matter for power to our Wardens to treat with such as the King shall appoint. But of this the King said nothing to me, neither see I any such cause further than shall be seen meet to our Wardens. Always, it may please your Honour to haste her Majesty's pleasure and answer.

I have told Tho: Do[uglas] that I sent all his letters to you to prevent the peril he threatened etc. and have showed him your letter every word, which he takes in good part. I have also given counsel to be honest to you and told him the inconvenients otherways.

Captain Halkerston has had presence of the King by Sir Tho: Erskine's means, offered the King service of moment, to which the King

James VI. 1601-2.

has taken him to advisement. He told the King it was not the fair terms or letters England entertained him with would get that kingdom to him, but must be his own action, and surely is no friend to our Estate, as I hear the Kirk has put at him, but he is to depart again and to be employed I hear.

I assure your Honour it is quietly thought here by some of the best that this departure of the Spaniards will draw on agreement between us and them, if it be not already in motion.

The Lord Treasurer is to become the Master of Glamis's friend, who is now at some ease with the King. And so all malcontentment that might have risen by him stayed by the Treasurer very politically.

Here is for certain motion not yet fully ripe for sending into ⑫. (England) and 000. (D. of Lenox)'s side looks it shall be he and works for it, and 34. (Marr)'s side looks and works to have it 34. (Marr).

I thank you for the comfort and assurance you give me from her Majesty of my suit. God of His goodness ever preserve her and you and move her heart to do for her true servants; for God knows what will become on them if anything but good befall her. Abercromby the priest was sought for at Dunfermline by the 2 ministers there; but by the King and Queen found fault with that they should do it so unassuredly and without warrant of the King; but he was not found. A minister moved me afar off as wishing that the King were moved by her Majesty to hold better hand for the Religion.

I hear again that the man I wrote of to be taken with instructions under your hand was going to the Duke of Florence and was an Italian's son born in London, Birskin or such a name, and that he was sent to discover the dealings there and to show the Duke the favour the Dunkirkers receive here and the rather suspicion to be had of 16. (K. of Scotts). These instructions I hear are here. *Undated. Unsigned.*

1 *p. In G. Nicolson's hand. The decipherments of the ciphers shown above in brackets probably inserted by Sir R. Cecil.*

The first enclosure in the preceding letter.

(Proclamation of King James VI against the receivers of deserters from the army in Ireland.)

Vol. lxviii, No. 15[1]. Calendared in *Reg. P.C. of Scotland*, VI, 339. Inventoried in *Tudor and Stuart Proclamations*, II, 270.

Numerous soldiers serving the Queen of England in Ireland have deserted in Scottish ships and have been reset in Scotland. Proclamation is to be made that persons assisting such deserters are liable to forfeiture of their ships and goods. Any deserters apprehended are to be delivered to the English authorities. Holyroodhouse, 28 January 1602.

1 *p. Endorsed:* "The 18th [*sic*] of January."

The second enclosure in the same.

(A note of such as are to fit out men for Ireland.)

Vol. lxviii, No. 15[11]. (*Cp. Reg. P.C. of Scotland*, VI, 343-4.)

"Apud Haliruidhous, ultimo Januarii 1602."

The order appointed and set down by the King's Majesty and Lords of his Secret Council anent the levying of two thousand men to be sent to Ireland.

In the first that a "vappenshawing" be proclaimed and appointed

James VI. 1601-2.

to be made by the noblemen and barons here underwritten, every one of them within their own bounds upon the first and ten days of March next to come. To the effect they may be the more able to make choice of the particular number of men laid upon everyone of them and that commissions be directed to everyone of them for levying of their men and in case of the refusal of any to enter in this service that then they be pressed to conform to the order, and that the said commissions contain a dispensation to all persons to be enrolled for whatsoever their bygone misdeeds with assurance to be uncharged or troubled therefor during the time of their service.

The Duke of Lennox being present made promise of two hundred men and nominated [*blank*] Mcfarlane son to Andrew Dow Mcfarlane of Gartavartane and [*blank*] Colquhoun, brother to [*blank*] Colquhoun younger of Camstradden (Camstrodane) to be their captains.

The Earl of Argyll being present with the laird of Glenorchy made promise of three hundred men and nominated John Dow Macconachie of Inverawe (Inverraes), Alastair McEan oig McMaurich of Glencoe and Patrick Campbell, brother to the laird of Glenlyon, to be their captains.

The Abbot of Inchaffray, the lairds of Tullibardine and Lundy being present made offer of fifty Highlanders for their lands in Strathearn (Strahaurrer) and Menteith.

And because the remanent persons following are not present that therefore missives be directed to everyone of them desiring them to have the numbers following laid upon everyone of them in readiness to be enrolled against the tenth day of March next to come and to make choice of such special men to be their captains as they will be answerable for:

The Earl of Atholl	100 men
The Marquess of Huntly	100 men
The laird of McGregor	50 men
McIntosh	100 men
The laird of Grant	100 men
Balnagowan	100 men
The Lord Lovat and laird of Foulis	100 men
The Earl of Caithness	100 men
The Earl of Sutherland (Suydland) and McKay	100 men
The laird of Glengarry	100 men
The Captain of Clanranald	200 men
McEan Duy* and McRanald	100 men
McKenzie	100 men

1½ *pp. In a Scottish hand. Endorsed:* "A note of such as are to fit out men for Ireland. Last of January 1602."

[1601-2, *c.* Feb.]

763. King James VI to Robert Elliot.

MS. *penes* Blairs College, Aberdeen.

"For the malice of the Spaniards and theyr complices I respect

* McConnill Duy in *Reg. P.C. of Scotland.*

James VI.
1601-2.

not. They have ben forced in Ireland to render theym selves to the Queenes mercy who hath geven theym theyr lives and sent theym home and I think they will not be in hast to returne. I had letters from the Queene to this effect yesternight and I doe assure it to be true.

Whereas they saye I ame a persecutor of Catholykes I have never of my selfe persecuted any. You maye see heare that I ame contented to lett the Lord Simple to injoye his living and live out of the countrye although his kinsman is in Spayne and the greatest enemye one that I have.

For Boningtons death he was not put to death for his religion but for having robbed his father and at the which houre of his death was so obstinat that he would not aske any forgivenes.

For the greate love and affection that you say the Pope beareth to me I thinke my selfe beholding to him for the same and I saye he is as good a man as hath ben in his rome these many yeares for that he seeketh by all meanes possible to unit the Christian princes togeather for to imploy theyr forces agaynst the Turk as also he spareth not to imploy his owne wealth and meanes to that end; but I think of him and respect him as a prince and not as a pope that hath or can have any further authority or commaund then of the citty of Rome; for whatsoever he doth atribut to himselfe more then bishop of that place he doth usurp, and his predecessors hath ben as wicked and as vile men as the earth hath borne, whosoever will examin theyr lyves shall see yt. And for to entertayne any negotiations with him I will not; nor doe I think he is able to doe me neither good nor badd hurt. As long as I fynd he dealeth not agaynst mee I will think of him as I have sayd as of a Christian prince, but [w]hen I fynd he doth otherwyse I will then both thinke and doe as occasion serveth.

For the love you saye the priests doe beare me I have heard the same and I ame persuaded there are many of theym honest good men and also as vile and as wicked men. I doe not excuse the ministers but there are of theym of all sorts. And wheareas you perswade me to deale with the Pope, priests and papists for the better assurance of my advancemente to the crowne of England; for the Pope and King of Spayne yt hath never yet ben found that the kings of Scotland ever sought to theym for ayde or succor nor I will not be the fyrst; for the priests and Catholykes of England, what good offices they shall doe for me I will not be unthankfull to theym for the same, but to saye that I will geve theym any hope of altering any religion or the lawes of the realme that I will never doe, but will mayntayne the religion that now I professe to the death and will live and dye in the same and defend it agaynst the world and so I hope to bring up my sonne to doe the lyke. I will not doe as the King of France hath donne for all the kingdomes of the world who hath denied and forsaken his religion for a kingdome. If I should be soe wicked as to doe soe I know the Lord will never prosper me nor that partie never trust me. Therefore my resolution is to remayne as I ame and not alter my religion for all the kingdomes of the world; but I doe wonder that you being a soldier wilbe transported with an opinion of idell priests. Did you ever know anye prince that ever harkened to theym or follow theyr devisses but

1601-2. it was to his utter ruin? Looke but of late heare how they have made the King of Spayne loose his armados, geving attempts upon theyr idell persuasiones and smale judgements in princes affayres. Looke how they have ruinated the poore King of Poland, who is lyke to loose his kingdome by their greate inventions. But I never yet knew prince or pri[v]at man follow theym but it was to his loose and distruction. I desyre no better advantage of my enemies then to have theym take priests and Jesuits for his captaynes and counselors and to conclude I will never seeke ayde to obtayne that which is my owne when tyme serve from pope, priests nor papists.

. . . . . .* me thus I will have read your relation and it is well and judicially written. I had thought I had geven you satisfaction you neede not to goe about to perswade me any further for that I mea[n]e not to entertayne any course nor deale with theym to any of those ends.

Reasons that maketh him so little regard the Catholykes: the ill successe alwayes of Spaniards; the devision of the cleargie both abrode and at home; the little credit of temporal Catholykes both abrod and at home; the seeking of the rich Catholykes already to him offring theyr service and crying for misericordia at his hands; the messenges the Queene and State hath sent him by the Earl of Mort [*sic*]; the assurance that the bishops, protestants, and puritans hath geven him; his provision in Denmarke and Bronswick."

3 *pp. Copy. Endorsed:* "The k. of Scot. to Cap. Eliot. Copy of a letter from King James 1st of England. Refuses having any intercourse with the Pope." *and* "Copy K. James VIth."

Feb. 7. **764.** KING JAMES VI TO QUEEN ELIZABETH.

Vol. lxviii, No. 16. The bearer hereof, Andrew Creich (Creeghe), with certain others, our subjects his partners, having bought certain commodities at London to have been transferred into our country, the same was on the way to Berwick intercepted by the Bishop of Durham, his officers and others. Whereupon our said subjects, having complained to yourself obtained your Council's warrant for restitution. Which notwithstanding the said Bishop and the rest have disposed the said goods to their private uses and our subjects frustrate of their expectation were compelled to return home (besides the former damage) with the loss of their time and expenses. This their hard usage having enforced them humbly to request our letters of complaint, we have taken occasion hereby earnestly to entreat you to cause such strict order be taken as speedy and favourable justice may be ministered unto them, whereof we doubt nothing seeing you have once already commanded the same to be performed.

From our palace at Dunfermline, the seventh of February 1602. *In the King's hand:* "Your most loving and affectionate brother and cousin, James R."

½ *p. Addressed. Endorsed:* "1601 February 7."

* Line illegible through fold in paper.

James VI.
1601-2. Feb. 10.

765. Ralph Gray to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxviii, No. 17.

This present 10 of February I received this letter from the Master of Gray. I hear the King is beginning to hear better of him and all his friends. The Queen is to be very earnest to have the Prince from the Earl of Mar and will get it done at the baptism of her youngest son as it is certainly thought. The Duke of Lennox is returned very well satisfied of her Majesty and of your Honour. But there is great emulation between him and his brother-in-law, the Earl of Mar. The King is to be in Dumfries the 15 of this instant for oppressing some thieves, which is all for the present I hear. Chillingham, this 10th of February 1601. *Signed:* Ra: Graye.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "Scottish advices."

Feb. 13.

766. John Auchinross to George Nicolson.

Vol. lxviii, No. 18.

Being come here this Wednesday at night, the 10 of this instant, your letter of the 24 of January I received. Thank you most heartily for the effects thereof touching me. I have travailed since our departing that McNeill of Barra and others with him go to Ireland to the north west of Lough Foyle and are of mind to enter upon the islands as ye will see in "Keart" which pertains to "O'Maill" where they are "acqwentit" and none other of this . . . (?) and before their journey will make me foreseen to have her Majesty's letter. It may fortune McLean's brother pass in this journey.

This will be in April. Although the Spaniard be passed home as I hear of since my coming home, the Earl will trouble you as he "wount" without that he be persuaded more straitly nor he was and spoiled of his goods, which will make others to render, and without ye spoil them of goods there will be no victory to you, seeing I assure you they will keep themselves and make onset by "slycht" and to "gaird" them with woods and mountains. Our Scots are most able to strait him in those woods and mountains and to spoil him of the goods. Further, ye have heard how Sir James McConnell, the traitor who murdered his mother's brother, my master, repudiated his own wife, passed to Ireland to have had the Earl's daughter in marriage and joined with him in service of rebellion. At which time Sir James McSorley departed, his brother Randal being here in Scotland. So this Sir James, the traitor, assisted with some of the Earl's men, entered in the lands of the Route to have possessed. Randal McSorley disappointed him thereof and took him, which now he may rue since he has taken the place wherein he was captive, Randal in his journey with the Earl to the aid of Spaniards. Now, brother, at home in the Route, by direction as I am informed of Randal, his brother directed a special friend to travail with McLean and by me made the convoy letting McLean to understand that none of McSorley's bairns nor that sort never "mellit" with the Clandonell in this realm in their action against McLean and therefore craves friendship and favour to be joined

with McLean. This I think shall take effect. *In odium tertii* it was desired that this could not be done without that Randal would leave the Earl, which was yielded by the commissioner, and to render pledges to her Majesty, to wit his brother and Sir James McSorley's son. I craved his own passing to her Highness in most secret manner which might be easily done. The commissioner thinks this shall be granted as I desired in McLean's name. This is my reason, without knowledge to the commissioner, that by his presence there to move him (as well acquainted with the Earl) by us and him to use some mean to touch the Earl, so to end his rebellion. This I shoot at and what by your and our means to get the same practised. Therefore let the man ye know understand this much and make haste to acquaint me if I shall follow out this course or not. This was our doing when we understood the Spaniard was strong. In this meantime it is your duty to keep the traitor Sir James in reasonable terms. But since none of that name are worthy of credit it is better for you to have Randal in these lands than that traitor. The weaker he be that dwells there, the better for you. And this Sir James by their having force from this realm at command, he will make you the more to do when he likes. But if the other be there and matters be well governed when they amongst themselves have "wrakit" others, ye may use your own "veill" and obedience the better. As ye will make me foreseen of Randal's receiving by her Majesty, I will make the commissioner acquainted therewith to have the same to Randal or his brother. The receiving of him is most "gainand", seeing he knows the Earl's feats of war, his strengths and force and knows it may most trouble him by open or secret doing, which Sir James cannot do, and his dwelling there having force and aid in Scotland at command is the ready way to make you the more trouble hereafter. For he cannot be more worthy of credit than Randal, committing such odious facts against his father and mother's brother as he did. Seeing the taking up of men does rest I continue my going to his Highness to further advertisement. In the meantime be careful to have me answer of this concerning Randal, collect the heads and reasons pertaining to his receiving, write the same to the man ye know and make me foreseen thereof with diligence. Dumbarton, the 13 of February 1602. *Signed:* J. Achinros.

My wife and her father and mother commend them to you.

1½ *pp. Holograph, with address. Endorsed:* "1601, February 13. Mr. Archynrose to Mr. Nicholson."

Feb. 13. **767.** DAVID FOULIS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 19.

The four pledges that the Council appointed to come to Berwick from York are in so miserable a prison that they are not able to live if they stay there any space. For they have neither beds nor fresh air nor any easement necessary for their health. Seeing they are honest men and willing to give in sufficient bond for their abode in Berwick till the last "denier" be satisfied that any man can lay to their charge their humble suit to her Majesty and Lords of her Council is that the

James VI.
1601-2.

Governor of Berwick may have warrant to give them liberty to walk in the town and ease their bodies upon such sureties as he shall think sufficient, which in humanity they look for with all the speed may be, for otherways their lives would be in danger, which they had rather spend upon a gallows than in the bottom of a pit. Berwick, the 13 of Febr. *Signed:* D. Foulis.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "13 Februar. 1601."

Feb. 16. **768.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 20.

On Thursday last I gave the King the reading of yours of the 28 of the last in his way as he was riding from Linlithgow to Stirling at his taking of his afternoon drink on the field, after he had hunted a while, and so rode with his Majesty to Stirling. I found her Majesty's accepting and so careful thanking him for his good meaning and preparing to give her the service of his people so very well set down in your letter did very exceedingly please him, as also the reasons of her Majesty's not now need of them. But when for concluding that part of your letter you write that all these reasons being justly weighed her Majesty hopes the King will not think this change to be an effect of inconstancy when the cause is removed, nor doubt of her Majesty's good acceptation though it went not forward, he said it needed not to have been mentioned to him for he would never think it any part of inconstancy in her but good reason she should not use them seeing now the cause was taken away; of which he was as glad as any and should always be ready for that service again at her pleasure. I found he was as curious to have her not to think he had any such thought or "conceipt" of the least part of inconstancy in her for this, as he prayed me to certify he was far from the least "spunck" of such "conceipt." The letter was very well framed as made him, I judged, so careful to free himself of that point. He uses me with exceeding good countenance in regard of former times. This day he told me that Balwearie (Scott by name), that has had and will have a suit anent a ship to her Majesty and is now I judge at London about or upon colour of that matter, has undertaken to project and do some service to Spain and for surety thereof is to give his son hostage, that he is certainly advertised of it, has put a man to him indirectly to watch his courses and desires that we may quietly do the like and watch with whom he hunts there. Of which the King's advertisement and care it may please your Honour to cause regard be had and advertisement returned him what you find.

Yesternight, the King returned hither with purpose to have gone this day towards Dumfries according to my former. But upon the Lord Maxwell's killing and burning of 2 Johnstones, for which Maxwell intends to answer the law and plead their being at horn for his purgation, for which my Lord Hamilton has suited the King's favour to Maxwell and hopes of it, but especially for that in truth that country is far broken and the King not now prepared for, that journey is put off till Monday next. On which day he will set forwards and be strong

1601-2. there with forces from hence. Of which deferring of this journey till then I have advertised our Wardens by my now dispatch.

I find and have letters from my Lord of Roxburghe that he is exceedingly displeased and wounded that the four pledges should be picked out from the rest and sent to Berwick, as also that there they should be put in Haddock's Hole. But because there is a meaning for the King's letters to be sent in these matters, I forbear more touching of this matter than that I find it would much please my Lord of Roxburghe that there were that indifferency used to the rest as that they might be sent down in like sort. But these things to my next.

Sir John Kerr, a great competitor to my Lord of Roxburghe, has drawn into this country and taken one Kerr, an Englishman, that dwells in Northumberland on the laird of Barmoor's lands and detains him. My Lord thinks Sir Jo: has done it in his prejudice to add some displeasure upon him at the King's hands, for that Kerr was very inward with Roxburghe and is suspected to be cunning in coining, but what will come of it I know not. Yet my Lord of Roxburghe remains out of that favour with the King he was wont to have.

Clement Armorer has very heavily lamented his hard estate to me and desired me to bemoan the same in his behalf and to assure for him his sorrow for the loss of his country and his willingness to do any service and give his life to do her Majesty any service, so penitently and effectually and so carefully wishing me and offering me his good endeavours for her Majesty's service, as I see he desires nothing more than occasion to do any service to recover his own country and her Majesty's favour, and can do very exceedingly well in any Border service, having very great and good means in this country for the same.

This day Mr. Aston and Mr. David Foulis returned with good contentment to the King, so far as for the first I see. To-morrow the King goes over the water again to the Queen, who I am credibly advertised has got a promise of the King to have the young Prince at his return from Dumfries, or at least at Easter at the baptism of the youngest son. As also she intends to have all the children and their allowance in her disposition at Dunfermline. But this to the sequel for here will be much working to stay it.

Sir Tho: Erskine very kindly has assured me that Captain Elliot is returned with no matter of moment, that he is but a poor man of small means and so well known to the King as I shall not need to doubt his traffic to be further than to get relief to help his poverty with.

Monsieur de Hallyar is now upon his return through England to France. He is a very good and wary young man and I judge has well observed all things here. All others to my next. Edinburgh, the 16 of February 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1¾ *pp. Holograph, with address.* 3 *seals. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

[Feb. 16.] **769.** FRANCIS MOWBRAY TO HENRY LOK.

Vol. lxvii, No. 21. Mr. Lok, I have been oft at your chamber asking for you to have

James VI
1601-2.

spoken with you. Please you to leave a note at your chamber at what hour I may find you and where. I end with my hearty duty to yourself and your wife, whom I would be very glad to see at any time, when she "vair" into this town. This Tuesday last 1601. *Signed:* F. Moubray.

On a slip of paper. Holograph, with address: "To Mr. Loke." *Endorsed:* "Received Ash Wednesday."

Feb. 18. **770.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO THE EARL OF NOTTINGHAM AND SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 21.

Forasmuch as this bearer Patrick Turner with one Charles Balfour, two men that have served at sea in her Majesty's service, as I hear have a bark, good minds and means to do good service upon the sea twixt this country and Ireland and on the West of Scotland against the rebels there as they showed me and as this bearer will better inform your lordships; and this bearer choosing to go to you for your pleasure and directions in their said purpose that accordingly they may govern themselves and the service they shall undertake, have both prayed my letter to you with him in the same; I have presumed to signify this matter and to commend this person to your knowledge, assuring you I have ever heard him both well and dutifully affected to that service as I verily believe they will do their best endeavours in such services as he shall project to you. Edinburgh, the 18 of Febr. 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk and in another hand:* "Concerning Patrycke Turner and Charles Bawlford to be employed in sea service on the coast of Ireland."

Feb. 20. **771.** HENRY LOK TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 22.

Having not found any fit opportunity (since your late indisposition which God remove) to communicate such occurrents by speech to your Honour as have (though of no great moment) befallen, and being for some ten days necessary to ride into Suffolk, I have presumed by these few lines to supply my defect. First, by two open letters of Francis Mowbray to show on what ground I had conference with R. Aston, Mr. Hudson and Mr. Foulis in his presence, the issue whereof I doubt not he has communicated with your satisfaction of my part in that action; as also his humour reconciled towards me by his letter appears; which for that it would draw me on to such new solicitations to your Honour for his profit as I conjecture, I shun to entertain by any further conference in; the rather for that it will I suppose shortly appear to your Honour (as by Philip's sealed letter to you is promised) how different his courses are from his pretences. Which letter of Philip I the rather send your Honour for that I shame by speech to discover an error of my

1601-2. own, grown by misconstruction of your speech, which yet I by no means would concede to your prejudice (which must needs fall out if by discovery of my own fault it were not prevented); which therefore I humbly beseech may be pardoned in me. The substance is that when you appointed me to fetch next day 10*l.* for Phil: Mowbray, I supposing it should have come from Mr. Houghton received it there and paid it Mowbray as by his letter appears plainly. But some four days after I received your warrant by Mr. Willis to take it at the privy purse for him, which I intended to perform and to have paid it back to Mr. Houghton. But whilst Mr. Moys did counter ten days, partly with excuse of lack of money, partly with stays to speak with his master and sometime with expectation that Mowbray should come himself (which was not fit), the payment thereof, my servant who daily solicited him for it lost the warrant, so as I could not yet restore it nor without a new warrant can it be got. That this is true Mr. Moys's note here enclosed testifies, as also that it is not paid. My request is that your Honour cause by a new warrant the 10*l.* to be got and restored to Houghton, so as though I am worthy of blame for my error, you may not bear a loss by my folly. I have also been dealt with to see his lordship of Balwearie (Bareiry) a Scottish baron, whose brother and servant were twice sent from him a year since with offer of great things and with kindness and bounty received and dispatched by your Honour. Of whose further entertainment of intelligence for that I never heard anything. I therefore leave it now to himself to renew. He pretends his voyage hither in suit for goods and a ship taken heretofore by Englishmen. Aston, 20 Feb. 1601. *Signed:* Henry Lok.

2 *pp. Holograph, with address.* 2 *seals. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Feb. 21. **772.** JOHN AUCHINROSS TO GEORGE NICOLSON.

Vol. lxviii, No. 23. Brother George, I came home lately at which time I wrote to you to be delivered by the convoy of our brother John Cunynghame. And now this my servant in going there will repeat my former letter. There is seven of ours to pass to Ireland the beginning of this summer, before the which we have time to purchase her Majesty's letters to her grace's men to esteem of them as friends, as I doubt not they shall prove. Further, through this that is fallen out betwixt Sir James MacConnell who murdered my master's mother's brother and Randal McSorley, the special friend that Randal had by the direction of Randal to his brother "McRout" and he with the Earl himself sent commission and desired that friendship should be entertained and contracted with McLean, seeing they never joined them with the others of Clandonell against McLean. This commissioner "dressit" him to have this done secretly by my convoy. Seeing this was in hands and to be done, it was thought necessary to bring Randal to her Majesty's service, since he is acquainted with the Earl's force and strength and a man very able, by his mean and convoy to do service, to be received. The Commissioner has

James VI. 1601-2.

granted to render his brother Sir James's "oye son," with his brother, and I think to bring the matter to this point to haste himself in secret manner to London. It is most meet to receive him and to remit him rather than to receive this traitor Sir James. The reason: this Sir James, being there in the Route and having force here in Scotland, is ready to make rebellion. Therefore Randal with the smaller force is to be preferred. The reason: it may chance hereafter when they have "seyit" and touched others well as they will if matters be well guided, the Route being so fair and pleasant dwelling, when they have "our-thrawin" others, then your men may the rather enter to the place and dispatch them, as perhaps the like may be used against them here. And this may be done within three years. But no way it is meet to receive this traitor and murderer Sir James. And not the less till Randal conclude "turnes" it is necessary to keep fair terms with the traitor Sir James. If we get Randal coming this our way by one convoy or other, I think that by your convoy, our convoy and his the Earl may be "seyit" and touched more than he is. Also for all the Spaniards leaving the land it is necessary to have two thousand of this nation's Highland men by whose doing with your force the Earl would be spoiled of his goods. For assure the natures of these Ireland men are so they will never render till first they be spoiled of their goods. I assure you this is of truth. It is not your duty to receive this Sir James and ye will rue the same hereafter for such reasons as I will not write.* The travailer for Randal looks for answer of that to be granted by her Majesty and that shortly. And as for our part the same is concluded. And what we do betwixt you and Randal it is for your weal as well as for ours. A note on the other side for breaking the Route by yours may take effect if their "turnes" be well used and time taken now when the occasion is offered. Make haste to get an answer of the man ye know, if this shall be followed concerning Randal, for neither Randal nor Sir James the traitor is to be credited. Yet in this time ye may take a vantage if ye use counsel. Make my humble service remembered in your letter to the man ye know, write to him in letter by itself every head in this. I look for answer shortly. My wife, her father [and] mother commend them to you. Dumbarton, the 21 of February 1602. There is a ship of yours with some of your soldiers put in here three days since at the Largs. I understand she had been passing to Lough Foyle. *Signed:* J. Achinros.

Postscript. Through the bearer I am something more special in this than in the other. And yet there is something kept as ye may conceive where it is marked on this side at the margin.

After the writing hereof before the closing I am advertised that Randal has taken the traitor Sir James and the place. Albeit this be, "lat us follow the fermar grwnd" to bring him to your service. But I cannot think this is true.

2 *pp. Holograph, with address. Endorsed:* "1601, February 21. Mr. Archynrose to Mr. Hodson [*sic*]."

* There is a mark here in the margin which is probably that referred to in the postscript.

James VI.
1601-2.
Feb. 22.
Vol. lxviii, No. 24.

773. GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

On Saturday last the King returned from the Queen and on Sunday was by letter and Mr. Thomas Murray, my Lord of Roxburghe's servant, informed that the friends of the pledges at York had been with him and advertised him they would ride and break because the pledges their friends were not sent down as the rest were but out of hope of ever returning to them again, and evil used now, and that my Lord feared the country would break in case he should go and attend the King this journey and so be out of the country to keep them in quietness; desiring the King for the present to let him stay this time, and to write up for the like liberty for the rest, for pacifying and stay of their friends from their hard intentions. The King took this in evil part at my Lord's hands and was angry that he took not and sent to him such mutinous, protesting to my Lord's messenger that if they stirred he should cause my Lord answer it and be content we hanged the pledges at York, and would cause my Lord to enter us as many more of their best friends of these repiners; willing that my Lord should stay at home and see good rule kept as he would answer him. But Mr. Thomas, my Lord's messenger, said he would not take that for his Majesty's answer, alleging the very need of care to be had of the matter and my Lord's good mind in it had made him advertise his Majesty for his order and pleasure to be given my Lord which he would obey and for his Majesty's treaty to be given [fo]r the rest of the pledges [to ?] take away this revocation (?)*. Whereupon the King by word and letter has sent to my Lord plain direction in these as good as I can crave and as a party for England and a hater of such devices to work ease to the pledges by. Yet he prayed me to signify and desire in his name that it may please her Majesty to grant that the rest of the pledges may also be sent down to Berwick and all of them at some better ease than to be in such prison and irons as he hears they are in, and this favour he will account as a favour to himself and think himself much beholden her Majesty for it. A suit in my opinion both reasonable in the self and requisite to be yielded at his Majesty's suit being so well now inclined to "kithe" himself to the world her Majesty's in all things and which will try what then the pretenders will do to relieve the pledges by justice or agreement with ours. In which his suit it may please your Honour to solicit resolution and answer for the King's satisfaction. I advertised you my Lord of Roxburghe and Lord Secretary were directed to confer with me and the King aminded to write in the matter of pledges (which I avoided conference in and persuaded writing) as also that I had received a letter from my Lord and the 4 pledges' letter to him, which hitherto I forbear to send till I might have sent the King's writings, which is now turned to his own request by mouth to me to write. But now I enclose my Lord's and the pledges' letters for your better understanding of these matters, beseeching present answer for the King's contentment. I find him exceeding well pleased with her Majesty's

* The words from "and for his Majesty's" to "revocation" have been added in the margin which is slightly mutilated.

James VI.
1601-2.

kind letter signifying that though the defluxion of her arm hinder her further writing, yet she will never leave of the memory of his late favours, for these her wise courses held with him make him strive to do anything may please her. I moved him amongst other things directed me by Sir Jo: Carey to write to my Lord to cause redress a matter of blood lately committed and he readily agreed to it. This day he is gone towards Dumfries, to-morrow I follow him and will be there, God willing, as soon as he and from thence shall advertise the proceeding and do my part as near as I can there. Edinburgh, 22 Feb. 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "The friends of the pledges remaining at York vaunt that they will ride because they are not brought to Berwick as the rest."

The first enclosure in the preceding letter.

(Lord Roxburghe to George Nicolson.)

Vol. lxviii, No. 24[1].

My very good friend, since my parting from Edinburgh where I saw you and had conference with you concerning the Scots pledges in England at his Majesty's command, I have received a letter from a part of them that are come to Berwick, which I have sent you the better to inform you how these matters work. Their distress procures pity of me in so far as I may avail them and their information breeds me wonder how they are this far come and the "laif" more hardly restrained, seeing all are and were in the like estate of themselves and his Majesty's respect indifferent and my desire as his Highness's Warden keeping a general equality. How they are sifted from the rest, I cannot even think of it, and the more that I am assured without a more general course be taken this will no ways be found profitable for the peace nor pleasant to none, if it be that some find ease in their minds by "managing" their particular malice. Therefore let me entreat you as one whom only I take to respect your prince and to love your country in general without partiality and to have the peace betwixt the countries in a due regard for long as it please their Majesties it shall hold, to inform her Majesty, at the least her honourable Council, of this matter, for nothing more will be found to work of this but wantonness to these who have avowed in more spitefulness, I dare assure you, than in honest remembrance of their places or the repairing of the losses of the hurt subjects, let them give out what they list. This is the ground that has been manured since the beginning of this work under colourable pretences, thinking to prejudge me, but they are short of the mark, for the pledges as they are all Scotsmen under my Wardenry, so are they alike men to me. My love or hate is but gathered by conjectures, so my "troce" in it is but small. There can friendship be shown to none but I will make my own of it. Only this is my grief, as my conscience bears me witness, that I see the princes' tender love of the quiet and commodity of their subjects is at the least holden back by poisonable venoms in some perverse natures that obstinately creep under the shows of plausible pretext to inflame their princely minds, but specially the Queen's Majesty, your mistress, by their wrong informations. Mend it in time I beseech you (albeit ye will not say

as I have said and yet I can qualify what I have said to be true). Say what your own experience teaches you is the best and is truly meant by the King my sovereign in discourse of the pledges, which is witnessed by his last direction to my Lord Secretary to be sent to the Queen and Council of England, and as I remember desired to be seconded by your own letters. And for me I have what I would when the most firm and true course is taken to hold out their Majesties' happy resolutions to the quietness. So leaving this to your good consideration to further a general course so far as may be wrought by these pledges to that effect. At Holydean the 14 of this instant. *Signed:* Roxburghe.

1 *p.* *Addressed:* "To my very good friend George Necolsonne resident from the Queen's Majesty of England at Edinburgh." *Endorsed by Nicolson:* "Given me by . . . (?) of Newbottle."

The second enclosure in the same.

(Robert Frissell, Richard Rutherfurd, Thomas Ainslie and William Tait to Lord Roxburghe.)

Vol. lxviii, No. 24[11].

Being often urged by our adversities to be troublesome unto your Honour and to presume at this present to lay open and make known to you our hard and miserable estate, which fell out upon the third day of February, the Council of York sending for some of us and commanding the Sheriff and her Majesty's officers to take us and convoy us to Berwick, which was effected upon Sunday last, leaving the rest in great misery and torments intolerable, discharged of their diet and put into the low gaol with double irons upon their feet and manacles on their hands; and we being brought to Berwick and before my Lord Governor, who said he was very sorry for our coming because we were brought out of a "myre" to be thrown in peat-pot and out of one prison to be cast in one worse and he might use us no otherways because he had these same strait directions from above to put us in Haddock's Hole (Hadasholl) and there to continue while order was taken for us and then we were committed unto the Provost Marshal and Cuthbert Armorer in whose hands we found great favour and then had to Haddock's Hole and immediately after my Lord Governor for your Honour's cause and the pity he took upon our weariness and hard estate caused us that night to be brought out again and had to the Provost Marshal's house, albeit it was more nor he might lawfully do and willed us to send unto your Honour to get sufficient bond for our safe custody and he would write to the Council that we might have the liberty of the town. Wherefore we most humbly entreat you for God's cause to get us sufficient gentlemen to be bound for us that we may be brought out of the intolerable prison to the liberty of the town unto the time such order be taken as is expedient for our liberty. If your Honour may not have that leisure to do it we beseech you to cause our friends to come and do it in all possible haste or otherways we are not able long to live, not doubting but you will have an honourable care both of us as also of them that are left in York. From Berwick the 8 day of February. *Signed:* Robert Fressolle, Rychart Rutherfurd, Thomas Einslie, William Taitt.

1 *p.* *Addressed:* "To Robert Kare, knight of Cesfurd, Lord of Roxbrut, Lord Warden of the Middle March of Scotland, and in his

James VI.
1601-2. absence to the right honourable Lady, his mother." *Endorsed:* "pledges."

[1601-2, Feb.] **774.** DAVID FOULIS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 25. I must confess that the bare draft of a pen is but a false "mettuande" to measure the true proportion of a grateful mind. Yet seeing my affection cannot be assisted with any better occasion for the present to testify my devotion to your service than the signification of my best wishes unto you for all your honourable courtesies done me and offering of my most humble thanks for so kind and noble a benefit as I have lately received in your name from a worthy friend, I will presume to request you to permit a true and zealous heart to yourself to lie in "pand" of all the good offices it is able to perform at any time hereafter. *Undated. Signed:* D. Foulis.

1 *p. Holograph, with address.* 2 *seals. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1601, February. Mr. David Fowlis to my master."

[1601-2, *c.* Feb.] **775.** ADVICES CONCERNING THE EARL BOTHWELL.

Vol. lxii, No. 14. My lord, as you desire I have written in here certain heads of my friend's advertisements sent me which I would be sorry should come to any other's knowledge as from me.

First, my friend advertises me that since the Earl Bothwell (Boithuel) went to Spain in March shall be two years he has been ever well entertained with the King and in end so well thought of that the King and Council have condescended to his suit which was that he might have the charge and commandment of four or five thousand men to go with him in Scotland.

Now at his parting from Spain it should appear he has been directed after the Spanish order not knowing when nor how his enterprise should go forward but that he should come to the Low Countries privately and there abide the Archduke's readiness and direction in such course as should be most convenient to his Highness, to wit either Ireland or Scotland. Attending this readiness in his idle time he has taken in hand to travail with our countrymen that serve the Estates by one of two ways, to wit by reason of the emulation betwixt the two principal commanders, Colonel Edmondes and Captain Broige, sergeant major to the regiment. He means with rich offers to begin at one of the two, hoping to persuade him to do the King of Spain and Archduke some signal service and if he fail with the commanders he means to try the multitude with fair promises and great assurances to be better and more liberally entertained by the Archduke than any of his regiments are, if they will as having just cause mutiny and in the meantime seize upon some place of importance and render the same into his Altesse's hands. My advertiser gives me to understand that the Earl looks to effect some good matter by one of the two.

He shows me that the long resistance Ostend has made has been the cause of the Earl's so long determent by reason as appears to the

1601-2. Earl he should have been furnished with four or five thousand men of the camp that lies at Ostend when the same should have been taken, which they made full account should have been rendered long before this.

That the Earl's purpose is to land at Montrose in Angus and there to join with his confederates and with the sword to seek his re-establishment and to expel all such from about the King as are not lovers or will not adhere to the Spanish course of revenge against England; and he will land at the place foresaid and prosecute this form if his confederate friends be in readiness to join their force with his. Otherways he means for Orkney where he will fortify and dwell having the people's favour as he presumes and there will attend his friends' readiness, with whom he may have daily correspondence and so hold the estate in continual "brangill."

The means that were fittest to discover the particulars of all the Earl's designs were to send one whom he trusted to the part where he is who might give intelligence of his purposes with their times and circumstances.

To prevent the said purposes if her Majesty and honourable Council thought it meet it were good and convenient to send some trusty bearer and one whom the Earl trusted to remember him of the favours her Majesty has ever shown to him and how she marvels that the Earl had now taken on the nature or disposition of a Spaniard to whose religion and other virtues she had given so much confidence and good report and how she is yet so gracious in her construction of his proceedings that she excuses the same with his necessity to bear the wolf's skin for beguiling the wolf, with this desiring him privately to desist from all seditious purposes whereinto the Spaniard would employ him and giving him assurance with the messenger that if he will so do and give her Majesty some present testimony of his good purposes that then she will intercede in the best sort for procuring him favour with the King of Scotland and for his full repossession in all his honours and offices, which will be more honour and contentment to him than the King of Spain and all his "domis" can do to him.

These courtesies being presented to him by me in her Majesty's name shall be sufficient to divert him from all his Spanish courses, before which be offered the messenger shall know by him how he is disposed, so that there shall be nothing given him to "braige" of which he shall refuse.

For if it may please her Majesty and her most honourable Council to "concredit" the charge of the message to me I shall by God's grace effect as much with the Earl as any that may be employed in that errand, for I am assured of a sufficient instrument to be messenger and such a one as has been acquainted a long time with the Earl and knew his willingness to have done good offices to her Majesty and her state if he had found any correspondence before his going to Spain.

So as I am most obliged unto her most gracious Majesty's singular bounty I am most humbly willing and devoted to serve her with my best endeavours. *Undated. Unsigned.*

1 *p.* *In a Scottish hand.* *Endorsed:* "Erl B."

James VI.
1601-2.
Mar. 2.
Vol. lxviii,
No. 26.

776. GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

On Wednesday last the King came hither; that night [he] wrote and caused me write for Mr. Musgrave, my Lord Scrope's deputy, to come to him with his complaints and advised opinion how justice and future quietness may best be made and performed. But occasions occasioning Mr. Musgrave's stay till this day, I was moved to write twice more for him. This day Newby fetched and Johnstone conveyed him to the King, who on the fields apart from the rest of the company made to Mr. Musgrave, Johnstone, me and Richard Bell (who serves my Lord Scrope in Border causes and Mr. Musgrave very discreetly called to him to be present at what the King should say) a good and a long speech to good effects tending that his sending for Mr. Musgrave was for the causes aforesaid and his correspondency according to her Majesty's he hoped direction and pleasure for correspondency to be given him in his pursuit of his rebels, Carmichael's murderers, and our spoilers, and regretted very much that no days of truce had been held since Johnstone's entry, marvelling nothing (in regard of that) of the pride of the thieves, which was excused by my Lord Scrope's sudden departure, waters and other accidents, and so descended to ask Mr. Musgrave, first, whether the Grahams were obedient and answerable or no; next, with great complaints of the Grahams respecting these murderers and others our spoilers; he sought to know what order was or would be taken therein, pressing him to consent to cast down their houses, as he said he would do his subjects' that reset any other such fugitive thieves, or else that he would take their houses and put them in good hands; that he would be in arms to keep his thieves out of England at his now pursuing them on Thursday and Friday next, and also at his Wardens' pursuit of them hereafter at all times upon notice; and if they came in England that he would beset them and take them out of such houses they should go to, and to cause the Grahams not to reset them more but to force them all and others their resetters to be answerable to justice since Johnstone's time, and to concur with Johnstone as he should with him in all things for repressing theft and for the good of the countries; protesting he was well pleased and allowed Mr. Musgrave's late coming in and blowing up their houses and if it had been more, Johnstone protesting and the King approving that whensoever our officer shall pursue any of these villains or their houses he shall come to the fields upon notice and not only oversee but assist our officer. To these Mr. Musgrave answered that some of the Grahams were answerable and some not, yet that he hoped they would all come in and be obedient; that they should not receive Carmichael's murderers or our spoilers; but if they did that he should either cast down their houses or take and put them in good hands for her Majesty and my Lord Scrope and concur with his Majesty to beset and take these thieves and force their resetters to give surety to receive them no more; that he would be in arms to concur with his Majesty on our side on Friday next against those thieves, and also concur with his Warden so far as he should do with him at all times hereafter for prosecuting these thieves and doing justice; signifying to the King he was so

1601-2. directed in her Majesty's name by letters from my Lord Scrope to hold all good correspondency to him. Which pleased the King so exceeding well as he thinks himself exceedingly beholden her Majesty and my Lord, and used Mr. Musgrave very well and protested he would do anything that might tend to the suppressing of her Majesty's rebels or his, her subjects' spoilers, or to the good of the Border. The very sight and report of the deputy's coming to the King will sure terrify the disordered persons and do good at this time. Besides the deputy has so well behaved himself as he returns with both good dispatch and contentment to the King, as my Lord Scrope I doubt not will at better length certify your Honour. The King is aminded to write his thanks to my Lord also for his direction and the deputy's diligence. I hear there is an indented challenge betwixt Mr. Tho: Musgrave and Lancelot Carleton for fighting the 8 of April about the old quarrel anent the allegeance that Bewcastle should be given the King, etc. In this time the King has been busied anent the mass matter here, the Master of Herries, my Lord Maxwell and Torthorwald (Tertherrell) and is to-morrow to meet these sundry borderers and see who will give their obedience and surety and who not. In all which they are [not ?] yet at full certainty and I cannot give you now advertisement but remit them all and the issue of this journey to my next. Dumfries, the 2nd of March 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1½ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Mar. 7. **777.** KING JAMES VI TO QUEEN ELIZABETH.

Vol. lxviii, No. 27. Upon occasion of our being here at our West Border for pacifying the disordered estate thereof we cannot omit to testify to you the readiness of your Warden deputy and officers in their concurrence and holden hand to us as well for order taking with the murderers of our late Warden as all others, broken men and disobedient troublers of the peace, whereof we must only render you the thanks, since without your countenance we had not found so friendly dealing to the encouraging of honest men and terror of these lewd and pernicious "lymeris." Always we will entreat that ye will not omit to give your officers and people their due thanks and praise and command them to continue in their concurrence towards us and our officers as occasion shall be offered, as on the other part we ourself in person and our officers shall be ready to do the like in the "symblable" case. From Dumfries this 7 of March 1602. *In the King's hand:* "Youre most loving & affectionatte brother & cousin. James R."

½ *p. Addressed. Large and small wax seals with blue silk ribbons. Endorsed:* "1601, March 7."

Mar. 8. **778.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 28. On Thursday last the King went to Boneshaw and the next day

James VI.
1601-2.

sent out his Warden and forces to cast down Rynion Armstrong's house, the murderer of Carmichael, which was done and also such good correspondency held by our deputy by my Lord Scrope's direction as Geordie's Sande Graham entered and was delivered to this Warden and loosed again by our deputy on his word to enter again to this Warden of Tuesday next. Which I advised upon policy to make him and his name beholden [to] the deputy and my Lord Scrope, and so to make their recourse to his lordship by humility for his lordship's favour and with surety to his lordship of their service to him, which I find by them they would gladly do; and if once they get his favour never lose it but serve him as he shall direct, which I advised them as the best for themselves. [*In margin:* I presume unless things far alter that I could draw on this to my Lord's great honour and good whensoever he returns.] This good correspondency has pleased the King so well, as he has by the enclosed given her Majesty many thanks and by his letters to my Lord Scrope given him many thanks likewise and promised openly to the deputy that his officer should do him all justice he could, that if he did not he would compel him or come himself and do it as freely as the deputy would crave; and has got and is getting into his hands by all politic and good means pledges of the several branches of the Armstrongs and other broken names, the better to keep quietness and yield that Wardenry redress. He publishes by proclamation and intends to be here again very shortly to see the peace settled and due justice rendered so far as may be. So as now all things here are in good state for a beginning, saving for the only outlaws, who if they be not cut off will, as their now only means, live upon the spoil of Englishmen most, for Johnstone and Carmichael's friends so watch their action as they dare not venture to make their spoils for fear they be trapped into the in-country here. I verily believe if my Lord's deputy had but a little allowance for getting them betrayed to him he should do our country high and profitable service by cutting them off. A small sum of some 40*l.* well bestowed would do much. The King has been so occupied in these country affairs as he has not had time to write her Majesty thanks for her good dispatch given Mr. Aston and Mr. David Foulis in his several affairs committed to them but will kindly do it so soon as he can have time to do it with his own hand. In the meantime he has prayed to be excused till then. The King has had much to do in these parts anent the Lords Maxwell, Torthorwald and others. For my Lord Maxwell he is gone to ward in the nether ward of Clydesdale. He sought to have got the Armstrongs, and other broken men, his tenants, to his own answering for, and offered pledges and surety for them and all his to be exempt from Johnstone's rule, and much trifling was about it, the Council riding out and speaking with the thieves, but all this course "misgave." The Master of Herries is to be warded with my Lord of Newbottle, Sir Robert Gordon in Edinburgh Castle. Torthorwald is rendered to the Lord Treasurer but not yet further resolved on. The mass [is] not yet tried and sundry other little dislikes here agreed and put to agreement. And so this day the King goes from hence to Lochwood, the laird of Johnstone's, to-morrow to Traquair and on Wednesday back to Edinburgh. I find

1602. Mr. Dacre here a very heavy man that the lands are so put to my Lord William Howard. Yet he protests he thinks her Majesty loves him better than my Lord William. Mr. Lee waited partly on the King this journey. There has been an Englishman at Drumlanrig of late whom the laird seems not to know. All others to my next. Dumfries, 8 March 1601. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1¼ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "Concerning Border matters ordered by the King's presence."

Mar. 8. **779.** NOTICE OF JUSTICIARY COURTS.

Vol. lxviii, No. 30. Proclaims that Justiciary Courts will be held at Dumfries, Peebles, Jedburgh and Haddington on 1st, 15th and 23rd October and 2nd November respectively.

½ *p. Endorsed in Roger Aston's hand:* "The time appointed for holding of justice courts upon the Borders."

Mar. 24. **780.** JAMES HUDSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 31. I thank your Honour for your favours and for Mr. Aston's letters, but alas! I am sore afraid that I have now received his last friendship and that you shall never have more of his service. For he has had a sore misfortune by a fall over a pair of high stone stairs at the Queen's chamber door at Dunfermline where he was taken up dead and so remained for 3 hours; whereof I think it impossible for him to recover, knowing the place as I do to be so perilous, where a nobleman already broke his neck and dashed out all his brains. The bearer can inform you the matter as it is, to whom it was reported; as also what discourse passed betwixt the Lord Sempill at Calais (Callase) and the Lord Sanquhar now here touching your Honour which will be matter of mirth for you to smile at after this melancholish matter, which because it was also spoken to the bearer I leave to his report. The one is of the West and therefore by nature "ostentive" and inclined to spare the truth. And they are both travellers and both catholics, both leading a life of liberty, trusting much to the Pope's pardons and the priest's absolution in this holy season. London, this 24 of March 1601. *Signed:* Ja. Hudson.

Postscript. I think I shall be absent these 12 or 14 days to come at Oxford in the holidays unless you have use of my service, which I will ever only obey and attend upon at advertisement at all hours.

The Lord Sanquhar will wait upon you as you appointed and this letter should have come to you two days ago.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Seal broken. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

James VI.
1602.
Mar. 25.

781. George Nicolson to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxviii, No. 32.

Meeting here with the laird of Glenorchy and understanding by him that he was going for his health's sake to the "baignes" in England and France I have thought it my duty not to let him pass without my discovery of him to your lordship that you may perform him (knowing him) the thankful favours due for his kind offers and intents of yielding his best offices for the good of her Majesty's Irish services. He goes with good grace and leave of the King, is a great man in his country and in very good and rich estate, honourably freed long ago of the slanderous imputations against him. If he visit your Honour [it] will be only for passport to France. St. Johnstone the 25 of March 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Mar. 26.

782. Thomas Douglas to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxviii, No. 33.

Dutiful service remembered to your Honour. I have been with his Majesty ever since he came into the North, where no great matters are treated upon, save only the King's hunting. Upon Thursday last the Marquess of Huntly met the King at the hunting being accompanied with many of his friends, which were to the number of some three hundred with the King [and] took care that his Majesty being so near he should ride as if he had been leading a squadron of soldiers. The King being at that meeting showed him but small countenance, so the Marquess "but further" went away. The Earl of Argyll came the next morning to the King with some ten with him and (it is known) the King loves him not but rather fears him (for the King said he looked like the Earl of Gowrie). Notwithstanding, the King made now much of him, persuading him both privately and openly at his table to be friends with the Marquess of Huntly and amongst the rest of his arguments he used to persuade him this: and I cannot forget, said he, how can ye two, being two peers of my land, either do me good service or do your nation credit, being ready to cut one another's throat. For ye must know, said he, that in the conquest of my inheritance (if they denied me) I will need both your helps and shall make you both Dukes. Some wise fool or other has put him in head that he must fight for England ere he have it, but he will rather wish the Queen to live so long as himself before he fight for it. If I should write all the foolish (?) speeches with the King of this purpose it would make your Honour think he had neither wit nor judgment. The Duke of Lennox and the Earl of Argyll did fall out that same night before the King and having challenged one another the field were committed both to their chambers. My Lord Oliphant who has been these 4 years in travel is come home and very well received by the King. There are 6 captains come home from the Low Countries to carry over soldiers. Sir Thomas Erskine manages all the matters of state here and has sent forth many intelligencers to France, England and the Low Countries. This to show my diligence if any weighty

1602. matter should happen. Brechin, this 26 of March. *Unsigned.*

1 *p. In Thomas Douglas's hand. Addressed:* "To his loving friend at London give these in hand. T. D." *Seal crushed. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "26 March 1602. Thomas Dowglas to my master."

[1602,] Mar. 31.

783. Ralph Gray to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxviii, No. 35.

I received this packet from the Master of Gray this last of this instant March which I send herewith unto your Honour. I perceive from him that without any man's motion to the grief of the enemies and far contrary to the expectation of all his friends his Majesty came to Dundee and directed the Master of Orkney, his brother-in-law, for him. So the Master of Gray came to the King who received and accepted of him very favourably as ever he did, accounting him his favourite. He commanded him to ride with him to Brechin, but for the present excused, in respect the Duke of Lennox was to be in his house, with whom presently afterwards the Master rode withal to Brechin to his Majesty, who has used him exceeding graciously and familiarly to the great discontentment of all his unfriends. He has commanded him to attend on him still and in sundry particularities has been plain with him. He further showed his Majesty that his long trouble has driven him to necessity in so far that his present means cannot serve to attend on him. His Majesty has directed the Lord Home and Comptroller to his father to assist him till the next Parliament, wherein he is to take order for his maintenance. In recompense of Dunfermline he has commanded him to keep correspondency with your Honour and thinks he shall be employed so soon as he can have for that effect means.

The Master required me to find something in these parts of her Majesty's of least hurt to her and which best might avail him and to certify you thereof for so it was your pleasure. Which accordingly I have done so far as I could for the present, which is the manor of Ravensworth and the lordship thereto belonging of the yearly value of 100 marks or thereabouts in the occupation of certain farmers or tenants in Richmondshire in the county of York, if the farm thereof could be obtained, and the farmers have not renewed the last term, which I willed my servant Parker to inquire of, and now have signified so much to him to make known to you, if he be not returned before this present. He further acquainted me of his necessity at this present and that money cannot be had in Scotland, having disposed certain [of] his lands and cannot have money for the same before Martinmas. The merchants so soon as the coin of foreigners was "discriet" transported all out of the country in so much that neither of land nor for land can any be had. I have the same most confidently assured of him, as of my own knowledge I thought fit to acquaint you with.

The King is busied in agreeing the Duke of Lennox and Argyll, as also in agreeing Huntly and Moray. They will be all at the baptism of the young prince. The King's eldest son is the godfather and shall not return to Mar's custody again.

The King's Secretary would give over to the Master his office for

James VI.
1602. such money as he paid for it. But is not accepted of him. *Undated. Signed:* Ra: Graye.

1½ *pp. Holograph, with address.* 2 *seals. Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil:* "Mr. Raph Grey."

[? 1602, *c.* Mar.] **784.** SIR ROBERT CECIL TO [? THE MASTER OF GRAY].

Vol. lxviii, No. 36. I have now received (after a long intermission) both your letter of the 8th of February and the precedent, both which contain matter to me of good contentment; first, because they brought me the news of your well doing and likelihood to be restored fully to his Majesty's favour; next, because they revived the memory of your affection which I much esteem and make me certain where my letters shall find you, the doubt whereof has caused my long silence, there being nothing here more common than that you were either warded or fled for your safety. Ye shall therefore now understand that our affairs which do for the most part depend upon the success of Ireland are in some probability of a temporary quiet and repose, because Almighty God has both lately blessed the labours of her Majesty's worthy Deputy whom she enabled with all things necessary for resistance of the Spanish invasion, for we do daily now expect the clear [riddance of those which are in the kingdom *struck through*], the particular whereof will well appear by the printed journal, although as yet the northerly winds have stayed the Spaniards from being shipped for Spain. In this matter it is true that many wise men are now divided what may be the future and therefore it were a vanity for me to make my conclusions peremptory; and yet because ye are contented to discourse with me of such like accidents I will as freely send you my private conceipt and so much the rather because your own relation of some loose news from Bothwell gives me the present occasion. First, where he dates his letters from an army, he does as many a lover does who writes from his mistress's chamber when he is lodged ten miles without the suburbs of the city where she abides, for I do assure you howsoever the King has made his project for an army of many thousands, those troops which should make up that great body live yet 500 miles asunder. For most of his levies in Italy are destined for the Low Countries, save some to assist the Emperor and those will not arrive till the summer be well onward. For those he has at Lisbon, their number is but 6,000 and those were destined to second his first troops, after whose descent it was resolved that these should follow much about this time or a month over. For those that should be brought into Scotland, it was but his dream, and for those that should come into the west [I hold it but a fancy that England should be troubled either west or east *struck through and some words written over by Cecil*], for he will not be so vain to attempt England or west till Ireland were fitted to his appetite, and the army of the Low Countries without which England shall never be invaded freed from the siege of Ostend. In which consideration seeing that place comes in question, I think it not amiss to let you know that next the preserving of Ireland as one of the hereditary crowns of this

1602. imperial monarchy, all things considered it imports her Majesty infinitely. For although it is true that in the defence thereof this state's means are much consumed, yet if their obstinate siege long continue and conclude without success the apprehension thereof in all the provinces will work an infinite alienation, besides that while the army is so engaged, we are sure it has his hands full. What has been the success of the parley and assault, this pamphlet written by a private soldier and that full of error will show you. For the cost, there is neither sally of ours nor assault since, but many supplies entered both of men, victual and munition. The only doubt I have is of some disaster to the Governor, in whose person I assure you the life of that town consists as the case stands. But now, Sir, to return to my conceipt I cannot fashion my mind to believe that the King of Spain will thus sit down with Ireland, for I do not perceive why he that had a second army ready of a greater number than those that were sent first and are now returning should not resolve to join them both together back again and so amend his former faults of reposing more in a party than was fit in so great an action, where all auxiliaries how much soever they trust to such a correspondency should come provided in such an equipage as might enable them for a good while to subsist in some good form, howsoever by accidents unlooked for they may fail of their other expectation. And this I still do confess that I cannot be beaten from until I see more reason to trust to that King's courtesy or see foundation for him to infest us so much in any other place. In which consideration because upon the return of these it will appear what shall become of them and of his seconds, I have been moved to persuade her Majesty to send a good fleet to lie upon his coast as well to trouble his trade as to hinder him from uniting his naval forces to one head, for which design the Lord Admiral's son-in-law, Sir Rich: Leveson, is ready to set sail from Plymouth with 12 of her Majesty's ships and as many of the Low Countries which will overlook him a little and all his purposes. And thus have you now my present conceptions because I know that this is his first action and that it cannot but serve the private turns of his ministers to engage him in such enterprises, whereof they in that kingdom above all other states in the world make most easily their own advantage. And now, Sir, to come to Scotland, it is true that we have heard of some emulation as you write between the Duke and the Earl [of] Mar since both their returns. Whereof we are not very curious here because it is not rare to hear of division out of emulation, nor to hear of conjunctions agreed as soon as it may serve both parties to be united. Only this I will say that I am sorry it should be so in any extremity, because I think they both concur as much as ever did any (whose persons were so worthy then observing) in wishing sincerely the mutual amity of both princes. For the Earl of Mar, I have advertised you by my former letters within what limits I kept myself, beyond which compass, I best know how constantly, I have resolved in no respect to move. I shall not need to touch my course with the Duke in more particular, for when I had no cause to negotiate with him I did not seek to grow into further conference than when I met him in the Privy Chamber, where as I am not ashamed to do to all men, so to

James VI.
1602. him I professed that, reserving precisely my undivided duty to my sovereign, I would be more ready to further all his just desires which should concur with her Majesty's safety and contentment than of any other prince in Europe. As concerning your report of his particular acceptation of those personal courtesies which I observed towards him, it is true that when I observed how much the Queen was distasted with the bruits of his employment I did by the l[aird] of Beltries whom I saw he trusted let him from time to time understand how fit it was for him (seeing he only pretended compliments) to abstain from all those courses here of labouring or entertaining overtures of "mene" addresses or insinuations in matters of other nature; for I assure you so contrary it is to her Majesty to hear of any such specious ambassadors as except the King shall mean to put her Majesty to the trial of all these humours whereunto her sex and her condition have greater reason to be inclined than others, in my opinion he shall be ill advised to use the service of any persons of so eminent rank and quality. But, Sir, in this I mean to be no counsellor but only thought it good seeing the cause proceeded from you to let you see how little I swerve from your opinion desiring you in my particular to make it appear to the Duke that no man shall be more ready to give him his due at all times than I shall do nor shall be more glad of his good opinion, because I note so many parts in him to make him worthy of the service of a King.

It now remains that I acquaint you for myself thus far that I see by all my advertisements out of Scotland and other places that it is in vain for me to please myself with any opinion (as long as I enjoy the place I do) to be free from those hard exceptions which I hear the King does take against me, seeing former times have not alone wrought into him deep impressions of my particular indisposition heretofore towards him but that I am still condemned for hearing and using such as he mislikes; from which I cannot nor no man escape that holds with you within the place which I do, whose ears must be open to all men, a matter wherein you can best judge my desires when our correspondency was so interpreted as it was notwithstanding bites or injuries. And therefore more than with yourself I do confess I am sorry to meddle or participate, because one that takes no great pleasure in the present, wherein the best can be but pain and peril, nor desires to live until the future, when I shall think I have made a great purchase if my innocency may be so happy as to escape an undeserved ruin and oppression.

That I have used another man's hand, I pray you let it not seem strange for though he be one in whom I trust and though I never trust any with anything unworthy of an honest man, yet I would not appear so "lourde" to you as not to requite your hand with mine if at this present I had not opened a vein in my arm to prevent a fever which a pain of my foot run out of joint by a slip has brought me, though now I thank God it is well set again and I beginning to recover.

12 *pp. Draft mainly in the hand of his clerk but with many corrections and insertions by Sir R. Cecil. No endorsement.*

James VI.
1602.
April 6.

785. Sir Robert Cecil to George Nicolson.

Vol. lxviii, No. 37.

I have lately received your packet with the enclosed for which I thank you and now find little cause to write, for all things here are in no different state. Out of Ireland we have heard of the departure of the Spaniards. Out of Spain we are informed that the King continues in his former passion of prosecution of that cause for which purpose he sends O'Donnell back. And yet until I shall be advertised out of Spain that Don Juan be arrived there I shall be able to make no judgment what is like to follow in consequence. Here is lately arrived the Duke of Nevers who comes only with a purpose of visitation and compliment, to whom the Queen has given very princely entertainment. He has been in the Archduke's camp from whence he reports that until the new supplies out of Italy the Archduke has no ability to attempt that plan, her Majesty foreseeing that, is likewise ready to give them all the assistance she can. There have letters lately come from Sir Arthur Chichester at Carrickfergus who assures that the traitor Tyrone could not subsist if none of the Highlanders assist him and therefore wishes very earnestly that James McConnell might be hindered in Kintyre, whither he is gone from Randal McSorley to draw over as many as he can to Tyrone's assistance. In this case her Majesty has commanded me to send unto you to move the King to use his authority to stay them, which if he please to impose upon the Earl of Argyll to take care for he will be best able to discharge the same.

2 *pp. Draft in the hand of Cecil's clerk. Endorsed:* "1602, April 6. Minute from my master to Mr. Nicholson."

April 15.

786. Ralph Gray to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxviii, No. 38.

This present, 15 of this instant April, I received this packet from the Master of Gray. From the Court he writes now being at Montrose and further acquaints me that one Mr. Hamilton is towards London tomorrow, being by his the 12 of this instant, wherefor he requires the more haste of his letters. I have received by your means a *supersedeas* for my suit in the Star Chamber, for the which, as also all other your honourable labours, I rest most bound unto your Honour. Chillingham, this 15th of April 1602. *Signed:* Ra: Gray.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed.*

April 16.

787. George Nicolson to Sir Robert Cecil.

Addit. MSS. 6177, fo. 213.

From Brechin (Brighen).

Among many intelligences about the Scottish gentlemen he says:

And by the way in his (King's) going from thence (Kinnaird) to Montrose he protested in his discourse with me his upright and true heart to her Majesty to be never to wish or know her hurt, but to reveal it as God should judge him and that as her kinsman; and commanded of her Majesty he owed her and would perform her allegiance and

James VI. 1602.

would be subject and answer her to her subjects in anything; albeit as King of Scotland he was not so bound with many other better words than I can write; acquitting her Majesty of the Queen his mother's death freely, etc.

½ *p. Copy in a late hand. Headed:* "Geo: Nicholson to Sir Ro: Cecyll Secretary." *Noted at foot:* "Ex:" *and in margin:* "1602 Ap. 16."

April 20. **788.** THOMAS DOUGLAS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 39.

His Majesty after a fortnight's progress in Angus and having been royally entertained (after the manner of the country) is come back to Brechin this "Vadnisday,"* the 15th of April, where were convened most of the nobility but in special the Officers of State, to wit the Chancellor, the President, the Lord Secretary, etc. and that to consult touching the baptism of the King's last born son. It is concluded that the baptism shall hold the first Sunday of May and if Edinburgh be void of the plague (as we hear it is) the christening shall be kept at Holyroodhouse. If not, it shall keep at Dunfermline where the Queen lies presently. The Earls of Huntly and Argyll are to be godfathers and if the Duke de Nevers who comes from England come in time he will be entreated to the christening but the wiser sort rather wish the christening ended before he come lest he should see our proud poverty. The King has travailed much in the agreement of the Earls of Moray and Huntly, yet can neither prevail by entreaty nor threatening. The Master of Gray has been now the second time at the King and the King seems to countenance him, saying to some of his friends that he has had wrong. But as no vehement (?) thing is permanent, the very same day the Master of Gray left the Court Sir Thomas Erskine put a book in the King's hand written in English and printed in France touching the harms and shames that his mother's beheading brought to the realms of France and Scotland, in which book the Master of Gray has his part at random. Till this be forgotten the Master of Gray may sit at the "meit." It pleased the King, one day in this last week, in a merry humour to call upon me, saying How doth your old master: said I, I have none save your Majesty. Ye serve me now, said the King, but I was advertised from London that ye were Sir Robert Cecil's man, but now I know ye are in disgrace. So it is, said I, for howbeit my employment was beyond sea, yet Francis Mowbray's example did afright me. I know it is so, said the King, and can show writ for it. All this was glorying in his intelligence, which God knows is small, so in that part your Honour did extreme wisely to inveigh against me, so that none now suspects me but to be in utter disgrace with you. I am now to attend here upon the King and have the Earl of Mar's promise of the first vacant place about the Prince's chamber. George Nicolson can be witness I have not left the King

* *Sic*; April 15, 1602, was a Thursday.

1602. these six weeks bypast following him every way to serve and see what I could do for your Honour. Brechin, this 20th of April, anno 1602. *Unsigned.*

1 *p. Holograph, with address:* "To his very loving friend at London give these in hand. T. D." *Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1602, April 20. Thomas Douglas to my master."

April 25. **789.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 40. The 17 hereof I received your Honour's packet wherein were your 2 letters of the 7 and 8 hereof and the great packet of Monsieur de Rohan to my Lord of Mar, which I delivered to Sir Tho: Erskine in his lordship's absence and which my Lord of Mar has answered by this enclosed packet to Monsieur de Rohan, which my Lord gave me with the other letter enclosed to Mr. Hudson and with request to send them as I had done his others, for which he thinks him much beholden to you. I acquainted the King with her Majesty's order anent the 4 pledges already come to Berwick and with her like intent for the rest at York so soon as they shall have made satisfaction for themselves which pleased the King exceeding well and makes him think great kindness in her Majesty for the same, and now no good but bad disposition in such as do not so conceive thereof. For Sir Ja: McConnell (Angus's son) seeking to have aid of men from his bounds here to the aid of Tyrone and her Majesty's request to have the King to stay them by Argyll's means, I did the same day acquaint the King with the same and spoke after with the King and my Lord of Argyll severally and together therein, as carefully as I could, and find them both very willing, the King to command it and Argyll to perform it so far as he may without entering into dealing in my Lord Duke's office of Lieutenantcy. The Duke before the coming of your letters had acquainted me with the seeking of men out of his country to aid the traitor and willed me to show the King thereof and pray him to stay them, very kindly and freely offering his best offices to do her Majesty any pleasure in his power agreeable to his duty to his Prince and his Prince's pleasure, which he said was as great and loving to her Majesty as could be wished and did him good to see. As I am assured he did this of his good disposition to that cause, so in my conjecture he could have been contented and well pleased that the King had especially directed him and so confirmed his Lieutenancy, as likewise Argyll, whose predecessors have ever had that place as meetest for it, no doubt in my opinion could be better content to have that power and for this service would then be abler or willing. But on Tuesday next the King has appointed me to be with him at Dunfermline to see his strait order to be given in this, and I do more understand than meddle in these emulations, seeking only the effecting of her Majesty's service in that point. In this the King besides his thanks to her Majesty in his letter for Mr. Aston and Mr. Foulis and all her other pleasures and kindness to him writes assurance of his part and will so to do what he can. Now indeed is the time to hold hard to those traitors of Ireland and to see they have no support of necessaries or men from hence. For the first,

James VI.
1602. the Duke being Admiral can and will stay them and do his best to stay men, which Argyll can perform unless upon occasion of want of this Lieutenancy. I hear Sir James has sent for 400 men but that Randal McSorley keeping the ports and landing places in regard of his particular and fear they are to come upon him and not to Tyrone putting them in fear as they dare not venture to the sea. Which is the only cause yet of their stay as I conceive and my Lord of Argyll tells me. But this to my next. On Thursday the King came from Brechin to Dundee, on Friday to Falkland and yesternight to the Queen, who and he agree very exceeding well and are now to prepare for the baptism and the name and style of the child, which will be I think Edward rather than Robert and the earldom of Orkney very like to be assigned to the child; but this to the resolutions to be taken therein. This day I saw my Lord of Mar in good grace with the Queen and my Lord of Kinloss at long and apparently acceptable speeches with her, but what they were I know not; for I left them at conference. [James Hamilton's]* employment was never once spoken of to me by 16. and by 000. but by a touch that he was gone up. No doubt but 34. watchful of that man and matter has written to [James Hudson]* of his concept and mind anent it, and 16., as 34. side say, disclaims his employment to be for him, as altogether disliking any new courses, yet as I hear is contented he try if he can do any more or better services to 16. and to make his advantage accordingly. Dd. is by 34. friends suspected to have his oar in this boat. He still labours to have 16. inward and well "conceipted" of Cl. and to speak evil of m007 but 16. holds off with him in these points. Here be as many projects almost as heads among them here that be of spirit. I look that 34. sits so fast as the malcontents seeing they cannot there prevail will agree at 90.'s overthrow as hoping so of better to themselves, and to this effect it seems some are busy already to lay all malcontentments upon him. And both one and other either reaching for credit T.⑫ or change T. ⑯ do with W^P.'s remove, which is confidently reported to W^P. to be in hand working both by Englishmen and Scots. God knows W^P. wants no "espiers" nor seekers of advantage of him. But God's will be done. The King's intent anent the agreement of Huntly and Moray is disappointed, for when the King expected Moray's coming, he received excuse that he could not come and advertisement also by my Lord of Atholl that he was besieging Darnaway (Tarneway), his indeed own and chief house, yet in Atholl's possession by his wardship still in Atholl's hands. The King, albeit he was secretly consenting to it that Moray should surprise that place to force Atholl to be less hard with him, yet is very angry that he should have attempted it now at the time when he should have come to the King that he might have taken some order between him and Huntly and therefore has protested he will not deal for him. Yet my Lord of Mar will reconcile them. In the meantime the King has appointed all Moray's friends to be at Stirling the 20 of the next, purposing then to take some stay in that matter that

* Represented in MS. by a symbol.

1602. otherways will tear Scotland in two pieces. Moray has lost his labour and not got the house but Atholl's displeasure also by this. The ministers have done and are dealing for Mr. Robert Bruce's and Mr. Wm. Watson's restoring. I have got of the King his written book sent him out of England in his defence against *The Back Door*, a copy whereof I shall take and send your Honour. All others to my next. Edinburgh, this 25 of April 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1⅔ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal broken. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk. The cipher* 16.=*King James;* 000.=*Duke of Lennox;* 34.=*Earl of Mar;* Dd.=*Master of Gray;* Cl.=*Sir Robert Cecil;* 90.=*Sir George Home;* T.=*in;* ⑫=*England;* ⑯=*Scotland;* W^r^=*George Nicholson.*

On a slip of paper annexed.

99. (Beltreis). 12 Aprilis 1602. 000. (D. of Lenox) could by no means make 16. (King) send up (Mr. Ja: Hamilton)* because (as he alleged) he had no errand, and as he said to 000. (Duke of Lenox) and 99. (Beltreis) both that his friends T ⑫ (in England) had given him a warning that he should not send up any now that were agents before till a new matter of good evidency should fall out. For otherwise 12 (her Majesty) would be jealous of him. But 000. (Duke of Lenox) replied stoutly (and we hope truly) that it would be found those intelligences were forged T ⑯ (in Scotland) and offered T ⑫ (in England). 16 (King) was very angry and said he was never yet trumped by any of his ⑫ (English) friends there as aponl26a7q (his mother) was, such was his fortune. 90. (Sir George Hume) heard all and gave many signs to 000. (Duke of Lenox) to be silent. All these drifts are to hold back 000. (D. of Lenox) and his instruments for the use of other fellow labourers. So was 000. (Duke of Lenox) forced to take this course by himself as for outridding of some affairs resting since his being d6ntf23re3y (at London), which is true and by 16. (Kings) allowance has sent (Mr. Ja: Hamilton).* He has N. (a letter) from 000. (Duke) to Cl. (your Honour) in fair terms for 12. (her Majestys) service and the credit of particulars to the bearer which are anent 6amt4dq67q (the Garter) that 12. (her Majesty) would please to perform her intention in favour of 12. (her Majesty) [*sic*] by 000. (Duke of Lenox) suit seeing 16 (King) cannot directly suit it, as himself says, but that he would be very glad to have it, and 000. (Duke of Lenox) having the advertisement of it in secret, 16. (King) would think it "holpen" by his care, and so would be a mean to bring up the D. again if it went through. Next 000. (Duke of Lenox) would know if by his travail n6amtd339p6ɔytn (the annuity) might be got 73fdq4mrwyt (enlarged) for 16. (King) as it was by 34. (Marr) and if so he would (upon certain and secret advertisement) find out a means for his hrlp34ty9y(?)t (coming)† to effect it, which should be one way [or]

* Represented in MS. by a symbol.

† The decipherment by Cecil is "coming Sir George Hume." This appears to be a misreading through the last three letters of the cipher being mistaken for 90, which is Hume's cipher.

James VI.
1602. other acceptable to 12. (her Majesty). And so 000. (Duke of Lenox) should both fully confirm a serviceable friendship to 12. (her Majesty) and be strengthened this way to go forward in it. He has sent some offers anent ✱ (Ireland) for drawing some from 6ɔqnr37t (Tyrone), whereof 000. (D. of Lenox) thinks himself sure as (Mr. Hamilton)* will particularise. 000. (D. of Lenox) thinks the care he takes to hinder 6amytq7smto (the rebels) of victuals should procure him the favour that might be. He is willing to do anything 12 (her Majesty) can employ him with secrecy, seeing he has liberty generally of 16 (King) to do any good he can and so thinks he need not particularise in each point where secrecy may be required. 16 (King) complained this last night to me of Dd. (Master of Gray) for that he gave and received packets without his knowledge with some T ⑫ (in England) but nobody he named. Burleigh is going from Scotland as I trow to Florence as 99. (Beltreis) showed Cl. (your Honour) before. It is thought there is a new "fetche" that 97 (Sir Tho: Erskin) should be made general in the Low Countries of the Scots companies, (Bruce)* or 96 (D. Murray) resident T ⑫ (in England), and so he to train soldiers against the great day and win the English there, and they to be his intelligencers in London for 16 (King). This is very young as yet. *Unsigned.*

In G. Nicolson's hand. The decipherments of the ciphers shown above in brackets probably inserted by Sir R. Cecil.

[1602, *c.* April 25.] **790.** KING JAMES VI TO QUEEN ELIZABETH.

Vol. lxii, No. 33. "Madame, my dearest sister. I must claime to youre corutesie & not to any excuses I can make for pleading my pardon at youre handis that I have so long delayed by my handewrytte to witnesse the thankfulnes of my hairte both for youre liberal & readdie satisfaction of the last terme of the gratuitie as lyke wayes for youre gracing so faire with youre good countenance both Aston & Foulis at thaire being thaire: but as I ame more & more strenthind & confirmed in the persuasion of youre loue by the proofe I have of youre courtesies & benefites quhiche daylie are augmentid & heapit upon me, so ame I obleished to encrease in thankefulnes in the same measure, quhairof I shall with Goddis grace ever be readdie to give proofe at all occasions quhairin my abilitie may reache for procuring the weill of youre person & state. I am hairtelie glaid of the safe returne of youre shippes out of Spaine that carried the Spaniardis thaire from Irelande. I ame also glaide to heare of youre preparation to sea least ye be taken at unauaires, for now is providence to be used before the ennemie make any attempte. As for my pairt I shall euer be readdie upon youre aduertishement to assist you in quhat sorte of seruice it shall please you to employe me & that youre rebells gett no assistance from my Hyelandis I ame presentlie to giue order: & thus takking all other meanes quhairwith to requyte worthelie youre many favoris & benefites I most hairtilie

* Represented in MS. by a symbol.

1602. praye you to accepte the renewid offer of the constant affection & thankefull hairte of youre most louing & affectionatte brother & cousin, James R.

Postscripte. I must not also forgette to thanke you for youre clement order geuin for more mylde using of the Skottishe pledgis, quhiche is but presentlie com to my eares, for this & all youre other courtesies I aknouledge only to proceede from youre owne fauoure." *Undated.*

1 *p. Holograph, with address:* "To our dearest sistar the Quene of England." *Signet. Endorsed:* "Kinge of Scottes to her Maty."

April 30. **791.** SIR ROBERT CECIL TO THE MASTER OF GRAY.

Addit. MSS. 35125, fo. 29. Having found by a letter of yours that you are lately restored to the King's good favour I hold it my part to congratulate with you that good fortune, both because it is the happiness which one friend should wish to another and because this change of your exile does show apparently that the King has found the error of his former conceit of your profession to my gracious sovereign. But now, Sir, that I have paid you the debt that I owe you for your goodwill professed to me by making you know that I am always glad when you receive contentment, bear with me if I observe that freedom which is inseparable from my friendship, in letting you know that when I cast my eye upon that portion of your paper which concerns myself the more I read the more I wonder. Where you remember me of a necessity to write to the King in satisfaction of the courses I have held and do towards him in my place and service thereby to clear the better all the doubts of her Majesty's indisposition towards him (which might breed some distemper in the common amity) I must confess that although this style of yours (for your desire to corroborate the mutual love of both Princes) be agreeable to my experience of your genius, yet it is (for the care I thought you would have had of my present safety or credit with my sovereign) so contrary to my expectation of you as sometimes I think I am in a slumber and when I am broadest awake grow doubtful that this is not the hand of the Master of Gray that seeks to steer his friend from his safest and fairest harbour to a coast so full of flats and rocks as he cannot avoid shipwreck. For first of all against the chief foundation whereon you build I do directly deny that the King either (out of his election) will, or (out of his judgement) could, be one jot the better satisfied in his opinion of her Majesty's disposition by any formalities or apologies of mine; for if those seals which he has had from her of her Majesty's infinite care and favour be not sufficient my writing bodes not, if sufficient my writing needs not. Besides the King is held in the world of such understanding as he can easily judge that in all essential points of state her Majesty's own well-tempered judgement is that *primum mobile* which only turns all subordinate spheres in the order and proportion of her divine influence. Small would therefore be the contentment which the King could read in my characters who neither have nor would have in this case *liberum arbitrium* to think

James VI.
1602. much less to write anything to such a purpose, but rather to carry myself as a man without power or affection merely predestined *et tanquam instrumentum in manu artificis*, and though I serve a prince whose mind is too great to be jealous of her own creatures, yet wariness in ministers both fears and flies all courses which do not both *vacare suspicione et crimine*. In which if I of all others should not be more than wary I were very ill advised seeing they that without any ground could pronounce me to be Spanish may upon such a colour probably suspect me to be Scottish. That my Lord of Leicester, my father or Mr. Secretary Walsingham have written without warrant I do not easily believe, that they did write by order to such ends and purposes as were happily agreeable to the Queen's direction it is not unlikely, and in that sort I would write tomorrow if she commanded me. But that ever I would of myself upon such a ground crave leave to insinuate favour or to clear suspicion it is far from my resolution, for I confess in my own nature I did never hold them worthy of credit with wise princes that were afraid of the world's construction, seeing commonly the best and most honest servants are always subject to the hardest interpretation. On the other side I am not so simple as to imagine that any wise prince will care for these apologies or professions which bring not with them some such foundation as may further some particular desires, so as I foresee that either I must resolve to proceed so far as to please, which were beyond duty, or to seek to make a reclaiming beforehand without purpose to displease, which were against discretion, wherein be bold to say this for me, that I do so little study future fortunes or mean to seek security by such industrious forecasts as whensoever I should find the happiness which I enjoy by kneeling before the feet of my peerless mistress to be the least impediment to her safety or service under whom and by whom only I desire to breath I would rather cast myself with Jonas overboard to save the ship than cast a cloud upon my sovereign's "conceipt" by any such overture as should but point at such a weakness. Now have I laid fair open the true analogy of my mind, because you may not change your thoughts of me though change of fortune alter your ways and ends wherein I shall long to hear that you have received my answer lest by my silence (which commonly includes consent) I should increase your error. For the report which you do expect concerning her Majesty's estate, first you shall understand that Ireland is cleared from all foreign power at the intercession and importunity of the enemies themselves to be gone with yielding all places and havens they held, the General himself putting himself hostage for the performance, which is not ordinary. They departed 3,000 heads complete into Spain again which would have cost blows to be pulled out by assault. Her Majesty has sent out a gallant fleet to dwell on the Spanish coast to attend the King's purposes after Don John has given account of his greatest "impresse." Ostend is besieged by the Archduke with great obstinacy and notwithstanding all their changes her Majesty powerfully supports the States *sine strepitu*, as those in whose preservation all these parts of Europe are interested that mean not [to] be vassals to the Spanish monarchy. To tell you that these great things are done without help of others is as

1602. notorious as the effects, for I protest to you who speak what I know that in all the course of her Majesty's royal actions both offensive and defensive I know not one power on earth who can challenge thanks of her for one cup of cold water towards the quenching of all the fire that has been kindled against her. Only that same is truly verified in her person and fortune. *Neque sol per diem, neque luna per noctem uret te.* Lastly if you will ask me how she does for the state of her own person though I will not leave you unsatisfied for that point seeing I yield you an account of all minute parts of your letter yet I could have wished that you could have resorted to that oracle which sees with Monsieur de Nevers' eyes, whose carriage and behaviour here (besides his birth), as it has deserved and received all princely entertainment, so I protest (without partiality I speak it) for her Majesty passing the time in riding and walking with him it was so far from being short of that which you have known it to be *al solito* as in comparison of any great decay or weakness men might rather say it is *sicut erat in principio.* Of Monsieur de Nevers' going into Scotland there was some bruit which vanished of itself for he is gone for the Low Countries and so into France unless the contrarieties of the wind make him go directly for France where he must be at Whitsuntide. Her Majesty did him the honour to dance with him when he took her out, though she did it unwillingly but only to observe points of courtesy in which to strangers she is no prince's second. From the court at Greenwich this last of April 1602. *Signed:* Ro: Cecyll.

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

April. **792.** THE DUKE OF LENNOX TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 41. That I have hitherto deferred to remember from myself in most humble and thankful manner her Majesty's so many and manifest favours showed unto me at my late being at London, whereof yourself was an eye-witness, it did not proceed from any undutiful or forgetful mind in me but from an expectation I daily had of the return of this bearer or some other of the King's servants by whom (holding a simple thanksgiving too naked in itself) I might more conveniently both remember her favours and renew my former offer with further overtures for her Highness's service, which at all occasions I more heartily embrace that it so happily succeeded, that jointly as I serve her I satisfy him whom I must always serve. For since the end of that intended service of supply for Ireland, which by his Majesty's command I so carefully prosecuted, I have given order by such instruments as are worthy of trust, as well for the furnishing of her Majesty's forces in the north as for repressing of the wonted traffic with the rebel from our western ports, beside some farther hope of good service to be done for the weakening of the rebel, the particulars of all which I have concredited to the faithful report of this trusty bearer according to such notes as I have given him, whose judgment is able to give you sufficient satisfaction in each point as you shall have occasion to inquire. And now, Sir, seeing the place you carry rather than any acquaintance

James VI.
1602.

gives way to enter this course with you, or rather with her Majesty by you, I only entreat you to remember my most humble service to her Highness and having heard the bearer discharge himself of that credit he bears to return him with such answers as your wisdom shall think most expedient, whereby I may be directed either in these or any other her Majesty's services as I may be able to undertake, of whom her Highness may dispose as of one altogether devoted by his best endeavours to prove an infallible bond of that happy amity which by her Majesty's prudent government we have all so long enjoyed, which I heartily pray may be of long continuance. *Undated. Signed:* Lenox.

1 *p. Holograph, with address.* 2 *seals of arms. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1602, Apr. The D. of Lenox to my Master. By Mr. Hamilton."

[1602, April.]

793. Sir James Sempill of Beltries to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxviii, No. 42.

The Duke of Lennox upon Mr. Hamilton's going up with a letter from him to you has desired me to second as it were the same with these few lines, whereby he would challenge of you that which he had only by my mouth from you, to wit, that whensoever he should have occasion to sue or make overture of anything to be done whereby the amity might be increased and his own credit bettered as the instrument thereof, that then your Honour in your place would be a means for the furtherance of it, which course I think he has now in hands by Mr. Hamilton. Therefore, Sir, (seeing I said so much to him in your name and (as I hope) not yet to be reclaimed by you) if my poor suit might have any place near unto that of his lordship, as one who likewise in no less affection am ever to continue with all such as shall direct their courses to the amity of the Princes, I would even entreat you, first in regard of the Duke, next because I was then mouth to you both and so would gladly prove true to both, but much more because yourself spoke it, I doubt not, *ex ore fideli*, and also may lawfully do it, that your Honour would give proof now of the fruits of your promise so far as may stand with the will of your sovereign and your own safety; as I on the other part shall be bent to second or rather follow the Duke in those strong affections wherewith he is already possessed to do all good offices according to that liberty he has to that effect of his master, to whom none are so acceptable as such who can make best use of the places they have under him to the weal or pleasure of your Prince; to both whom I pray God grant long life that our peace by them may long live. *Undated. Signed:* J. Sympill.

Postscript. The Duke told me that Mr. Gray did show him a letter from you wherein was touched news of a jealousy or emulation arising between Mar and him. Because this concerned you I could not conceal it from you. If you be not content that I know it, the fault is not mine for *qui habet aures, audiat*, and I will answer my knowledge shall not offend you. It bare also much favour from you towards the Duke. As to the emulation I will answer it will grow, if you can help by favour

1602. to give the Duke any footing *et focus sic sine fuco*. I keep myself wholly from [the] Master [of] Gray because such was your will and so shall till you will otherways. Notwithstanding, he offers me great courtesies. Our Queen willed me to remember her most kindly unto you, protesting that she understood you to be a very honest man. She complained much of Sir Thomas Erskine as author of many slanders against her both in France and England, how justly God knows, but I speak the truth. She told me how he kept the King awriting some two days for England, which letters she would gladly [have] intercepted if she had had the means. She hopes to learn what all was and has promised to tell it me. She told me that of late when nobody looked she should have raised her head again, some political persons (never named to me) offered her to break Mar* whom she so hated, if she would begin and break the Duke. She replied that first Mar was to be broken and then she knew easily how to break the other. This she charged me to keep from the Duke. All this could I have given by Mr. Nicolson more safely to me, if I had been sure you would have been pleased with it, and therefore if your Honour mind that I so do, advertise by him and cut off this paper and burn it for the present. I hope Mr. Hamilton shall bring you letters from [the] Master [of] Gray, for the Duke told me that he was to write by him.

1 *p. and a small slip of paper. Holograph, no address. Seal. Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil:* "Beltreis to me."

May 4. **794.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 43. This day "sennet" I repaired to the King according to my last and had conference with him and the Earl of Argyll for a solid order to be taken for stay of men or other provisions to Sir James of Kintyre or any the rebels of Ireland and found the King and my Lord as careful how to do it with effect as might be, which in this manner is for the first done. The King wrote presently to Huntly to stay Donald Gorme from sending or suffering any to go out of his bounds to Sir James or her Majesty's rebels in Ireland, to the Captain of the Clanranald to the like effects, and to old Angus to these effects, and further that his son Angus should be stayed (for he was the man to have carried the men over), as also that he keep fast some other men of action and that "platt" which he has taken and has in captivity to be held from that effect and delivered, the King referring the Captain of the Clanranald and old Angus to such further directions as my Lord of Argyll should give them, which by his letters to them are at more length, and with signification to them that the King will be obeyed in this or otherways will have him to punish them; by which they will be in such fear of the Earl, friend to neither of them, as they dare not suffer any of theirs to go. And the Earl assures me (seeing now the King gives him this charge and power) that none shall go of

* From here to the end is written on a separate slip of paper.

James VI.
1602. them. The Steward of Bute being there, I got his Majesty to charge him in the like sort, as also to stay such ships as stole from the west parts of the mainland with necessaries to the rebels, which he promised the King to do as much as he can and to advertise the King and me of such as he cannot and shall know to go so to the rebel. The summoning of the late traffickers with the rebel does some good but if I can get some of them punished as I am promised it will do more good. The King yesterday showed me a letter written by Platevile out of France signifying he was in the Archduke's camp and there understood by secret and sure means that there were 10,000 men to come for Ireland, of which the King gave me direction to make advertisement and desires that her Majesty may take care to watch and prevent their coming. For he said it was his duty to advertise her Majesty of it. He says he thinks and is advertised these ten thousand will be sent under cover of aid to the Archduke and would wish the better regard to be had to the forces to be sent under that shadow. This day "sennet" and the next day after was spent by the King "umpere" and certain chosen arbitrators for the Duke and Argyll about the ending of matters in question between them, which matters are in effect agreed, the Duke to remain as he conceives Lieutenant of the Isles and Admiral there, and Argyll to have them, if he have them, as of the Duke's accord, which points are not yet given out. For the matter between them anent the alleged spoiling of the Steward of Bute by Auchinbreck (Aughenbrake) and the spoils and hurts made on Ardincaple (Arncraple), 2 of the Duke's defenders, and for which the Duke and they thought to have convicted the Earl in great sums for contravention, they are put off till the 18 hereof. In the meantime the King and arbitrators drew the Duke and Argyll to shake hands, drink and sup together on Wednesday last, since which time there is ordinary compliments only yet between them. Argyll also was then drawn to take hands also with the Steward of Bute and Ardincaple, so as till further agreement, this is not very firm between these great persons; albeit for honour of this baptism and to let the country see they were friends and so to stop inferior practisers that thought to work no good matter by their disagreements, the King thus wisely has made this beginning of show of love between them.

On Sunday the baptism was performed. The child named Robert by the Queen's choice, titled Duke of Kintyre, Marquess of Wigton, Earl of Galloway and Lord of Annandale; the Duke, Chancellor and Argyll and others witnesses; the banquet and triumph lasting that day and yesterday; Adrian Damon, the States' agent, at his own desire with 6 of these countrymen knighted, and the Germ[ans?] lately come hither from London respectfully feasted and used and this day gone to Stirling to see the Prince and so return through England again, though it was in their minds to have gone to Tyrone and seen Ireland as they gave out. My Lord Sanquhar, who came in company of some of them hither, has told the King that he was in suspicion at London for his remaining in the Archduke's camp and that her Majesty had heard evil of him for it, etc., yet because he had the King's licence used him well for the King's cause, which pleased

1602. the King, and speaks very favourably of her Majesty and country and protested to me his dutiful service to her Majesty and country very thankfully and discreetly.

The 20 hereof the matter between Huntly and Moray comes again to new treaty for agreement and the King is most careful to have it agreed, as he has reason in his own policy to do. So if it go to the worst, it will divide his whole country and till it be agreed the King cannot for any service whatsoever bring 10,000 of his people in arms together in peace.

An unhappy Englishman come by sea out of France some 10 days or more ago, spending his time some days here at Leith and other places without desire of acquaintance of any of his countrymen, went to Dunfermline on Tuesday "sennett," spending his time with Robert Douglas, a very good young gentleman that serves the French King and with whom this man met in the ship in France and came hither, and seeking access to the King as having matter of moment to impart to him, as he seemed to some, but to others and openly only to see the King as he pretended, on Friday morn about break of day began to rage and cry The King, the King, God keep the King, he was to see him but could not being hindered by his countrymen; and so continued raging a long time as for want of the King's sight, till Mr. Aston came to him and gave him all the comfort he could to relieve his rage, though for his pains this man calling himself now Humphry Dethick rose in his shirt and suddenly thought to have done Mr. Aston a displeasure but that wisely he prevented him. [*In margin:* Indeed upon his coming thither I prayed Mr. Aston to show the King I desired to know what he was and that the King would have no other dealing with her Majesty's subjects than she might know, because I saw he was careful not to be seen by me.] After, Christopher Hammon came to him to comfort him, who soon after grew very quiet and was brought to the King, fell down as grovelling and kissed the King's foot, who was very wary on him, and after being asked if he had got his contentment in seeking the King and kissing his hand, he said he had but he was to speak the King privately but so returned to his lodging not without that hope. Yet after he was retired some gentlemen drinking and being "barbing" in the next room espied him laid on his bed with his rapier and dagger drawn by him, at which hearing of his former rage they began to wonder and had resolved to have stolen in upon him and taken away his weapons that he should not have in any new rage done any hurt, but that Chambers, the man he slew, dissuaded it, wishing them to let him alone with these reasons, that he had been with the King, was well or might awake well, and that such discourtesy might offend the King and put him in new rage; persuading the quiet shutting of the door between him and them. Which was done, yet not so fast but in a small time after he rose on a sudden and suddenly broke open the door and with his rapier before they could draw any weapons struck Chambers through the body and killed him behind, hurt the barber and persevered raging and striking till he could no more, but cast away his weapons and yielded to be taken,

1602. which was a wonder they should do and not kill him. Hereon, he was presently put in the Tolbooth in irons. The King, President and Council advising what to do, resolved they could not execute him because he was mad, but that he should be removed to Edinburgh, let blood and quieted and well used to be brought to his wit if it may be and then to be further examined again to see what can be found with him. His coffers are taken and both gold and jewels found in them with letters of merchandise to and from him, all agreeing with his own declaration and confession. There was a written book of the particular handling of and speeches passed in the matter of the late Earl of Essex, with other books and papers of arms and genealogies, for his dealings wherein, as I hear, he said he had been a dealer in England and Paris to come to England. He has a free licence in his favour of Cardinal Caietan (Cagitons), the King says, as also that he was to buy hides here. The King pities and favours him. Browne the messenger for France that is now here with these Dutchmen saw him in Paris, he says, and that he was great with the Bishop of Glasgow and her Majesty's agent there and had dealing and sent letters between Sir Thomas Shirley and his son. The King desires that he may have knowledge out of England what he is and that his brother or some friends may be advertised of this matter and he or some friends come hither to intermeddle with his money, jewels and letters and satisfy the poor widow and fatherless children of the man's. I see the King very careful to handle this matter as a thing that either Englishmen's eyes will be upon or as in some extraordinary favour and pity to the man. For this day one that had been with him yesternight came and told that he had confessed that he was to have slain the King for the good of England; and an Italian was to have met him to that effect. Whereon the King, though not believing it, yet caused him be examined by the Council, who finding no constancy but still follies in him, denying it sometimes and sometimes speaking but sparingly to it, has so showed the King who holds his determination anent him and prays that some of his friends may be sent hither as aforesaid and will proceed noway but very honourably and discreetly herein. [*In margin:* I was plain with the King and prayed him he would not spare or favour him because he was an Englishman, but try him to the uttermost and satisfy himself in any thing towards his estate or person, and in this matter of his fact also as he thought best. The Englishman does now say that he knows his fault and desires his goods may be given to the poor and party and that he may have time to repent and die.] It may therefore please your Honour cause to advertise his brother in London or his sometimes master (Richard May) in Watling Street, a woollen draper, and to direct them as shall be thought meet for the King's contentment. The rest to his first confession here enclosed.

My Lord Treasurer has showed me that now the King will shortly send Mr. Aston to her Majesty for the gratuity and that he hopes, seeing the receipt comes to him and his disposition for the King, it will not be the more coldly paid, which I assure him he need not doubt

1602. but assure himself of some more freer payment for his sake, being so well affected to his own prince and the amity, as indeed he is to both as much and well as any in Scotland. There wants not desires in some to have some other than Mr. Aston employed in this, and waiting on and devises for it as if withal some other meet thing were to be done and might be by others for the King's further service. Mr. James Hamilton's employment is repined at still more and more. The book I wrote of made in answer of *The Back Door* is to be given the Lord Secretary of the King's direction, and thereafter must be rendered me again. I have given Tho: Douglas another quarter's allowance in respect of his writing and your direction. I should do so till you recalled it. Referring all others till new occasion. At Edinburgh, 4 of May 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

The enclosure in the preceding letter.

(Humphrey Dethick's examination.)

Vol. lxviii, No. 44. At Dunfermline the first day of May 1602.

Humphrey Dethick, Englishman, of the age of 35 years, examined, depones as follows.

To wit, that he is son lawful to William Dethick, procreated betwixt him and Helen Dethick, and that he was born in Smithstoun in Derbyshire and that he was first put to the school in Ashbourne in Derbyshire and removing therefrom to Cambridge, after 20 days remaining there he fell sick and was brought away. After that he passed to the sea with Captain Glegmond where they got sundry prizes of Spaniards and one of Frenchmen and brought the same to England, and that he remained with the said captain the space of six months and then he addressed himself to London and entered in service with Richard May, merchant, and remained with him five or six years. During the which space he [was?] accustomed to write Mr. Smith's preachings. Being demanded of what occupation his father was, depones that he was a gentleman and had three sons. The youngest of his sons named Edward is in London and keeps a silk shop there, and his eldest brother named William was slain at the hawking, and that his eldest brother was never married, and that his father sold his heritage to a Londoner named Storie. Being demanded how long it is since he came out of Italy, depones that in August or September last he came from Italy and that he came first to Marseilles and from that to Paris where he remained a month. Depones also that in March last he was in Paris and came therefrom to Rouen where he stayed three weeks and then came to Dieppe where he was stayed by contrarious winds 15 days and then he embarked in James Douglas's ferry boat and landed in Leith. Being demanded what religion he exercised when he was in Italy and France, depones that the time of his being in Italy he passed to the mass and coming to Paris to see the King he passed once to the mass there. But he ever kept his own religion in his heart. Depones that when he was in France he was minded to have passed to Turkey, but being disappointed of his ship

James VI.
1602. he took purpose to come in Scotland and wrote to Sir Thomas Shirley (Chirlie) for this effect and that the cause of his here coming was to have gained his Majesty's licence to have transported some hides to Ireland and that he brought with him to Scotland in gold and rings worth 120*l.* sterling. Depones also that he has been thrice in Italy. Being demanded anent the slaughter committed by him, depones that he knows not whether the devil or he slew him. Being demanded for what cause he drew his sword and dagger and laid the same on his bed, depones that there being a number of persons in the house where he lodged and he hearing a great din among them, he drew his sword but knows not to what end he drew it. Depones also that he got the "stomaker" which was upon his breast from the Duke of Florence's secretary named Laurenso Lucenbardis and that his acquaintance with the said secretary was by the mean of "ane huir." *Unsigned.*

1 *p. In a Scottish hand. Endorsed:* "Humfrey Dethick's examination."

May 4. **795.** LETTERS UNDER THE SIGNET FOR PROTECTION IN FAVOUR OF THE MASTER OF GRAY.

Vol. lxviii, No. 45. Forasmuch as we remembering how our loved cousin Patrick, Master of Gray, Keeper and Master of our Wardrobe, for the time of service made good furnishing to us in clothing beside many other advancements for the furtherance of our necessary adoes, wherethrough he contracted divers debts and he and his cautionaries are presently straited by all ordinary execution for the same; and we being careful to see him relieved of the said debts and knowing his own honest disposition to disburdening himself thereof and to take order for satisfying his creditors if he had a resolute time granted to him for settling and ordering of his affairs; therefore we have superseded and by the tenor hereof supersede our said cousin and his cautionaries to be uncharged, warded or pursued for whatsoever debts or sums of money contracted or owing by him or them for the space of eight months next to come, during which space we ordain the execution of all our letters of horning, etc. raised or to be raised against our said cousin and his cautionaries to rest and cease and no execution to be used thereupon against them, like as we give liberty and licence to them to pursue and defend in all actions and causes concerning them before whatsoever judge within our realm notwithstanding our horning used against them at any time bygone, anent the which we have dispensed and dispense, discharging hereby all our officers and ministers of our laws and officers of arms of taking, apprehending, warding or any ways proceeding against our said cousin, etc. and of putting our letters of horning etc. to execution against them during the space above-written. Given under our signet and subscribed with our hand. At Dunfermline, 4 May 1602. "*Sic subscribitur* James Rex."

1 *p. Copy in a Scottish hand.*

James VI.
1602.
May 6.
Vol. lxviii, No. 46.

796. THOMAS DOUGLAS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

My Lord Sanquhar came home the 27 of April, who hearing that the King was at Falkland sent me with some letters to some of his most special friends about the Court; which letters were only to this end to know if he was in the King's good grace or no or if the King had any hard concept of him for being so long with the Spaniard this last year. After I had brought back the answers of the letters my Lord Sanquhar himself with some three in company (by our Scottish form) went to the King who then was at Dunfermline by reason of the christening of his son, which was the Sunday following. The King did welcome him very heartily and spent all that night with him, sometime in privy, sometime in open speech, and amongst many other things he began to discourse at supper to the King of the hard usage was offered him in England at his first arrival for having been before Ostend, but he told that afterwards at the entreaty of Monsieur de Nevers he was kindly used and had a sight of the Queen and also banqueted amongst the rest of the French gentlemen. It pleased my Lord Sanquhar (in our going to Court) to impart somewhat of his mind to me, which was that he "lothet" Scotland for that there was no employment for gallant men, as also that he was resolved in effect to serve the Spaniard, desiring that he might have a thousand gallants to go with him, persuading me amongst the rest with many reasons. My answer was neither negative nor affirmative but smelled rather of yielding than denial. He told me that he doubted of nothing save only how to carry his men over, since the Queen and the Estates are so strong upon the sea. This matter as it grows your Honour shall know for it is but young as yet. Within two days after the christening was kept with no great solemnity (God knows). The witnesses in the christening were the Duke of Lennox who was for the Marquess of Huntly his brother-in-law, who by reason of his late sickness could not be present, the Earl of Argyll and the Earl of Montrose, Lord Chancellor. The Duke as nearest of blood carried the child to the church, the Earl of Argyll held him up to the christening, the King of Heralds delivered his name to the preacher and after proclaimed it with trumpets at the window thus, Robert by the grace of God, Duke of Kintyre, Marquess of Wigtown, Earl of Galloway and Baron of Annandale. After the home-coming from church the King made six knights, amongst the which Adrian Damon, agent here for the Estates, was one.

Six days before the christening there came an Englishman to the Court who had presence of the King by Roger Aston's means and three days after upon the very day before the christening he in great fury without any word speaking ran a gentle[man] of good place quite through and killed him. He wounded two more before the bystanders could take him fast. This man after he did see himself fast and knowing what he had done he made gestures, crying that he had killed but not the right man and that the hour was come but not the King. What these speeches meant many did greatly wonder. He was committed close prisoner but by reason of the christening ensuing

James VI. 1602.

the morn next after till Wednesday following almost none, save the keeper, had liberty to come nigh him. Upon Wednesday following the Council assembled and amongst other matters it was resolved (*pro et contra*) what was best to do for the trial of this Englishman and in what sort they should use him. It was concluded that so many cunning physicians as were about the Court should go see him and if "mister" were to let blood of him and give him physic. But they all agreeing found him to dissemble his madness. Afterwards finding himself "ondurechit" in his wits (?) [he] began to "toye and laye," saying that it was told him in Spain that at such an hour, day and place he must of force kill one or other. All that availed not. After noon he was searched, nothing found about him, his coffer was brought to the Council house, wherein were found eight score doubloons of four and some six hundred crowns worth of jewels with many letters and a pardon for killing of three, the names not expressed, granted by the Pope. He is not yet put to the rack but by presumptions the Council did gather he came hither sent from the Pope and the King of Spain to kill the King. He is found to be a baker's son dwelling in London and that he has been a seminary and had a brother executed in England for treason. His torture and general trial is deferred to the 14th of this instant.

There are many other petty matters here but almost not worth to be read of by your Honour. My charges are great following the Court in the summer for the King lies not long at any place. Therefore in all humble sort, if your Honour thinks that my service is any ways "exceptable" let Mr. George Nicolson but know of it, to whom my diligence is known, that he may "eik" my allowance for the summer quarter. But for the winter I crave no more than I have for I can live of my own. I have received only two quarter pays, which is from January, so that my third quarter begins in July. Dunfermline this 6 of May. "Your Honour's most bound servant." *Unsigned.*

Postscript. The Master of Gray lies sick to death, so that but a few look for his recovery and by all appearance that physicians can tell he is poisoned.

2½ *pp. In T. Douglas's hand. Addressed:* "To his loving friend at London give these in hand. T. D." 2 *seals crushed. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "6 May 1602. Thomas Dowglas from Dunferling."

May 18. **797.** RALPH GRAY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 47.

I have received this packet from the Master of Gray this present 18th of May which I send herewith unto your Honour. He has been very dangerously sick of a burning fever but now is reasonable well recovered. The Lord of Roxburghe, our opposite Warden of the Middle March of Scotland intends to travel to France and is now at the Court to procure his licence of the King and so to go through England, if he can obtain licence of her Majesty. His "intendyment" is to go about the 10th of June next and to leave Sir Andrew Kerr, being now his deputy, Warden in his place until his return, if so his

1602. Majesty be contented therewith. The greatest cause occasions his travel is some debts which he has set his living to pay now in the time of his travel and "lessing" his house and charge in the time, a thing most usual to all their nation. *Signed:* Ra: Graye.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal crushed. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1602, May 18. Mr. Rafe Gray to my master from Chillingham."

May 19. **798.** SIR ROBERT CECIL TO GEORGE NICOLSON.

Vol. lxviii, No. 48.

I have considered of all the particulars contained in your letter of 4 May, wherein amongst other things you have made relation of the strange proceedings of one Dethick. I will send for the friends of the party and make them see how compassionately he is dealt withal by the King. If he be distracted (and in that fury only have committed those tragical acts) his blood being saved, is a work of mercy. But when I consider by your relation, which is all I have, that he seems to confess that he came thither with a purpose to perform an abominable act before God and man, and that an Italian should be of the complot [this doubt presents itself to my cognition, the certainty whereof being laid open may greatly change the case *deleted*] I wish that certainty were gathered for me what these crimes are to convey. If this man be grown beside himself only by accident of sickness or humour and so fallen into this miserable action, the King has taken a very gracious course to spare his life. But if this man being in his right sense had but once so much as resolved to execute villainy upon the person of the King, although he have now fallen into this distraction by the horror of his own conscience and so grown to a frenzy *per lucida intervalla*, yet I do not think but with a very safe conscience the sword of justice may be drawn upon him. But this concerns not me more than that I would you should know that I conceive so ill of all practices against the persons of God's annointed as I think it almost a fault in such a case, whereof the consequences and examples are fearful, not to use that severity which may be accounted *plus justo* rather than to do anything that may give others presumption once to admit a thought of such a matter in which I am still the more jealous by reason of his companion the Italian.

You shall understand that now our men are shipped for the Low Countries and shortly I doubt not but the army will be in the field for the States, which if it have time to be active before the Archduke's camp be reinforced, I doubt not but the success will be very good, which cannot come in a better time than when this young King of Spain (who dreams of nothing but of conquests) seeks to make himself fearful to all princes in Christendom by embracing so many enterprises. In Italy he levies 8000 men for the Low Countries, and though he disavow the enterprises of his ministers when they succeed not, yet has he stirred an infinite jealousy in many states which have discovered private practices for surprising of many places on their frontiers. Amongst the which none are more grieved than the Venetians in whose

James VI.
1602. state the Count Fuentes, Governor of Milan, has correspondency with a captain of one of the strongest holds in their frontiers, who should have put it into his hands; for which he is condemned to die having been accused by the lieutenant with whom this captain had dealt in this matter. The King does also bring 6000 men out of Italy into Spain, whereof if it were not for our fleet upon his coast, I think we should shortly hear of their arrival in Ireland. In the meantime it is given out by the French that they expect the Spaniards on their frontiers, for which you will hardly believe what providence is used by France, even as if the peace between them were broken. A few months will tell us more news. In the meantime the Deputy of Ireland marches toward the north to suppress the traitor Tyrone, where I hope God will prosper him as he has done.

And now because I doubt not that you have store of news not often proved false, you shall understand that her Majesty was near a fair fortune to have lighted upon the King of Spain's treasure, if the States of the Low Countries had not disappointed her greatly to their own imputation and much to her Majesty's prejudice, who made her foundation upon their assurance. For whereas it pleased her in March last to send forth her fleet of 8 of her own ships upon the States' promise to join 12 of theirs, when her fleet was ready to set sail news came from the Hague that they could not be ready to get out in a month but that they would follow with all expedition; upon which confidence her Majesty directed Sir Richard Leveson, her Admiral for that journey, to set sail himself with half a dozen ships towards the Spanish coasts, leaving the others at Plymouth to bring away the Hollanders, from which readiness they were so far off as within these 10 days they were no further than between Dover and Calais. But now to go on with the success of the rest, thus it was. When Sir Richard came upon Lisbon, before which port he lay to attend if any forces were there coming forth for Ireland, he plied up to the South Cape with four of his ships, leaving the other two to come after when the rest of the fleet behind should come up. These four ships lying off and on the South Cape met the West Indian fleet coming homeward, whereof there were 12 of the King's "armados" of war and 9 galleons that carried the treasure, besides divers other merchants' ships. Notwithstanding which inequality our admiral loth to suffer gold to pass by him untouched, spying one of the ships a little scattered from the others, bare up with her, boarded her and entered some of his men into her. Which being perceived by the rest of the Spanish fleet they all "take" about to her to recover her. And so he was forced to leave her and 3 men in her, except he would wilfully have lost himself. Thus do you see what the States' slackness has wrought, who if they had been joined, her Majesty's fleet and theirs, would have absolutely beaten the Spaniards; whereof what must have followed it grieves me to think seeing we missed it, although, thanks be to God, her Majesty's ships escaped without any loss, excepting those men that entered, which were carried away by the Spaniards.

Lastly, because I doubt not but the fortunes of private men are as well discoursed of as those things which concern princes, I will say

something that concerns myself. It happened this summer that a merchant of London dying bequeathed me a part of a ship, which being afterwards set to sea, I was contented to be an adventurer as far as my part. Lately within these 20 days news came that she and others had taken great prizes. Whereupon the report being multiplied of their wealth (as always it is in such cases), they, that knew me to have some portion in that adventure, concluded I should be a very rich man. But that you may not be abused either in the opinion what the goods are or what comes to your friend, I think good to let you know, because you may answer the truth if you hear it spoken of, that all the value amounted not to 18,000*l.*, which is to be divided among 7 ships that were at the taking. Among all which, when it comes to be divided, my adventure will not prove 500*l.*; so as now you see what it is to be rich in fame and hope which rises and falls with the wind. And thus, lest you should hear flying tales and not be provided to answer them, I have spent thus much time to inform you.

As for the annuity, whensoever the King shall send for it with an ordinary letter to her Majesty, it will be paid according to the agreement.

Since the writing of this letter I have received answer that the brother of this Dethick will within some few days repair towards Scotland. He is the man that he writes for, and now can I call to remembrance that he was a factor to a merchant in Watling Street and resided in Florence, by which occasion he had access unto me upon a complaint from the Duke of Florence of the taking of a ship going out of Lisbon towards Leghorn, the Duke's port, of which ship and goods some of his subjects pretended to be interested, to see if he could have recovered them, but within a little while it was proved but "coloration." It were not amiss to remember him of this circumstance, whereby it may appear in what state his mind is. [*Ends.*]

4 *pp. Draft in the hand of Cecil's clerk, the first paragraph being much corrected by Cecil. Docqueted:* "19 May 1602. To Mr. Nicholson."

May 21. **799.** JOHN LEPTON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 49.

This is the third time that I have adventured to draw your eyes from more serious affairs to the reading of my petitionary letters ever entreating your favour, which having tasted by your favourable allowance of my stay in these parts, I cannot in conscience but recommend to you my humble service and entreat the continuance of your favour. When it shall please you to command me in anything wherein I may do your Honour service I shall with all willing duty obey your pleasure. From Edinburgh, this 21 of May 1602. *Signed:* John Lepton.

½ *p. Addressed. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

James VI.
1602.
May 22.
Vol. lxviii,
No. 50.

800. GEORGE NICOLSON TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF ENGLAND.

On the 8 hereof I received your lordships' letter of the last of the last month directing me to signify unto the King the manner and reasons of my Lord Bishop of Durham's officers' seizure of the ten packs of cloth of his subjects forfeited by the statute of Edward IV; his lordship's allegations and reasons for justifying the said seizure and statute; the King's instance to her Majesty and her gracious pleasure and sundry directions given nevertheless to gratify the King by restitution or satisfaction of his subjects; how kindly her Majesty esteems of his request and amity and how far repugnant is nevertheless his act and course held in prohibiting English cloths; and what just cause this thing gives her Majesty to enter into further consideration for herself and country, etc. All which I did at good opportunity by giving him a sight both of your letter (which he much commended) and also of the copy of the allegations enclosed in your letter to me, together with such enlargements as occasion ministered, and received these answers of him in effect: that he thankfully acknowledged this matter to have been carried with great bounty in her Majesty to him and his subjects for his suit and sake, and her Majesty's pleasure therein so dutifully and diligently obliged and executed by your lordship's directions from time to time to my Lord of Durham, as he acknowledged with many thanks her Majesty's favour and graciousness at his request to his subjects to be his deep obligation to her Majesty at all her occasions for her subjects; with honourable notice and commendation of your diligence and loyalty to her Majesty in all her directions in far better sort and words than I can express; that he cannot learn here that the said Act of King Edward was ever put in execution since her Majesty's reign or known to his subjects in all that time till now; that his Act made in 1597 was not in force but annulled, nor this Act now in force made or in force at his subjects' going into England to buy the packs, and so his request for them not made contrary to his Act; that his said Act now in force was made as thought by his Estates to have been for this common weal; that he found it not so, nor thereon any more repairing to make cloth here than before, but his hindrance and great loss in his customs; as therefore and because he sees by your letter and my information that his Act seems contrary to his suit, her Majesty's kindness therein with him and to the trade and amity between the countries, he shows me he will by the next Convention of his Estates to be in the beginning of July next have his Act annulled and void, protesting the Estates so bound him at the making of it, as he may neither annul or dispense with it till then. And where in the postscript your lordships direct me to take notice of their indiscreet speeches and behaviours, especially of Andrew Creich (Creighe), that they may receive blame, referring me for the particulars to the information of his lordship or some for him, I thus long deferred my dealings herein for the same; but receiving none at all from his lordship I urged the generals so far as that they must be examined upon oath and punished as they shall be found faulty. And when I shall receive any particulars from his lordship against

them, I shall further deal for their corrections. For the King is of himself offended that they should use any evil words or misbehaviours to his lordship and willingly will have the same duly corrected, being by me well satisfied towards his lordship in hope his lordship will reasonably content his subjects according to her Majesty's good pleasure and directions given therein by your lordships. In this his Majesty writes to you with Mr. Aston with order that he shall by the way deal with my Lord of Durham for his subjects and thereafter with her Majesty and your lordships according to such occasion as he shall have from his lordship. At Edinburgh, the 22 of May 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. The laird of Wemyss visiting my Lord of Durham in his now return brings word to the merchants that his lordship would have them come and receive satisfaction at the sight of some gentlemen of the country.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed.*

May 22. **801.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 51.

On the 8 hereof I received your Honour's of the last of the last with the Lords of her Majesty's Council's letter and the packet to my Lord of Mar, which the same day I rode with and gave to his lordship's hands near unto Dalkeith. On Sunday last I received at Falkland your other of the 9 hereof with a packet therein to his lordship which I safely sent to him by Sir Thomas Erskine. I beseech you excuse my long silence proceeding upon the reason mentioned in my letter to your Lordships of Council. And yet since my last no others have fallen out here to my knowledge but the vile slaughter of the Tutor of Cassillis by the brother of Bargany lately slain by the Earl, the Tutor's nephew, and a kind of surprise made by Sir James Bellenden upon the water bailiff (James Forman, a very honest man of this town), for which the town was near a forceable going down to have rescued by violence the said Forman from Sir James in his house in Canongate, but that the wiser sort shut the gates and so stayed the people and sent down some chosen men to know the cause and deal for his relief, which after much reasoning (wherein the Lord of Roxburghe said much for his brother-in-law Sir James) was obtained, yet complained on to the King, but the Queen's favour to Sir James had not been so easily passed over.

The King has been at St. Johnstone and Falkland and on Tuesday returned to the Queen at Dunfermline. He was sick at Falkland and is not very well yet. He found his youngest son extreme sick and the Queen like sorrowful and more than ever she was before. Yet the young D[uke] is well amending with a change of the nurse. The Princess at Linlithgow is also sick on the measles, and the Queen thought to be with child. On Wednesday the King was to have gone to Stirling to have dealt there for perfecting the agreement between the Duke and Argyll, for agreeing the feud between Huntly and Moray, and for the matter against Sir James Hamilton for houghing my Lord of Mar's

James VI.
1602.

cattle and non-compearance, about which Sir James was to have come so strong as the King continued it; in which former agreements I see no appearance more than of the King's willingness. But the Queen very wisely and lovingly persuaded him to stay and spare his travail and to cause them to come to him. So as the King stays at Dunfermline toiling himself for these agreements.

The Baron of Tours is shortly to be here resident Ambassador for the French King.* The King has written to her Majesty by Mr. Aston who is within few days to go up for the gratuity and to give the King's mind in many things. Sir Hugh Herries was in way as he thought to have also now gone up, but rests to hear first from Aston. Enclosed I send you the copy of the King's letter to the Lord of Roxburghe, by which you may see my travail and the King's honourable mind. I find the Lord of Roxburghe far discontent thereat and accounting me to have been the means.

Jeremy Luif, the villain that came from Dunkirk and that then I laboured so much to have had apprehended, is a pirate at the sea miserably spoiling and drowning our fishers. Wherewith I have acquainted the King and he is as careful to get him as may be. I am laborious and have got more strait order for stay of support to our Irish rebels. And for the Borders the King will hold justice courts and hear also complaints against his Wardens and is of mind to move her Majesty for her opinion, that in case of no justice at the Wardens' hands the complainers may complain and have justice at the opposite Prince's hands, which will make the Wardens more careful to see justice done to keep the execution therein in their hands, as also to avoid the giving knowledge to their Princes of their faults as the King conceives. But in this I will rest till Mr. Aston's going. Edinburgh, the 22 of May 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1⅛ *pp. Holograph, with address.* 2 *seals, broken. Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil:* "22 May 1602. Nycholson to me."

Vol. lxviii, No. 52.

Probably the postscript to the foregoing. I send your Honour my letter to the Lords of Council that you may see and seal and dispose on as to you shall be thought meet. For I am no scholar fit to write to so honourable and wise personages. Andrew Creich is very sick and protests to me his innocency, which I believe. For he is very honest and so known here. At his return he very thankfully showed the King how kindly your Honour took with him [and] carried and presented him and the King's letter in Council; how reverently it was then read by your Honour with uncovered heads in the whole Council; how graciously her Majesty was disposed towards him. In such plain and honest manner he told the King these, as ravished the King with admiration and moved him to use many good words of her Majesty, of their lordships and your Honour, and besides all this pray for her Majesty and all your lordships. He said to the King he had not these favours for his own cause but for the King's he saw and chiefly by Cl. means. The King was so ravished with his said speeches as he asked

* Charles Cauchon de Maupas, Baron du Tour, see *Teulet*, IV, 323-387, for his embassy.

1602. him them over and over again, concluding she was a happy prince and they and the land happy by her, and she happy of such dutiful, wise and loyal councillors and people, with regret of his Estates to be so far otherways.

I humbly thank you for your advice given me, which by little and little I shall follow to the disusing of my familiarity that way. Indeed I did think as much myself and therefore thought better to certify it myself than otherways. But neither that or any other good usage of me shall make me fail one foot in my duty with God's grace.

I have acquainted 99. with your letter in the point of [James Hamilton]* employment at full for satisfaction of 000. till [James Hamilton]* return. And for the crowns 99. uses W^r^ for payment of some of his debts in ⑫ as it will be best your Honour make them over to W^r^ and direct W^r^ to do it. For so 99. will be best served. Therefore in this I attend your direction.

I acquainted the King with your later news in sort as he holds it a favour in Cl. to him. Here are huge speeches of levying men in England as makes much wondering what it means. I know that 16. suspects very much the intelligences between and preparations of England, France and the Estates, though he does conceive they are for the Spaniards. I have this from a great person here that knows his mind.

My Lord of Mar renders your Honour many thanks and wishes he could pleasure you again.

On Tuesday the 11 of May came hither Wm. Worley that says he got your Honour's favour by Mr. Hatton Farmer's means and that he came orderly with Sir Jo: Carey's leave through Berwick and has no other errand here but to thank the King for his former favour to him when he was in want and to give him a hound, saving that withal he says he has Sir Thomas Erskine's bill for 20*l.* which he seems indifferent to receive if he give it him; if not to give Sir Tho: in his bill, because it was of the King's gift. The next day [he] rode with the King to Scone and then to Falkland, where he gave the King his hound and thanks, staying here till Tuesday last, and that day to Dunfermline, where on Thursday last I left him, having in all this time used him very well, as neither he nor any here shall have cause to think I repine at any coming to the King. I hear he was dealing for secret conference with the King that I might not know it. But I cannot think there can be any very great matter with him, neither see I any evil behaviour with him. Yet of my duty I can certify your Honour no less than this that I hear and see.

One of the ministers here, Mr. Walter Balcanquhal is said in his preaching to have called the Archduke a cuckold and the Infanta as evil.

The King marvels he hears nothing of his last letter to her Majesty nor how she takes it, asking me if I had not heard of it or whether I had sent it or no. *Unsigned.*

1⅛ *pp. In G. Nicolson's hand. Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil:* "Mr.

* Represented in MS. by a symbol.

James VI. 1602. Nycholson." *The cipher* Cl. = *Sir Robert Cecil;* 99. = *Sir James Sempill of Beltries;* 000. = *Duke of Lennox;* WP = *George Nicolson;* ⑫ = *England;* 16. = *King James.*

The enclosure in the preceding letter.

(King James VI to Lord Roxburghe.)

Vol. lxviii, No. 51[1]. Understanding that some of the pledges which were in the castle of York have by some subtlety eschewed their ward, whereby they think both to defraud the bills for the which they are delivered and their gages to be free of keeping good order in time coming, which albeit by the right of the Border law may appear to have some colour; yet in respect of the strait terms of most tender friendship wherein we stand with our dearest sister the Queen of England on the one part, and on the other part that in respect the administration of justice as becomes us of office procures the peace of the country and ease of our distressed subjects, we are moved to think nothing of that rigour of the Border law in such cases but that all occasions of such subterfuges should be taken away, seeing our care as princes and yours as officers under us should always regard justice and good order; and therefore it is our will and we command you that ye take due trial for what bills the said pledges lay and cause party interest be satisfied by them and their gages according to conscience and equity, notwithstanding of their escaping. And likeways that ye take some order with them and the gages for whom they lay as both their persons may be made and continue answerable to prince and warden, in the like manner as if they were still in ward, so that by their escaping neither our neighbour subjects be in any worse condition nor themselves and their gages less answerable, as ye will do us acceptable service and give proof of your "aufauld" disposition to all that may tend to the tranquility, peace and amity of both of the realms. From Falkland, this 16 of May 1602.

½ *p. Copy in a Scottish hand. Endorsed:* "Copy of the King's letter to the L. of Roxeburghe."

May 22. **802.** KING JAMES VI TO THE EARL OF CAITHNESS.

Vol. lxviii, No. 53. Understanding that Jeremie Luif, that notorious pirate and "lymmer," since the direction of our former letter to you has "mellit" with a great English ship and bark with their whole ladening and goods esteemed to great value and most cruelly has murdered and slain their whole merchants, skippers, mariners, equipage thereof and casting them overboard, and is presently reset with the same ship bark and goods within the country of Caithness, where he minds to dispone upon the same at his pleasure, which being a most vile and odious fact and tending so greatly to the slander of the country and the break of the peace and amity standing betwixt the two realms, we will in most earnest manner request you as ye would wish the continuance of our good countenance and favour and to have us a furtherer of your particular adoes, as we have been heretofore, that ye endeavour yourself

1602. by all means possible to trap and apprehend the said Jeremie Luif with his associates, notorious thieves and "lymmers," and bring them with their whole shipping, goods and prizes in these parts to us and our Council to be tried and punished according to their demerits. So assuring you of our great thanks with a particular reward in case of your execution of this piece of service touching us so nearly in honour we commit you to God. From Dunfermline, this 22 of May 1602. *Sic subscribitur* James Rex.

Postscript with his Majesty's own hand: My Lord, in this turn ye must give a proof of your affection towards me and not disappoint the trust I have in you for respect of any man.

1 *p. Copy. Endorsed:* "The copy of the Earl [*sic*] of Caithness and Orkney's letter from his Majesty."

May 23. **803.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 54. In my last I forgot my letter to their lordships of her Majesty's Council, which I wrote I had enclosed, which I beseech your Honour to be my pardon for. Now I send it and so quick done presently after my other but for that staying for the other enclosed. For the matter between Huntly and Moray the King has so far prevailed with Moray as he is pleased to cast the matter into the hands of four of his friends for his part, viz. my Lords of Mar, Ochiltree, Lovat and Blantyre, to hear the offers of Huntly to be made by 4 of his friends for him and to accept the same and agree in case his friends think them reasonable. So as the 8 of July at St. Andrews is appointed for this business. And for the matters between the Duke and Argyll's followers, themselves stand but yet cold friends and their friends' cause remitted to friends of their own choice and so continued; as is also the matter between my Lord of Mar and Sir James Hamilton, which is not unlike to breed a mischief here. The Duke, my Lord of Mar and very many are gone to the new made horse race at Stockstruther in Teviotdale.

The outlawed Armstrongs (Carmichael's murderers) have this last week ridden upon the laird of Johnstone's lands and carried away some of his goods. And the other Armstrongs would not rise to follow the rescue, which the laird takes evil and intends to take amends as he may. This I hear and I fear they will in end get his life, which if they had would make a broken country and a dangerous. For he and Mr. Musgrave, my Lord Scrope's deputy, being of great valour and action, are the only bridles that these evil men and ours there have. I fear them both unless they be the warier. If they miscarry these parts will trouble both princes to keep those parts in peace. The King has made a very good dispatch to the Earls of Caithness and Orkney for apprehension of Jeremy Luif and sent a very fit man, his own servant, to them with the same, to whom my Lord Treasurer gives largely and promises him reward to do his duty, like as I have done to him in case of speed, and Mr. Aston also. If once such a pirate were taken and hanged here by the King's means it would be terror to other Dunkirkers, because this knave has their commission as I heard

James VI.
1602.

and told the King at the first landing of him, and do now put it to his consideration that Luif is very likely to be working for the Spaniard and his late master Bothwell, as I suppose he is indeed in some sort. But for a remedy to this use of Dunkirkers spoiling on this coast Mr. Aston is to acquaint her Majesty with the King's mind for her pleasure to be known and used therein, as she shall think good only.

Dethick is here in this castle very discreetly used and well come to his mind, sorry for his fact, protesting madness of drink distracted him only and no other occasion, and that he was never before troubled with such humour.

Here have been many have shot to have had this journey of Mr. Aston's upon sundry colours. But the King will let none of them go, nor now give any cause of suspicion by sending any [who] may be judged to have other errands.

Here is a Frenchman and a woman come hither through England with great commendations of many great personages. Of which and the report of the wisdom of the woman some do conceive suspicion. I hear the Baron de Tours stays now and a great personage to come out of France to England.

I am by a very sure friend told that there is a dealing intended for the restoring of Bothwell's children, and that my Lord Home and Lord Treasurer will be compounded with, and the late laird of Spott also, without any grace for the Earl, but I beseech you to keep this very secret, for so I have it. Edinburgh, the 23 of May 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1 *p. Holograph, with address.* 3 *seals. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

May 26. **804.** SIR JAMES SEMPILL OF BELTRIES TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 56.

Mr. Nicolson communicated with me some notes from your Honour anent the Duke's letters by Mr. Hamilton, which as they were to me new arguments of your accustomed favour, so were they very seasonably bestowed upon my Lord Duke, who even then longing to see the issue of Hamilton's matters was thereby refreshed in the mid course; for as his lordship with gladness confessed to me he could expect no more of you before the end than I did by your direction deliver unto him; which he so thankfully accepted that he desired me to certify so much in his name to [your] Honour because himself having no better matter would not spend time with you in compliments, assuring you that as you had truly considered his grounds to tend wholly to the increase of the amity, so he would build upon those grounds a full edifice if his fortune may so serve him. Now I pray God no strange languages come amongst us for scattering of the workmen. I speak for this. A month ago the Duke got letters from his sister the Countess of Mar complaining that her husband should have no opposite in this country but him, her brother. The Duke afterwards coming to Stirling she entered more roundly with him, chiefly purging her husband of

1602. any misreports had been made of the Duke at his late employment. He answered he did know it was not her husband, neither was there such necessity that he should leave the King's service or be reputed her husband's opposite. In end they hit upon Sir Thomas Erskine and I think by her naming and his assenting. Then was she earnest that the Duke should enter plainly with her husband as she was sure he would do with the Duke, and so he should see what conceit her husband had of Sir Thomas. Immediately after this sent the Duke for me and told me all this. I wished him to take heed to that plainness, for I feared it was their policy to sift him. So he promised. Lastly by accident came the Duke and Mar from Dunfermline very late to Edinburgh the 15 of May and so Mar entered with him. To be short, Mar's only drift was to have Sir Thomas charged with the whole matter, which the Duke charged Mar should no way be done upon the bonds of their brotherhood, for he alleged that he understood Sir Thomas did all upon no malice towards him but an ambitious humour to keep up all the King's services for himself. Mar solemnly promised he should be silent. This the Duke told me on his bed that night, swearing he would never forget such speeches as were given out against him in France and England. This is one strange tongue which being now deciphered I fear some other be brought in for trapping of the honest minded Duke. Roxburghe had him at his house and there complained much to a secret friend of mine of the Duke's too great secretness. I know he is the Duke's present friend but I think the Duke has just cause to be fearful *in communicandis consiliis*. The King inquires curiously of me what I hear from England by Hamilton. It seemed to me that it could content him that the Duke could serve him that way and in conscience I trow it were best so for the amity and all that would serve it. This shortly. It was no other cause that made me certify your Honour anent [the] Master of Gray than only (as in all cases) I do to let you know what I know. I am to use myself in that as you direct me, neither carelessly nor curiously, for so has your kindness towards me at all times, specially in this last remembering me to Mr. Nicolson, well taught me to walk in such cases with all wariness, never wearying to do the best duties I can in the attendance of my master for a good correspondence between the princes whose long and happy reigns I pray God grant us. Edinburgh, 26 May 1602. *Signed:* J. Sympill.

Postscript. The Duke has a letter from Hamilton telling that you should say it were hard to satisfy all the Duke's demands, but he was appointed to be with your Honour for a full answer afterwards. This is the sum of all the letter, so be our hap as it list our hopes are not very great and if anything be done the more your merit. Burn these I beseech your Honour.

1 *p. Holograph. No address. Seal crushed. Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil:* "L. of Beltress to me" *and* "Simple."

James VI.
1602.
May 26.

805. Deposition of Andrew Creich.

Vol. lxviii, No. 57.

At Holyroodhouse the 26 day of May 1602. In presence of John, Earl of Montrose, Chancellor, and Sir George Home of Spott, knight, his Highness's Treasurer.

Andrew Creich, merchant burgess of Edinburgh, sworn upon his great oath and examined upon the irreverent speeches uttered by him against the Bishop of Durham, depones that the words which he spake were spoken to William Hall, indweller in Durham. The sum of which words follows; to wit the deponer said to William Hall that he and others were the instruments that the deponer got not his gear again which he wanted, and he doubted not but he would get his gear again by the procurement of the Queen's Majesty and her honourable Council, and that he trusted that he should be as far in the Kingdom of Heaven as the Bishop or any others should be who had taken his gear. Depones also that he said in case he got not his goods again, perhaps he would get the Border law which would procure him double and "saiffer" if he pursued before the Warden. Which words the deponer confesses he spake in a great anger and declares that in case it be found that he has spoken any other words to the offence of the Bishop than are here confessed that he is content to be censured for the same at his Majesty's pleasure and to be punished as a person "unhonnest" and unworthy of so great favour as it has pleased the Queen's Majesty and her Council to show unto him. *Signed:* Andrew Creiche *and at foot:* J. Prymrois.

¾ *p. Endorsed:* "Andro Crithe's depositions."

May 26.

806. King James VI to the Privy Council of England.

Vol. lxviii, No. 58.

Having seen your favourable dispatch granted unto our subjects Andrew Creich and others, whose goods were seized by the Bishop of Durham's officers, as likeways understood by his own relation your friendly acceptance of his supplication for our respect, although we acknowledge our dearest sister as the only fountain of the said benefit, as all other benefits which proceed therefrom, who in her love and affection towards us has at our request freely dispensed with the rigour of the statute, adding this unto many other obligations wherein we rest her debtor, yet we would not omit to render hearty thanks for your care uttered by your so wise and well set down letter to the Bishop of Durham as good and well affected ministers to put in execution the will of your sovereign in that which might tend to the furtherance and continuance of that strait and happy amity which is betwixt us, as likeways to desire you (albeit we nothing doubt) that ye will continue your care to see it fully satisfied; seeing it will not only interest our honour if it be not performed in respect of our suit made in that matter; but will likeways be prejudicial to your sovereign's honour, if after so many strait directions given by her thereanent, the same be not performed accordingly. From our palace of Dunfermline, the 26 of May 1602. Your very loving friend James R.

½ *p. Addressed. Placard seal missing. Endorsed.*

1602. May 27.

807. Proclamation of King James VI against sending aid to the rebels in Ireland.

Vol. lxviii, No. 59. Cp. *Reg. P.C. of Scotland*, VI, p. 384.

Proclamation by King James to the sheriffs to command the provosts and bailies of the towns of Glasgow, Renfrew, Dumbarton, Largs, Irvine, Ayr, Wigtown, Whithorn (Quhitterne), Kirkcudbright and Rothesay to compear before the King and the Lords of the Secret Council upon 22 June next to answer for their negligence in suffering persons of their towns to transport men, victuals, powder, armour or other necessaries to the rebels of the Queen of England in Ireland, notwithstanding the former proclamations against the same. "Given under our signet at Holyroodhouse the twenty-seventh day of May, 1602. *Per actum Secreti Consilii, etc.* A. Kay."

Broadsheet. Endorsed.

May.

808. James Hudson to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxviii, No. 60.

I send your Honour this paper which, if it hold anything worthy, it may please you to cause copy it and return this to me. I have satisfied the laird of Wemyss for this time and he is to depart. He says he told her Majesty's agent in France that the King had sent to those of the religion to see what forces they could make him upon a sudden without stroke of drum or sound of trumpet and that they promised ten thousand men. Marshal de Biron he says is suspected with those that are discovered to have had secret traffic with Spain, which were 9 in number, whereof 5 have taken pardon as he alleges. He affirms that there is an army purposed for some part of this isle or Ireland from Spain. It is much for them to have armies from all parts and for so many parts.

There is come from Scotland to go to the Bath the laird of Glenorchy, a great man in his country of Highlanders, and from Bath back here again and so to France. There is also come from France two of the Earl of Winton's sons who will return to Scotland. The Lord Seton is their father [*sic*]. God preserve your Honour ever. *Undated. Unsigned.*

1 *p. In J. Hudson's hand with address. Endorsed:* "May 1602. Mr. Hudson."

[1602, ? May.]

809. Thomas Douglas to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxviii, No. 55.

The Englishman Mr. Dethick who was thought to have been sent hither to kill the King is not as yet put to his trial and that by reason of the great sickness which has held the King's last son ever since his christening which has kept the King ever since at Dunfermline. The King has been very sorry for his sickness and the Queen seeing his Majesty so sorry came to him upon Thursday in the morning the 20th of this instant saying if it please God to take one of our children He will send us another for I feel myself with child. At which words the

James VI.
1602.

King forgot all his melancholy and rode presently to Stirling where now he is. This last week there has been great brawling betwixt the Church and the Queen who should have the keeping of her daughter the Princess, for as the Puritans allege the Lady Livingstone who has the present keeping of her is a papist and so they think the Princess can do no good with her where she shall see nothing save papistry. The Queen to please them has put it to their choice whether they will be content the Princess remains with my Lady Livingstone who has her as yet or if they will my Lady Cassillis, wife to the last Chancellor, to have her (she is a lady without all religion). This matter is as yet in dispute.

That which Sir Thomas Erskine has aimed at these two or three years begins now to break forth, for to show the King his will he procures the Earl of Mar to be sent in England and also the Duke to be sent into France. So the King seeing his ability and the good success of his plots means (as is murmured about the Court) to make him Secretary, for in effect already he is Secretary since all state matters pass by him and if a stranger come to the King he is appointed to deal with Sir Thomas, so he lacks but the name and the gain.

The French Ambassador who comes from France with his wife and family are looked for shortly. He will also be resident here for some years. His name is Monsieur de Tours. *Undated. Unsigned.*

1 *p. In T. Douglas's hand with address:* "To his loving friend at London give these in hand. T. D." *Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "Thomas Douglas to my master."

June 1

810. George Nicolson to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxviii, No. 62.

I have made up and here enclose my bill of charges and beseech you to give order for the present payment of the same to John Parker, Mr. Alderman Craven's servant. It is long now since I got any money and I have great need of it. I am bold to enter the 6*l.* I gave to [John Auchinross]* in hope of your good allowance thereof, with craving pardon for it and always leaving it to your pleasure. 99 has agreed with me for payments for him at London of near 100*l.* sterling, towards which he expects, by what your Honour wrote to me, and I showed him, of some part to be given me for him by your direction. Wherein it may please you to advertise me your pleasure and to give it to John Parker for me that I may show it to 99 and send you his letter of thanks and receipt of it; for he thinks himself exceedingly beholden to your Honour. At Edinburgh, the first of June 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal crushed. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk. The cipher* 99 = *Sir James Sempill of Beltries.*

The enclosure in the preceding letter.

(Charges of G. Nicolson.)

Vol. lxviii, No. 62[1].

More paid to [Thomas Douglas]* for 2 quarters at

* Represented in MS. by a symbol.

10*l.* the quarter upon your Honour's direction by letter. 20*l.*

And given to [John Auchinross]* to go into the Isles when her Majesty was aminded to have used the service of those people. 6*l.*

in both 26*l.*

Signed: George Nicolson.

Slip of paper. Holograph. Endorsed: "George Nicolson's bill of charges till the first of June 1602."

[June 3.]† **811.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 63.

On Thursday, this day "sennet," the King's youngest son, Duke Robert, died at 12 hours at noon† and on Saturday night was brought by the Lord Treasurer to and quietly buried in the Abbey Kirk of Holyroodhouse. The King and especially the Queen were so exceeding sorrowful for his loss as yet they rest scarce quieted from their sorrow. For the Queen's comfort it is meant that the young Prince shall be brought from Stirling to the Queen to Falkland (whither the King is gone and she soon to follow) and to remain there as is pretended but some few days with his mother and thereafter to return to his old keeper, my Lord of Mar, who conceives that he shall not return again to him and his custody but be kept with the Queen and anent which there are sundry concepts.

Mr. Aston is now dispatched and thus far on his way and will be with your Honour in the end of the next week. Many "plattes" have been laid to have got some others employed this errand for the gratuity under colour and upon grounds that it were needfuller some were there to entertain the King's friends and to look to the greater matter for the King. But the King very wisely will have none go that may be suspected to have any such errands, wherein he seems resolved to seek and entertain her Majesty's favour to him as his best friend and means, and to go no further or use other dealings. Yet, as I hear, Mr. David Foulis expects shortly some occasions of employments there directly or otherways as a travailer. But of this I have no certainty. Always, if Mr. Aston get good dispatch and return to the King's contentment, it is like to hold back other employments and so to keep all in good terms as now they stand, for though he be not seen here to have other matter than that of the gratuity and of the Borders, Irish and others, yet he carries the King's kind letter and I conceive matter of good moment to her Majesty from the King and a beginning of better. As I see the continuance of this employment by his good dispatch to be given him there will increase that benefit to her Majesty and be a stumbling block to the intrusion of plotters that could but raise or entertain suspicions or expostulations at the best between the princes.

* Represented in MS. by a symbol.

† Robert, Duke of Kintyre, died on 27th May, 1602 (Calderwood, VI, 151).

James VI.
1602.

The speeches continue of the stay of the French Ambassador's non-coming hither, of whose coming the King I understand would have been very jealous, albeit he had come with all the fair "accomplements" of kindness to the King was said. But in some brains it is here that Duke Montpensier is to come very honourably to England to solicit a marriage between the Prince of Condé and some in England, but what the King hears or thinks of this I know not.

The Lord of Roxburghe is presently advising with his friends about his leaving Scotland which he is resolved to do very shortly in case there be no welter in Court or he recover not further favour there than now he has. He has not yet sought the King's licence but will (unless his friends dissuade him) and pass through England, where he minds to try what favour he shall find and to carry himself accordingly both abroad and on the Borders by his directions to be sent to his meet instruments. But I leave these to my next, assuring you he is very curious to know how he shall be entertained in England. But therein he deals not with me nor conceives so well on me.

The laird of Burleigh is very shortly to go abroad again I hear to negotiate his former employments in Florence and elsewhere. Yet his colour is to go for other errands of armour as I hear to the Low Countries, and passes through England.

The Scots Conservator, Mr. Robert Deniston, has written many news out of the Low Countries hither, as I hear, that her Majesty's ships were sore "dungen" by the Indian fleet, much gold got home to Spain, and great armies to be sent abroad by him etc. I was at Dunfermline to have showed the King your last news, which, blessed to God, are better, but the sorrow of the King for the child's death so troubled him as he sent my Lord Treasurer out to me to pray me to come to him some other time. So as yet I have not myself acquainted the King with them, but by the Lord Treasurer and Mr. Aston, but God willing shall at my next opportunity. Good news are in this time very meet to be frequently sent to me to comfort the good and satisfy the King with the truth and especially to hinder the credit of the enemy's inventions spread often to encourage their secret friends, who increase exceedingly in Scotland. For if the success of the enemy had been good, it is assured me that there had a Spanish Ambassador thereon been presently sent hither and the papists of Scotland had stirred up sure some trouble, as yet they will in case of any comfort of the Spaniards' success, I fear. There is exceeding strange and frequent intelligence between the English and Scots trafficking papists and sundry of our priests are in Scotland at this present. It is more than needful some were cast loose among them to watch their dealings and success as I judge. From Berwick whither I am come and return presently. This 3 of May [*sic*] 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1¼ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal crushed. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "3 May [*sic*] 1602. The young Duke Robert dead."

James VI.
[1602, June 8.]
Vol. lxviii, No. 61.

812. SIR ROBERT CECIL TO GEORGE NICOLSON.

Mr. Nicolson. Although I have so lately written unto you of her Majesty's care, since she was advertised of this savage part of Dethick that the bottom of his villainy might be searched, yet there is another accident of late which in her Majesty's conceit ministers great cause of suspicion. For if it be true that you advertised me in your former letter that in the "middest" of his unquietness he gave out some speeches as though he expected some Italian to follow him, her Majesty thinks that these letters which she sends you enclosed handle some circumstance belonging to that design, for who can think that it concerns merchandise if you will observe the manner of that style. Always it suffices that when the King knows all he can best judge of all, for which respect you shall receive herewith both the originals which were directed to him. They were enclosed in a letter from an Englishman in Florence who consigned them over to one Norden here, a plain honest merchant, whom he required to send the same unto him if he could tell where he was. He writes that they are written from one of the Grand Duke's secretaries. This is as much as her Majesty knows of the matter. The rest must be beaten out by wise and curious examination.

I am sorry to find by your letters that in Scotland men look for wonders; that 5 ships of the Queen's should beat the Indian fleet which was wafted home with twelve [of the King's *struck through*] Armada. The least of them were 800 tons, yet if the Hollanders had been with them it would have gone hard but we should have had some of them.

I have appointed Alderman Craven to make you over 100 crowns for 99 rather as a testimony of my good will than that it is worth his accepting.

By this time the States army is in the field, wherein I hope Almighty God will bless them with success, which if He do you shall see France, if I be not deceived, not very dainty (?) to stretch his course of amity with Spain, for he is still quarrelling in Artois and Hainault. But that were too happy for these parts of Christendom the conquest whereof the pride of Spain so grossly greedy devours. As there is any certainty you shall know it so that you may inform the King of those occurrents wherein the whole island is so much interested.

If you look well in the letters out of Italy you shall see some mention made of one sent back from Marseilles. I think it therefore not amiss to send you these four lines which are written from one Murres to this Dethick, between whom and him though it seems there is intercourse for debits, yet because the packs of practice and treason are bound up in cases of merchandise under which words they are carried, her Majesty was pleased that the copy of that letter should likewise be sent, which may peradventure help those whom the King appoints to examine to draw forth matter from him when he sees that many letters are intercepted, wherein he may think matters are more clearly discovered than they are, although her Majesty is contented

James VI.
1602. that the King be advertised of all the particulars she knows. Therefore I acquaint you that it is said in a letter from thence that the Italian letters come to Dethick from a secretary of the Duke of Florence. Yet it may well be that he abuses his name, for it is far from her Majesty's meaning or any of her ministers' to move the King to suspect the Grand Duke who is a prince of honour and virtue and one between whom and her Majesty there is great and good correspondency.

7 *pp. Draft in the hand of Cecil's clerk with many corrections and insertions, some in Cecil's own hand. The cipher* 99 = *Sir James Sempill of Beltries.*

June 10. **813.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 64. My Lord of Kinloss has prayed me to address this packet to Monsieur de Rohan to your Honour to be conveyed as ye have done the rest, which he shows me the King, my Lord of Mar and himself acknowledge for a great kindness in you to them and renders many thanks for, with new protestation from my Lord of Kinloss that that intelligence was no way prejudicial to the amity or religion but rather a furtherance, with a little touch that it behoved them to look at this time into the courses in France. In care of the safe convoy of this packet to Berwick he sends an unknown one of his own with these presents thither, he having heard that it was meant by some to take my letters, as I am also warned of myself, as I told him. But I thank God that I write is not prejudicial or of moment to any worthy their interception.

This day the Queen removes to Falkland and the matter between my Lord of Mar and Sir James Hamilton is to be heard (Sir James's son being at horn will not compear), for this cause many of the Council being there. Some think this progress of the young Prince, so much spoken on and promised, I hear, by the King to the Queen that he shall come to see her, shall be brought in consideration and delayed for some time. The King I hear has been sickly again these 7 or 8 days. God send him health. The 26 hereof the King has appointed a Convention to be at St. Johnstone for a new course to be taken for repossessing the Lewis and for the matter of the Isles here to raise the King's profits and duties on them and settle them in peace. [John Auchinross]* certifies me that by his friends' means McSorley is gone to her Majesty's service again and that O'Cahan's (O'Caan's) country is not well prosecuted but in good estate and that if her Majesty mend not that the rebellion will still last and that some 2 or 3000 Scotsmen would serve to put that country in her Majesty's hands and end the rebellion. This he certified me and I know with very honest mind to have all go well for her Majesty there.

On Tuesday night there came one Grise of Suffolk with his servant to this town. He says he has in single combat slain a gentleman of

* Represented in MS. by a symbol.

1602. Cleveland in Yorkshire called Leonard Bates of the West Laithes who[m] and almost all his friends I knew. He minds to seek the King's protection but I think it is meant he should be better known or they let him go to the King. He is a proper man and as seems by his speeches has done good service in Ireland and came over for a charge, which because he was denied by my Lord Admiral to have the leading of more than 100 men he withdrew himself and so fell to woo a widow near Leeds in Yorkshire about whom he and Leo: Bates fell out and he slew him and is come away for. He is known to Mr. Killegrew of the Court. He came by Traquair who sent his man with him hither and wrote to the Chancellor, who and the Treasurer have appointed my Lord of Kinloss to send for, examine, and try him friendly, of which I thought it my duty to advertise you. Now that Mr. Aston is there I humbly beseech you to give him thanks, for he is ever ready and willing to do me any good offices at the King's hands when I need. Edinburgh, the 10 of June 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. Montpensier is dead, a new league discovered in France against the King and great aims to come to England I hear.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil:* "Mr. Nycolson the 10th of June."

[1602, ? *c.* June 10.] **814.** JAMES HUDSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 65. The Earl of Mar returned home in May in the 1601 and it was agreed then that 2000*l.* should be paid at the feast of St. Michael following, which Mr. David Foulis came up for and received, in the end of that summer. Then Mr. Aston came up that same year at the feast of the birth of Our Lord and he received 3000*l.* and from that it was accorded that the 10th of June and Christmas should be the days of payment and this is the first payment that begins now for the 1602.

As for the Scotsman that demands the passport named Kennedy he is a fool and so reputed in Scotland, rude, not having discretion to play the pleasant, a gentleman indeed born, but his younger brethren inherit his lands. He holds opinion that King James the 4th slain at Flodden Field is alive and shall reign yet in Scotland, (he whose body is said to be unburied in Sheen near Syon). The fool would go to France. It may please your Honour to give him your pass lest some hold him for wiser than he is and trouble him. He has been begging (?) here before when the Earl of Mar was here. He holds himself for a good musician and only plays as a shepherd boy upon a whistle. I think some have counterfeited this "pass" that he has, for the King wrote he was a "gowse" in another "pass" 2 years since. *Undated. Signed:* Ja: Hudson.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "Mr. Hudson to my master."

James VI.
1602.
June 12.*

815. Thomas Douglas to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxviii, No. 66.

The laird of Burleigh has begun his journey to London this Sunday the 13 of this instant. I being desired to accompany him brought him to Berwick upon his journey only to see what I could learn of his employment and I have found that he goes to Florence to deal for marriage to our young Prince. But I find the man very foolish presuming upon his own wit and desiring to be talked of, for this is the third journey he has made that way and all upon his own charges, which have made him sell a great deal of good land and if this his business mistime he is undone for ever. For he has taken great sums of silver at a high rate and upon very strange conditions. The laird of Lochinvar is freed from prison having paid 500 marks sterling to the King and he is bound under the pain of a thousand pounds not to deal with my Lord Maxwell by word, writ nor mediate person for any there. My Lord Sanquhar has got the Earl of Gowrie's house at Saint Johnstone and begins to grow in credit. The King is to send an army of six thousand men to the Lewis to address the indignities done to these his Majesty sent last thither, and to that end there holds a Convention of the three Estates the 28 of this instant. Mr. Worley who was here has been here again and has been well entreated of Sir Thomas Erskine and has got largely from the King together with employment; but his Majesty begins to mistrust him since he heard that he brought the Council's letter to Berwick with him. He says some of the Council have sent him hither to undermine and to plague (?) as Ashfield did. There is one Mr. Grise here, a Suffolk man born, a great traveller, well "languischit," who feasts many of our courtiers and labours to be acquaint with all our noblemen. He seems to be very rich for he is very prodigal and spends like a nobleman. He says he fled for killing a man in the field. He has not been yet at the Court. I am informed that the King begins to mistrust Mr. Lepton by reason of some advertisement from some of his friends at London. The King of Denmark has been in Norway these two months in the very nighest place to Scotland and it is thought he will come privily here as the Duke of Holstein did. Falkland, this 12 of June. *Unsigned.*

1 *p. In T. Douglas's hand, with address:* "To his very loving friend at London. T. D." 2 *seals. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "12 Junii 1602. Tho. Dowglas to my master."

[1602,]
June 14.

816. Ralph Gray to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxviii, No. 67.

I received this present 14 of June, this packet from the Master of Gray, with also another letter, both which I send you herewith. The Queen is gone to Falkland and the Prince (as it is thought) shall be brought thither, which as yet is very private, and shall no more return to Mar's custody. I perceive the Master of Gray has been very sick

* ? *rectius* 13.

1602. but is now recovered and at Court. The Lord of Roxburghe, our opposite Warden of the Middle March of Scotland, is now to take his leave and to travel, if so the King will grant him licence, which is not doubted, and is thought the King has intention to restore Bothwell's sons to their father's living, which is some part of occasion of Roxburghe's travel, in regard the lordships of Kelso and Sprouston are now Roxburghe's which did appertain to Bothwell. *Signed:* Ra: Graye.

$\frac{2}{3}$ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal crushed. Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil:* "Mr. Raph Grey."

June 17. **817.** DANIEL ARCHDEACON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 68. Archdeacon's letter of the 17 of June 1602.

The Lord Wemyss solicited Archdeacon to go with him into Scotland for that the King was persuaded Francis Mowbray had imparted unto him matters of importance concerning the King and his estate: and that for Mowbray was a bad instrument employed by some great of this land to do some mischief against the King.

Philip Mowbray's letter to the King of the inwardness of friendship between Fr: Mowbray and Archdeacon, and that they should have gone together to the Archduke, but that they fell out upon secret injuries done by Fr: Mowbray to Archdeacon.

Philip Mowbray offered to let him know all the secrets of Fr: and the plots which are between him and that great man by whom Fr: was employed: and some other matters of importance, which if the King could know by their means they should be happy men: but he would not tell him those things, except he would promise to go along with the Lord Wemyss into Scotland.

Archdeacon promised to go and Wemyss promised to prefer him to the young Prince to teach him foreign languages and the use of weapons, and that for that purpose the King should send for him.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p. Endorsed in Sir R. Cecil's hand:* "Scotland. This is an extract of a letter which Ardeacon Daniel wrote lately unto me. Ro: Cecyll."

June 20. **818.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 69. On the 11 hereof I received your Honour's letter of the 3 directing me to show the King in her Majesty's name both her well liking and taking of his letter written to my Lord of Roxburghe and course held anent the pledges escaped and how much the same pleased her Majesty to see his sincerity and princely care therein for the preservation of the amity, etc., and also her great contentment for his escape from the peril of Dethick; as likewise of the dislike of Henry Lee and his secret and suspicious creepings to London. All which I did at good length deliver unto the King from her Majesty according to the exceeding well written directions set down to me in your said letter

James VI.
1602. and found the King so glad to understand her Majesty's good liking of his course anent the pledges and her great care for his preservation as he could not tell how much to commend her nor how much to protest his devotion to her, saying indeed it was his care and still directions that kept Roxburghe and the Borders in order; that seeing her Majesty so kindly conceived of him for his letter to Roxburghe, he should do more with her officers' correspondency for settling the Borders and for redress at his next opportunity in October next, as he should further please her anent Border matters. And for her Majesty's care of him anent the matter of Dethick he protested he took it as a sure token of her true care and love for him and would requite it to the utmost of his power in revealing to her whatsoever he should hear of King or subject that might import her or her estate and swore it with better words than I can write and wherein he has written with his own hands to her Majesty. And for Henry Lee he protested he knew not of his journey, neither thought it wisely or honestly done on him: because, he said, [he] gave just cause (seeing he entertained him) of suspicion that he might have been about some matters for him, as it gave him cause [to] suspect him for going without his privity such a journey and . . . had received letters to beware of him. I said it was true seeing he . . . not of his going it gave just cause for both to distrust him and [his] journey but I told him though her Majesty and estate did far dislike and . . . Henry Lee, yet her Majesty no way suspected . . . him nor would not for all the world. He was glad to hear me say so and swore she should never have cause; he should never hear of her skaith but advertise her, protesting I was the first that advertised him of Henry Lee's going up and that he should fare the worse for his foolishness. And receiving at Falkland on the 15 hereof your Honour's of the 8 with the Italian letters written to Dethick, etc., by which you likewise signify unto me that it is her Majesty's pleasure I should from her show the King both her still care to discover the bottom of Dethick's villainy and her interception and sending to him of Italian letters, etc. "mistically," written to Dethick that he might try him the better by them, which I did according to the good directions in your letter to the King from her Majesty, and in her name, both show and deliver unto him with still notice to him as you have directed me that her Majesty would not have him spare Dethick because he is an Englishman and her subject, but to try him the more severely, adding that I was sure she would not spare her greatest subject if she knew him guilty of any evil thought to his Majesty but punish him herself, which he said he believed. I then said to him that he might now see by these her Majesty's cares of him that now when he was in these good courses her Majesty heaped her love (?) daily upon him more and more both in her goodness to him and plainness with him in showing him all that she knows; that it is said in a letter that the Italian letters come from a secretary to the Duke of Florence in which it is far from her Majesty to have that noble Duke, her worthy friend, any way suspected by him, I said. For she conceives this secretary's name may be abused, and yet in love to the King and trust that he would "respectively" use her therein had not stuck for his better trial of the truth to assure him

1602. all she knew. To which the King gave many thanks again, rightly noting it to be a great favour to him and to bind him to that "respectiveness" and all further pleasures and duties he were able to do her and in the margin of his letter has added his further thanks to her. This much for these. Now for Dethick. He is grown mad again worse than ever, having "riven" his clothes from his back and not spared to bare himself desperately and unmannerly, as no examination can be yet made for him till he be well again, which he is now beginning to be. The King had given order for examining him and to this end bade me give the Italian letters to be englished to Mr. David Foulis, which I did. If my Lord Treasurer and the Council can draw nothing from Dethick, he will examine him himself and try what he can of him either anent his own life, which I still see he distrusts him not for, [or] on her Majesty's state, and will faithfully advertise her Majesty what he finds.

On Thursday Richard Preston came to Falkland (after I had taken my leave) and showed the King that the news was come to Edinburgh by sea from Dieppe that the French King having been advertised by the Duke of Florence of a conspiracy intended against him, the Queen and Dauphin and sundry towns in France by Biron* and many great ones, the King's mistress, Auvergne and others, had taken Biron and Auvergne and was to execute them presently. Whereon the King sent for me, showed me them as Preston had told them him, and prayed me to be means that he might know the truth from us, because he had no writ of it, marvelling I was not advertised of it and asking me what was the date of my letter in which I got her Majesty's directions and letters given him anent Dethick. I told him I had no word of it and that my letter was of the 8 of this month and then no word of it at London I thought. Now these are confirmed by letters since in which it is advertised that the King of Spain has sent for Captain Garrett to come to him to receive a charge and be a colonel in Ireland, which my Lord of Kinloss very kindly advertised me, that I might certify it for her Majesty's understanding of that King's preparation and intent for Ireland, wherein God of His goodness confound him and I pray God bless all princes from his treacheries. [*A marginal note here referring apparently to Garrett is illegible owing to mutilation of the letter.*] For here it is said, he, the Pope, Savoy and others are of this conspiracy against the French King and the Religion; that since he left, men are sent to apprehend some of the conspirators and the King gone in person to see if he can get the . . . of Biron and to take order that part of the country do not rebel, but Biron is executed and Auvergne; that after the King had been slain the Bastard should have been legitimate[d] and made King by an Act made long since by the King and all these traitors rewarded with lands and the army of Italy that was to have come through France (yet now was stayed they say) to have been executioners of this treason and at the traitors' disposition.

* Biron, Charles de Gontaut, Duc de. For his conspiracy, see Lavisse, *Histoire de France*, VI, ii, 42, 43. Auvergne was Charles de Valois, Comte d'Auvergne (a bastard son of Charles IX), whose half-sister, Henriette d'Entragues, Marquise de Verneuil, was the king's mistress in question. (Cambridge Modern History, 1934 Edn., III, 679, 680.)

James VI.
1602. [*In margin:* We say here the King had a "platt" to surprise Rochelle and these his traitors under that was [*sic*] . . . taken it to themselves. This I have in secret.] Thus I give your Honour but trouble to read these reports, the truths or untruths whereof you, I hope, know. Always they be the matters here in most marvel. If Dethick had taken this new distraction upon the news, as I told and prayed my Lord Treasurer to try certainly, it had been an argument very suspicious against him but my Lord sent me word he took it on Sunday before (this day "sennet") which cleared my then doubts of it. The King directed me to my Lord Treasurer in these and others.

Some of Lowestoft (Leistoft) have owned (?) themselves and complained to the town [*in margin:* Edinburgh gave the poor men 20*l.* Scots.] that my Lord of Orkney had done them wrong and so showed me with this further that my Lord began to take new tolls of our ships, whereon I told the King thereof and how . . . far it was from the kind course held towards his subjects by her Majesty and against the amity to have new impositions imposed upon either's subjects without both princes' consents; and if it were that tolls were imposed I thought it was to be his and not my Lord's, praying his Majesty to write to the Earl and to try the truth and take order for right to be only done in such cases according to the good and honourable conceipt now held on him. All which he thought very reasonable, freely agreed unto and has given such strait order towards my Lord as my Lady now here and his other friends labour my contentment and satisfaction towards my Lord in this his act, which if it be by the poor men showed me and should have given me in writ as I willed them, shall not be without their full contentments and discharge of all impositions. For the King is now so very honourable in his actions towards her Majesty and country as I presume to do much with him in these matters.

The speeches of the going of the Prince to see the Queen still hold very common and confident. Yet I assure your Honour there will be no such matter at this time nor in haste. But I pray God, as I said to the King when he expostulated so fast that he must be declared second person or else would not think any good to be meant him, that such matter never grieve him. For sure the remove of the young Prince is as well for a papist course as to cross my Lord of Mar, as I hear by one who never deceived my late master nor yet myself.

Burleigh is gone now for his going beyond the seas.

The King writes to the Archduke for restitution of goods taken by Dunkirkers from his subjects only and in no other matter and wherewith I am made acquainted. A burgess of this town, Thomas Henderson is to carry it for the subjects. Here is one, Ogilvy, come from "Hartock" Charles* with letters to the King for men. The King took evil with him and called "Hartock" Charles usurper, yet now gives better words and Ogilvy is in hopes. There are also letters come to the King from Denmark which King writes to Colonel Stewart as I hear to be ready as in adventure he send for him and 5000 of this

* Duke Charles of Södermanland, youngest son of Gustavus Vasa, rebelled against his nephew Sigismund (also King of Poland) and proclaimed himself King of Sweden, 1600.

1602. people. For this estate to write of the particulars were too long, but in general all is quiet; yet the officers of estate mightily envied and by great ones, but not yet in any peril. This week the King goes to St. Johnstone; the 29 he confers with the Commissioners of the General Assembly there for the matters of the same to be at St. Andrews the next month; holds his Convention at St. Johnstone the 28 hereof for the Lewis and Isles matters, and at St. Andrews the 8 of the next for the agreement of Huntly and Moray, etc., where I shall remember him to deal for the annulling of the Act anent English cloths. And as anything of moment occurs in these journeys which I mean to attend his Majesty in I shall advertise it. In the meantime I beseech Almighty God ever to bless and preserve her Majesty from all treasons and practices. At Edinburgh, the 20 of June 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. Yesternight (albeit the King's letter to her Majesty was written on Wednesday and on Thursday sent to the Secretary to seal and give me) I got but the King's letter enclosed to her . . .*, the Secretary on Friday [being] at the burial of his father, the Lord Elphinstone.

3 *pp. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

June 20. **819.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO LORD SCROPE.

Vol. lxix, No. 54. Understanding of your lordship's return by this bearer, as I cannot but very much rejoice thereat, so must I present my humble duty to you and still offer you the best of my mean service so far as you shall command me within the compass of my short reach. Your deputy has much honoured and profited your service (I presume to think) very much to your good contentment. The King will be again on the Borders in October next to do his best offices there, where I hope your good correspondency shall procure good offices to the country and where, if I be here in Scotland, I will, God willing, attend your lordship and directions as faithfully as your true servant. Now the King is at Falkland and the Queen, whither (the speeches are) the young Prince is to be carried to see his mother. But as yet there is no such thing. The next week the King goes to St. Johnstone about a Convention for the Lewis and Isles matters and there confers with the Commissioners of the General Assembly for preparation for the same to be in St. Andrews the 6 of the next, where the agreement with Huntly and Moray will be earnestly laboured by the King with other country affairs. All here is very quiet and only now the late reported bruits of the French troubles troubles this people for the strangeness of them. There they say the Dukes of Biron and Auvergne are taken and executed by the King for intending with others to have slain the French King, Queen, Dauphin, etc. at the instigation and "platt" of the King of Spain, Pope and Duke of Savoy, and of which treason the King's mistress is guilty they say and the King in arms for apprehending the untaken and putting surety to the quietness of his

* Hole in paper.

James VI.
1602. countries. But I do you wrong to trouble your eyes with sight of these. Your lordship knows better. Edinburgh, 20 Junij 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1 *p. Holograph, with address:* "To the right honourable my very good Lord, Lord Scroope, Lord Warden of the West Marches at Carlisle." *Seal. Endorsed.*

June 23. **820.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 70. My Lord Treasurer requesting the speedy convoy of this letter to Mr. Aston, I have thought meet to address it thus to your Honour with 99's note whereunto he prays your advice speedily to be sent him. It is given me to understand that the Spaniard is upon the very point of his coming to Ireland and that Don Juan del Aguilar is executed and one Don Pedro de Zubiaur (de Subro) to come general of the forces to Ireland. But this discovery in France if it draw so deep as here we say may bring all Spanish courses in new consideration and alteration of their "plattes" as I judge. But for certain O'Donnell is looked for to bring another army and many are lurking in peace till then that will be rebels again. I am dealing to see if I can get 16 drawn by some secret service against the rebel to honour him with 12 and ⑫, for I see that country of Ireland stands these kingdoms upon to regard. The King has taken Jeremy Luif, the vile Scots Spanishised pirate, by my Lord of Caithness and his message by his servant John Mallock, to whom Mr. Aston and I for diligence promised reward. The Earl's brother, the Master, is come to Court to have his life, and for this cause and others my Lord Treasurer has written for me to come to the King, which this day I shall do and advertise what I find with speed to your Honour. [*In margin:* I hear my Lord of Caithness has written to me by his brother and would have the man saved but I mean not: for such an example is of moment. The King has sent for the Englishmen's ship and Luif to be brought hither and is exceeding glad he gets them. Yet I am forewarned they would save the man with my consent, because of the Archduke's commission. But these to my next.]

Dethick had written a petition to the King and enclosed it to my Lord Treasurer to present before this last distraction, which I send you here enclosed, beseeching you to return them me by your next. For my Lord Treasurer has sent me them by the King's direction and when Dethick shall be well, as he is growing thereto, I would not have them out of place.

Yesterday, my Lord of Roxburghe went over to the King, as well to pleasure his leave to depart and travel as to get the King to dispense with his bringing in of a Kerr, his depender, which upon the ministers' complaint the King charged him to do at this Convention at St. Johnstone. He is in such dislike as but for the favour and mean the Queen will make for him I would think he might well fall into present displeasure or distress for the man. Edinburgh, the 23 of June 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1602. 1 *p. Holograph, with address and with date as above* "in the forenoon." 2 *seals, crushed. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk. The cipher,* 99=*Sir James Sempill of Beltries;* 16=*King James;* 12=*Queen Elizabeth;* ⑫=*England.*

June 27. **821.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 71. On Thursday last I came to Falkland and on Friday hither with the King who told me of the taking of Jeremy Luif and of the Earl of Caithness's sending of the Master and desire to have the King to spare his life; that he had sent to the Earl to send Jeremy and the ship to Leith to be disponed on at his pleasure, and that the Master of Caithness was staying to speak with [me] and see if he could get my favour for Jeremy's safety; wishing me therefore to carry the matter in such terms with the Master as no suspicion might be taken from me that I sought Jeremy's life, or scare given to the Master not to cause him be brought but that I should seem to refer all to the King. The Master came to me in the same manner and I held upon the same grounds with him as desirous rather to have our English men restored to their ship and goods than to have Jeremy's life which I seemed little to care for. The Master said his brother had in obedience of the King taken him, but that it was against his brother's honour to be his presenter to execution, assuring me that Luif had not taken any Englishmen's lives and the ship which the Dunkirkers took and gave him and goods then given and since taken by him should be restored all, and good caution given for him that he shall never touch or harm any English hereafter and the Earl do all Englishmen all the favour he can. All which I seemed to think well of, and for better trust thereof said to him that Luif was a man of that action, credit with and knowledge of the Dunkirkers' and Spaniards' designs, as he might serve for better use than execution. Which he seemed glad to hear me say, saying he would undertake to make him do many good services that way, [*in margin:* I perceive Luif stands upon it that the Duke of Holstein got the King's remission to him and that since he has done nothing but as the Archduke's man, and by his commision was to take all he can of the English but not to touch any of their lives and to spare no Dutchman appertaining [to] the States.] and so for conclusion told me that for my favour in this his brother and he would think themselves far in my command, that he had forborne writing to his brother till he had spoken me, but would now presently, and at my return to Edinburgh whither he was going [would] have further speech with me. Now withal the King told me he had got certain advertisement that the King of Spain was to send 12,000 to Ireland he thinks this summer in the harvest time and that he knew by the French Ambassador that the King of Spain had said upon Don Juan del Aguilar's departure (?) he had had evil fortune in all his actions since his beginning but would "ware" all he had or have better in Ireland, wishing me to go to Sir Thomas Erskine for the name of the commander to come with these 12,000 and for other circumstances and to advertise it that speedy

James VI.
1602.

preparation may be made to prevent their landing in meetest places. Here I spoke with Sir Tho: who showed me that part of the advertisement containing that the King of Spain had by post advertised the Archduke that he had dispatched O'Donnell with 8 great ships and threescore thousand crowns to Tyrone to entertain his army and hold out till he might send his army of 12,000, whereof Don Antonio de Centeno (de Seneso) is general; that 6,000 (?) are come from Naples and 3,000 from Milan to Spain and 14 galleys come to Flanders of which Senior Aurelio is lieutenant of the galleys at the "Floos" [? Sluys] in Flanders; and that at Dunkirk pilots have been taken and are posted to Spain. These spiteful intentions of Spain against us considered and the able worth that Luif's life will be to us make me to commend to your good pleasure whether he were meet to be let slip and cast loose for some good services among them or not. For besides the Earl's bond and his friends the safety of his life will be the only sure obligation.

My Lord of Roxburghe has moved the King for his licence to depart and the King is pleased therewith. Yesterday the King and he spoke to me to write up to desire that my Lord might have her Majesty's licence renewed for his going through England, because he cannot brook the seas. It may therefore please your Honour to move her Majesty for her pleasure therein and to haste it to me. With much ado he has got a new day, the 20 of the next month, given him to bring in Kerr, beyond his own hope, not looking as I have heard but to have been committed to ward for his not now entering him according to the King's charge. Clement Armorer has told me that now that my Lord is to go out of the country he has no means to live on but must seek his fortune, praying me to write to you how willing he is to give you satisfaction anent his employment into this country, which he protests was by the commandment of my Lord Willoughby, to whose command he was bound by the place he held in Berwick and was no other for his part than a carrier of letters; and how far he would venture himself in any service, how desperate soever, to recover the liberty of his country. [*In margin:* Clement further prayed me to desire your favour that he may come up and make friends for your favour to him if so your Honour please.] Which also I have thought meet to advertise you because of this time and that he has served well in Ireland and sure dare hazard to do good service, and I know would do anything to deserve your favour but so far as to get him Sir John Carey's oversight to receive him.

In conference with Sir Thomas Erskine speaking of Mr. Lee I told him I had heard it suspected that he was acquainted with his journey. But he told me and protested that he was not any way known of it nor liked it and that he had got him 500*l.* Scots hard before and would show Mr. Lee how much he did dislike his said course. As truly I verily believe Sir Thomas knew it not, for he is very honest in what he said.

This Assembly here of the Commissioners of the General Assembly is ended, with a continuance of it to be in Edinburgh in November next, and with this only for Mr. Robert Bruce that he is freed his ward

1602. and has liberty to live and preach in Scotland where he please saving in Edinburgh and within 4 miles of Edinburgh, which was very hardly obtained him at the King's hands.

My Lord Sanquhar has obtained the grant of Gowrie's house in this town, to be constable and heritable keeper thereof. Some think this comes by the Comptroller's means and upon a "reatche" he has to buy a barony of land my lord has here and to get the house withal, and that my Lord of Roxburghe furthers this at his cousin the Lord Sanquhar's hands for the Comptroller, and for getting favour in his own causes at this time when he stands in so small grace.

The Convention holds here for the matters of the Lewis and the Isles and some others, of all which by next your Honour shall be advertised. On Friday my Lord Treasurer went to speak with my Lord Home who wrote to him to meet him at Edinburgh for matter of moment that touched them both. The Treasurer acquainted the King therewith and rode and yesterday returned. What it is I know not but I perceive there is something discovered which pleases them not. And yet it seems the King knows nothing, for he is in his accustomed mood. Here is word come that it is discovered that Marshal de Biron had received 300,000 crowns of the King of Spain and was to have received 300,000 more. But the truth of these I doubt not but your Honour knows much better. St. Johnstone, the 27 of June 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

2 *pp. Holograph, with address.* 3 *seals, crushed. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

[1602, ? June.] **822.** WARRANT FOR QUEEN ELIZABETH'S GRATUITY TO KING JAMES VI.

Warrant Book, S.P. 40/1, p. 52.

"Elizabeth by the grace of God etc. To the Treasurer and Chamberlaines of our Exchequer greeting. Wheras our good brother the King of Scotts hath appointed his servant Roger Aston to receave the somme of two thousand five hundred pounds to the use of the said King his master being the half of such gratuitie as we are pleased he shall yeerly receave of us, for the payment wherof by even portions we have assigned this feast of St. John Baptist now last past to be one of the daies and the feast of Christmas next for the other, We will and command you of our treasure in the Receipt of our Exchequer to deliver or cause to be delivered and payde to the said Roger Aston the said somme of two thowsand five hundred pounds, taking of hym a sufficient bill testifying the receipt therof to the King his master's use, in such form as in the like case of our gratuitie hath bene heeretofore used. And these our letters etc. Given etc."

July 1. **823.** THOMAS DOUGLAS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 73.

This last Saturday the 27 [*sic, rectius* 26] of June came a ship to Leith, wherein were many strangers together with some belonging to

James VI.
1602.

Monsieur de la Tour. At first the news was brought to the Court that the French Ambassador was come but that same night it was advertised the contrary. This French news holds current here, and for that the Pope and Duke of Florence (as is reported here to the King) were the bewrayers of this enterprise against the French King, some evil disposed people have persuaded our King that ever since the Duke of Biron was in England (where he was more royally entertained than is their use) the King of France has feared him and that this matter should have been plotted in England; but time no question will clear that, since the world knows it to have come from Spain. Our Convention of the Estates held at Perth this 28 of this instant which was upon Monday last, wherein were chiefly treated matters of the Lewis and how an army might be sent thither; as also the King was desirous of a subsidy of twenty thousand pounds sterling, which is a hundred thousand [*sic*] pounds Scottish. The Earl of Mar fearing lest this old matter of the Queen's (which is to have the Prince out of his custody) should have gone through stayed most of the nobility from coming to the Convention, so for mere lack of noblemen the Convention was prolonged and deferred to the 15th of this instant of July, at which time your Honour shall know how matters go. It is whispered that the young Earl of Morton shall marry the Earl Bothwell's daughter (a very gallant lady) and that Sir George Home, Treasurer, together with Sir Thomas Erskine, means to recall the Earl Bothwell, since they have a great party against them for the Earl Gowrie and they think to stand by his force, for they have both made great purchase of land and see no means (if ever the King has anything to do which requires the whole nobility) how they can stand without Bothwell since they have offended so many. Falkland, this first of July 1602. *Unsigned.*

1 *p. In Thomas Douglas's hand. Addressed:* "To his loving freind at London gif theis in hand. T. D." *Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "Primo July 1602. Thomas Dowglas to my master from Fauckland."

July 4. **824.** QUEEN ELIZABETH TO KING JAMES VI.

Vol. lxviii, No. 74.

Who longest draws the thread of life and views the strange accidents that time makes does not find out a rarer gift than thankfulness is, that is most precious and seldomest found; which makes me well gladded that you methinks begin to feel how necessary a treasure this is, to be employed where best it is deserved; as may appear in those lines that your last letters express in which your thanks be great for the sundry cares that of your state and honour my dear friendship hath afforded you; being ever ready to give you ever such subjects for your writing and think myself happy when either my warnings or counsel may in fittest time avail you.

Whereas it has pleased you to impart the offer that the French King has made you with a desire of secrecy, believe that request includes a trust that never shall deceive; for though many exceed me in many things, yet I dare profess that I can ever keep taciturnity

1602. for myself and my friends. My head may fail but my tongue shall never, as I will not say but yourself can in yourself though not to me witness. But of that no more, *preterierunt illi dies*.

Now to the French: in plain dealing without fraud or guile, if he will do as he pretends you shall be more beholding to him than he is to himself, who within one year has winked at such injuries and affronts as ere I would have endured that am of weakest sex I should condemn my judgment, I will not enter into his. And therefore if his *verba* come *ad actionem* I more shall wonder than do suspect. But if you will needs have my single advice, try him if he continue in that mind. And as I know that you would none of such a league, as myself should not be one, so do I see by his overture that himself does; or if for my assistance you should have need of all help he would give it. So as since he has so good consideration of me, you will allow him therein and doubt nothing but that he will have me willingly for company. For as I may not forget how their league with Scotland was "recyproke" when we had wars with them, so is it good reason that our friendships should be mutual.

Now to confess my kind taking of all your loving offers and vows of most assured oaths that naught shall be concealed from me that either prince or subject shall to your knowledge work against me or my estate, surely (dear brother) you right me much if so you do. And this I vow, that without you list I will not willingly call you in question for such warnings if the greatness of the cause may not counsel* me thereunto; and do entreat you to think that if any accident so befall you as either secrecy or speed shall be necessary, suppose yourself to be sure of such a one as shall neglect neither, to perform so good a work. Let others promise and I will do as much with truth as others with wiles. And thus I leave to molest your eyes with my scribbling, with my perpetual prayers for your good estate.

As for your good considerations of Border causes I answer them by my agent and infinitely thank you therefor.

1¼ *pp. Copy. Endorsed:* "4 July 1602. Copy of her Majesty's letter to the King of Scots by Mr. Aston."

Vol. lxviii, No. 75. Another copy of the foregoing.

1¼ *pp. Endorsed:* "4 July 1602. Copy of her Majesty's letter to the King of Scots sent by Mr. Roger Ashton."

Vol. lxviii, No. 76. Another copy of the same.

1¼ *pp. Endorsed as the first copy.*

July 4. **825.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 77. The Convention at St. Johnstone held the 28th of the last but for want of the appearance of the nobility the matters of the Lewis and Isles, of cloths and other forbidden foreign woollen wares, and of a

* The following copy reads "compel."

James VI.
1602. taxation thought to be intended, and others of greatest moment were continued to a Convention appointed to be here the 15 hereof. Only the particular of my Lord Sanquhar and Balthayock and the complaints and broken matters of those parts and Highlands adjacent were treated on and very good order taken in them all. The nobility do much absent themselves from Court in dislike of the Treasurer and Comptroller's government, as is thought and spoken by many, and they want not emulators enough. Yet I see no signs of their welter.

The Convention for agreeing the feud between Huntly and Moray and Argyll holds at St. Andrews the 8 hereof; for the better effecting whereof the King rides to-morrow to Dundee to prepare Huntly to agree to give any offers may agree it, like as he labours the other parties, I mean Moray (which ended, Argyll's part will be easy) to accept the Earl's offers and confirm them to their arbitrators and himself. And the King takes great pains and intends at this time to advance the way for that agreeing, accounting in the meantime his estate but very weak, inasmuch as till that feud be ended he cannot put 6000 men together for any service. At the King's return on Wednesday from St. Johnstone to Falkland the Earl of Angus met him, showed him that notwithstanding that he came to the preachings and had received the communion lately in the North and had record of it, the ministers here summoned him to receive again now and prayed the King to write to them and discharge them to deal with him, and he would satisfy the King and General Assembly. Which the King has done accordingly as I heard.

My Lord Home is to go presently Ambassador through England into France to congratulate from the King the French King's escape and to offer the King's kind goodwill to him in all things against those unnatural traitors. The King is glad that his kindred in France, the house of Guise, are free and the Duke's enemies "foule" (as I hear). My Lord goes very civilly without any great train.

My Lord of Roxburghe showed me he was in the beginning of the next month to depart and would be glad to be directed how to govern himself there in England and his journey, knowing his enemies will hearken after the same, adding that he would be loath to be so absurd as to seek or press a kiss of her Majesty's hand, unless he knew it would be granted, and as loath to be so simple or neglecting of that honour of her Majesty as not to seek it in case it would please her to grant it; as likewise to give her full satisfaction in all things that have been informed on him, and wherein he would most gladly have some taste of her Majesty's pleasure and also satisfy her by all means in his power, and with his duty to his King ever reserved serve her before all the princes in the world. This I had in conference with him in sort as I perceive he would be glad of some cast for his direction of her Majesty's pleasure that accordingly he may either seek that grace of her which he plainly says he desires, or else not "mint" at it to offend or be denied by her Majesty. He seems very careful to leave the Borders in quietness and surety, and if he now find favour of her Majesty but in her ordinary honourable and good countenance to him as she uses to others of his country and rank he shall be of a new mould in all things

1602. with his duty to her and country so far as his power stretcheth him. This I desire your direction what I shall advise him, which seems he will follow. He will have the King's leave and travels in good outward grace with the King with a particular and general pass under the King's hand and seal.

I had very good time with the King anent the matter you directed anent Mackenzie and the other man. For Mackenzie the King says he has but small means to understand or do anything of worth for that service. Yet he shall when he comes both allow and desire him to do his best therein as for himself. And for the other whatever he be, he shall, he says, commend him as a Scotsman and his own in any sort Cl., the party self or I shall think best. And if it please her Majesty, he says, he shall employ some of his own and his own choice T. ✱ and continually advertise me to write up what he shall know by him, protesting that if he had money he would do it on his own purse. He thinks he can find fitter persons and at half the charge her Majesty is at for such services. If her Majesty pleased to take this course, then she would but appoint me to give him the money but 100 or 200 French crowns and he should employ one as for himself and give her the benefit of his travails unknown to the party he employed. For my mean opinion it were a good policy to entertain this offer of the King by which much good may arise, and the King will account a great trust to be reposed in him and be the freer. [*In margin:* The sum is but small and your Honour need but direct me and I shall do it.]

The King told me and prayed me to advertise that he had got late word from Rome that the 12,000 would come to Ireland about the end of this month and that thereafter he wished that they might be stopped at sea and the landing places of Ireland most dangerous and like for them to land at that they may be disappointed; and says that his best means therein shall be employed so far as her Majesty shall please and his power serve. I understand by Sir Thomas Erskine's letter to me that my Lord Deputy has overthrown Tyrone and that he is not to be seen out of the woods now. God continue this good news with which I end for the present. Edinburgh, the 4 of July 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1½ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seals. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "Rec. 10 July." *The cipher* Cl.=*Sir Robert Cecil;* T.✱= *in Ireland.*

Annexed:

I do see my poor suit is like to pass over and be forgotten by her Majesty and I to be still the unfortunate man of my mean estate and honest services in the world, one day to be left to beggary unless your Honour upon your favour and compassion of me, for that worthy nobleman your father's sake, my good lord that rests with the heavenly Majesty, be pleased to be my help by reserving and giving me some pension or office that I am meet for in any place or corner of the world to be my comfort and stay till her Majesty take better pity on me. I am bound to commend this to your good pleasure as a matter may be

James VI.
1602.

given me by you without any penny cost or charge, and of which sort of offices or pensions or other like small things that yet would do me good that has nothing to stay upon these falls and come no doubt good store weekly to your disposition. For which I shall daily pray for and serve you so long as I live, as I will (though I never get anything) to the uttermost of my power; but would be much abler to do it by such your goodness to be given me. Numbers get such help of your Honour, but none shall be more faithful or more deserving it to my power than I by the grace of God. In Berwick, Carlisle, Wight, Guernsey, Ireland or anywhere wheresoever it please you to help, I shall thank God and your Honour for it and be contented.

If the Spaniards land and do but hold foot any time in Ireland then are 2 Ambassadors to come to ⑯ (Scotland) from Rome and ⑭ (Spain) with great offers to 16 (the King). This W*P*. (Nicholson) hears, as also the same grows from great ones in ⑯ who then will persuade the acceptance of the offers as much they can. W*P*. prays God that 17. (Sc: Qu:) be free from this as he hopes. If it be true, as he hears it is credibly and certainly it is very likely, it will be dangerous. But W*P*. prays Cl. (your Honour) for God's cause to keep it secret.

Slip of paper. In G. Nicolson's hand. The decipherments of the ciphers shown above in brackets have possibly been inserted by Sir R. Cecil.

July 4. **826.** THOMAS DOUGLAS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 78.

I could have written this news 6 days since at what time I wrote my last letter, but I could not till my brother came to the Court, who showed me the instructions. My Lord Home being sore grieved with the French "pokis" and being every year occasioned to go beyond sea for his health, hearing of this delivery of the French King from that intended treason moved Sir George Home and Sir Thomas Erskine to cause the King (after the order of princes) employ him in this embassage of congratulation to France. He carries but six gentlemen in his company all which are generally known to be papists and most of them go with him only to flee the severity of excommunication that is here. He carries no great matters with him. His instructions are these of which I procured the copy.

1. He has general congratulation for this delivery.

2. He offers assistance in the common quarrel belonging to all princes, which is to see rebellion punished exactly.

3. Particular offer of assistance against the Spaniard and that for his Majesty's kindness to the afflicted Protestants in France as also for his offers against the Spaniards at other times.

4. To desire to know the mystery of this treason as also the particular men who should have acted the same that in case they come in the King of Scotland's bounds they may be apprehended and so sent into France.

These are all his instructions and if he had not procured the same the King would have done in this as he did at Gowrie's killing with

one he sent, an archer of the Scottish guard, with a letter to the King, which was delivered by the Bishop of Glasgow, resident for the King in France. If our King sent but a letter with so "basser" (?) a bearer as he did at that so suspicious time, none needs to doubt that if my Lord Home had not offered to go upon his own charges he had not been employed. He takes journey by England in post and has his appointment to be at Berwick upon Saturday the eleventh of this instant.* So not to seem negligent of your Honour's service I take my leave. Edinburgh, 4 of July. *Unsigned.*

Postscript. If Mr. George Nicolson deal honestly with me (which I doubt not) and send my letters duly to your Honour so soon as I give them to him, not having regard to be the first advertiser himself, I hope your Honour shall be well served with me.

1 *p. In T. Douglas's hand, with address:* "To his loving friend at London give these in hand. T. D." *Gem seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "4 July 1602. Thomas Douglas to my master."

July 6. **827.** SIR ROBERT CECIL TO GEORGE NICOLSON.

Vol. lxviii, No. 79.

I have forborne to write particularly at this time how you should deal with 99 because I do confess plainly to you that I cannot discover by deciphering your little note written in the person of 99 what should be meant by Rcke which by the cipher should be a woman whose employment to "pryde" methinks should be very preposterous. If you may therefore, I pray you, write the same matter again with as little cipher to me as you may, only for safety use it for their names whose danger you would avoid if it should miscarry, whereof I make no doubt. I am very jealous of those letters which come out of France to Mar, for though I know he be honest in religion and wishes well to the amity, yet I am not of opinion but if he could be sure that greatness might come to his master with the soonest it would not greatly grieve him. Which I speak not as to condemn the King for I see no such violent passion in his Majesty, neither is it rare that subjects often are more precipitate hotter [*sic*] than their Majesties. But of this no more, for I mean not to seem so over jealous as not to be contented to convoy sometime a packet, especially at the entreaty of the French Ambassador who requited it to me upon like occasions. I have heard that H. Lee should be gone for Ireland. I pray you let me know it if you can. It remains now that I answer you only thus far for 99 that he may be assured that I will never falsify his trust and howsoever he cannot play the comedian yet I wish that he refuse no employment, for if it be to good purpose he will perform it if it be in a bad matter. I know he will do his best to prevent the poison. Out of which my opinion of him, I pray you, assure him that this effect shall grow, that I will not be found from time to time unthankful.

* *Sic, rectius* Sunday.

James VI.
1602.

You shall now understand that Mr. Aston is dispatched with good contentment. He has received the annuity, been well used, has obtained licence for Sir Hugh Herries to repair hither only to bring away his wife, without further stay. Where I understand that the pirate is taken which has spoiled so many English, you may do well therein to let the King take his own will for his life, but howsoever he do, provide if his life be saved that the English may have their goods, which are more worth to them than his life. I was moved by Hudson that I would give you warrant to bestow some little reward upon him that has been used in the apprehension of this Luif. He spake of a matter of 3 or 4*l*. You may let him have it if it be sure; and whereas you have written unto me that by the bestowing of 40*l*. you could do many good services, I am content that you do bestow it with discretion and I will see you satisfied. I will move her Majesty for a passport for my Lord of Roxburghe though I conceive he has one already which is sufficient. I send you also back again the originals of Dethick's writings. Whosoever reads them will think them with a strange temper. For Armorer I have spoken to the Queen but I can find no manner of disposition in her to receive him into any grace, for she thinks him not only Scottish but far more Scottish than English. It may be Sir Jo: Carey's letters or recommendation might do him some good by offering some service by his means. For the matters of France as yet we have no more than that Biron shall die. Out of Ireland thanks be to God the news that are come do certify the good progress which the Deputy makes, having already passed as far as Dungannon in spite of the traitor's teeth, who has fired his house and all that he cannot carry with him, being retired to the woods, and flying before the Queen's forces, hoping her Majesty's army when it has burnt and spoiled will hardly trouble to stay any longer time. But he is otherwise provided for, for Sir He: Dockwra coming on upon the one side and Sir Arth: Chichester as he has done upon the other, there shall be garrisons left in the very heart of his own country, so as his only refuge now will be either to come into Spain or to live like a "wood kerne" until some succour come, of which I do confess I am not credulous for this harvest, for the estate of Spain lacks both men and mariners and it was no small loss that he received by the sword and sickness in those numbers which were employed the last year. He is also much to seek to strengthen his army in the Low Countries, which hitherto Count Maurice carries triumphantly through the country of Liege, Brabant and confines of Artois unfought with. His purpose is to sit down before Dunkirk. It is written to-day from Antwerp that the Archduke should be dead, which I believe not, though I know it to be true that he has been very sick.

Roger Aston resolves to ride on his own horses, so as he will not be there so speedily, but he sets forward on Thursday. I pray you therefore send the packet enclosed according to superscription, for so he desires.

5½ *pp. Copy in the hand of Cecil's clerk. Endorsed:* "6 July 1602. Copy of my master's letter to Mr. Nycholson." *The cipher* 99 = *Sir James Sempill of Beltries.*

James VI.
1602. July 6.

828. Sir Robert Cecil and Dr. John Herbert to George Nicolson.

Vol. lxviii, No. 80.

Her Majesty having received from Mr. Aston the King's letter with all such other particulars as were committed to his charge, wherein he has given her very good satisfaction, has been pleased with reservation of the rest to refer him over to some of us of her Council to hear and report the same unto her. Hereupon, the Warden of the Middle March was called who was then upon his departure. After which conference with him and resort to her Majesty back again, she was pleased to direct us to make this answer in writing for the better discharge of the gentleman who has negotiated the same. For the first, concerning the disorders alleged to arise from the abuses in the Warden's government in pursuing particular quarrels in blood to the disturbance of the quiet on the Borders, it is true (and her Majesty's Borders have had thereof feeling experience) that the Scottish Wardens have often followed that course and the rather to maintain their private greatness by working a dependency of such persons as will the rather at any time follow their Wardens in all their private quarrels, when they are winked at in their own disorders: a matter whereof her Majesty's officers are free, both because those quarrels and "feods" are here unusual, and that their entertainment from the Queen is such and so great as they have no such need to make any other profit by their office. To the which may be added this one thing more, that they are commonly strangers in the country. So as the outrages that come in question are not accompanied with those particular respects of blood and kindred which are incident to others. Therefore it is well allowed by her Majesty that there may be some days appointed for Commissioners to meet where the Wardens may be present and liberty given for those to complain who have not justice at the officers' hands. By which course it may appear that both Princes do resolve to have justice duly administered. Only this difference there is, that where September is thought by the King the fittest time for the sitting, her Majesty's Wardens hold it to be more proper at Candlemas. For the terror of present justice to ensue is always a greater bridle to those out-riders who never lightly steal before Lammas for fear of the Assises, unless it be in such years as they cannot ride upon the wastes for storms and waters. They are the later months of the year when the nights are longest in which they steal, for then their horses are at "hardmeate," best able to ride, their cattle strong and will drive furthest. For the last Article, it is neither held good for the one realm nor the other, but especially for her Majesty's subjects. For first, where it is moved that it should be lawful for any subject for lack of justice from the Wardens to prosecute the same before any other judge in Scotland, it is very perilous for the English to prosecute their suits in that country where they can hardly be protected from violence. Next that frequent intercourse of all the common people will serve the turns of those that are ill-affected to practise under that colour many stealths and robberies against the honest subjects of both sides. Thus have you such answer as her Majesty has commanded us to deliver; who does much commend

James VI. 1602. the great care which the King does show to preserve the mutual peace between the realms, wherein her Majesty does so fully concur as it is not to be doubted but the great calamities whereof the people complain will daily cease if the officers do their duties. Of whom (it is well known) for her Majesty's part that she will and does continually take severe account.

3½ *pp. Draft, with a few corrections in the hand of Sir R. Cecil. Endorsed:* "6 July 1602. Minute to Mr. George Nicholson, her Majesty's agent in Scotland from my master and Mr. Secretary Herbert."

July 7. **829**. KING JAMES VI TO JAMES HUDSON.

Vol. lxviii, No. 81. It being meaned to us on the behalf of one John Ainsley (Henslay), English merchant in Grimsby in Lincolnshire, that about Whitsunday last he resorting to the sight of a play after some words passed betwixt him and Nicholas Blinstoun his companion, he being struck by him to the ground and hurt in the head to the great effusion of his blood, and upon the morn thereafter likewise injured and struck by the same Nicholas in the time of his market, it fell out accidently in his own defence that he struck this Nicholas in the thigh and that he happened to die of the same stroke which by his own unhappiness he procured. At which time this Ainsley's father-in-law chancing only to be present he is troubled as well as himself for the deed, so that if the report be true their case is to be lamented, and seeing we are moved by their friends here to be a suitor for their lives, we have thought good to desire you to try their report and if ye find it of truth to intercede at the hands of such of the Council as ye think meet for sparing of their lives and a remission to be granted them for that accidental slaughter, as ye will do us good pleasure and service. From Falkland, this 7 of July 1602. *Signed:* James R.

½ *p. Seal. Addressed:* "To our trusty servitor James Hudsoun presently at London." *Endorsed.*

July 7. **830**. KING JAMES VI TO ROGER ASTON.

Vol. lxviii, No. 82. To the same effect as the foregoing and in similar words. From Falkland, this 7 of July 1602. *Signed:* James R.

½ *p. Seal missing. Addressed:* "To our trusty servitor Roger Astoun presently at London." *Endorsed.*

July 13. **831**. JAMES HUDSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 83. I hear there is some question of certain horses which were bought from the Earl of Lincoln, as also of a letter which the King is said to have written to the said Earl. Of the letter I know nothing but for the horses (which I think are meant) I bought two of his Honour

1602. and paid 100*l.* for them, indeed their full worth, if not much more. And to testify this to be so Mr. Aston has my acquittance for that money received here of him by the King's warrant and the Lord Treasurer's; as also for 130*l.* received by me and paid to the said Earl for two horses now. And to prove my part herein more plainly the Earl of Worcester, Master of her Majesty's horses, had both the King's letters wherein I was both first and last directed by the King to buy those horses wheresoever they were to be found; and, as I think, the Earl of Worcester acquainted her Majesty with the King's first letter before he would grant me his warrant for passing them at Berwick. At least I am sure his lordship said he would acquaint her Majesty therewith. Thus much upon this bruit I have thought meet to acquaint your Honour withal, in case I cannot have those horses delivered which I have paid for, that then I may have the King's money returned to my hands. For hereupon I have stayed my journey and left Mr. Aston's company, who is upon his journey and I in doubt what to do till I know a certainty either of horses or money, for the one seems reasonable, but which I will not meddle withal. *Undated. Signed:* Ja: Hudson.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "13 July 1602. Mr. Hudson to my master."

July 14. **832.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 84. On Tuesday "sennet" there was taken by my Lord Bishop of Ross, Mr. David Lindsay, one Mr. Alexander Meldrum of the house of Eden in Brechin a priest fraught with many letters to the papists here, some of them sealed and some open, some directed and some not directed. On Wednesday this day 8 days he was brought up and put in this Tolbooth and Thursday by the Lord Chancellor and Treasurer's means Mr. David Lindsay and Mr. Robert Pont were sent with the writings towards the King who that night was to be at St. Andrews and was indeed. With them I rode and on Thursday came to and took knowledge to the King of the same, advising his Majesty to consider the time and with both warned and great care to examine the matter and man, who I told him was the agent between the foreign traffickers and Mr. Jo: Hamilton, Mr. Gilbert Browne and his other unnatural subjects. Which he said he should carefully do and after sure discovery of the secrets advertise her Majesty and carry the matter by her advice. For which respect I forbear to write the outward matters of these letters; only the thing I am suspected to have been a means of his apprehension, and Mr. Jo: Hamilton and Mr. Gilbert Browne have set all their friends on work to procure friendship to Meldrum. But more of this to my next.

The King rode not to Dundee as I wrote in my last he was to do, but rode to that waterside at Methven (Meffen) "coble" where Huntly came over to him as he did after again at the water at Dundee on Saturday last to the King. The King had much ado in the matter between the parties and their commissioners, and has now fully

James VI.
1602. p[ersu]aded and got both parties to put the matter fully to submission of 4 Stewarts, viz. the Lords Ochiltree, Blantyre, Garlies (Garlishe) and tutor of Rosyth (Rassith), the King and my Lord of Mar to be umpires and Huntly to give and make satisfaction so far as they shall set down in lands, gear and honour and Moray to accept it and to be under assurance till this award be given and have both set their hands thereunto. So as this matter will sure now end. The King's only pains and wisdom have done it, for he said to me if the Spaniard had come this feud would have hindered him the amassing of his people for the defence of the kingdom, as it behoved him to do it. After this submission was subscribed Moray, Argyll and their friends rode away from St. Andrews and on Monday the Lord Hamilton and Huntly came into St. Andrews and after that they rode with the King a good part of his way to St. Andrews and Falkland where Moray, Argyll and the rest of that side were that night [and] yesterday morn rode away, and after they were gone Huntly with Caithness and his friends came thither to see the Queen.

My Lord Hamilton enjoined me to do his humble duty to her Majesty before all the world next the King his master, protesting he would serve her next the King, and that he and his wife prayed daily for her Majesty and would do so long as they lived, adding he was glad to see the King hold so loving and wise course towards her Majesty, that he had given him that advice and still would do as the only best way for him and his good.

Yesterday my Lord Home took his leave of the King and on Saturday next enters England for his journey. The King wishes her Majesty were fully but secretly acquainted with his negotiations and therefore has directed my Lord Home, if her Majesty desire it, that he shall go to her but very secretly then, accounting it not meet that being to go to the French King he visit any other princes, unless very secretly to show her Majesty all. And herewith the King has acquainted me, praying me to advertise so much and to pray that it may be kept most secret, protesting none knows his errands but himself, the Lord Treasurer, Sir Thomas Erskine and the Secretary. And my Lord I think will be at London about Friday "sennet" and send to your Honour and seek passport and do as her Majesty shall direct for his coming to her or imparting all to your Honour at her Majesty's choice. It may therefore please you to know her pleasure and prepare to be ready to do accordingly upon his sending to you; as also the King and he pray he may not be delayed for passport but presently dispatched. The King's advice and offer to the French King now I presume will well please her Majesty for it is good and right. God grant he may take it. There go with my Lord Home the laird of "Dawwowry" [Balwearie?], the laird of Lethington and the goodman of Hutton Hall, a very honest gentleman and good neighbour, my Lord's deputy warden, of whom it will be also good policy to take kind knowledge, as especially of my Lord the man in Scotland for a neighbour the best disposed and ablest to entertain the peace.

The ministers have by the King's appointment given thanks for the French King's delivery and enveigh against the practisers. Some

1602. emulation did appear at St. Andrews between Mr. Andrew Melville and Mr. Geo. Gledstanes which as I understood did displease the King towards Mr. Andrew: but these are not worthy your Honour's reading.

On Monday I received yours of the 6 hereof and because Sir Hugh Herries was ready to go with my Lord Home, I told the King that her Majesty was pleased he shall come into England to fetch away his wife without any longer stay, wishing his Majesty so to show him that he might go prepared to do so. The King said he knew it by Mr. Aston's letter but had not told Sir Hugh of it but would. Which he did yesterday and wished Sir Hugh's stay till he might be so provided. But Sir Hugh being prepared to go would not stay. Whereon the King lets him go I see, and as I hear will send to him both to supply his wants to do what shall be meet and to answer for him to her Majesty. I also told Sir Hugh thereof and wished his stay but till Mr. Aston should return, that providently he might see and do what were best, promising him my best means to clear him. But his innocency he said persuaded him to hope for better there and that he should satisfy her Majesty to the discredit of his accusers or persuaders of her Majesty to that straitness (?) to him, and would always abide and obey her pleasure with good words of her Majesty as I have ever heard him always reverently use and can no way perceive other by him but a dutiful regard in him to her Majesty.

For Ireland here is word come that 60 sail of Spaniards are landed but I believe it not, neither is it in Court. But it is certain that preparations are made for it and Scotland also, and my Lord Bothwell and some fugitives to come, and I hear at sea McNeill of Barra is to make incursions for spoils cause upon the rebels and Jo: Auchinross desires warrant of her Majesty to save him from our ships and will guide him the right way to these rebels, but this to this letter enclosed. MacLean is going upon Angus McConnell. God send good news of sound revenge!

To-morrow the King comes hither to this Convention when the Act of restraint of English cloth will be, I judge, recalled and others made. All which I leave to their determination and my next. At Edinburgh, the 14 of July 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. The King is exceedingly well pleased and thinks himself much beholden [to] her Majesty to hear of Mr. Aston's good usage and dispatch and longs for him to know particulars.

$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

July 16. **833.** KING JAMES VI TO THE KING OF FRANCE.

Addit. MSS. 18738, fo. 48. "Treshault tresexcellent et trespuissant prince, nostre trescher et tresamé bon frere, cousin et ancient allié. Les nouvelles d'une si detestable trahison machinée contre vostre personne et la clemence divine qui vous a tousiours preservée, nous ont donnez occasion d'envoyer vers vous nostre tresfidel cousin et serviteur le Vicomte d'Hoome, nostre Grand Esquyir, pour congratulir aveque vous et vous communiquer non seulement la reiouyssance que nous avons que

James VI.
1602. Dieu par sa grace vous a guarenty d'une telle conspiration et de la mesme bonté a livré quelques uns de ces trahistres entre voz mains mais aussy pour vous faire offre de tout ce qui depende de nous tant en vertu de la tresancienne confideration de noz deux couronnes que de la particulier obligation contractée entre nous selon que nous avons donné charge a nostre dict ambassadeur de vous communiquer plus au loing. Auquel il vous plaira adiouster pleine creance en tout ce qu'il vous dira de nostre part comme a nous mesmes. Ainsi prions Dieu treshault, tresexcellent, et trespuissant prince, nostre trescher et tresamé bon frere, cousin et ancien allié qu'il vous ayt en Sa sainct' et digne garde. Escript en nostre palace de Falcland le xvj^esme de Juillet 1602." *In the King's hand:* "Vostre tresaffectionné frere & ancien allié. Jaques R."
1 *p.*

July 17. **834.** PROCLAMATION OF KING JAMES VI AGAINST TRAFFIC WITH THE IRISH REBELS.

Vol. lxviii, No. 85. Inventoried in *Tudor and Stuart Proclamations*, II, 271.

Apud Edinburgh, 17 July 1602.
Our Sovereign Lord and Estates presently convened considering that the transporting of powder, bullet, armour and victual forth of this realm to the support of the rebels within the country of Ireland, traitors and conspirators against the Queen of England, notwithstanding divers his Highness's proclamations made in the contrary thereof, is and has been most frequent to the break of the peace betwixt his Majesty and his dearest sister and to the comforting and supplying of the said rebels; for remedy thereof in time coming it is statuted and ordained that no manner of persons presume nor take upon hand to carry and transport forth of this realm to the comfort and supply of the said rebels any victual, powder, etc. or any other thing necessary and comfortable to them under the pain of confiscation of the said victual, etc. and of the ships and vessels wherein the same shall happen to be transported, as also of the whole remanent goods of the owners and transporters thereof, besides the punishment of their persons at the discretion of his Majesty and Council. And it is ordained that the customers and searchers at the ports and havens of this realm lying upon the west coast thereof and which lie nearest to the said country of Ireland make particular search and inquiry to what place the ships and barks that shall pass forth of their ports and havens shall pass unto and where in their absence they have unloaden themselves and direct to his Highness's Treasurer a special certificate of their proceedings. "*Extractum de libro Actorum Generalium Conventionum per me Magistrum Alexandrum Hay clericum ejusdem.*"
½ *p. Copy. Endorsed.*

July 21. **835.** THOMAS DOUGLAS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 86.

The Convention of our Estates did hold upon Friday the 16 of this

1602. instant, wherein the King (after his accustomed manner when his lords meet) made there a speech tending all to three points; of which the first was that since he had passed his word to the Queen of England that no help should go from hence to her rebels in Ireland, that the whole goods belonging to the transporters should be escheated and confiscated. To that all the lords agreed. The 2nd was that since he had received indignity at these savage people's hands that dwell in the Lewis it was against his honour to forget it and not to see it punished; since it was spoken in England, said he, how shall he rule us that cannot rule a handful in respect of such a nation, and to the intent he might send forth some soldiers thither he required a subsidy only of the "curchmen" and "boruis." This was denied. The 3rd was that since they would grant no subsidy that he might coin some "bes" money to pay the soldiers. That was also denied. The King had further matters to have been propounded but being angry would stay no longer but dismissed the lords. The day after the Convention my Lord Maxwell was of new committed to the Castle of Edinburgh for Border matters. The same day was also committed* Mr. Andrew Melville, regent general to the University of St. Andrews, for having called against the King. There was also 3 days before a priest taken with many letters from France and Spain to at least twelve or thirteen of our noblemen, of which our preachers do gather and give forth that he is a fore-runner to the Spaniards, whom they say are at sea coming hither, but the King is surely informed that Don Juan del Aguilar is "hedit" and a new army at sea, we suspect Ireland. The Queen's broils with the Earl of Mar for the Prince wax worse, so the Queen is like to prevail against him.

Thus according to my humble duty, I take my leave and rest your Honour's humble servant. Edinburgh, this 21 of July. *Unsigned.*

1 *p.* *In Thomas Douglas's hand, with address:* "To his loving friend at London. T. D." *Seal.* *Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "21 July 1602. Thomas Dowglass to my master."

July 21. **836.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 87. On Thursday the King came over the water from Falkland to John Killough's house in Canongate where he lay that night, "disjuned" and dined the next day and after dinner came up to Mr. John Preston's into this town, where he lay that night, and on Saturday went over the water back again and so is now at Falkland. On Friday afternoon and all Saturday till he departed he was occupied in the Convention, which was but small for the nobility and as little done in the matters he intended. For the matter of the Lewis he made motion to have had a contribution towards the repossessing of the partners, but could get none granted; and so left that to the further deliberation of his Council, who yesterday have resolved that the north parts of this

* "to warde within his auin Colledge." *Diary of James Melville* (Wodrow Soc.).

James VI.
1602. land shall be charged to go under the Earl of Huntly's commandment to put the partners in possession again of the Lewis.* The King made a very good harangue against the rebels of Ireland and as good an Act against trafficking with or supporting them anyway, with plain words of his dislike of Spain and their course. He also made a good speech and laboured earnestly to have had the Act prohibiting bringing of foreign wares of wool to have been annulled, or at least in his own power to have dispensed withal, and told me he had got it in his power to do so. But I understand he is mistaken, for both were for this time flatly denied him upon this ground that now sundry workmen were come and a beginning for making of cloth here and that either discharging or dispensing with the Acts would be a means to cast all back and put away the men drawn hither for that purpose. So as nothing is done in effect therein but meant to be done at a better time and upon the first Convention that may counterpoise the greatness of that this Act was made in.

McKenzie is come hither, and yet the King's affairs have not given him time to speak him, but by my next your Honour will see I forget it not.

The priest Meldrum has been examined very secretly and one Browne, the old Abbot of Newabbey's nephew, apprehended and both in ward. Yet, as I hear, nothing will be found dangerous to them, the King, as I hear, being of mind that Meldrum is no trafficker but a papist, for which he will not touch him. Yet I am borne in hand that they shall not be so passed over but severely tried and their secrets advertised to me to send up. Dethick is exceeding well recovered, has been well examined and confesses many things but nothing towards any purpose against the King's life. He confesses that the Italian letters which were showed him were indeed mystically written and did contain a secret anent the Great Duke of Florence's surprise by his means of a castle from the Turk, but being promised to have notes of all his confession to send up I leave all to the same, assuring you that he has been a dealer and is no way distrusted but pitied by the King and plainly so told me in so far as I said to the Lord Treasurer that her Majesty's care and love over the King made her so kindly to send the intercepted letters and to suspect the worst and wish the truth to be discovered for the King's satisfaction and surety, but if the King were satisfied I had no more to say.

Sir Hugh Herries was stayed again since my last but yesternight he came to me and told me he was to hold journey and was to ride all night to my Lord Home; that he had sent to the King and was to go upon his advice and that he hoped to give contentment to her Majesty in anything she has been informed on him, and protests he never gave cause but honours and dutifully reverences her Majesty next the King, his master, and will as willingly do her service in anything to recover her grace to him. In very truth I have never heard him use but dutiful and honourable speeches of her Majesty and country. It is true the King esteems well on him for the service he did against

* Cp. *Reg. P.C. of Scotland*, VI, p. 420.

1602. Gowrie, yet accounts him no witch or man of any dealing to be doubted and would wish that he were not evil used.

Many speeches and hopes have been of the Queen's drawing the young Prince to her, but that is altered and hope that the Queen shall go to Stirling to see him, notwithstanding her former protestations, etc. But such is the "bricklenes" of this people as though this be in purpose yet I know not whether it will be or not, nor what conditions are in it.

On Sunday morn it was bruited even among the great Councillors that the French Ambassador was come into Leith but these reports were not true; neither do they now know what to think of his coming. I am told that it is assured hither in the letters intercepted with Meldrum to the papists here that the Ambassador is a papist and a sure man for them to repose in and will do good to the cause. But the truth will appear when the King notes of his letters and confession. The Countess of Linlithgow is to be excommunicated again unless the King stay it. Meldrum had letters to her and many great ones. I forgot in my last to advertise that at Huntly's being with [the] King at the subscribing of the submission the King gave him many exhortations and charges to conform and keep himself in the Religion and to forbear to deal with or entertain any papist traffickers, but to serve him faithfully, promising him if he did so to be his friend in all things, and if he did not to be his enemy in all his adoes. My Lord Hamilton gave him before the King the like words very plainly and faithfully and Huntly promised so largely as he did both satisfy and please them.

I forgot also to write that the King told me that he had sent word to the King of France and would perform it that if he would rightly take up the matter against Spain as he had cause he should take up for him 20,000 men and that by sound of drum if the French King needed and would have them.

The King prayed me to send these his letters to Mr. Aston and Mr. Hudson and prays they may be delivered them if they be there, and if not that your Honour would open them and move her Majesty for his desire in the contents, which it may please you to do and advertise me to show the King as he desires.

On Sunday upon the end of the forenoon preaching in the kirk of Holyroodhouse, a bastard son of the Earl of Crawford's with others of his servants lay in wait and fell upon Mr. David Ogilvy, the Lord Ogilvy's 3rd son who had been at preaching and within few score of the kirk and King's house very murderously wounded Mr. David and slew one Innes his servant, who died that day, Mr. David yet living, very strangely considering his 12 cruel wounds. The Duke, Chancellor, Treasurer, Lord Elphinstone and others were at Kirk, yet made no pursuit or following after the vile murderers, against which Mr. Henry Blyth, the minister there, did in the afternoon inveigh against in that they made no pursuit, which they found fault with and certified the King on. This day again Mr. Henry insisted in the same and with persuasion to them to prosecute the matter to justice. For the same, and they conceive his unmeet speeches to them therein, he is committed to this castle and goes to-morrow to ward within

James VI.
1602. Blackness. [*In margin:* Had my Lord Home been here it had presently put all here in a side.] This will be a great feud. Old it is but this new quickening on it will breed troubles. And yet my Lord of Crawford appears innocent and only those his servants guilty whom he disclaims. Mr. Henry Blyth's imprisonment is a great discontentment to the kirk and this people. My Lord Maxwell is committed to ward here for lying in wait for Johnstone with my Lord Hamilton whom the King does oversee because he is other ways so very dutiful and obedient to him. The murderers of Carmichael with some Englishmen have burnt some houses and slain 3 men of Johnstone's and my Lord of Holyroodhouse has had a very near miss of these murderers. God grant that that Border may be quiet but it is now much feared and much troubled again, I mean our West March. Edinburgh, the 21 of July 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

2½ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Annexed:

17. has a very high enterprise in hand and convoys it both very cunningly and secretly, as I am told. What it is God knows but I shall do my best to learn it.*

If I durst I would give your Honour a taste of the hard estate that the West Wardenry is in and of the misery the people are in through the now again riding of the thieves, and of the now worse appearances of those parts and greatest danger to arise there to the danger of the peace and of the true cause of it and true remedy. But I will not meddle therein unless your Honour direct me and only in secrecy to you. It is a pity to see so good a country so spoiled and in some parts wasted.

My Lord of Roxburghe is with the King, has Kerr with him that he was summoned to enter and hopes to bring him back upon surety to answer the law alleging the man Kerr slew to be slain at horn. It may please you to send his safe-conduct with a taste of what he craves anent his access to her Majesty. I have even now been told that the French Ambassador means to come quietly through England with a man only, and that he is coming. *Unsigned.*

Slip of paper. In G. Nicolson's hand. The cipher 17. = *Queen of Scotland.*

[1602, July 25.] **837.** RALPH GRAY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 88. I received this packet of the Master of Gray's this present 25 of this instant July, which I send herewith unto your Honour. The Lord Home is going Ambassador to France. Sir George Home has procured it for him. My Lord Home has made a marriage betwixt Sir George's daughter and Coldinknowes's son and heir, with promise after him to

* Perhaps either the negotiations with the Pope (cp. No. 864 *infra*) or the alleged intrigue between Qeen Anne and the Ruthvens (cp. No. 852 *infra*).

1602. them of the lordship of Home. Their intent is to bring in Bothwell by the match for the child is his sister's son and all the Stewarts in Scotland are of the counsel. The lady of Coldinknowes's brethren are at Court for that intent, being the Earl of Caithness and the Master who is a wise man. And it is certainly thought Bothwell is or shall be presently in Flanders for to know their minds; my Lord of Roxburghe (as it is thought) will stay a little his travel till he see some event on this, for Bothwell's rising is his undoing. The King is very much busied with agreeing Huntly and Moray but the courtiers are enemies to it. There are very many miscontent with the state of Scotland at this present, as I am most credibly informed. *Undated. Signed:* Ra: Graye.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil:* "Mr. Raph Grey."

[1602, July 28.] **838.** SIR ROBERT CECIL TO GEORGE NICOLSON.

Vol. lxviii, No. 72. I have received your dispatch with a couple of letters enclosed in it, one to Mr. Aston, the other to Hudson, both which are gone towards Scotland and though I find the matter subject to mistaking because there is nobody to follow it, neither is it so clearly written as that I can be certain in what place the packet remains, yet because it concerns matter of blood wherein I will spare no diligence and because it is the request of the King I have moved her Majesty to be contented to give order for his reprieval until she may understand whether the King be well informed, for so is the condition of his own letter of the state thereof. And so much for answer to that. For the Lord of Cessford I send you her Majesty's passport, and so do I Sir John Carey for the Lord Home because he writes for it. For his access to the Queen it is as he comes recommended, for, if it be his Majesty's pleasure that her Majesty shall receive him, he need not doubt but he shall find her as she is a courteous prince to all strangers. For the former disorders upon the Borders the Wardens have informed her Majesty of good correspondency of late years, so as those things lie well passed over. I pray you Mr. Nicolson let Hudson know that I have moved her Majesty in that which he had in charge concerning the Earl of Mar's son to be brought up in the Court to which I must deal clearly with him that her Majesty has made this answer that she accepts in very good part his offer holding it an argument of his extraordinary affection towards her, and yet she has commanded me to require Mr. Hudson to impart unto him that for some respects known to herself she desires to be foreborne though otherwise she wishes him all good for his father's sake, whom she has found ever well affected to maintain the amity between both princes.

3 *pp. Draft in the hand of Cecil's clerk. No endorsement.*

James VI.
1602.
July 29.
Vol. lxviii,
No. 89.

839. GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Though the coming of [the] French Ambassador hither is advertised your Honour I doubt not by the Magistrates in England he has come by, yet I have thought it my duty to certify you that the very day of my last letter to you, the 21 hereof, the ship with his horse and furniture came to Leith and showed that he and his wife were landed at Scarborough and coming hither by land. [*In margin:* My Lord Sanquhar was to have met and convoyed him to Leith but knew not of his coming.] On Tuesday last they came to Leith where they will lie and have been visited very honourably and kindly by the President, Secretary and others and by this town. It was moved in Council here that horses should have been sent for him and his train to Berwick. But because he was to be leger here for a good time it was against the minds of many concluded they should give him no such preparative in the beginning lest he should expect still the like hereafter and so is left to his own charges and provision. It is not yet known when or where the King will give him presence. [*In margin:* The Secretary is gone to know the King's mind.] He is sure a very wise and diligent man that will omit no means for intelligence, no not of the meanest, and so sociable as such as are curious of his coming and errands are more suspicious of him. He has horses and "mullettes" to give the King from the French King and the King is in regard of him more curious to have his Court extraordinarily brave. For conjectures of his errands this people is not sparing, some saying one thing, some another. But it appears they are not of little moment for it is said the French King has employed him for 3 years to be here and given him 18,000 crowns aforehand for his entertainment and 6000 for his transportation hither. I wish her Majesty had some Ambassador here, for I am too weak for so great causes and am no good Frenchman. As yet I know not whether he will attend the King these hunting journeys, or after audience stay here, but at needful time come to the King till the King's return to remain here in November next.

Mr. Aston is returned and pleases the King very well with his proceedings and is much pleased with her Majesty's kind letter but more of these hereafter.

It may please your Honour to remember my Lord of Roxburghe's pass and safe-conduct lest he stay upon it. The favour is not great yet binds him in thankfulness both here and where he shall go to run good courses, which is much better than to let him go malcontent, for so he may prove dangerous for there is much in him.

The King begins his hunting at Falkland the 2 of the next, and holds the 5 festival at St. Johnstone in memory of his escape there.

The poor estate I stand, and little hope or rather fear I have to get anything, makes me comfortless and worse. Had I never deserved or the people that know my pains and my perils looked not to see me get something, my grief had not been so much. But, alas! the world may think I have been dishonest and my enemies be glad at my misery, and so to my misery is like to be added shame upon me to crown my misery with and end my days, unless her Majesty have some com-

1602. passion on me, which I beseech your Honour move her for in any sort may stand with her good pleasure. Edinburgh, the 29 of July 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. It is like the Queen shall come to Dalkeith now, for the King is compounding with the Earl of Morton for the house and yards only and returns his daughter the earldom of Buchan (Buchrehan) as I hear.

I beseech your Honour to let me know what course I shall hold to the French Ambassador.

1¼ *pp. Holograph, with address. 2 seals. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Aug. 5. **840.** SIR ROBERT CECIL TO GEORGE NICOLSON.

Vol. lxviii, No. 90. I have perceived by a letter of yours of the 29 of July how things stand in Scotland, among the which I know nothing wherewith I am better pleased than to hear that Mr. Aston is welcome to the King. For as his business was directed from one prince to the other without any other mixture of private practices, so am I glad that those negotiations have been well accepted. For as long as the princes love, so long it "skills" not how they stand affected to subjects. Of the French Ambassador's arrival we have heard but do not you deceive yourself to believe that his entertainments are such as you conceive them, for the leger here has not so much.

I find you are a little grieved to see your own suit protracted. I will only say this that if God spare me life and health you shall not be unsatisfied before the next term be ended. Till such time have patience and believe not that either her Majesty's purpose is to see you want or that I have been negligent for you. But without examining further reasons, know that I could not help it.

As concerning the passport of the Lord of Roxburghe I doubt not but you have it by this time and are besides advertised of all occurrences from these parts, since which time there has happened no change. I have received some advertisements from 99 for which I heartily thank him and for the present have no more to say but this, that seeing he is disposed to do nothing but to an honest end, which is to conduct the humours that move into such channels as may rather keep them clear than putrified, I am very glad to find that he is an instrumental part in that business, and therefore, whereas he seeks for my advice, this is all I will say that if he find any course intended which may peril religion and the amity, if he see it and it be not in his power to break it, let him not quite exclude himself, for then some others may put themselves as a spider where he would play the bee. But, Sir, methinks I cannot yet well comprehend how Rcke* can be capable of any great matter, her sex considered. Besides I do assure you you use such variety of cipher as I am often to seek what to believe, as for example I never knew what was meant by p.; nor can conceive

* See footnote, p. 1018 *supra*.

James VI.
1602. by the cipher what Countess you mean. Pray you, therefore, by your next let me know who p. is and when you speak of a cipher to be made between 99 and you there may be easily one made between you there, so as now I have no more to say but that I wish you to peruse our alphabet well, for it does not agree in all things, and, therefore, if you will send it me by your next perfect by yours I will enter it, and for the rest I pray you assure 99 that whatsoever 17 has a purpose to command to me shall be carried as becomes an honest man. But because I can take no knowledge of this your letter, you must procure me one from 17 such as I may show here, that it is the desire of 17 that 12 will allow of the sending of 46n opobmq4 §* before I would wish the party were sent. It is strange to me that 99 advertises of the Countess who has advertised that that party should be welcome; for in my conscience it is more than they know. I pray you therefore let him certify me how long there has been any correspondency used between 17 and them and by what hand it passes, for upon my life that assurance which they have given is without the privity of 12. From the Court at Exham, this 5 of August.

1¾ *pp. Draft or copy. Endorsed:* "5 August 1602. To Mr. Nicholson from Hicham [*sic*]." *The cipher* 99=*Sir James Sempill of Beltries;* 17=*Queen of Scotland;* 12=*Queen Elizabeth.*

Aug. 14. **841.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 91. On Wednesday "sennet" the King gave presence in the garden at Falkland as he was ready to ride to St. Johnstone to the French Ambassador, who behaved himself very well, gave 3 letters to the King, had some 3 quarters of an hour's conference with the King, made him often laugh and apparently gave him great contentment. Thereafter the King took horse and the Ambassador returned to his lodging in Falkland staying till the King's return on Friday thereafter, on which day he met the King in the park and hunted with him and was very honourably used by the King and Queen. On Tuesday last he came over the water to his lodging at Leith where he and his household yet remain but are to come to this town. He presented four horses and 3 "mullettes" to the King there, as was thought of no great value. This Ambassador comes with good means and credit here and is delivering letters from the French King to such as he finds may pleasure and further his negotiation here of the nobility and Council. As I seemed willing to have seen him if I had had language, so was he, and moved at by my Lord Sanquhar with whom I went to him on Monday showing him by Lord Sanquhar that my want of language was the hindrance of my not sooner seeing him, which I prayed him pardon; that I was ready and willing for the love and amity between her Majesty and the French King to do him all the pleasure I could, and the rather because I saw him have the King's good countenance here. He gave me many thanks, acknowledged to

* Identified in pencil by a modern hand as "? Gowrie's sister."

1602. have received great favours in his coming through England and especially at Berwick of Sir John Carey; that he had so certified the King, his master, that he might render thanks for all the same, and would do the like of my offer and courtesy to him, aye and visit me at my chamber in requital. I said God forbid, I was a poor man and would come over to him to do him service. He professed many compliments to me for her Majesty's cause and the King his master's amity and friendship with her very freely and honourably. I perceive as he would very wisely have everybody's friendship, so would he not neglect mine, especially for convoy of his letters sometimes which I offer him and wherein he is in resolution to move Sir John Carey or to get the Ambassador at London to get Sir John licensed to send his parcels. On Tuesday he goes again to the King and I think shall not much see him after his then return till Martinmas next.

I acquainted the King with your Honour's opening of the letters he wrote to Mr. Aston and Mr. Hudson in their absence at his request and of her Majesty's careful course taken for the man's safety if he had been in hands; for which he rendered her Majesty many thanks and was exceeding glad to understand her to regard his request. The man's name is Ainsley, a glover by his trade, and here at Kirkcaldy, and the King's letters written at the suit of one of the King's servants only.

Yesternight Mr. Hudson came hither and is this day gone to the King. I have acquainted him with the very words of her Majesty's answer well set down in your Honour's of the 28 of the last anent the Earl of Mar's suit for his son. He says he shall show and content the Earl with the same. And so he may well for the answer is so very respectfully made towards the Earl as he has great reason to be pleased with the same.

I conceive the Comptroller is the hinderer yet of the annulling or dispensing with the Act of prohibition of woollen wares in hope the merchants shall buy it out or by licences fetch such wares home. But it is borne me in hand that it shall be dispensed with by the King.

Jeremy Luif being brought to Leith is escaped the Earl of Caithness's servants' hands that had him in custody, as he should have been carried to Falkland to the King, which grieves the King very much and puts him to use many means for his recovery, whereof I have no hope. Yet the King assures me that the Earl of Caithness shall pay all the poor men's losses if he get him not. I gave the King's servant 5*l.* which was well bestowed for he was seized on by his only means and had not escaped if others had done so well.

My Lord of Roxburghe has taken leave of the King and Court and goes with very good grace. The King and he give many thanks to her Majesty for his safe conduct and to you for getting it. My Lord is in all appearance preparing and doing as much as he can by the King and himself to leave his office in surety of peace and quiet among themselves and towards us, in all which I have conference with him and am to have more and give you full understanding of. The King seeing this feud between the Earl of Crawford and the Ogilvies grow dangerous to the peace has warded the Lindsays as I hear and will do

James VI.
1602. the like with the Ogilvies to prevent the worst. My Lord of Argyll and the Duke stand in evil terms, the one with the other. Argyll was under such suspicion with them of credit with the King for reaching for the Chancellor's place and so for "weltring" their estates as they have warned (?) the King against him so far as he comes not in but fears warding as the report goes. But these things I think shall pacify. [*In margin:* My Lord of Mar is Argyll's and is gone to deal with him and make all well.] The Queen should go to Stirling but I believe it not. Always I refer your Honour for the truth to your better advertisements and my next. Edinburgh, the 14 of August 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

$1\frac{2}{3}$ *pp. Holograph, with address. 2 seals broken. Endorsed.*

Aug. 24. **842.** SIR ROBERT CECIL TO GEORGE NICOLSON.

Vol. lxviii, No. 92. I have received your packet of the 14 of August and before that of the 3rd, by which I see the accident happening to Argyll and the Duke of Lennox, wherein the observation of that ominous house is not without cause. It were pity but the same should be well taken up considering how good use the King may make of them in both their qualities. Of the French Ambassador's reception you have done well to advertise me and for your resorting to him to perform compliment it is not amiss, only I could rather have wished that you had used some gentleman of the religion quietly to have gone with you than him that you did, all things considered. And now that you have once done, do not intrude yourself but upon cause any more unto him, seeing you have no language nor interpreter of your own. For any of his [letters] to be sent to this place you may offer him from me the convoy by post to the French leger Ambassador that is here resident, for so much have I told this Ambassador, which I will perform safely between them, for in these cases a public minister may not deny such correspondencies.

The news we have here out of Spain are these: that the Spanish King does what he can to draw an army to head at Lisbon for Ireland, whereof the interruption is so well known to be essential to this estate as her Majesty keeps still a great fleet upon the coast of Spain to encounter the same. For my own part I have not been of opinion that all the former alarms given were true of their coming with that expedition which was apprehended; neither when they do come that their proportion will never be either in horse or foot half the numbers bruited. But I do know the King of Spain at all times may after 6 months preparation, as it is since he began, be able to transport 5 or 6000 soldiers, and more this year we shall not hear of. And if any man think it strange they have tarried so long he may easily be shown his error. For the month of September is the best time for an invader and all her Majesty's supplies whatsoever which must be sent in the months succeeding are subject from time to time to the winter storms.

I send you here-enclosed part of that little "tickett" which I received in your last dispatch and there is commonly in all your

1602. writings some things which I cannot decipher; as for example I know not what you mean by that ✱, especially because you say after he seemed to me as if his packet etc. (?) In the last line save one you write that some of Foxe letters are now gotten; that word to me is also unknown. I pray you therefore look over your ciphers and send me a perfect copy because it may be I have not at all times remembered to put in those new ciphers you have wished me in your letters and so peradventure yours and mine do differ. For any particular that 51 delivered here I assure you there was none. First, he spake not with the Queen, which grew by his own desire; with me only performed the compliment of a visitation and for any matter more than to congratulate for the escape of 13 he protested to me he had no cause. For a part of your enclosed it seems that 16 is still made jealous that 150 goes about to make 12 jealous that 16 has dealing with 14. And yet you write that 16 seems to think 150 faithful to 12 and friendly to him. I do thank you for advertising me still how those humours move and if it be true that the King thinks 150 honest to 12 it is the particular favour I now ask at his hands, for then I hope I shall not be still misliked though I do hold no cunning practice with him as others have done. Wherein I mean not to imitate them and other cause than in forbearing any such courses I will never give unto him to think me ill affected as far as becomes me so long as he shall hold his constant dearness with my sovereign.

For news out of the Low Countries you shall understand that since the retreat of the army to Grave which was done by Count Maurice in warlike manner with beating of drum and sounding of trumpet the Archduke's army is retired in the night very fearfully and after having offered to raise the siege which Count Maurice has laid before the town is come away with all his force. So as there is little doubt but the town will be taken. But there is to this state a great distaste likely to happen. For Sir Francis Vere in viewing the approaches to the town has received a musket shot under the eye, whereof he is in great danger. Of whom her Majesty's loss will be very great for he is a valiant and a wise commander. The town of Ostend is in good estate, both well fortified, manned and victualled.

I like it well that you send for that young man of whom you speak, if he be honest and trusty, for he may be of use unto you and his charges shall not be laid upon your shoulders without recompense. For as I have written unto you the Queen will have care of you and I will therein perform as much as I have written.

8 *pp. Draft with many corrections in the hand of a clerk. Docqueted:* "August 24, 1602. Minute from my master to Mr. Nicholson." *The cipher* 51 = *Lord Home;* 13 = *King of France;* 16 = *King James;* 12 = *Queen Elizabeth;* 14 = *King of Spain;* ✱ = *Ireland;* 150 = (*?*) *Sir Robert Cecil, who is normally denoted by the cipher* Cl.

Aug. 28. **843.** JOHN AUCHINROSS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxviii, No. 93. My master MacLean accompanied with 1500 men has entered on

James VI.
1602. the revenge of his father's slaughter committed by the traitor Sir James MacConnell and has banished him the Isle of Islay of 24 miles, and hearing the traitor makes mean with the governors of Carrickfergus and Lough Foyle for aid of men, thought good to acquaint your lordship therewith, requesting the discharge thereof, for the true honest affection my late master had to her Majesty's service against the rebels of Ireland. We had some dealing with Randal McSorley to stir him up against our enemy, wherein he has begun and the traitor narrowly escaped, which we thought well done. There shall be no dealing with Randal but to your contentment for her Majesty's service. Make us acquainted by Mr. Nicolson what you will have us to do therein or what service ye will employ us with. We shall be ready to effectuate the same to our utter power. Dumbarton, the 28 of August 1602. *Signed:* J. Achinros.

$\frac{1}{3}$ *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil:* "Mr. Archinross to me."

Aug. 30. **844.** SIR ROBERT CECIL TO GEORGE NICOLSON.

Vol. lxviii, No. 94 Although I have written lately unto you of the occurrents of this place, yet because you may know from time to time that your packets come in safety I think it good to let you know hereby that I received yesterday being the 30 your dispatch wherein the King's letter to her Majesty and the other to the Frenchman were contained. For that of the King's it shall be safely delivered and I doubt not but according to the contents her Majesty will return him satisfaction, which I will see so to procure for my discharge, although it will not be so speedily because the Queen spends this week and the next in hunting.

You may call to mind how often I have written in my former letters that notwithstanding all the bruits of the Spanish preparation that I could not believe that all the sea preparations in Spain were meant for England or Ireland. Nevertheless, because in cases of peril it is better to do too much than too little, especially for me to whom the knowledge and judgment of foreign things most properly belong by my place, I have as you see been forward to supply. But if no man shall distinguish so of intelligences as to prevent the infinite expense which continual levies of men and preparation of royal fleets would exhaust, the King need no other weapon to war with England than false bruits or our ignorance here that knowing more than you can there in guessing what he can do, are not able to reconcile extremities. In which consideration when I knew that he had resolved to send into the Low Countries ten or eleven thousand men and apprehended a purpose in the Queen and the States to invade Spain, and besides knew that he had an enterprise upon the Turk, I considered then that the bruit of putting so many men in readiness in Spain was but a general muster for defence, which is the wisdom of all nations when they suspect invasion; and for the sea-preparation which consisted of so many galleys I knew that those were only proper for such a design as the enterprise wherein now they are engaged against the Turk,

1602. wherein though in Christianity I may not wish a heathen prosperity, yet as one that professes a religion whereof that King who is the Pope's right hand seeks the extirpation, [a religion] wherein I hope to live and die, I can hardly wish him other fortune than the same which his grandfather had at Algiers. So as I thought it sufficient for that instant in respect of the infinite murmur of the people because something should be done to give new terror to the rebel and new comfort to the Queen's party that 2 or 3000 might be sent into Ireland with all other magazines of munition and victual. For although this King has been of strange potency to send 12000 one way and 15000 another way all in one year, which requires for transportation a strong proportion of shipping, without long provision beforehand, considering what fleets he has to maintain for the Indies and what scarcity of mariners he always finds, yet I was not nor am not of opinion but he may, at all times when he will, make a general embargo of strangers' vessels and transport 3 or 4000 into Ireland, which peradventure he will think well bestowed, though they do but "spere" and divert the Queen for the time, till he have accommodated better his other designs, [*in margin:* for peradventure whereof it is resolved still to keep some ships upon the coast till the winter months come forth, which we are the rather . . . (?) to do because the Holland fleet is now come home as soon as they had got a good booty to the value of 40 or 50,000 pounds.] Thus do you see how, between my care to save unnecessary expense and my fear to be subject to event if my intelligences should deceive me, in what a state your friend stands. Only I comfort myself that as Almighty God has helped and guided my judgment not [to] give either false advertisements or absurd advice, so He will continue His favour towards me who have no other end than whilst I live to do my country service, the conscience whereof is my defence against envy and slander and serves to comfort me against pain and peril. What therefore Spain does you shall perceive by this enclosed, so as if no more sorrow come than is likely I doubt not but Ireland will be well secured [*struck through:* as well as England shall not need to care for Spanish malice. Yet dare I assure you that there wants not of all three nations importunate persuaders whom he entertains with large promises], whereof if the effect follow not it is not for want of mind but of means. All other things I refer till my next, only I thought good to make you able to satisfy reports there with truth and, where it is bruited that Tyrone should give the Deputy a defeat, believe me for certain he durst never abide (?) 1000 of her Majesty's forces, neither have we ever lost 40 men in any encounter. Only one misfortune happened that Sir John Berkeley was killed* out of a wood, who was Sergeant-Major of the army. In whose place Sir Henry Davers now commands. The gentleman was of very great merit and died unfortunately, the observation of which disasters often happening to the greatest as well as the meanest soldiers makes me still fearful of any such mischance to the Lord Deputy, than whom her Majesty has not a minister more valiant, more noble nor better qualified every way for prince, country or friend.

* Cf. *Cal. of S.P. Ireland*, 1601-3, p. 444.

James VI.
1602.

$7\frac{1}{2}$ *pp. Draft in the hand of a clerk with many corrections and insertions many in Sir R. Cecil's own hand. Endorsed:* "1602. August 30. Minute from my master to Mr. Nicholson."

Sept. 6. **845**. GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxix, No. 1.

I have attended the King's hunting journeys to Dumbarton, Glasgow, Hamilton and back to Stirling the 3rd hereof. At Dumbarton and Glasgow I remembered the King to take examination and trial how his proclamations prohibiting support or traffic with the rebel of Ireland were obeyed and to renew his charge by his own mouth to the people and magistrates of those places. Which he did with open and hard words against the rebel and the Spaniard; but found that now since her Majesty's taking of Lough Foyle and Swilly and McSorley's obedience to her the trade of his subjects has been with her good subjects, which he wished to be continued. But there came such great outcry and complaints against a captain of her Majesty's ship lying between Ireland and those parts as much grieved the King to hear that his subjects, trafficking with necessaries to her Majesty's subjects and forces, should be so evil used, and he prayed me to certify the same and to procure some better order to be taken, or otherwise that his subjects cannot trade there. The complainers affirm it is done against the will of her Majesty's commanders there and only by the captain of that ship of hers which they name the *Tramontana* and the captain Plessington (Pleasance). In this I humbly beseech your Honour to speak to my Lord Admiral to give direction to the captain to make redress or to show reason for the justifying of his acts. For the King says if they have given cause by traffic with the rebels he shall never entreat for them; but if they have not or that they ignorantly but dealt with some prohibited goods, then he would pray they might be dispensed with for the first, with intimation to them of the same for their warning and preventing of excuses thereafter. In this I have written with some of the parties to my Lord Deputy and the captain and beseech as speedy direction as may what answer I shall give his Majesty who in assurance of her Majesty's justice has promised them redress in case there be no just cause for the taking of their goods. I foresaw their complaints and told the King of them and my conceived reasons of the captain taking of their goods, and so prepared the King before they complained, as he conceived so evenly on the matter. Yet I wish so far as becomes me that advantages of small oversights or a little breaking of the laws by changing of the moneys of that land into wares may rather for the first be remitted than their trading with necessaries to her Majesty's taste. McSorley's son is come to learn at Glasgow of further purpose to let the King see that they depend on him for the future, seeing they cannot for the present. This I hear and by the same note the unfaithfulness of that line and clan. John Auchinross in care of MacLean's estate writes this enclosed to your Honour. If there be such purposes as he fears I would be sorry for MacLean's father's cause and this man's also that is growing to great

1602. action and has done much now lately and is to come and be agreed with the King. And the Clandonald are most false traitors indeed, yet favoured by the Duke of his lordship's policy to have their dependency against Argyll and for his better serving the King when he shall need and bearing out his place of Lieutenancy in the Isles. My Lord of Argyll rests yet by commandment of the King warded in Argyle dealing for enlargement and the King's favour which is a little lessened towards him and increased towards the Duke, who now attends the King very diligently and feasted and lodged him at Glasgow, where the King drank to her Majesty, the French King and King of Denmark, omitting the King of Spain, with plain and open notice that he was not kindly remembered there, and in scorn of it and better notice of it sent to me to drink to him and to remember that forgotten King; as I see he is now far out of love with the King of Spain. The Duke drank very kindly also her Majesty's good health to me. The French Ambassador came to Stirling and was feasted there with my Lord of Mar to whom he gave a letter the next day and had conference within my Lady Mar's house by special appointment between them. He returned back to Edinburgh hither where now he is lodged in peace and begins to find favour with sundry of the best burgesses also. On Monday "sennet" he came and met the King at Hamilton and both the King and he and the Duke were lodged and feasted till Friday with my Lord Hamilton and every day hunted. My Lord Hamilton drank her Majesty's good health to me, openly protesting he prayed for her good and long days, that he was bound to do it and to serve her next his own king before all the world for his own particular, which he said was her relieving of him with thousands when he was poor, so heartily and freely as might be. And my Lord Duke did as freely pledge it me again, and so also the Lord Chancellor, etc. The Ambassador applies himself to please the King in all things, in hunting, playing and holding his cards at "mawe" and in good mirth and is entered with very good conceit with the King and far in the King's love. He still protests he comes hither to do the King good service, gives good counsel to the King from the French King to please her Majesty in all things and to be careful that he do his best against the Spaniard's attempts in Ireland, and in the French King's name assures the King the French King has no purpose to prevent the King of his right but to assist him, and that he will do so if need be when time shall come; but that during her Majesty's time he must and will prefer her before him and all princes as bound thereunto by her aiding him. As outwardly there appears no other but that the French King employs him to good offices here and the Ambassador seems also to be of an honest mind and good nature. And the King is daily and openly protesting more and more love to her Majesty. So as now all things go well here.

My Lord of Roxburghe has in all likelihood taken the best course and done both carefully and honestly to leave his March quiet and in good love with England, as our Wardens by whose consents and advices he has done it will at large certify, I doubt not. My Lord Duke, being desired by him to use his credit there to make him welcome, does earnestly entreat your Honour both to favour him and to take notice of

James VI.
1602.

it to him that for my Lord Duke's cause he is the welcomer, and I also beseech you that you will also give him taste that I do him good offices now. He has the King's letter to her Majesty and it will be good policy that he be dismissed our Court with ordinary favour meet for one of his place (which is all he craves) and so all causes of malcontentment avoided at our hands the better to bind him to good neighbourhood. My lady Broughton, his sister, prayed me to get this packet sent to him. It is great, but only from his many friends here in his common affairs. It may please your Honour to give it him at his coming to you, which will be held also by him as a great favour.

The King has given Mr. James Fullerton 100*l.* sterling for a farewell and he is going into England to seek his fortune. I am now told he goes not without hope to do some service to win his employment again. Mr. James Hamilton is, as I hear, also upon his dispatch to leave the King's service. Thus the two are for the present out of service. Yesterday the King went to Falkland. The French Ambassador's wife was with the Queen very well used, and for the time of her being there the Master of Gray by the King's appointment did attend the Queen. I acquainted the King with the news in your last letter save one, for which he thanks your Honour, is glad they are so good, but sorry for Sir Francis Vere's hurt. The King has advertisement he tells me that the King of Spain intends to send an army to Ireland, that the same is ready at the Groyne with 20 galleys and Giacomo (Jacomy) Francisco with 25 commanders sent for out of the Low Countries into Spain to go with that army to Ireland. And this he willed me to advertise that meet regard may be given to them. But now I shall acquaint him with your last according to your direction, which shows the Spanish great preparations to be for Turkey, whereof here are some advertisements. I shall at the next opportunity offer the Ambassador in your name as directed by you the convoy of his letters to the French Ambassador here, and by my next give your Honour some secrets, enclosing this cipher to you for that purpose. Edinburgh, the 8* of September 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscripts. I humbly thank you for the comfort and assurance you give me of some relief in her Majesty's name and of your promise for the same, whereon I depend satisfied now in heart.

The King heard again that her Majesty still makes sales of lands of the Crown and inwardly dislikes it. But this to your Honour's self.

I hope that Sir John Carey has written in Clement Armorer's favour; for so I entreated him. But if he do not and your Honour do procure a favour or but oversight it will bind that name which is good and men of action to your service; as therefore I the rather wish his oversight or forgiveness.

It is advertised that my Lord Bothwell comes with this army into Ireland to see what proof he can give of good service to Spain.

It may please you to cause this letter to John Sempill to be delivered by the laird of Beltries.

2½ *pp. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1602, September 6."

* Written over vj : but *see* endorsement and No. 849 *infra*.

James VI.
1602.
Sept. 11.

846. LORD ROXBURGHE TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxix, No. 2.

Being favoured by the grant of her Majesty's licence to pass through this country in my voyage towards France, having the commodity offered by such an occasion, I am emboldened to entreat your Honour with desire answerable to my duty that it may be known if by her Majesty's good pleasure I may be graced by a kiss of her Highness's hand at such time as her leisure may conveniently permit and that by your good means; for the which favour I will think myself greatly obliged and shall at my power prove thankful as occasion shall serve in my own country or elsewhere I shall happen to be pressed with trial thereof. From London, this 11 of September 1602. *Signed:* Roxburghe.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Sept. 12.

847. GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxix, No. 3.

On Friday when I was to have written to you I was moved to come hither to the King by his message to that effect. The matter is this: Captain Gray, sent by the King into Spain to learn and try their intentions against these parts, returned on Wednesday with sundry advertisements to the King which he intended to have written himself to her Majesty in case he could have got any leisure; but the French Ambassador and his wife coming this afternoon into Court and the King going tomorrow to Dundee, where he is feasted and Huntly meets him, and the King thereafter going to Dunfermline and being also to be now so occupied as he cannot give these advertisements by his own hand to her Majesty, has imparted them to me, willing me to give them to you to give her Majesty from him, which it may please you do with speed. These be the advertisements: Captain Gray being in Spain for those services by chance "rencountered" with O'Donnell's secretary, who taking him to be one of the captains that were sent for out of the Low Countries for the Irish intended services, hearing him speak English and granting that he was one of them, upon some other familiarity falling instantly between them, he told Captain Gray he would tell him that which no captain knew, praying him to keep it secret; and so told him that O'Donnell was well used and credited there and had been confronted with Don Juan del Aguilar, had accused and got him warded; that he prevailed so far as there were ready at Lisbon 20,000 men who were to be sent into Ireland and landed there the next week after Fastren's Eve, with four months provision [*in margin:* The King says this Fastren's Eve as they account will be in March, the time the army is to come]; and that for maintenance of that army there the "5 man" of Spain was levied forcibly; and that they accounted, with maintenance of this army and the help of and yielding of Tyrone and O'Donnell and such as they have theirs and will have in that action, to get and conquer Ireland this next year, the better thereafter to invade England; that many galleys are to come with them and lie on the sea between Ireland and the Irish islands

James VI. 1602.

and land of Scotland, the army to land in O'Donnell's bounds and Bothwell to come with them, who has undertaken and promised to levy and get for them out of Scotland 300 horsemen in despite of the King. Bothwell "delaited" this Captain Gray for a spy, who by good hap got away or else had been, he judged, evil used at the least. His Majesty assures her Majesty that this is their number and time appointed for their coming and that they thus delay to weary her Majesty's ships and forces, and to come at that unexpected time. His advice is that her Majesty should send into Spain to see and try if these circumstances be true and to attend whether this their resolution, which he assures is thus resolved, hold or not, and to forbear all needless charges till against that time. A little before which time he wishes to have ready and send into Ireland a royal army to be but just there before the Spaniards to prevent their greedy intent, being no less than to conquer that land and make their way for England; a matter of so very much moment to her Majesty as he wishes in that case of their performance that her Majesty stick not to send 20,000 over to prevent them. And for his part, as he is dealing by secret means to have Tyrone cut off (their chief drawer to this enterprise), so is he ready and will be to the uttermost of his power to yield her Majesty any help or furtherance in this she shall employ him. So frankly and kindly he has showed me and willed me to write these, as did me good to hear and I know would much better have pleased her Majesty if she had heard them so lovingly delivered towards her. I am dealing to have Jeremy Luif taken again and have given a little money for the same, knowing if he be not cut off or delivered from his courses that he will be the most dangerous pilot for the Spaniards' conducting to these parts so well known to him; and the King does whatever I desire him therein. And without Jeremy the Englishmen's goods that he took and scattered here and there will never be recovered so much as in part to them, unless the King force Caithness (which will be hard) to answer for them.

The King yesterday ended his buckhunting and is very merry and loving here with the Queen. Tomorrow he takes the French Ambassador with him. I see no appearance of my Lord of Argyll's reconciliation with the King or courtiers or Lord Duke. Neither am I able to judge, much less to advertise, the state of the secrets here, so many, so close and confused they are. Leaving all to my further knowledge. From Falkland, the 12 of September 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. Seeing the King gives these intelligences in his love to her Majesty I wish that he may some way receive her thanks for the same for his encouragement to continue this kind course.

1 *p. Holograph, with address.* 2 *seals, crushed. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Sept. 15. Vol. lxix, No. 4.

848. DECLARATION OF THOMAS GENT.

15th of September, 1602.

The declaration of Thomas Gent, gentleman, Steward of the barony of Burgh, touching the coming of Henry

Lee to Rockliffe and the substance of the conference and speeches had publicly betwixt them.

First, the said Thomas Gent declares that Henry Lee, accompanied with a man of his own and divers of Burgh barony, came publicly upon Friday last at night hard after sunsetting unto Rockliffe Castle where this declarer was, having before (as he said) been at sundry gentlemen's houses of this country.

Secondly, the said Thomas Gent saith that he asking what ado he had in the country and that if he were the Queen's friend he was welcome, he, the said Henry Lee, answered that he was both her Majesty's friend and at this time employed by her Highness unto the King in Scotland, and by the way came to see his friends, amongst which he came to him both for his own cause and to see his daughter's son.

And further he, the said Henry Lee, said that he would return very shortly back again and then show himself in plain and openly in the country to the best, and that he would repair to her Majesty and show the effect of his service. *Signed:* Thomas Gent.

1 *p.* *No endorsement.*

Sept. 17. **849.** SIR ROBERT CECIL TO GEORGE NICOLSON.

Vol. lxix, No. 5.

I have perceived by your letter of the 6 of September that you have attended the King in hunting and yet been diligent to observe all actions there according to your place and employment. For your news of the King's good health, progress and entertainment of the Ambassador I can requite you with the like, for so goes the Queen my mistress, who has had very constant health and has been continually in hunting and hawking this summer, though drawing now very near toward her winter houses for so the season requires. As for the outcry against the captain of her Majesty's pinnace for using some Scots hardly, you must understand that her Majesty first does not desire their trade in her particular. For in those northern parts especially there be few that are her subjects but her army, and for her army she provides so great quantities of victual, as if the soldiers take it not of her merchants, there falls upon her an infinite burden. Yet here it is that she does not anyway restrain it, but where it is either in the nature of munition or where it is passing to the enemy. Which if it be, I appeal to you then and to all the world, what her Majesty shall do if neither the King's proclamations can help nor her own ships appointed only for that purpose be not suffered to intercept them. So as her Majesty knowing no more in generality than she does, she knows not what further answer to make than this: that if any of their petitions may be sent hither, they shall be transferred into Ireland, where the ship is, and the captain shall be there enjoined to make his answer, or in case he has done wrong, his restitution. For I find the Queen very loth to deny any reasonable request.

Your second point is a letter from Mr. Auchinross whereby it

James VI.
1602.

appears that MacLean has had some killing of MacConnell's people, whereof I am not sorry; but where he doubts lest any of her Majesty's governors should give any of that sept any aid of men to do anything in any part of Scotland he shall not need to fear. Well it may be that if Randal McSorley, now in the Route about Clandeboye near Carrickfergus, shall become a subject they will protect them if the Lord of Kintyre or any of his should offer to bring any forces to his prejudice into Ireland. Nevertheless, I will write unto them hereof according to his desire.

My Lord of Roxburghe has been here with the Queen both forenoon and afternoon having taken an ill dinner with me. I assure you if I were to make judgment suddenly of any man I protest I do hold him a gentleman of as wise and gallant fashion as I have seen out of Scotland a great while. He made a request to me, for to the Queen he would make none, that I would amongst the rest further the coming down of the pledges into the Middle March where Sir Robert Carey will make stay of them till all satisfaction be made. I may be deceived, but I think he is as well satisfied with the manner that has been used towards him here as ever he was in this life. He thought the Queen would have been sharp for things past or have pressed him about Sir William Eure; but she did not, but concluded that she would use no repetition to stir unkindness. There must needs be some care taken to satisfy the gaoler in some measure by some means these men must make. For in equity he must needs have his due and it cannot be thrown upon the Queen.

We have some news very lately that the King of Spain's enterprise upon Algiers is dissolved by lack of power in the black king to continue afore the town by land in respect of the incommodity he found by infection and scantiness of victual. Which if it be true, whereof I cannot yet affirm, I assure you then I should doubt much that some of those forces might be converted into Ireland, for they do mistake it that think, as I have often written, that this is not the fittest month for an invader.

I have received from you a packet for my Lord of Roxburghe, which he has, and a letter to Mr. John Sempill, who is gone, and therefore I return it you again. And for the letter to Hudson because I presume he is upon the way I forbear to return it unto you, meaning it shall be delivered except you write for it again. Where you have heard some bruits that her Majesty continues the sale of lands I assure you it is most untrue, for there has none been sold these four months only those booked passed the Seal for her subjects' use as they bring in their money their last payment. For the first was long ago paid, though you know no silver.

8 *pp. Draft in the hand of Cecil's clerk. Endorsed:* "My master's minute to Mr. Nicholson of the 17 of September 1602."

Sept. 18. **850**. Lord Roxburghe to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxix, No. 6.

I have received your Honour's letter together with two warrants to

1602. see her Majesty's houses for the which courtesy and many others undeserved my present estate permits me no further but a thankful mind and remembrance till a better occasion shall be presented. My present adoes constrain me to leave that visitation of her Highness's houses to another occasion having spent longer time in these parts than otherways I "proponit." I have sent this bearer to remember you of those things which I recommended in my adoes, with whom I was minded to have written albeit I had not been invited thereto by your Honour's letter and courtesy, referring the particular declarations of my suits to the bearer. *Signed:* Roxburghe *and in Lord Roxburghe's hand:* "From London, this 18 of Sept. 1602."

½ *p. Addressed. Small remains of seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Sept. 21. **851.** SIR ROBERT CECIL TO GEORGE NICOLSON.

Vol. lxix, No. 7. Having written so lately unto you there is not much left wherewith to fill this paper, saving that for which I am sorry, which is that Henry Lee has been so audacious (as is reported) to come within the city of London and (as is well known) to have "rydd" upon the Borders braving where he has been, that he has employment from the King and that he will shortly come to show his face to the best. Her Majesty takes this manner of dealing to be in contempt of her and therefore has commanded me to write unto you to inform the King, who, she knows, will not encourage him in any of these insolencies, howsoever he gives him leave to take the air of Scotland as a free country. It has pleased [her] also to command me to write to my Lord Scrope and the rest of the Wardens that the first time that he is seen he be taken and sent up; and so much for that point.

As for the news which it has pleased the King to impart to her Majesty of Spain, which he has received from Captain Gray, she interprets the same in the King as an argument of his great affection, which she will requite in the like occasion and so would have him know by you that you have order to tell him. But for the circumstances of his report her Majesty says thus; that all this year his levies within the land have been for defence (the whole coasts of Spain and Portugal being jealous of an invasion that was never meant them); and for those that came out of Italy they never came further than St. Mary Port and were provided for Algiers. So as although it may be probably conjectured by the gentleman that the action of Ireland shall not be abandoned, yet it seems he does not well know what it is to transport a heavy charge of 20,000 men out of Spain into a country so much wasted already, as hardly England is able to maintain 16,000 there with the help of Ireland besides. And you may be most sure that howsoever such an army (if it could be transported) would make its way in any country that is passable in respect of force, yet a wise invader will forecast what her Majesty's army will do, of which no one thing will be more sure than that the country shall be spoilt for them; a matter so well known to those which know that country and the

James VI.
1602.

fashion of the war and the difficulty to transport great armies of horse especially by sea, as they shall find it hard for any prince in Europe to send 20,000 men provided with victual for three months and all other provisions without a greater fleet than Spain can make in such haste in the case it stands. Besides let me assure you that there are no such numbers ready at Lisbon, nor were all this year, except you will say that when a kingdom hears of a fleet upon a coast and fears a descent, and so musters or levies "tagg and ragg" of all sorts of people to come to sea side, that that is to be held a preparation of an army to be transported for an invasion. It is evident that there has been in that port no such numbers; neither was there ever more than four ordinary galleys at Lisbon, saving those eight galleys of Spinola, wherewith Sir Rich: Leveson met (when he took the carrack) and sank two of them, the remainder whereof being six are every hour looked for at Sluys. This do I write, not with opinion but that the King of Spain will pursue his design in Ireland as a bridge for England, nor that her Majesty does not both see the King's affection in advertising and his judgment in wishing the circumstances to be examined, but because the King (as it seems by your letter) was contented we should observe the circumstances whether this man's report in all things was well grounded.

I here send a dispatch from the French Ambassador that is here resident to him that is in Scotland. Fail not to deliver it, I pray, with all speed and desire him to take notice back again to this Ambassador that they are come safe to his hands; for although in some cases I know secretaries to princes do strain a point of courtesy and open letters and seal them again, if either they fall into their hand by accident or by their own contriving, yet I protest unto you when a public minister shall choose another into whose hands out of trust he commits his letters, I think it one of the grossest and most ungentlemanlike parts in the world to use any such "paltreys." For to discover secrets (if a man were jealous) by such a means is not industry but plain shift and perfidy, which, I thank God, my nature hates both in my public and private quality. And thus [*ends.*]

2¼ *pp. Draft in the hand of a clerk with additions and corrections in Sir R. Cecil's own hand. Endorsed:* "21 Sept. 1602. To Mr. Nicholson from my master."

Sept. 22. **852.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxix, No. 8.

The King, after I had written my last of the 12 hereof to your Honour, returned me word to stay my letter till his return from Dundee. But my letter being gone, his message came late. The next day he returned and at his next leisure he willed me to certify that the great army of Spain were gone to Algiers, but that 20,000 lay ready at Lisbon and the Groyne to be sent for Ireland in the week after Shrovetide next. Of whose coming he prayed good regard might be had. The Earl of Huntly returned with the King to Falkland and Moray gave way till his return. He did his duty to the Queen and

1602. gave in his demands and offers anent Moray for that feud, which is to be treated in by the 4 Stewarts in November next for an agreement, and departed the next day and so Moray returned, whose sister is entered into the Queen's service. I met there with Dd. (Master of Gray) but had not many speeches with him. He hopes to be a great courtier this winter in despite of his foes he tells me, but I see little appearance of it.

At Falkland the King was occupied in country affairs, has got the Master of Ogilvy to subscribe new assurance to the Lindsays and dealt in the matter between St. Johnstone and Dundee, and between the Duke and St. Andrews, etc. On Saturday last the King and Queen came both from Falkland to Dunfermline, where she remains settled, though it be hoped that this winter she come to remain at Holyroodhouse.

The 15 hereof Henry Lee returned thither. The next day I saw him and Sir Tho: Erskine meet in the King's gallery and only for that time "accomplements" to my sight passed between them. And outwardly I see no good countenance borne him, nor any joy but sadness in him. He has been in sundry parts of England and openly in many of them and returned through the West March. He knows he was suspected and sought for and further heard that her Majesty had been hardly informed of him and his speeches, whereof he protests to God he is innocent and to please and satisfy her Majesty would do anything he could, and that his innocency is such as he will enter and hold up his hand at any bar and bide any trial her Majesty shall appoint, so he may not be imprisoned, and yield to any other punishment the law shall appoint in case he prove not himself free of any undutifulness to her Majesty or country more than his giving way to his wants there and seeking his relief and supply here; protesting to God that if he had whereon to live in England he would not tarry here but return. I see he is both in want and great heaviness and confesses that his late journey into England was more for some of his needful occasions than for any wisdom or traffic, which he swears he had not, as likewise that the King knew not of it; and confesses that he gave cause of suspicion by his said voyage, which upon his soul he protests he is sorry for, seeing her Majesty is offended at him for it. I left him on Saturday at Dunfermline.

The King sent me this his letter to her Majesty and at my taking leave of him on Sunday he prayed me to send it to her, showing me he had written it in favour of Mr. Grise and would desire that her Majesty would be pleased to yield him grace at his suit in case his part were honest. Otherways, he would not entreat it. He protests he could do no less than to write for him, coming for refuge into his country and being, as he finds him, a true subject and dutiful to her Majesty and her country in all things he hears of him. The King also willed me to certify your Honour that you may show her Majesty that it is true that he wrote in his last letter to her, that now this much more is opened to him that 13. (French King) doubts that 12. (her Majesty) and 14. (King of Spain) are to agree and 16. (King of Scots) wishes that to draw 13. (French King) further on to 12. (her Majesty) that 12.

James VI.
1602.

(her Majesty) increase that doubt for 12. (her Majesty's) better advantage. [*In margin:* He most earnestly prays that this may be kept most close.] But in this the King when he has got out all that matter will write to her Majesty with his own hand again the very truth and full of all and give his opinion therewithal. This will be shortly.

The King goes this day from Dunfermline or to-morrow to Stirling and returns on Friday to Linlithgow and on Saturday goes to the Queen and on Monday comes to this town, where the French Ambassador feasts him. On Tuesday the 28 hereof, he takes his journey towards Dumfries and has written to my Lord Scrope to be ready to give him correspondency, etc. So as being to be with the King there, I wish that such letters as your Honour shall have occasion to send to me may be directed to my Lord Scrope to send them me during the time of our stay in those quarters.

98. (Mr. Aston) told the King that he had told me that Mrs. Beatrix Ruthven (Raven), Gowrie's sister, that served the Queen, was gone into England [*in margin:* I beseech your Honour and so does he that you will reserve him secret.] and that I had certified it in sort as he hoped she would not be received there. At which the King he told me was very glad and protested that he knew that neither her Majesty nor any of her Council had ever meddled with the two brethren now quietly crept into this country and that he thought himself much bound to her Majesty and Council for their such good course held towards him in keeping ever free from favouring any his rebels, and hoped so they would still.

The coming in of these two brethren of Gowrie's and 17. (Queen of Scots) dealing with them and sending away and furnishing of Mrs. Beatrix, with such information as 97. (Sir Thom. Erskin) has given have bred great suspicion in 16. that they come not in but upon some dangerous plot to (King of Scots).* 97. (Sir Thomas) was T. ⑫ (in England) as I hear to try xxiiii (Gowrie brethren's) dealing and, as I have heard by some of ⑫ (England), has a dealing with Walker, Gowrie's brother's pedagogue, who was born on Sir Thomas Erskine's father's land, and with these advertisements of his of the great danger that is, he labours to have trody4dqrm (a guard) for (King of Scots),* some judge for his own advantage being yhabba 237t 2ϕnt 16. y4dqrm (Captain of the King's Guard). And farther where 91. (Sir Robert Kerr) had, rather officiously than truly, as I hear, put the Chancellor, Treasurer and Comptroller in fear that by Argyll, Mar and their friendship their estates were to be shot at for alteration of them, by which 91. got favour for the time and these officers conceived doubt and dislike of Argyll's plots and put distrust between Mar and the Treasurer as the Treasurer promised "far" to 000. (Duke of Lenox) but since has been drawn to a meeting with 34. (Marr) for clearing that part and reconciliation. But the Chancellor taking notice by his message to Argyll that he heard he sought his place, Argyll desired to know who was his author or whether he conceived it himself and

* Represented in MS. by a symbol.

1602. he should give him answer. And so Argyll lies still out-warded in Argyle, and still it is with many conceived that Argyll has some plot yet to be put to execution, but 90. (Sir George Hume) is wise, I assure your Honour, and he and 34. (Marr) agreeing will turn that matter to the best as nothing will grow dangerous therein. Only I do see that 000. (D. of Lenox) will not be pleased to hear that 34. (Marr) and 90. (Sir George Hume) do agree and will storm at it. But 90. (Sir Ge: Hume's) credit and wisdom will not only bear all but carry all so far as I see so wisely, as nothing will go further. But the doubt indeed is, as is quietly feared, of 17. (Queen of Scots) courses, but I will not put such doubt, though in my duty I must certify your Honour these things.

Colonel Sempill is for certain coming hither, no doubt but with practice. This I know by a comedian.

The King has stayed the men that were prepared and ready to have gone to "Hartock" Charles, which were 600 brave volunteers furnished of themselves for the first with horse and all provisions of armour. This stay is made upon "alledgance" that the King of Denmark has intention that way, and yet the Queen is pleased the men go to "Hartok" Charles. But for the present the ships that should have transported them are arrested and stayed from receiving and carrying them and Captain Ogilvy come hither for them still suing for their leaves to be transported.

The King's testament is now to be printed with speed, being corrected and amended as I hear by the King's own hand according to advice from England. Here is great appearance of a dearth of "corns" this year. For no "corns" here in effect are got but extreme evil weather of rain and wind, as I fear the country shall be undone. I am labouring for the apprehension of Jeremy Luif, who with Captain Halkerston will be evil instruments if they be not impeded, as I hear and shall after advertise your Honour. Edinburgh, the 22 of September 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

2¼ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal crushed. The decipherments of the ciphers shown above in brackets probably inserted by Sir R. Cecil. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "receaved 8."

Sept. 27. **853.** THOMAS DOUGLAS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxix, No. 9. As I am bound to do what I can to serve your Honour, so my greatest care is to acquaint you with whatsoever that concerns the state. It was my fortune to speak this last week with my Lady Bothwell, who (for that she is my kinswoman) imparted somewhat of her mind to me, asking my weak and simple judgment into it. Said she, the wicked and unadvised courses my husband runs are so furious and contrary to his own welfare that almost they make me despair either of his "ryssing" or my own and my children's standing, though we live miserably in respect of that we are. For, said she, I received a letter from him (by my Lord Sempill's man who is lately come home) much like himself full of execrations that now he will be avenged upon

James VI.
1602. all his enemies both in Scotland and England, since he has got a place worthy himself in that armada which is now ready to come from Spain. This letter the lady with tears showed me. Further, said she, to prevent all this mischief I have been bethinking myself how to avert him and to save my own children (upon whom no doubt the King will take hold if he see any great danger offered by their father). I will, said she, send my two eldest boys to Cambridge to be trained up as becometh. After their being there, you may write to some friend there who shall advertise any of the Council and so have them both be taken, safe kept and well used. The effects then, said she, that will follow upon this are these: the Council of England may then send to him in Spain threatening him if he leave not these courses they shall send his children's heads to him in a "forekyn"; if he leave them you have all you aim at; if he leave them not, sure the Spaniards will never trust him to be a leader in their wars who has his children (so dear to him) with their enemy. Further if your Honour think it fit I shall procure a letter to be sent to Moriansart, secretary to the Archduke Albert, that this is Bothwell's device, who no doubt will advertise it to the Court of Spain. So he shall be altogether suspect with the Spaniard and never able to do any harm to England. This because it was but a woman's device I was afeard to write it to your Honour till I had communicated the matter to Mr. George Nicolson, who willed me write to you that if you think it to be done he and I may run a course to the performance of it.

Our King is like to play Edward the Fourth's part, who having sent his Ambassador to France to entreat for marriage was married at home before the return of his Ambassador. The King has "bissiet" Burleigh almost two years with going to Florence to deal for marriage and for all that has my Lord Sempill dealing with the Duke of Savoy presently. A gentleman of good worth who saw my Lord Sempill's letter to the King told me the arguments he used. Said he, the "alaya" with Florence is neither so rich, so honourable, nor so strong, for the Duke of Florence is covetous and will not bestow all he may with his daughter. The Duke of Savoy has less treasure but more willing to bestow. The daughter of Florence is but of the house of Parma and Lorraine, which alliance we have already. The daughter of Savoy is of the house of France and Austria, niece to the great Infanta of Spain. The alliance with Florence is not so strong for it is farther from us than Savoy, besides that the French King (whom we most suspect) is already matched with Florence and who knows what "pactiouns" or "trusis" them. This last reason makes the King to disgust Florence a little which will grow more and more if it be not stayed. All our papists will further the house of Savoy so far as they dare or can.

Mr. James Fullerton, who has been the King's great dealer for intelligence ever since Mr. Hamilton was first agent, has his allowance (which was of a hundred pounds sterling a year) almost taken from him for that he has (as the King alleged) done no service for it. So he to save his pension is upon his journey to London, from whence he means for France to see what he can learn to flatter the King. So this is the cause of his going to travel now. Edinburgh, this 27 of

1602. September. "Your Honour's servant." *Unsigned.*

2 *pp. In Thomas Douglas's hand, with address:* "To his loving friend at London. T.D." *Seal crushed. Endorsed:* "1602, September 27. Thomas Dowglass to my master from Edenborough."

Sept. 28. **854.** SIR ROBERT CECIL TO GEORGE NICOLSON.

Vol. lxvii, No. 112.

Because I know his Majesty is desirous and ever glad to hear of God's blessing upon this kingdom, I have thought with the first to advertise you of a late accident whereof it will not easily be conjectured how dangerous the consequence would have proved to this Estate and the Low Countries. You shall understand that the King of Spain any time these six years has gone about to maintain in the Narrow Seas a great fleet of galleys of which 6 he has already which came last year. 6 more were now coming and next Spring 8 destined to make them up 20. With these galleys he promised himself great hopes, viz. that the whole trade of Zeeland and Holland in the summer would be interrupted by them not only in calms but in any other reasonable weather between April and September. The harbour for these galleys is only Sluys. Ostend could be "reconesed," these 2 ports being neighbour to most of the islands of Zeeland and Holland. These 12 galleys would at their pleasure have landed 2,000 men where they had pleased; with which no unfortified town there should have been left unspoiled. The same would they have done to all our coast towns from Rye to Berwick. Nay the Queen's navy in Chatham must have been so double guarded as I dare undertake besides the terror to the people that dwell by the seaside the discouragement to merchants that trade to hear of men every day landed in every corner and spoils would have cost her Majesty 20,000*l.* yearly. For this you must conclude that galleys but in storms will outsail any ship and in calms take their pleasure within sight or almost shot of all the Queen's navy when they cannot move. Beyond all which this I know to be the malice of the design that whensoever Ostend should have been taken, which is the best bed for galleys of any haven in these parts, they shall have been the chief instruments to have joined with a Spanish navy when he had seen his time for a greater exploit than I will now speak of. For although galleys alone will not fight with ships of force, yet ships and galleys together will peril the best navy in Europe that is but of ships without galleys. For demonstration whereof I will give you this instance, that if 20 sails of Spanish ships meet with 30 English, if the Spaniards have galleys amongst them, in any summer day when one ship of an English fleet shall be distant from another, though each ship matched with a Spaniard alone were either an over match or an equal, a wise enemy commander would with his galleys bring three or four of his own ships to the English when they lie becalmed and cannot help one another and so take them up one by another as they list by bringing odds of hands to fight. I have been a little tedious in this description wherein I confess the feeling I have of that mischief which was intended and so in consequence the contentment I receive to see the designs defeated by God's

James VI.
1602. favour has carried me further than I thought to have been. To conclude, therefore, her Majesty having knowledge every day as the galleys of Spain began to set sail from St. Lucar even till they came to the Lands End of Cornwall, provided so by setting forth some of her ships to join with some of the Low Countries, as when this great commander Spinola came on with six galleys on Thursday last in great triumph full of soldiers besides their slaves he has had this fortune that between Dover and Calais three of them have been sunk by two of the ships in company. Some Flemish ships laid to them, of which 3 all souls perished but 70 slaves who were saved in one of the Flemings. Of the other three although I think I may assume that they lost also then two being chased still by other ships in sight, yet because I know it not I suspend the particulars till my next packet which I will dispatch as soon as we hear from our ships that have them in chase. I do assure you the States' fleet did play their parts exceeding bravely and amongst other circumstances I think it not amiss to touch on, the rather to show that God who has His work in all things pleases also to make her Majesty His special instrument of His glory, for these Flemish ships which did the greatest service in this war desired to have gone to the coast of Spain where her Majesty has a fleet, the chance of meeting with the galleys being only appointed to 3 of the Queen's ships and other ships of the States which rode afore Sluys (Sluce) and had correspondency with the Queen's ships. Nevertheless upon the Monday night computation being made at Court by the news of the galleys riding in the coast of Britanny at Bellisle that within three days they would be come as high as Dover, her Majesty commanded me at twelve o'clock at night to write to the Captain of those 3 ships aforesaid which rode in Portsmouth and were so far ordered for Spain that they should at her entreaty (notwithstanding the States had otherwise directed them) ply back again to Dover to help to spread the sea as those galleys might stray by in the night unseen. Whereupon the Vice-Admiral of those 3 ships called Captain Cant weighed anchor on Tuesday morning and according to my letter returned back to Dover on Wednesday night and on Thursday when five of them had outsailed the other ships they light upon them as before is mentioned . . .* This Captain was within these ten years held captive by the "Gran Signor" as a slave until her Majesty's letter procured his liberty, which favour now he has half requited. My Lord Home had yesterday favourable audience of the Queen and takes his journey northward within two or three days.

3 *pp. Rough draft in the hand of Cecil's clerk, with many corrections and interpolations by Cecil. Some passages are partly illegible but the above seems to represent the general sense of the letter. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1602. Minute from my master to Mr. Nicholson of the 28 of September."

* A few words interpolated here by Cecil are unintelligible.

James VI.
1602. Sept. 29.
Vol. lxix, No. 10.

855. JOHN LEPTON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

I purpose (God willing) to make my present repair into England for some few days to take some order with some of my creditors to whom I am much indebted, nor I protest has my journey any further end than my own particular; neither will I see or entertain conference with any man except such as my own affairs shall draw me unto. Because my inward desire is to avoid all manner of suspicion I thought it my duty to commend thus much to your knowledge. From Edinburgh, this 29 of September 1602. *Signed:* John Lepton.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Oct. 1.
Vol. lxix, No. 11.

856. JOHN AUCHINROSS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

I render you most humble thanks for your remembrance of my late suit. Concerning Sir James MacConnell and the aid of your men looked for by him, Randal McSorley's desire of my late master's daughter in marriage was to be "garentit" *in odium tercii* Sir James and for two respects: first, that before performance thereof he should enter in actual doing against Sir James; next, to withdraw his aid from the traitor of Tyrone. But as that name of Clandonald are not to be credited, so I hear McSorley and Sir James are to "prek" up matters in debate betwixt them for their own standing there in the Route in your country, and here against MacLean. We looked to have separated them. We shall crave Randal from the aid of Sir James and others of Scotland as your Lordship shall have occasion to crave. I hear O'Cahan in Ireland has in a manner rendered his obedience to her Majesty, his castles and houses in security thereof. Beware of his trust; and it is very necessary ye had his special men of activity in pledge; and as ye have need of their service put some to liberty for that office, detain some to their return; for the rendering of his houses and castles is no security. It may stand that his coming to you is to use some policy against Neil Garve O'Donnell for whose preservation care would be had. Make him and his men to be . . .* but by yours in Lough Foyle. If there be any suspicion of him that he would revolt (as I would wish none were), if your lordship think good, I would travel there to him as having commission of MacLean, for he was brought up with my late master here in Scotland and friendship entertained since. In doing thereof it may stand I may learn something of him and of his intention. If McSorley decline from you, for a proof of O'Cahan's service make him to use such service against McSorley using such incursions against him, and use all means to keep enmity betwixt them. Beware that your forces in Lough Foyle be not betrayed with the number of Irishmen resident with them. What service I can do assure your lordship thereof. Edinburgh, the first of October 1602. *Signed:* J. Auchinros.

* Hole in paper.

James VI.
1602.

Postscript. As you have commandment and charge of O'Cahan and McSorley, discharge them from directing of any men to trouble his Majesty's lieges in Scotland. Let this be your action. For they are to send to the aid of Sir James against MacLean, and if he were overthrown that name of Clandonald might make five thousand men from Scotland in your "contrair." MacLean does trow (?) all their enterprises.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed.*

Oct. 1. **857.** SIR ROBERT CECIL TO LORD HOME.

Vol. lxix, No. 12.

When I had meeting with you last, where that unpleasant subject to all honest minds was handled, I thought to have heard no more of the matter, because your lordship seemed so well to allow of that order which was taken; which was that the party accused should be carried by you to the Borders till you had procured security for his incoming. For, my Lord, seeing the custom of nations that are free is not to deliver over offenders by violence for offences to other states, no, not when the matters are proved, but rather to banish or discountenance them, especially when the matter has reference to princes in amity, how much less can it be expected then, that this party, against whom there is but one accuser and whose extreme imprecations made conflict in your lordship what to believe, notwithstanding as much pertinacy in the other to maintain his words, should now be left to my authority, being a public minister; which need not if guilt of his own heart shall not divert him. I therefore now resolve to write thus much to you, because my servant tells me from you by word of mouth that your mind is changed from carrying him down; wherein because I foresee what may be suspected here of others, whose affections are and have been suspected, if either for this matter he dare not repair into his country, or if for any former displeasures he pretend not to dare show himself to clear this, and so the matter left at a venture, it shall therefore (in my opinion) not be unnecessary for your lordship to forethink how those obstacles for his voluntary entry may be removed. Always, I am sure, it is necessary for my discharge in the duty I owe her Majesty's honour, whose humble servant I am, to lay these considerations before you, seeing it is so hard to meddle with things of this nature, without some imputation or other, especially for me, howsoever other men find it, whose destiny has been, as may well appear by this, when notwithstanding this kingdom has not a more industrious instrument against the King of Spain than I am, as far as it stands within my element, and when no prince can challenge more of a creature than my sovereign may do of me, for her merit of my humble duty and affection, it should fall within the circle of any man's wit or malice that has but commonsense to dare accuse me of so senseless a treason to my country or to flatter himself that such an accusation should be believed.

To conclude, my Lord, as I doubt not but your wise and religious heart can witness, whether in the least degree my actions have deserved

1602. herein suspicion of so much as an error towards my sovereign or any base practice towards any other, whom I know her Majesty holds dear, so because you may see there shall want no providence in me, I send your lordship herewith a warrant for him to ride down post, and will write to Sir John Carey by post how the matter stands, that he may govern himself accordingly, beseeching you when you come to the King that Sir John Carey may know timely whether he shall come in or no; for it is sufficient that he is but accused, to prevent any long stay in this kingdom. And so [*ends.*]

3 *pp. Draft in the hand of Cecil's clerk, with many alterations. Endorsed in the same hand:* "First October 1602. To the Lord Home from my master. Concerning Francis Mowbray."

Oct. 2. **858.** SIR ROBERT CECIL TO GEORGE NICOLSON.

Vol. lxix, No. 13. I have already so thoroughly advertised you of all the occurrents in these parts as I shall not need to use many words. Only I think fit to confirm unto you the defeat of the galleys because we have it now in certainty, which is this: that the first three were sunk by the Queen's ships and the Flemings as I wrote; of the other three, this is the fortune, that one of them, wherein Spinola himself was, was driven on shore at Dunkirk, where she brake in pieces but saved her men and treasure; another was driven ashore at Nieuport and there cast away but the men saved; the third "reconvened" Calais safely and so is she the only remain of these six that meant to have done such wonders in the Narrow Seas.

There has happened lately an accident wherewith I pray you let the King be acquainted, for I am desirous he should understand all circumstances, not so much for my private interest, as in respect that her Majesty's honour whom I serve is interested in my being clean or foul of base imputation, whereof, although I assure myself that the Lord Home will clearly free me for that part which concerned me, yet I also wish that you should take occasion to speak with the King of it that I may know how justly things are reported. You shall therefore understand that since the return of Mowbray from Scotland (of whose employment, imprisonment and delivery all particulars are well known unto you) he came hither into England and could have been contented to have remained here but with this insinuation that he had lost his fortune by my employment and had incurred the King's suspicion to have been entertained to some bad purpose because some of mine whom he had trusted with his letters had sent them back to be "wrested" (?) against him, as if the maintenance I had given him could not have been severed from some corrupt intention, wherein though God knows it how innocent my employment was from any unworthy thing, that was proceeding from his own offer and not mine, and how strange it was to me that any of his letters miscarried; both which made me the rather pity his misfortune. Yet I rather chose to make some use of the burthen he should be to me by sending him where I should incur no suspicion by him than to suffer

James VI.
1602. him to reside here, which could not be free from jealousy, and yet be found merely "inutile" to the state. Whereupon I sent him into Flanders from whence he promised to go into Spain and there to remain an intelligencer. Instead thereof he is now come over to renew an overture of peace, but with this principal "arrant" besides that he might excuse himself of a desperate accusation of one Daniel Archdeacon. This Daniel is a "Piemontoyd" and a slight fellow that has long lived about London having used to teach gentlemen to arms and to speak Italian. By which occasion he has been in some sort a follower of my Lord Thomas Howard, who never valued him otherwise than for his son. The manner whereof is as follows: these two being well acquainted both in Scotland and in London, as it seems have used to discourse of the world like a couple whose brains seethe so fast in their heads as they are never longer quiet than whilst the vapours were breathed. Among other things it appears that Mowbray acquainted him with his being employed by me into Spain for her Majesty's service, by which occasion Daniel says that he asked him why he would leave his country for such a barren fortune; to which Mowbray replying used many words of discontentment against the King; in so much as Daniel avows that when he fed him in it to discover him he stuck not to confess that he had heretofore purposed to kill the King and for the same he set 6 men at work though they had disappointed him. A strange enchantment of the Devil to enter into any man's thought, much more to confess it! But the truth is known to God. And he does avow further that he should rail at me as son to a father that was an enemy to the King's mother, with divers other gross calumniations; that I had employed him to procure Spaniards into Ireland and to sell this kingdom to the Infanta, for which I had received two or three hundred thousand crowns, with such idle things not worth the repetition where the life of princes is in question. Therefore when the matter was talked of in the presence of my Lord Home, though my particular came in question, wherein both directly called to God as witness of their affirmations, which was a lamentable hearing between Christians, yet my Lord Home and I withdrew the matter to this one issue, that which concerned the King, as you may perceive by this copy of the original, whereto they both set their hands when it was agreed that they should fight the combat. Which not being used in England was resolved between the Lord Home and me to be referred into Scotland, to which place they have both vowed to go, and when my Lord Home and I parted he promised that he would carry Mowbray down with him to the Border, though since that time his lordship would rather have left it to me. Whereupon I wrote this letter enclosed to him for my discharge. For my own part I will make no judgment of the matter, whose part is true or false; but I am fully persuaded and so would you have been if you had seen the manner of the contradictory (?) invocation that God will show His judgment here on earth upon the offender. Whereof, if they live and meet (as I do absolutely persuade myself they will do) I pray you let me be advertised of the sequel. If Daniel Archdeacon come I pray you avoid all familiarity with him, for although in this point if he have said true

1602. he deserves favour, yet neither my Lord Thomas nor myself in other courses of his life have found in him any real honesty.

And so much now for this time having no other news than that which, blessed be God, is no news and that is of her Majesty's good health, which I beseech the Almighty long continue.

9 *pp. Draft in the same hand as the draft letter to Lord Home of* 1 *Oct. Endorsed in the same hand:* "1602, October 2. Minute from my master to Mr. Nicholson."

Oct. 18. **859**. ORDER BY KING JAMES VI TO SIR JAMES JOHNSTONE.

Vol. lxix, No. 14. Calendared in *Border Papers*, II, No. 1504.

"Apud Drumfreis decimo octavo Octobris 1602."

On which day for removing the delay of justice between Lord Scrope, Warden of the West March of England, and his opposite the laird of Johnstone the King commanded the latter to conform himself to the order within specified and required George Nicolson, agent for the Queen of England, and Richard Bell, Lord Scrope's clerk, to inform Lord Scrope of the said order, viz. that before any new meeting Johnstone shall first receive at Scrope's hands whatever bills of complaint he has to deliver occurred since 16 July last, the day of the mutual indent between the two Wardens, to the time of the taking of Rob. Graham and see them redressed. Which done, Scrope shall likewise receive whatever complaints Johnstone shall present him which have intervened during the said period and see them likewise orderly redressed. If any new complaints have intervened on either side since the said taking of Rob. Graham to the present date, the same shall be repaired before any meeting, Scrope's complaints being always first received and redressed. For the fugitives reset on either side they shall before their meeting either deliver their "ressettaries" at the places condescended upon by their said indent or burn them according to the treaties. Which being done they shall appoint ordinary meetings for the redress of faults.

1 *p. Copy in a Scottish hand. Endorsed:* "18 Oct. 1602. The King's commandment to the laird Johnston."

Oct. 19. **860**. SIR ROBERT CECIL TO GEORGE NICOLSON.

Vol. lxix, No. 15.

Because I wrote unto you lately of the repair of the Earl of Gowrie's sister to this city I think good now to let you know that the occasion of her coming remains still with us uncertain, for although the bruits are variable yet she has had no access to the Queen nor any of her ministers. Only the Lord of Sanquhar coming to visit me told me she was desirous to speak with me, to whom I answered that I was to deny none speech, though willingly I would not meddle with any of those against whose house the King had so apparently protested, wishing still that if she had anything to say to me I might receive it from the King's agent here, who, I wished, might know my actions because they were more subject to jealousy than others.

James VI.
1602.

But, Mr. Nicolson, this is not the cause of my writing but rather to let you know that I have now procured a grant of a lease in reversion whereof the benefit will amount well near to the sum of 800*l.*, of which I offer you this choice by her Majesty's direction, either to take 400*l.* which shall be paid you upon your assignment within twenty days, or else in lieu of that I can help you to 50*l.* yearly pension during your life. Let your next letter explain your mind for now you need no more be doubtful.

You shall understand that I have received a letter from one Lepton, who as it seems has followed the Court of Scotland a good while and now has a meaning to repair into England. Whence he says that he thinks good to advertise me. If he be there I pray you make him this plain answer, that either he has offended or not. If he have, be it at his own peril whether he come or tarry; for his writing to me is no protection. Wherein truly, Mr. Nicolson I must say one thing unto you, that it is strange what opinion there is conceived here of late by every man that if he be either bankrupt or have committed any crime Scotland is his best sanctuary. It was not wont to be so, neither was there the concourse hither of Scots so free, but now every man passes head over heel and I protest unto you I think the only authors of anything prejudicial to that state are the Scots themselves. I send you Craven's note to be disposed as you know, and so commit you [*ends.*]

4 *pp. Draft in the hand of Cecil's clerk. Endorsed:* "19 October 1602. Minute to Mr. Nicholson."

Oct. 21. **861.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxix, No. 16.

Carlisle, 21 Oct. 1602.

On Wednesday "sennet" is the gaol delivery here, when it is feared that my Lord shall hang these Grahams for one [of] whom the King has written and wherein if my Lord Scrope have got any answer he conceals it to me. But of my duty to the good of the country I must humbly pray your Honour's leave to advertise you that in case his lordship do it, I mean hang them, Johnstone will top it and win the Grahams, and so all go loose and the country be fired and spoiled. Of which I beseech you to take no knowledge but to stay their deaths by some kind letter from her Majesty to my Lord till her further pleasure be known. So shall your Honour do the poor country an honourable and worthy pleasure. I beseech you reserve me secret in it. If my Lord please, as I have told him, he may now, having the ball at his foot, so bestow it as he may do more than have her Majesty's people in peace and his own for her service.

John Musgrave, the late deputy here, was this day fortnight at Dumfries and as I heard rode yesterday to the King. He has no such "reache" as to doubt any harm (though he be very valiant), neither can I suspect of evil by him but of simplicity and overmuch weakness to be drawn to such a journey by Newby. I am sorry I have to write this for his own cause and his worthy friends.

1602. Randal McSorley (now knighted as his man says) has sent a servant (John Stewart) to the King with letters and is returned again. Of his being there I took notice to the King and wished him to hold no course nor have intelligence with any of her Majesty's without her privity. This I did as of loving advice to him. He said he was his subject as well as hers. I said no, he was only hers. He said he had written to him and excused himself anent sundry blames laid on him for Scots causes, protesting his errands were no other and wishing her Majesty knew it or anything he had to do with hers. I replied I wished him in my love to him to deal neither with him nor any without her privity. Yet he said nothing to me of Mr. Musgrave's being there, whose follies, if they be no more, I wish your Honour to have the thanks of him and his friends for oversight; for they are a good and ancient family here of great valour and action. *Unsigned.*

1 *p. In George Nicholson's hand. Endorsed:* "1602, October 21. Mr. Nicholson to my master."

Oct. 22. **862.** FRANCIS MOWBRAY TO LEVINUS MONCK.

Vol. lxix, No. 18. Notwithstanding I have written sundry times to you since my coming from London, but all to one effect, having this proper commodity, I will humbly remember you again if it may please you to be careful to put my Lord, your master, in remembrance that there may be some appointed day set down to my "party adverse" to be here, which if he keep not that he may prove fugitive; as I shall be always ready to serve you in recompense so far as lies in my mean power, for I am here in a town of "compaingoury," where I am forced (for my honour's cause) to grievous charges and not able to endure it long. From Berwick, the 22 of October 1602. *Signed:* F. Moubray.

Postscript. I pray you let me hear from you and take the pains to send this other letter to the Scottish lady and, if she please to send me an answer, to direct it to me with your own letter.

1 *p. Holograph, with address:* "To the right worshipful Mr. Levinous, secretary to my Lord Sir Robert Secille." *Endorsed by Monck.*

Oct. 22. **863.** FRANCIS MOWBRAY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxix, No. 19. After my leave taking of your Honour at Oatlands I took post upon the Monday next, the 4 of this instant, and stayed at Newcastle upon my Lord Home till the 12. Thereafter by his direction I "ged" to Berwick before him to stay his coming, where I arrived the 14 and have been ever since attending my "party adverse." But understanding of Lord Home's change of purpose in not passing by this town, I took occasion by writ to remember him to be mindful to give information to his Majesty of the simple verity itself, so far as his lordship was perfectly informed, and that there might be equity and justice imparted alike to both parties without partiality. Since I have received

James VI.
1602.

no answer from his lordship; but I think the cause is that his Majesty is not come back from the West Borders in Dumfries. This is the 19 day since my coming forth of London and the 9th since my coming to this town and there is no appearance of my "party adverse" compearance. Therefore it may please your Honour to let an appointed day be prefixed to him to be here under such pains that if he keep not it may prove him fugitive, as I am forth of all doubt he will do. For I believe he dare never present him in the field against me and it were to win honour, much less in an unjust quarrel. I beseech your Honour, if my "party adverse" prove fugitive, to employ your good credit with her Majesty to write in my favour to the King, my master, that I may be publicly "exhonnorit" in the sight of his country, for I am very hardly reported in Scotland; thereafter that I may part his Majesty's country as an honest and true subject. I beseech you to accept my bold request in good part for I hope in God to live to do your Honour humble and agreeable service. His Majesty is so grievously offended against me that no friend that I have in Scotland dare converse with me by word or writ as they have sent me word. Yet my confidence and trust is in the just providence of God that He will raise me up friends into my honest and just cause and according to my innocency will give me such happy success in the end as may tend to His honour and glory and to my farther credit both with my Prince and friends in the world. From Berwick, the 22 of October 1602. *Signed:* F. Moubray.

1¾ *pp. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Monck.*

[1602, ? Oct. 24.] **864.** INSTRUCTIONS FROM KING JAMES VI TO SIR JAMES LINDSAY.

Vol. lxix, No. 21.

Instructions to my trusty servant Sir James Lindsay for answer to the letter and commission brought by him from the Pope to me.

First, ye shall excuse my not writing an answer to the Pope directly in a letter for such important reasons as by tongue I have declared unto you to be imparted unto him.

Next, you shall make my just excuse why I cannot satisfy his desire in that particular point contained in his letter for such weighty reasons as by tongue I have informed you to declare unto him.

Thirdly, ye shall assure him that I shall never be forgetful of the continual proof I have had of his courteous and loving inclination towards me, and especially by this his so courteous and unexpected message, which I shall be ever careful thankfully to requite by all the civil courses that shall lie in my power; the particulars whereof I remit likewise to your declaration.

Lastly, you shall inform him of my honest intention in all things, as you have many times heard it out of my own mouth, and how I shall ever (with God's grace) keep inviolably two points: the first, never to dissemble what I think (specially in matters of conscience), and the other, never to reject reason when I hear it, but without any pre-occupied self opinion of my own, to refuse nothing that can be proven

lawful, reasonable and without corruption.

¾ *p. Copy, minuted in another hand:* "Sir Th. Wilson's, secretary to Sir Rob. Cecyll, or Levinus Monke's, one other of his secretaries." Endorsed "24 of October. A copy of Sir James Lynsay's instructions drawn by the King's own hand in Scotland immediately before the Queen's death," *and in another hand:* "end. is Sir Rob. Cecyle's hand."*

Vol. lxix, No. 22.

Copy of the foregoing in another hand.

¾ *p. Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil:* "24 of October. A copy of Sir James Lynsay's instructions drawn by the King's own hand in Scotland immediately before the Queen's death."

Vol. lxix. No. 20.

Another copy of the same (in Latin) headed: "Formula instructionis tradita fideli servo nostro Jacobo Lyndeseio equiti aurato, qua responsionis loco utatur, ad literas et commissionem quas ipse a Pontifice Romano ad nos attulit."

1 *p. Endorsed:* "Copy of the instructions in Latin," *and in another hand:* "to Lyndsey towards the Pope. 1600 &c." *At head in a later hand:* "Levinus Monke's hand, secretary to L. Cranborne."

Oct. 25. **865.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxix, No. 23.

Here I remain yet till Wednesday next dealing in the matter between my Lord Scrope and the Grahams for good end and agreement, lest otherways this March sustain, as beforetimes it did, a miserable burthen thereby and that too many meet for her Majesty's services and the country's be here lost, and won where I would be loth. In this I have good hopes in respect of the Grahams' most earnest desire to have his lordship's displeasure drawn off them and their constant resolutions protested for no cause to leave their natural duties, their purposes of very good offers to his lordship for the same, his lordship's now good inclination to harken to them if any good offers shall come from them, and especially through the good foresight of Mr. Dalston, a gentleman of great antiquity and credit and worth here, and of his diligence and pains given therein for the settling of that matter to the happy peace of this March. Wherein he uses such good discretion also as the parties, I hope, shall both be pleased with his labours; as the country is possessed with hopes and joy of the good end thereof by his means and this course in hand, for which my Lord Scrope very wisely intends to have of the best of the rest of the gentlemen of the country here for perfecting thereof (as I judge) to the country's good. This good and very wise care in Mr. Dalston and diligence deserve acknowledgement with thanks for his encouragement and comfort to do still such good offices upon all occasions as they shall occur. My lord has made Mr. Dalston and me signify to the Grahams that at this gaol delivery on Wednesday next their friends in gaol shall not be dealt with, though

* This must refer to the endorsement of the copy following.

James VI.
1602.

he said her Majesty sends down Mr. Ferne hither for that effect, which we showed them to their contentments. So as now your Honour need not write yet, as I did by [my] former desire, for their stays. But these I leave till my next and end of this matter of agreement hoped now for, with forbearance of the miserable estate this poor country is come unto. My Lord Scrope acquainting me with his mind to write to you in answer of yours which he received yesterday, I thought meet to let these few lines go to your Honour and to advertise you that on Friday last Mr. John Musgrave returning out of Scotland came hither, at his first meeting of me telling me he had been twice in Scotland to seek me and at his sight of my lord so told him also. To myself in private he said that he understood my lord had been means and got him a pension of 40*l.* and yet upon dislike held it from him, as he suspected; for which cause he would go to London to utter it and had sought me and gone those journeys to have got my letter to your Honour (which I have now avoided to give him) and that he had no other errands there, yet saw the King, he said, because he had been with him before and received his good countenance. For Lord Scrope's cause and for his not acquainting him with his journeys before he went nor in his first return the cause was he could not have passed this way without going through the friends of a notable Scots thief he had slain in his lordship's and country's service; as also that having some unfriends in my lord's house he was afraid that if he should have acquainted my lord and they got knowledge of his going, his "feaders" might have been advertised and taken his life, which he protests to me was the cause of not acquainting his lordship before. More as yet I cannot write of his being on business there, being both times here of his being there. Edinburgh, 25 of October 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1 *p. Holograph, with address and Nicolson's note:* "This letter I meant to have sent by my Lord Scrope, but his lordship's packet was gone ere I knew and so I opened it." *Seals crushed. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk with date and note:* "Mr. Dalston['s] services recommended in agreeing the L. Scroope and the Greames."

Oct. 27. **866.** THOMAS DOUGLAS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxix, No. 24.

What his Majesty has done in the Borders I leave to Mr. George Nicolson. But since George went to Carlisle the King has committed sundry barons of the Border for unjust causes; so by all men's opinions this, the King's journey in the Border, is like to do a great deal more harm than good. For most of them that were summoned did not "comper," so, being declared outlaws, they will labour more to disquiet the land.

My Lord Home, our Ambassador from France, came to the King that same day the King came to Peebles. Though not welcomed at the first as my Lord looked for, yet after, the King made more of him. Lord Home delivered a privy speech to the King of half an hour long. Then he delivered the King 4 letters, one from the French King and [one] from the Count de Soissons, and the other two from the Marquis

1602. de Elboeuf and the resident Ambassador in France. The summary of my Lord's privy speech to the King (as I learnt of one that is very "inteir" with my Lord) was this: first, he told the King the French King's reasons which moved him to deal so hardly (as men say) with the Duke de Biron; secondly, he told the King the French King's mind towards the state of England and how both the French King and his chief secretary, Villeroy, had told him many times that the peace twixt France and England was not like to last; neither say they is it fit the peace should be, for it is better to have an open war than a "desimolat" peace. After that my Lord Home gave his own censure of the French King, willing our King not to trust any imminent breach of peace twixt France and England, though they say so; for, said my Lord that is to lull our King asleep till time be overpast.

The French King himself as also the other two noblemen Soissons and Elboeuf have very earnestly in their letters entreated the King for liberty of conscience or at least for some public things for the Catholics. The King has out of his own mouth to the French Ambassador here promised some favour for our Catholics in Scotland, deferring their liberty granting to the first Parliament, and in the meanwhile that the preachers shall not have so great power as before to molest them. My Lord Home stayed but two days with the King and at his leave-taking he told the King how Francis Mowbray had challenged Daniel Archdeacon, the "fenser," for belying him and writing to Scotland that Francis Mowbray intended to murder the King; and since there was no means to try the truth of that matter but by single fight he there as Warden craved liberty at the King['s hand] that they might fight in Scotland. Since the one was already come to Berwick and the other coming, and since they both had promised before your Honour and others of the Council of England to fight, the King has granted liberty and given Lord Home liberty both to appoint the day of fight and the place and to be their judge, with this condition that if Francis Mowbray be winner within six hours he shall retire himself from Scotland to his banishment; if the other be victor, that Lord Home make much of him and bring him to Court. Peebles, this 27 of October. *Unsigned.*

Postscript. The Queen is again with child, so the King against Allhallowtide leaves off his "playes" (?) to see her Majesty.

1½ *pp.* *In T. Douglas's hand, with address:* "To his loving friend at London give these in hand. T.D." *Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "27 October 1602. Thomas Dowglas to my master."

Oct. 30. **867.** FRANCIS MOWBRAY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxix, No. 25. My "party adverse" is arrived here the 27 of this instant and I have requested my Lord Governor that we may be in like security till the appointed time of the combat, because I live still in fear that he shall steal "his vaye" or that my enemies may devise some shift in it. Always I hope that seeing his Majesty has already accorded to my two petitions, desired by my Lord Home in my name, which is that there may be two noblemen and two lawyers chosen by his Majesty to

James VI.
1602.

hear the particulars, circumstances and presumptions of the cause discoursed in their presence before we should fight, to that end that, whom it pleases God (according to the just cause) to give victory to, it may carry greater faith in the sight of the world of their innocent part; and that I may have sufficient assurance to come into Scotland, providing, that if it shall please God (in His power and justice) to give me the victory, to retire myself forth of Scotland immediately under the pain of death. This last petition is to the effect that my enemies should not hinder the combat, thinking that if the victory should fall into my hands it might be a step to my credit with his Majesty. Therefore I am content to depart the country immediately after. My party as I hear remains constant in his accusation, but less assured both in language and gesture, as I persuade myself (by the grace of God's inspiration) he will from time to time to the very last hour, when it shall please God (according to the equity of my cause) not only [to] give me victory of his body but to move his heart to confess the verity to His further glory and my credit. With all humility I kiss your Honour's hands. From Berwick, the 30 of this instant 1602. *Signed:* F. Moubray.

1 *p. Holograph, with address:* "To my Lord Secretary." *Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "30 Octobr: 1602. Francis Mowbray to my master from Barwick. Archedeacon arrived."

[Oct.] **868.** "GENERAL BAND" AGAINST THIEVES, ETC.

Vol. lxviii, No. 29. Printed *in extenso* in *Reg. P.C. of Scotland*, VI, 825-829.*

"The general band against thieves, murderers and malefactors made in Anno Domini 1602."

The noblemen, barons, landed gentlemen and others "undersubscriving," considering the intolerable calamities sustained by them, their friends, servants and inhabitants upon their lands and heritages at the hands of thieves and murderers within the Highlands and Borders, for remedy of their sloth and bypast negligence, with his Majesty's approbation and allowance avow and protest they abhor, damn and detest murder, fire-raising, "ravising" of women, theft, reset of theft, etc. and bind and oblige them that within ten days after their subscription to this present they will discharge and by open proclamation at the market crosses of the head burghs within the sheriffdoms where the thieves and "lymmers" dwell give up all bands of friendship they have with common thieves and will concur together to the pursuit with fire and sword of all of whatsoever clan, quality or surname who being charged by open proclamation to compear to answer to complaints shall for their disobedience be denounced fugitives and outlaws. They will neither directly or indirectly give warning to any persons dwelling within their houses or jurisdictions who shall commit any of the crimes expressed whereby they may eschew their taking but shall apprehend them and put them to their trial and shall be accountable to the King and his Treasurer for their escheats if convicted. They

* The copy printed in *Reg. P.C.* identical with this document has the names of signatories at Peebles on Oct. 23 and at Jedburgh on Oct. 28 and 29, 1602.

1602. will be ready to rise to the pursuit of any criminals who shall resort within their bounds till they be apprehended and presented to justice or put out of the sheriffdoms wherein they dwell. If any "reif" or oppression be committed upon any of the King's subjects by any inhabitant within their bounds they will ride to the finding of the goods and apprehend the thief and present him to be punished according to his merit and if they cannot find him intimate his name to the sheriff, steward or warden to be denounced fugitive; etc. *No names subscribed.*

This is the true copy of the principals' band copied and collationed by me William Wylie clerk, keeper thereof. Under my sign and subscription. *Signed:* Willielmus Wylie *and notarial sign.*

1 *p.* *Endorsed:* "Copy of the band against thieves, theft and resetters, etc. Now made at Dumfries 1602."

Oct. **869.** SIR ROBERT CECIL TO GEORGE NICOLSON.

Vol. lxix, No. 26. Since the writing of my letter I have received yours of the 12th of October by the convoy of the Lord Scrope, in which, although I note in you much good affection towards me in your dealings with the King, yet I may not hide from you still one resolution, which is, that I am and never will be otherwise to that King or any, for hope or fear, than as her Majesty shall have just cause to conceive of their sincerity towards her. For, Mr. Nicolson, more than that, my heart could never, nor never shall, accuse me of any practices against princes. Yet, by the grace of God, I never will have other dealing with that King than as you see; and for the course which Dd. takes with him in offering to be a means for me, it is his own double diligence and none of mine; or if he will say that ever I wrote to him in cipher the value of six words, let me have the shame of it before God and man. For, I thank God, I am not yet so miserable as to need any such mediation. And therefore if the King told it you for me to know it and keep it private I will do so; or if the King will be contented that I may challenge him for it, I will make him recant it; for I take God to witness it is a fiction. I pray you therefore observe a mean in your report of my courses, wherein I promise by God's help that they shall never be built upon unworthy foundations. So I desire not your endeavour or labour to speak anything for me but truth or to conjecture that I do aim at any other acceptation or correspondency than such as is necessary for her Majesty's secretary and humble servant. I am not of opinion that Gowrie's sister has any conceipt to receive more here than the freedom of the country affords to all the King's subjects, until it appear what his Majesty likes or mislikes; and therefore cannot in particular say more than that her being here is publicly known, some affirming that it is with the King's privity, some otherwise. Always, however it be, if her Majesty command me I must obey, though mine own conscience assures me that she will never use me nor any man in anything which may give the King just cause of exception. I pray you let 99 know that much from me, that where 000 may

James VI.
1602.

persuade himself that it might be for his advantage to be employed, for my part there is no man should be gladder than I should, whensoever persons of his modesty, wisdom and affection to the amity should be used; but, Sir, for me to take upon me to advise employments stands not well with my profession, for I do not know the causes the King has to deal with the Queen, neither do I know what necessity there is of any employment. And therefore to 99 I speak it freely, although when the Duke was here, or whensoever he should be here, I would yield all those honest offices, which one of my place should do to ambassadors, with so much the more affection because I am persuaded his lordship wishes extraordinarily the conservation of the amity; yet he lives not in that kingdom for whom I would either prepare a subject for employment or persuade him to take it upon him if by his success in any extraordinary thing he should judge of my power or my good will, the first, being to me well known to be very little, and the next not being fit in any such nature to be promised or extended. The King's letters shall be delivered concerning Graham and such answer returned as is convenient. Wherein the truth of his case being known to the Warden, in his report will consist the greatest mean for the King's satisfaction; or if he be the Queen's subject she will not deliver him to any other justice; if he be otherwise the question will be whether her Majesty shall find it sane to let him go, when peradventure by detaining him she shall work better effects than by delivering him. In the meantime order shall be sent to the Lord Scrope not to proceed to execution, and afterwards you shall hear more of the matter. For the party that offers such service against the Dunkirkers they be all but double spies and therefore neither my Lord Admiral nor myself have any fancy to deal with him.

2 *pp. Draft. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "October 1602. To Mr. Nicholson from my master." *The cipher* Dd. = *Master of Gray;* 99 = *Sir James Sempill of Beltries;* 000 = *Duke of Lennox.*

Nov. 3. **870.** FRANCIS MOWBRAY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxix, No. 27.

The Lord Home is to receive both me and my party from my Lord Governor this "furis day" next at the "bound rod" by his Majesty's express command and warrant, thereafter to be carried to Edinburgh, where I hope the matter shall be both "disscouresit" and "fochine" into his Majesty's presence. I believe to get no wrong for I repose myself upon my Lord Home's word, who has written to me that he has his Majesty's warrant. Always I fear no man for (I thank God) I carry the testimony of a good conscience. With all humility I take my leave and kiss your Honour's hands. From Berwick, this Wednesday, 3 of November 1602. *Signed:* F. Moubray.

$\frac{2}{3}$ *p. Holograph, with address:* "To my Lord Secretary." *Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

1602. Nov. 3.

871. GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxix, No. 28.

Yesterday "sennet" my Lord Scrope had here the Sheriff and some 5 other gentlemen of the country with my Lord of Carlisle also for the matter of the Grahams' offers and before them caused read their and his answers to the same, which I leave to his lordship's sending up. In those offers and my Lord's answers I found some differences, my Lord standing upon it to search them by his servants and friends and to have their goods forfeited and brought away, and the sheriff propounding that, if her Majesty should forgive them, yet before Rob. should be put to liberty they should give surety for redress of all matters against him. To which they said that they thought it good that his lordship or deputy should search them but not his servants or friends, alleging they knew not all his friends and so might, unknowing them, commit fault which they would not, and that he had now some servants (Heddingtons and others, evil men) that hated them and might in malice daily search and trouble them and perhaps send and steal into their houses some unknown bad men among them, whom they might follow and apprehend in their outhouses or others and so bring them in my Lord's displeasure; and for this cause stood upon it. Yet my Lord minding to use no such men, they agreed to be searched by his men. For the forfeiture of their goods to my Lord they stood upon it that they had the same in charter granted to themselves and had ever enjoyed it, desiring their privileges might not be broken. My Lord said their leases were expired and they could show no such charters. They say in my Lord Wharton's, my Lord Dacre's and my Lord Scrope's days they ever enjoyed this privilege and though they had no leases now, yet were not discharged, but hoped still to be her Majesty's tenants, and it is true (so far as I can try) they have ever enjoyed it and in the Lord Dacre's days in defence thereof killed and overthrew his men and so still held it, like as they yet do. For redress for Rob. etc. they plead it impossible to be done. Whereon his lordship very wisely agreed they should leave out those clauses for their privilege and redress and the research of his friends and give in the rest and their names to him on Monday "sennet," that he would signify all to her Majesty for her pleasure to be returned and proceed with them accordingly and do them all the good he can. And yet I find that upon receipt of the catalogue of their names, he minds that the Sheriff, their professed enemy, shall send up all their faults; which sure are many and old. Yet for the good of the country and policy of her Majesty it were in my opinion unmeet now to cast them off and lose their being so great a name, so serviceable on the frontiers, and the time considered. For that could not be without peril and a huge charge to her Majesty considering how they are married with the greatest names of the opposite Borders, that the most and greatest of their faults are old and amongst themselves, that there are but 3 in question and prison, viz. Rob. claimed by the King, Richy standing upon it to be taken in assurance with my Lord, and the other a poor man, my Lord says, of few faults. And the very best way will be to put all into my Lord's hands, the forgiving of their faults and freeing

James VI.
1602.

and setting at liberty of their 3 friends, now prisoners; and with which I put no doubt to satisfy the King anent Rob.'s taking, albeit he wrote for his delivery to him and meant to have executed him. In which course of leaving all to my Lord that they may have favour by and so be bound to him, my Lord shall gain them all and frustrate Johnstone's hopes that through dealing gives them hopes for Rob.'s safety (Johnstone not knowing the King's secret mind or, if he do, hoping to alter it) and so would win them to himself, being a very wise and politic man, greedy of so great a strength and friendship to him as the Grahams are; whereof I wish him and all others that are not her Majesty's to be prevented; as also, that as in policy they are to be cast into my Lord's hands and to receive no favour but by him as her Majesty's officer, thereby to bind them to his lordship and the service of her Majesty and the country, so wish I that his lordship might be directed and kindly entreated to do and hold this course towards them accordingly without any expostulation of the matter with him, considering his honourable and good mind to have all well. For I see no other disposition in him. I left good Mr. Dalston to have a care of the good order between his lordship and them and I hope he shall work this to good end, for he knows and wisely foresees that therein rests the peace of that March and happiness of her Majesty's subjects there and accordingly providently cares for it. So leaving this to the good issue and his lordship's declaration. Dunbar, the 3 of November 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1¼ *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal crushed. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Nov. 4. **872.** SIR ROBERT CECIL TO GEORGE NICOLSON.

Vol. lxix, No. 29.

I have received by the convoy of my Lord Scrope all those packets whereof your last letter makes mention, having before the receipt of your last dispatched one packet to you. Concerning the request for Graham, Lord Scrope, as it seems, justifies the taking of him and has written plainly that within these six days the gentlemen of the country, the Grahams and you were with him and that the Grahams drew a petition, the copy whereof he has sent to the Council, by which they make great offers for themselves of loyalty and obedience and desire that they may be freed that are in durance. Furthermore he advertises to the Council that Mr. Sheriff and others were so afraid that these would be set at liberty as they were ready to come up to complain of 14 burglaries which they have committed since Christmas last. Now therefore, Mr. Nicolson, because my Lord writes so confusedly to and fro in this matter and puts all from himself to direction from hence for the matter of their delivery, I pray you, who have been a hearer of all things, certify me of these things following: first, what in justice and by the covenants of the treaties the King may require; secondly, whether the Border shall receive more good by his being in prison, by his execution or by his delivery upon these great offers of the Grahams; next I desire to understand whether, if the King by right

1602. ought to have him and that he be delivered, whether he means to execute him or no. In these points when I shall hear from you who are no way transported by passion either for them or against them, but merely as you are persuaded of truth and of the benefit to her Majesty's service, then I shall be better able to inform my Lords and to join with them to move the Queen than I can do upon the uncertainty of Lord Scrope's writing. For, first, if it be just that he should be delivered then the Queen may not detain him nor will not. If it be at her election, then I find her disposed rather to gratify the King than to deny him if her Warden would affirm that it were not amiss for her service.

I have heard that Mr. Musgrave has been in Scotland, of which methinks my Lord Scrope is not very well pleased. He writes unto me that you have told him that you have certified me of all particulars, whereof I do not remember that you have done so but only in some generalities. Therefore I desire to know something both of the matter and the manner in more particular. Whereas you have heard of one Butler taken by my Lord Scrope, the state of his case is this: he killed a man very foully and desperately in my Lord of Bedford's house, for which he stands outlawed. He fled upon it and went into Flanders. He there became a catholic and procured letters from divers fugitives and priests to the Duke of Feria, with whose mother his father was bred in England. To this adherence to the enemy I think his desperate estate rather brought him than anything else. But now his resolution was to fly into Scotland, there thinking, as it seems, to live nearer to release. Of these kinds of people I am of opinion if more restraint be not used there will be greater number than were convenient. But in this I am not to advise. Only to you I touch it that it is no honour to any kingdom to be thought a receptacle of all offenders, at least to be any favourer or cherisher; to add herein that you may see that God never leaves the crying sin of murder unpunished. It is worthy observation to see that when he was safe he could not keep him; nay, which is more, he had not so much foresight as to consume those letters of credit which he had to the Duke of Feria, but having changed his course and purpose to the Duke, kept still his letters upon him, which were the cause that he was stayed, when he was searched. Otherwise he might have gone as many a man does in a year.

For the answer to his Majesty's letter her Majesty will write shortly with her own hand. In the meantime I have no more to say but that I am glad to find so solid an amity between the princes, which I think will never fail if the fault be not in the ministers. The Lady Ruthven lies still secret in London, her Majesty not meaning to take knowledge of her unless she has brought the King's recommendation. The King of Spain's enterprise for Algiers is dissolved, his galleys gone into Italy and his navy returned back to the Groyne and Lisbon where they shall winter.

$7\frac{2}{3}$ *pp. Draft. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1602. November 4. To Mr. Nicholson from my master."

James VI. 1602. Nov. 10.

873. Acts of the General Assembly.

Vol. lxix, No. 30. *Cp.* Maitland and Bannatyne Clubs, *Acts and Proceedings of the General Assemblies of the Kirk of Scotland*, Part III, pp. 974-1006.

"In the General Assemblie haldin at Halirudhous the tent day of November the yeir of God jmvjc and twa yeiris."

These are excerpts from the proceedings of the General Assembly held between the 10th and 16th November. They generally follow the full report of the proceedings printed in the Maitland and Bannatyne Club volumes, from the Book of the Universal Kirk preserved in the Advocates Library now in the National Library of Scotland. The selection has however been made without regard to the chronological order of business and there are considerable differences of phrasing and spelling. The excerpts include the appointment of pastors to remain for a quarter of a year continually in the houses of such noblemen "as war laitlie brocht to the knawlege of the treuth by renounceing the errours of paperie,"* viz. the Marquess of Huntly, the Earls of Errol, Angus and Sutherland, and the Lords Home, Maxwell, Herries and Sempill, together with the Articles or Instructions given to the said pastors; a commission for a general visitation of ministries, etc., to report to the next General Assembly, with the names of the commissioners† and the particular articles for the trials of pastors, congregations and presbyteries respectively; the King's declaration curtailing the liberty of the sons of noblemen and gentlemen to pass out of the country to places where there is a restraint of the true religion; the appointment of commissioners (with their names) to consider the affairs of the Kirk, advise the King thereon, present their grievances to him and the Secret Council, Convention of Estates and Parliaments, and crave redress thereof; the acceptance of the second overture given in by the Commissioners of the Constant Plat, with the steps following thereon; the planting of kirks within the bounds of Annandale and the names of such ministers as are vacant within their presbyteries; the request made by the Moderator in the name of the whole Assembly in favour of Mr. Robert Bruce with the King's reply thereto, the submission of Bruce‡ and the Assembly's acceptance of the same; the King's information that sundry of the ministry neglected their duty in not thanking God for his deliverance from the Gowrie Conspiracy and the Assembly's orders following thereon; the report of the Commissioners appointed in the last Assembly for the planting of vacant burghs; and the findings of certain brethren appointed by the Assembly to consider the chief dangers appearing to religion.

"Extract out of the register of the actis of the Generall Assemblie be me Mr. Thomas Nicolsoun, clerk, keiper and extractor thairof."

11¼ *pp. In a Scottish legal hand. Endorsed:* "Actes of thassembly generall."

* These words are omitted in the Club text.

† Mr. William Arthur is named as a commissioner for Merse and Teviotdale and Mr. James Law for Clydesdale. Their appointments are reversed in the Club text.

‡ The date on the back of Bruce's submission is given here as "Perth, the xxv of Junij, 1602" but in the Club text the year is given as 1600.

1602. Nov. 12.

874. Deposition of Francis Mowbray.

Vol. lxix, No. 31.

xij Nor 1602.

In the castle of Edinburgh, in presence of my Lords President, Treasurer, Comptroller, Secretary and Advocate.

Francis Mowbray, father's brother to the laird of Barnebogle, being presented before the said Lords and being sworn by his great oath to depone the verity of all things passed betwixt him and Daniel, depones that the first time of his acquaintance with Daniel was made the time he was in service with the Earl of Argyll in this country. This acquaintance was renewed about two year "syne" at London at the same time when the Earl of Argyll with the laird of Wemyss in his company returned out of France. Depones at that time there was no conference of importance betwixt him and Daniel, except that he desired the deponer, who was then to return to this country, to intercede if it might be that Daniel might be placed as master of fence and teacher of languages to the Prince. Remembers at that time that he proponed something to the said Daniel anent a voyage to the Holy Land, whereunto Daniel at that time had no good will. Declares that at his being in London he noways desired him to come to Scotland, but that in [a] letter written by the deponer to the said Daniel from hence, he showed to him he could not come "speid" of the foot to put him in service with the Prince, but in his letter desired Daniel to come hither and he would communicate his fortunes with him. Depones he never laid down any course to the said Daniel how to acquire the said Prince's service; neither ever named he any nobleman who might be a preferer of Daniel to him. Declares after the deponer's relief forth of ward last, he having at London met with the said Daniel, the deponer showed unto him the trouble that he had received in Scotland and of a letter that had been written to the King that the deponer was of intention to take his Majesty's life, that there was a "dischipherit"* letter intercepted, and that he was upon course† to pass from the Low Countries, and having got letters of recommendation to Spain he should there in recompense of a letter of marque receive at the King of Spain's hands either a pension or some commandment; and desired the said Daniel to accompany him and he promised during his lifetime to entertain him and if Daniel survived him to give him 500 crowns. Being inquired if he communicated to Daniel any purpose betwixt the Archduke and the Secretary of England depones he never "oppinnit" anything to Daniel anent that matter but declared that he had necessity to be supplied by Mr. Secretary in his charges and would promise to him to serve him with intelligence, but when he was provided by the King of Spain he would not against his conscience serve the Secretary with intelligence but would to his life's end serve the Secretary to his "utter" power in any dutiful sort. Declares, as he shall answer to God, he never carried any letter betwixt the Archduke and Mr. Secretary nor no messenger‡ to nor from. Depones that at his last being in

* The copy adds "of his." † "of purpose" in the copy.
‡ "message" in the copy.

James VI.
1602. London after his warding he communicated to Daniel that his Majesty's ears were corrupted by his enemies, and that when as his brother's son's marriage was to be bestowed by the King, and that the Master of Works should have renounced his right thereof, yet he was thereintill overshot by the laird of Easter Wemyss.* Always says that he never uttered any grievous speeches against his Majesty but that it might have been that he has said that he had been hardly used by his Majesty in the disposition of his brother's son's marriage. Confesses that he said that the King had overslightly digested the matter of his mother's death; but denies that ever he uttered any words either of his unworthiness or cowardice. Inquired if he at any time showed to the said Daniel that he had any purpose to have slain his Majesty with five or six complices and because one of them had refused and slipped from the purpose he left it with the rest, protests before God he never thought it, neither in jest or earnest ever spake it, and says as he shall answer to God he at no time ever spake to Daniel anent his Majesty, except of his holding in ward and the cause thereof. Being inquired whether in his conference with Daniel anent the death of his Majesty's mother and anent the oversight thereof he had used this language, that his skin was "neirer to him nor his sark," answers that in the regretting of her death he said that he had a great loss by her death and yet that which might be a "sark" to one would be "coitte" to another, meaning that it that his Majesty bore with, he might content himself therewith; always denies that ever he spake the other words. Inquired if ever he entered with Daniel anent his religion, depones he proponed it generally and received a general answer of him. Declares that he never desired Daniel to pass to the mass, but that he showed Daniel that he himself had been at a mass in London. Depones at his last passing from Scotland to London, among sundry meetings betwixt the deponer and Daniel there, it happened by reason of some money to the "awaill" of† 24*s*. sterling borrowed by Daniel from the deponer, whereof immediately before his departure from London to Flanders he had suited from Daniel either a ticket in writ or payment, and finding Daniel therewith miscontented and absenting himself during the time the deponer stayed at London‡, he remained in Flanders by the space of five months before he received any advertisement of the report that was spread by Daniel, and the first intelligence that he got thereof was from England. Declares that it was not shown unto him who were the first spreaders of the bruit, but he knew that it was Daniel by reason he used his company more than any other's. At his return to London which was for clearing of his part in that turn he first repaired to James Hudson; and thereafter meeting with Philip Mowbray, his cousin, Philip showed to this deponer that Daniel had been at the Secretary and had shown him of such an intended enterprise, which the deponer should have revealed to Daniel at his last being in London. And Philip

* The passage reads thus in the copy : "And that when as his brother's son's ward was able to be bestowed both by the King and the Queen and that the Master of Works should have given it over, yet the laird of Easter Wemyss came and outshot him in the matter."
† "extending to" in the copy. ‡ "till the deponer's departure" in the copy.

1602. showed to the deponer that Daniel should have said to him that seeing Francis was come over he would not stand to the accusation; whereunto Philip should have answered that he was then an unhappy man for it were better to him to hazard at the point of the sword than to be hanged. Declares further, for the better clearing of this matter that it may be known how this report came forth to him to Flanders;* that at his passing over he addressed himself to a nobleman in the Archduke's court called Don Gaston de Spinola and having communicated to him the cause of his leaving of his own country and how [he] had come forth of England, in conference betwixt them, the said Spinola having inquired of the deponer whether he might write to the Secretary to the effect that without prejudice of either of their masters' services they might have mutual correspondence, the deponer undertook the same and received for an answer to his letter a missive from Mr. Secretary agreeing to his suit so far as his sovereign's† service should not be thereby prejudged. At the end of the which letter Mr. Secretary wrote to the deponer that there had been bruits spread amongst the Scottishmen of his undutiful speeches towards his own prince. He could not well be true to any other man and says that he received a letter of credit from Gaston de Spinola which he carried to London, and the Secretary would not receive the same till others of the Council were adjoined to hear what commission the deponer had. "*Sic subscribitur*, F. Moubray."

$3\frac{1}{3}$ *pp. Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil:* "Fr. Mowbrey."

Vol. lxix, No. 32. Copy of the foregoing with some variations the more important of which are noted above.

$2\frac{1}{3}$ *pp. In a Scottish hand. Endorsed:* "Fra. Mowbraies examinacon. November 12, 1602."

Nov. 13. **875.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxix, No. 35. I have received your last of the 4 hereof with the by-note therewith enclosed and have acquainted the King with the contents. He seems glad to hear that her Majesty will with her own hand answer his former letters to her, that his desire anent Rob. Graham is so respected and that she will not take knowledge of Gowrie's sister being there without his recommendation, etc. For these he renders many thanks to her Majesty, assuring me for the last that he hears that gentlewoman is trafficking busily and to his prejudice there, whereof he seems he could be content there were some care taken there. These came very sparingly from him, as I thought. For the matter between my Lord Scrope and the Grahams I know not how it is concluded, having heard nothing thereof since I was there. But to deliver my opinion anent the matter of Rob. Graham, he cannot be denied to be returned the King at his request nor yet at his Warden's, Rob. being taken in Scotland, even

* "that it may be known that he will not conceal anything and specially how the intelligence of this report came to him to Flanders" in the copy.

† The copy adds "her Majesty."

James VI
1602. though he had formerly done never so greater wrongs than he has done. For so are the treaties, that their officer should give others justice and others theirs without any such carvings of others at their own hands. For any alledgment that it is done by the King's warrant giving leave to my Lord to enter Scotland for outlaws and rebels, he is denied to be either, the Scots Warden offering my Lord Scrope redress for him and my Lord Scrope demanding of the Scots Warden justice for him, as by their letters extant is to be seen and therefore not justifiably drawn so out of this kingdom. And for any alledgment of truth that the Scots entering England often as they do, killing and carrying away honest Englishmen far more intolerable in reason than this of Rob. Graham, it is true they often do so and more pity and indignity to our country (which God amend); but "ridinge" Scotsmen and Scots thieves and outlaws do it, and the King's officers keep free and ever offer justice for such of them as are answerable, and for the rest give them as outlaws that they cannot answer for, and so are the King and his officers in all disputations and trials clear. [*In margin:* I earnestly dealt with my Lord to hold this course and to let others do anything he desired and to keep his lordship free.] But this Rob. is taken in Scotland and Scotland invaded for him by the Warden's commandment and justification, and so by his Majesty's officer not clear of that part, the advantage whereof this Warden stands upon and upon which ground the King is brought to entreat her Majesty for Graham's redelivery and will hang him if he get him and so bind himself to her Majesty to do, if she be pleased to return him unto him. For pleading that Graham is English I presume it will be proved he was born at Bonshaw and baptised in Annan, both in Scotland, where he served the old laird of Johnstone, as he does this, and dwells in Scotland upon land he has purchased, and so by birth, baptism, residence and present living is a Scotsman of his mother, an Irving of Bonshaw. So as in justice and by the treaties he cannot be detained (much less executed) without breach of the treaties, even though he had slain an earl of England, being not taken in fresh pursuit nor with the red hands. Besides it is dangerous to hold or execute him, so as the Scots Warden and Grahams may be desperate of his relief or think him and the other Grahams lost; for so the peace there would be broken, Johnstone having not stuck to say before me (though I kept it from Lord Scrope lest it should have been evil taken by him, and so a cause of their further disagreeing, my Lord being I fear loth to be dared or bear coals at any man's hands) that if my Lord had hanged Rob. he should have entered his Wardenry and taken out and hanged as good an Englishman again of his March. To which upon my reply then made to Johnstone, he said he could have done no less of necessity for his credit, etc. As however it would have been his credit or no, he knows it would have been his policy to have made that revenge to have won the Grahams and their friends to him, and therefore in his wisdom would have done it, I assure myself. For he is a very deep politic borderer and will await all such advantages; for by that he would have won to him the Grahams and by them the Carlisles, Bells, Armstrongs, etc., more than 2,000 bravest Border men there. [*In margin:* Of these names I have by my letters

offered his lordship "bands" of peace and service, marvellous advantages to his place.] And yet I cannot wish Rob. Graham's redelivery hither or freeing at any of their suits here (the King's or others, for I will undertake to content the King therein) but to have Rob. and the 2 Grahams in prison more freed by Lord Scrope's means, and the whole Grahams also recovered to her Majesty's grace and oversight for their bygone faults of indictments of murder, burglary, etc. (the most part of them being committed among themselves) thereby to bind them to his lordship for the service of her Majesty and country and the strength of those parts, and so to disappoint Johnstone and all foreign hopes of winning them to him or them. In this I reasoned with his lordship very plainly and found him zealous to justice. Yet I perceived him to send for and choose those gentlemen to be there, as I thought, rather thereby to get the Grahams's faults pointed out and aggravated by that means to the distasting of her Majesty's and Council's minds towards them than to the politic moving of their favours to the Grahams for the binding of them to him and the service. But yet for any complaint professed by the gentlemen to be meant to be made against the Grahams, I heard it not among them more than that the sheriff for his particular and some of them did indeed give signs that they would not have had my Lord to have promised them grace of her Majesty without surety of their redresses for their names of Grahams, the sheriff saying he would ride up and complain, [*in margin:* and an article was set down upon it as you have seen, I hope.] To conclude, it is easy with good handling to have the Grahams good subjects to her Majesty, as they ever vow to be, and good servants to her Majesty's Warden and the country there; for they are strong and can be a bar to all incursions, live upon and hold for her Majesty much of the Debatable Land and with good usage would have more, can draw the Border clans, their neighbours on this side, to their course, and can be masters and do any good service 20 miles within this kingdom, being well used and rightly, as I wish them, bound to her Majesty's officer and to receive no favour but by him. [*In margin:* Johnstone had sent them word not to trouble themselves for Rob., for he would get him out. I told them he could not do it and that Rob. would be hanged if my Lord Scrope did not move for him, and left them upon that ground.] But to seek to use or punish them with rigour or to "extirpe" them will be hazardous (unless it be by other means than I see there) and not good for her Majesty or country; for the confusion would so be great and her Majesty's charges also, and sure it cannot be done without a war in that sort I see some reach at. Besides how should their bounds be planted with such men and so good, or if it would, how should they ever live in peace there, the great clans of Scotland dwelling next them. And the Grahams being able to "arise" 2 or 3,000 men at all times to invade them in their cousins the Grahams' cause, will they ever let them live in peace on their friends' and kinsfolks' lands? No, I assure your Honour. It is the very best that my Lord Scrope be very lovingly and with good commendations for his zeal to justice (for he is so indeed very honourable and free from all bribery highly to be therein praised) written unto and

entreated to receive the Grahams' offers and service, to set free the 3 Grahams in prison and to oversee their bypast offences; and for the same to make them only beholden unto him as the means of this grace at her Majesty's hands and so all to be well. For my Lord cannot abide any other manner of direction. Surely he hates theft and loves truth as uprightly as any man living can do; but the fear is he has a spleen against that name; and yet he protested otherways to Mr. Dalston (a worthy gentleman and careful in these affairs in his love to the country) and to me, saying he would give 500*l.* to have them honest and favourable to his place. Indeed my Lord's place here is great and many great and good services may be done there for her Majesty and country. For I know that 20 miles every way from that March his favour is of moment in Scotland and all for the Grahams, many of this country disliking the Grahams should be in my Lord's favour and indirectly crossing it. It is nothing for the officer there, having the Grahams sure, to try and do her Majesty's service any 20 miles in Scotland or 30 and against any man of Scotland in those bounds. But to end and not to trouble your Honour with my idle discourse of my opinion in these, I do commend this to your good consideration and to be satisfied herein by men there of better judgment.

Yesternight "sennet" the Italian Daniel Archdeacon was convoyed hither and when he came near this town demanded where he was to be lodged. The 2 Homes, his convoyers, said in the castle; at which he raged and thought to have broken his sword, protesting he would never wear irons, was that his reward for discovering such a treason against the King and coming to sacrifice his life for the King? And when he was that night entered into the castle he raged much faster, continuing the same with hard words against this land and people, till Sir John Ramsay was sent by the King to him with excuse for his so putting him there and good words from the King. Whereon he then leapt and entered into great courage, and this day "sennet" at night Francis was entered also into the castle, no whit dismaying himself any way to any man's sight, the Italian using words that he will kill him, and he words that he thinks God will take the Italian's heart and hand from him as he shall not have power to defend himself, etc. And both of them remain so confident as is marvellous to believe. On Thursday the Italian was sent for to the King and was secretly heard and examined, and after went to the French Ambassador, the Lord President being his convoy. The King told me he had examined him, that he had showed him that Francis had complained to him of the King and said the King was feeble and unworthy and wanted courage to revenge his mother's death, with other words against the King's worth; that Francis had also said to him that your Honour had sold England to the Archduke and would put the kingdom in his hands, etc.; and that Francis had told him also that he had the "platt" (as is set down by Daniel) for taking the King's life. The King said further to me that before he could have full trial of the matter he must have Philip Mowbray here, that he would write for him, that he would willingly come he knew, and prayed me to haste away his letter to him

and to pray that he might be hasted; that in the afternoon he would have Francis to be examined, pretend to haste the combat to try their countenances and to offer the "bootes" for the same effect to see if it will bring the matter to confess[ion]; that nevertheless it shall not be in haste till after Philip be here. Enclosed I send the King's letter to Philip which it may please you to cause to be delivered. Francis was yesterday examined in the castle and I hear has confessed all the Italian charged him with save the matter for the King's life and subscribed to it. Upon Daniel's examination the interrogatories that Francis was examined upon and by his advice were drawn, I hear, and my Lord Home written for and came yesternight and this day was long with the King, the Earl of Mar (who has lain these 4 days secret in the town), Treasurer, Comptroller and Sir Thomas Erskine. It seems to me the King is trying with my Lord Home what he may do in honour in this case, minding, if he may without breach of honour, to take Francis's life and to stay the combat; for I see he is loth to peril the Italian in combat. It seems also to me that the Italian has been an intelligencer this way and that Philip and he are upon the "plat" against Francis, Philip having written, as I hear, hither in this matter. But this I leave to the sequel, praying God to discover the truth and punish the fault wherever it be. The King told me that the French Ambassador had sent him word that he had discovered of the Italian a matter of importance, which he would show him, that the Italian was a witty man and a cunning corrupted person. And the King said he was very witty and Francis but a simple fool, yet crafty and false the King said.

The General Assembly began (and is held in the King's chapel) on Wednesday last and continues yet. Mr. Patrick Galloway, the King's minister, is Moderator. [*In margin:* A very spiteful invective libel was cast abroad in verse upon the General Assembly by some devilish papist.] Sundry things are in deciding and sundry decided. The King plays the part of a worthy king and minds to make good acts against papists and recusants and against travellers that shall return papists. But these things I refer to the end and my notes to be sent of them. My Lord Sempill is returned with another man's wife, it is said. Much was reasoned and urged against him and against the suspected earls and lords to whom ministers are assigned, etc., but these to my next.

The Earl of Huntly is to be here on Monday and that agreement to be dealt in. The Duke and he intend to lie here this winter and their ladies. The Queen is also looked for the next week. Edinburgh, the 13 of November 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

4⅓ *pp. Holograph, with address. A postscript has been heavily struck through. Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil:* "13 Novemb. Mr. Nycolson," *and in other hands* "1602" *and* "Concerning Robt. Greame."

James VI.
1602.
Nov. 14.
Vol. lxix, No. 36.

876. SIR ROBERT CECIL TO GEORGE NICOLSON.

I have lately received a letter from my Lord Scrope, wherein I find he now is contented that Robert Graham should be delivered to the King, so the King will promise to do justice upon him. Wherein I think it not amiss to lay before you these considerations that we make not more haste* then, the circumstances whereof are better known to you than they can be to me and therefore I do the rather represent them to your consideration. First, it is true that her Majesty has this one excellent property, as long as she has officers, to follow principally their advice. In which respect, although she were not unwilling to satisfy the King, yet if Lord Scrope should have still contested against the King for Robert Graham's delivery the thing would have passed with more difficulty than it had been worth, and to fashion his mind to like it I confess I have used the best arguments I could and therefore even for all respects I think it good to make these objections. First, if you do not know this man to be the King's subject, I would not for my hand bear the disadvantage which my back friends would lay upon me, for it would infer that I had been an instrument to persuade her Majesty to offer an indignity to herself in delivering over her own subject to the justice of another prince. Next, Sir, if you find not the King resolved to execute him in case you repair to the King and feel his mind plainly he should be delivered, it had been better her Majesty had never granted it. For if he should not, it would but breed diffidence in a greater matter another time, which, as one that wishes well to the common amity, I wish not. But Mr. Nicolson, now that I have remembered both these things, let me tell you plainly that it were good we did consider whether those Grahams which now make such larger offers of conformity would not be sorry that this fellow were delivered if they did not hope he should scape with it. It should be so seeing a delivery without execution is a breach of promise in the King, and that a delivery with execution will make the Grahams who are now forward to do well start out again. Methinks the matter is very disputable. For if the saving of his life by my Lord Scrope may win the Grahams, that were a good service; and if the persons indemnified may get more satisfaction by his living than by his death, that is not to be neglected. I received letters from you yesternight from Berwick which answer everything contained in my former dispatch and many things whereunto I cannot give answer at this present. But all shall be for your own particular according to your desire, only of thus much I thought good to advertise you; that for the offer of him that would do service to redeem his former fault about coining, that which he offers to reveal is no such secret but that all the world knows it. For I have heard it myself that he is in Lancashire practising a marriage with one Southworth's (Soutwourd's) daughter.

4½ *pp. Draft in the hand of Cecil's clerk. Endorsed:* "1602, November 14. Minute from my master to Mr. Nicholson."

* "good speed" seems to have been substituted for "haste," but the whole interpolation is not very clear.

James VI.
1602.
Nov. 16.

877. Thomas Douglas to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxix, No. 37.

The reason that I have not written anything to your Honour this fortnight past was the event of this combat 'twix Mr. Mowbray and Daniel Archdeacon (Archideaquila), who have both been ever in the castle as close prisoners since their coming to Scotland. The one enters himself willingly; the King has put the other there for his safety, since Mr. Mowbray has many friends and kinsmen, who without doubt would kill Daniel if he went abroad. They both (but at several times) have sent letters to the King, willing to have the matter narrowly examined by other men and the circumstance of every point well weighed, that since the victory is uncertain, that evidence and *verisimilia* may have place, since the truth is not able to try without a miracle. The other which is Daniel (who "varith" Mr. Mowbray in penning a great deal) has desired the King in his letter to hasten the time of fight and that he will content no man with his reasons till he speak mouth to mouth with the King. The King, though being determined to have seen none of them both, upon persuasion was content to speak with Daniel, who contented him so well that (as the King himself says) till now he believed all was knavery upon both sides. This was the King's first speech to Daniel. Daniel, said he, thou art a stranger and a man (as I hear) who has lived all this time by thy wits. If thou wilt confess the truth and tell me if thou be moved to accuse this gentleman, either for malice, for hope of gain or being suborned with any, by the word of a prince I will both give thee means and shall see thee safely convoyed either to France or any place in the world thou desirest. To this Daniel answered, your Majesty's words do add new courage to my wits and strengthen me against all the world. Then with many oaths and obsecrations he protested that only zeal and love to the King moved him to this confession. Said the King, why were you so long from revealing it till you and Mowbray began to quarrel? Daniel answered, it is almost two years since I came to James Hudson and willed him to advertise your Majesty of such a matter, and if he has not done this he is not worthy to be servant to your Majesty. The King confessed this was truth and that he had got such advertisement from James Hudson. Then after some privy speech 'twixt him and the King only, the King at his entreaty sent him to see the French Ambassador there. Afterwards he returned to the castle. The day after the Chancellor, the Treasurer, the President and the Secretary were sent to examine him [Mowbray]; who examined him very strictly with writing every word he spake, then causing him after reiterate his words. All that he confessed is little to that purpose and I pray God he harm none else with his too open confession to clear himself in this matter. He has confessed that he all these three years by-past has lived only by your Honour's means and that this his last going to the Low Countries was by your direction, and that from thence he was appointed to go to Spain. He has confessed that he and his cousin Philip did undertake to kill the Earl of Tyrone, which has incensed these his examinators (being all papists save the Treasurer) to "concate" very hardly of him and to report very evil of him to the King. The King, when he heard

1602. that, swore if there were nothing but that intended murder against Tyrone, [it] satisfied him that he would have killed him too, and that he should hang for all.

I am sorry for my part that any of these parties came hither to qualify their "travlingis," for it has made your Honour to be very hardly thought of both by the King and some of the Council; and that little villain Daniel does so rail at your Honour that it is shame to hear, saying that all in England at his coming did wish him well save your Honour, and that you would have committed him, if it had not been my Lord Home, who was Ambassador, did entreat the contrary; further, that all Mr. Mowbray's proceedings are by your commandment undertaken. When I heard this railing at first I told Mr. Nicolson, who promised to entreat the King and that command should be given from the King to him to speak more modestly of privy councillors whose loyalty to their own sovereign is known to the world. Yet I am glad that I left your Honour in such a sort and that the world knows how I offended against you and how angry you were with me.

There is great appearance of troubles in the north of Scotland. For the Earl of Argyll being summoned by a herald-at-arms to enter himself in prison has twice refused, but modestly, yielding some "treulyk" excuse. The Earl of Huntly, upon the other part, for old quarrels betwixt them seeks a commission from the King to bring in the Earl of Argyll, thinking under that commission to revenge all his old injuries received from Argyll. The King by Sir Thomas Erskine's persuasion delays the grant of his suit. All the rest of the courtiers are for Huntly, and surely if he obtain this commission it will put all Scotland by the ears.

The laird of Burleigh, who went in summer to Italy to the Duke of Florence, has sent his brother back from him to the King with letters craving resolution of some doubts which the Duke of Florence moves to him before the ending of this match. The gentleman came home but this day. I hope to learn the particularities. So, till next occasion I take my leave. Edinburgh, this 16th of November. *Unsigned.*

Postscript. Daniel in his "allegences" against Mr. Mowbray has relation to Philip Mowbray, who has also written to the King against his cousin Francis. So the King has deferred the combat till Philip come home, who is by the King's own letter sent for to London.

3 *pp. In T. Douglas's hand, with address:* "To his loving friend at London give these in hand. T.D." *Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1602. November 16. Thomas Dowglass to my master."

Nov. 24. **878.** THOMAS DOUGLAS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxix, No. 38.

The King being at supper this 19th of November the laird of Johnstone came to the town in post, who brought news with him to the King that my Lord Scrope (in contempt of the King and of his letter he sent him when he was last upon the Border) had sent forth all his garrison of Carlisle into Scotland, who had taken two hundred cows from his subjects; and that in like manner Mr. Musgrave, Captain of

1602. Bewcastle, had reset and lodged many of our outlaws within her Majesty's house of Bewcastle, which was against his promise to the King at his last being in Scotland and against her Majesty's command. The King was very "commovit" and swore if he had heard so much when he was upon the Border that he should have gone to Bewcastle and hanged Mr. Musgrave over the wall of the castle; but I think his Majesty should have failed of his intent.

The day following there came news to the King that Norway was almost desolated through the great famine and plague which is in that land and that his brother-in-law, the King of Denmark, was retired from the plague to the very uttermost border of his land, where he lives presently like a privy gentleman; that "Hartogh" Charles, uncle to the King of Pol[and], was almost defeated and had lost most of all "Suan" and "Leifland," which he these many years had kept from the crown of Pol[and], and that whole "Leifland" was in like manner desolated with the plague; further that the Great Duke of Muscovy had sent to Denmark to entreat the King's sister in marriage to his brother, since he himself has no children nor apparently is able to get any; so lest his empire should fall to another race, he is content to match his brother rather with Denmark than with Pol[and].

Your Honour must think that all this while that these two parties which are to fight are kept in prison the King is not idle, but is labouring by all means and with large promises at Mr. Mowbray's hands to see if he will confess that my Lord of Roxburghe had any part in this matter or if he took his first employment with your Honour by his directions. The Treasurer is likewise very busy in this same matter; for if my Lord of Roxburghe being absent take not heed to himself the Treasurer will revenge that calumny my Lord alleged against him in saying he was the betrayer of Sir William Eure. Further, the King is fully persuaded that your Honour and my Lord of Roxburghe are upon one course.

Roger Aston is upon his journey to London; but the Council is advising some other fit gentleman for the purpose to delate the King's proofs to the Council of England.

I am informed that the Treasurer here has been very earnest with Roger Aston (since he gives himself forth to be your Honour's friend) and to that end has sent him now to London to learn the particularities if he may of what has passed betwixt my Lord of Roxburghe and your Honour. For Roxburghe, his ruin is plotted and the Treasurer lacks but evidence to lay against him. You shall know if this be true by Mr. Aston's questions which he will move to your Honour.

The King since the examination of both these parties that are to fight is distracted every hour in a "sindri" admiration wondering at the constancy of them both in their own opinions. But at last he brake forth in this speech: he that sent these men hither is no fool and I will pawn my crown (said the King) but there is some further matter in these men than any man can discern as yet and that Sir Robert Cecil has his own design in this matter, which the last life of the longest liver of them two must manifest.

Mr. Robert Bruce is recalled to preach at Edinburgh upon this

James VI.
1602. condition that he sign with his hand and speak to the people concerning Gowrie's conspiracy, that which he refused to do before. Edinburgh, this 24 of November. *Unsigned.*

1⅔ *pp. In T. Douglas's hand, with address:* "To his loving friend these in hand at London. T.D." *Seal crushed. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1602. November 24. Thomas Douglasse to my master."

Nov. 24. **879.** ROBERT GRISE TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxix, No. 39. Although the proffered service of men in any distress is seldom eagerly embraced, as being rather attributed to necessity than zeal, yet since no misfortunes can make an honest man other than himself I will not doubt that this dedication of myself in all faithful sincerity to your service and seeking of your honourable favour shall be as altogether unworthy by your Honour rejected. Whether I be worthy or no you may know from Sir Robert Jermyn, Mr. Killegrew, Sir William Woodhouse or Sir John Lee, if you shall please to credit their reports who know this to be the first (and yet no odious offence) that ever I committed, which yet I may boldly say and justify that I am no farther guilty of than the defence of my reputation could make me against a concurrent of mine in the pursuit of a gentlewoman's lawful favour, and that in so honest and gentlemanlike a manner as I am certain no man living can charge me either with treachery or baseness. For this cause I fled into Scotland where how I have lived and carried myself I think you have been before now by Mr. Nicolson sufficiently advertised.

Now, if you shall please to call me hence and make me your own by favouring the request that the King made to her Majesty in my behalf, I think I may without vaunting say that whatsoever service you shall please to employ me in, if secret faithfulness and laborious industry be able to effect anything to your good content, I shall be as able to satisfy your expectation and discharge this assumption as many others that you may make choice of. And though there be nothing here (that I can find) greatly concerning the security of England, yet if I might have the happiness to return freely and without fear into England and to be admitted to speak with you I could deliver some things unfit to be committed to a tell-tale paper that I assure myself will not ill content you to hear because they highly concern you to know. Neither shall that be the last service that I hope to do your Honour if you shall please me with your commands. Edinburgh, 24th of November 1602. *Signed:* Ro: Le: Grys.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Seal of arms. Endorsed.*

[1602, Nov. 25.] **880.** RALPH GRAY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxvii, No. 133. Your Honour's of the 28th of October is answered before this last of yours came to my hands, having received the same of Sunday last, and could not fully answer it until this present day by reason of the

1602. Master of Gray being absent and now returned to my house this last night, being the 24 of November. The 17th of the same month he rode from here very privately with his page only, being sent for by her Majesty. He is acquainted with your letter to me and has now answered the same herewith. He finds himself most bound unto you for divers your honourable favours and for the cause refers it to your disposition.

He has not since his first going into Scotland showed himself publicly in Edinburgh but at the Court sometimes; now intends to go thither and to the Court in like manner, meaning to be there all this winter with his wife and family, having given knowledge to his best friends to be there with him; which I take will be within these 6 days at the furthest. For the Master's dealing for Bothwell and Gowrie's children I think for the one he has little cause by good experience to deal for (which is Bothwell), for the other I take it he will not deal in without direction.

The French Ambassador has dealt earnestly with the King that the combat betwixt the Italian and the Scot should not hold but that Francis Mowbray shall be tortured; all which grows by the mean of the said Ambassador as I am certainly informed. Upon what cause he does it, I know not.

Here is with the Master at my house Mr. James Home, a very discreet, wise gentleman, brother-in-law to the Lord Home, a very special friend of the Master's. [He] has taken great care of the packets' conveying in Scotland and other his occasions in those services and now intends with him to the Court. Here enclosed I send your last letter according to your direction. *Undated. Signed:* Ra: Gray.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Nov. 28. **881.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxix, No. 40. My last was of the 13 hereof and my long stay now of writing was in daily hope to have got and sent you the Acts of this General Assembly, which nevertheless I cannot yet do but hope by my next to do. The combatters remain where they were and no resolution yet how it will be. Enclosed I send you Francis's examination which by the King's order came to my hands. On Thursday last they were confronted and examined face to face for trying their countenances, and I expect to have by the King's order the effect of what was done and noted by them. The King thinks himself much beholden to her Majesty for using the matter so as thereby he gets them in his own handling for his better satisfaction and will render her thanks by his letter with Mr. Aston and in the same and by him give her matters of moment and contentment. Enclosed I send the copy of the Italian's letter to the King which he wrote from Berwick. I received yours of the 16 hereof and gave the packet therein according to the direction, and enclosed return a little packet to the Duke of Bouillon (Buillon). Enclosed I send Baron de Tour's packet to Count de Beaumont, Ambassador there in London, in answer of the packet sent to him in yours

James VI.
1602.

of the 10 hereof, for which this Ambassador thanks your Honour and prays the speedy delivery of this.

On Monday last Huntly came hither and Argyll was written for to come to Stirling on Wednesday last for that agreement. But Argyll comes not nor no agreement to be made now I see. Huntly and his lady are both here in the King's house and Argyll is in some suspicion with the King. He is agreeing the Islanders and Highlanders, the MacLeans and Clandonnells and by all means making himself absolute in those parts. What will follow God knows.

The Justice eyres hold here very strictly and money comes in that way.

The pledges that the King got at Jedburgh of Teviotdale are at liberty upon caution. Johnstone is dealing to get them of the West to liberty and my Lord Hamilton to get my Lord Maxwell out, etc. The King and Queen are here and go often out to the hunting and agree exceeding well. And all quiet. Burleigh's brother is come but what news he brings I know not: but he has some secrets I hear from Florence.

Captain Quyn or Wyn came to me; told me he was a suitor by his friends for the recovery of her Majesty's grace and countries to him and very deeply professed his duty to both, praying me to certify the same. I have never seen evil by him or undutiful carriage towards his country. He seems to be a proper man and able to do his country service, as I wish his desire were effected.

We have here much to do about our West Border affairs, the laird of Johnstone making odious complaints of my Lord Scrope and I of Johnstone. I see no good but evil appearances therein. Yet if my Lord Scrope please to take the opportunities he may have with honour, he may do anything and make the laird seek him. But this to his lordship's own declaration. Edinburgh, 28 November 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Seal crushed. Endorsed.*

Nov. 28. **882.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxix, No. 41.

Your Honour thinks so deeply of the matter of Rob. Graham's delivery to the King and of all doubts therein as cannot be better considered than you have done. Indeed, if the King get him, he will, he says, hang him and so condition with her Majesty. But as you very exceeding wisely consider of the doubts and inconvenients thereby, etc., so in very truth, if he be saved at the King's hands, Johnstone will claim the same to be his deed and thereby the Grahams' friendships (a matter of no little prejudice to our country). And if he be executed, though my Lord may conceive that the Grahams may blame Johnstone as the instrument of his drawing hither without safety and to death, yet will they sure blame and hold my Lord being his apprehender and so the means of his sending to death for his execution and so never yield to good rule under him again; and Johnstone for his excuse and purgation to them will possess them with that opinion of

1602. my Lord and so far proffer, I presume, to assist revenge, as in my opinion cannot choose but stir them to mischief against my Lord and the country in hate of him, which then her Majesty's treasure of men as well as money must defend or all go wrong for any policy I see there. I hear that the Grahams have given in very large offers under their hands for themselves and theirs to Lord Scrope and that he has received but not accepted the same; but at the last sessions indicted more of them, so as no question they have many indictments against them and that of late, which I hear they will say grows by his hardness to them and their not daring to appear to defend themselves to their putting into my Lord's hands and rigour. But however it be that they say true, yet it must needs be that of so great a name and in such a place there must be among them many offenders, and yet far from any good policy to chastise them according to my Lord's humour. For my opinion a general remission to them were meet, and thereafter due and severe punishment for new faults as they are committed, without giving sparing of their growing to numbers. And where their grants of their lands are expired I wish that her Majesty may give them new interests in the same with all their privileges in large sort and with a new kind of tenure to hold of Carlisle Castle and for rents of some small value, such as they would yield unto (to be paid to the officer thereof). By which in all appearance they should be surest made to keep their duties to England and serve and acknowledge her Majesty's officer as of duty they ought and sure would and good officers would see them perform. But I give your Honour my heart therein out of my duty to you. I see no possibility, in the mind my Lord is in, to have it well between him and them for anything can be done. I love my Lord so much as I wish he had better place or composition for his place to his full contentment. The country is at sore charges nightly besides the toiling of the poor people by turns, and now greater stirs and mischiefs than of a long time, God knows, and great complaints of my [Lord] and the Captain of Bewcastle (severally) come hither and I [have] much ado to answer them. Indeed the captainship of Bewcastle is a place of importance for the service of the country also. But I leave all these. 28 November 1602. *Unsigned.*

1¼ *pp. In G. Nicolson's hand. No address. Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil:* "Mr. Nycolson," *and in another hand:* "November 28, 1602."

Dec. 1. **883.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxix, No. 42. Enclosed I send you my bill of charges amounting to 155*l.* 10*s.* sterling and my bill of extraordinary charges and defrayments amounting to 35*l.* sterling more. Of which sum there is ten pounds given and spent upon promise of seeking and getting Jeremy again, of which I can crave no payment (though I disbursed it upon so good hope), but by your Honour's favour to me. For payment whereof and the rest, being in all 190*l.* 10*s.*, to John Parker, Mr. Craven's servant, or to Mr. Craven, I humbly beseech you to give your

James VI.
1602. speedy order. Edinburgh, the first of December 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. I thank you for payment of the two thirty pounds to Mr. Craven, whose servant here has paid me them and to the party 99 as shortly he will acknowledge.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal crushed. Endorsed. The cipher* 99 = *Sir James Sempill of Beltries.*

Dec. 3. **884.** PRECEPT BY KING JAMES VI FOR A PENSION TO FRANCIS DACRE.

Vol. lxix, No. 43. Promise to pay yearly to Francis, Lord Dacre, 600 crowns of the Sun forth of the readiest of our casualties by the King's Treasurer beginning the first payment at the 20 day of Yule next coming, 1602, and to continue yearly until the Treasurer receives the King's special discharge to the contrary. Subscribed with our hand at Holyrood-house, the third day of December 1602. James, &c.

½ *p. Endorsed:* "A copy of his Majesty's pension granted me in Scotland 1602."

Dec. 8. **885.** KING JAMES VI TO QUEEN ELIZABETH.

Vol. lxix, No. 44. The eminent peril and hazard of the break of the Borders and therethrough the peril of the violation of that strait and happy amity so long continued amongst us has moved us at this time to importune your ears with a just complaint upon the Lord Scrope, one of your Wardens, whom of as we have abstained these times past to complain (although we have too many just causes ministered unto us), in respect we did ever interpret it rather to his lack of good skill and experience for governing of these disordered people than to have proceeded upon any other malicious pretence of his own; yet his so oft reiterating such unlawful attempts has so far animated our unruly subjects dwelling on our Marches "foranentis" him, as we are forced to crave the prevention thereof by your foresight and wisdom or otherways to be guilty of suffering an imminent breach and trouble to fall out upon his disordered courses. We have therefore thought good by these presents to require of you that you will be pleased to do us that ordinary course of justice and satisfaction for his daily wrongs, which by the law of the Borders is clearly due unto us: namely, whenas a Warden or officer either in his person or by his deputy makes invasion upon the other prince's subjects, that are answerable both to King and Warden, which being so oft perpetrated by him is now become in such an ordinary custom unto him as he has thrice within the space of these three months past made open and plain invasion by his officers and deputies upon our Marches, taking, killing, burning of the houses and spoiling of the goods and gear of divers our answerable subjects, some of them not only being answerable but actually in our keeping and prisons when such outrages were done upon their

1602. houses and goods. And since the riding of the Warden or his officers upon the answerable subjects of the opposite March is ever interpreted by the law of the Borders to be a break of the peace, we can do no less than most heartily and earnestly entreat you by his delivery unto us to grant us that satisfaction that in such case is due and usual, that thereby justice may be done unto us, such disordered attempts repressed and stayed before they come to the height, and your honourable disposition in allowance of right and condemning of every wrong course contrary to the same may appear to the world. But not doubting of your upright intention and wise correspondence in this case we will cease further to importune you with so unworthy a subject, having given the bearer hereof, our servant, more particular information with the particular notes concerning this purpose. From our palace of Holyroodhouse, this 8 of December 1602. *In the King's hand:* "Youre most loving & affectionate brother & cousin." *Signed:* James R.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil:* "8 Xbris 1602. The K. of Scotts to her Mty by Aston."

Dec. 16. **886.** CHALLENGE BETWEEN DANIEL ARCHDEACON AND FRANCIS MOWBRAY.

Vol. lxix, No. 45.

I Daniel Archdeacon affirm—

That Francis Mowbray said to me that he had missed of an opportunity to have effected his will against the King by the help of five or six which he had appointed and that he failed in it by reason that one of the company gave back from the enterprise.

This upon my good oath I affirm, and upon the peril of the salvation and condemnation of my soul, loss of my life, body, home and fame I will abide at the uttermost and maintain with my sword. And so I wish God to judge me. Written and subscribed with my hand this 16 of December 1602. *Sic subscribitur* Daniel Archedeacon.

I Francis Mowbray answer to Daniel Archdeacon's last challenge where he says that I confessed unto him that I had missed of an opportunity to have effected my will against his Majesty by the help of five or six which I had appointed and that I had failed in it by reason that one of the company gave back from the enterprise. I take the great God to witness upon my salvation and condemnation that I never spake these words to him nor never intended such a purpose nor never thought it, as the Lord God in Heaven be judge to me; that if I have that my body may be made a spectacle to the world to lie down at my enemy's feet and that my soul may be condemned perpetually to the "hellis." Castle, 16 Dec. 1602. Written and subscribed with my hand. *Sic subscribitur* F. Moubray.

$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* *Endorsed:* "Copy of the Italian's and Francis Mowbraies quarrel, whereon they have agreed to fight."

James VI. 1602. Dec. 25.

887. George Nicolson to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxix, No. 46.

One Robert Henderson, a Scotsman, now married of an English-woman and a professor of physic in Newcastle, who there was long in prison for having the form of a dollar (and thereby in suspicion of coining) and by the Master of Gray's means and suit to your Honour was by your means pardoned and freed, gave this enclosed to you to me to hasten away as matter of moment; which he gives to your Honour upon the respects that now he is a dweller in England and in duty bound to it, that these matters of it are dangerous to that kingdom, religion and so consequently to this his native prince and country, and that by your good and wise means they may be prevented, with reserving him secret, which he desires and trusts to you in, and employing him or directing him further for further discovery or otherways as you please, and wherein he seems to be diligent and wary. For this convoy I address these presents thus to your Honour.

I hear still so much evil of Jeremy Luif and of his intentions as I still am dealing to get him discovered that I may inform the King of him that he may cause take him. He and his associates, who are some dangerous in wit, practice and foreign acquaintance with the enemy, some in piracy, and all of them in villainy and "deboshery," have been and are plotting the going and stealing away with some Scots ship to Dunkirk, and practice of some treachery by aid there against England; but in what sort I know not. The King is dealing very secretly, as is given me to understand, for his apprehension. But for all that he is quiet at his pleasure in this town and Leith.

Yesternight the King returned from Stirling, not by Dunfermline as he meant, by reason of the greatness of the winds. The Prince is well and grows very well in strength of body and comely and virtuous exercises, and so is the Lady Elizabeth. The Countess of Huntly was at Stirling seeing the Prince and her sister, the Lady Mar. Both which countesses came yesternight to this Court where they are lodged. The Earl of Moray was with the King at Stirling and is come yesternight hither. But the King prevails not for the agreement. For Argyll, my Lord of Mar and his party keep him and Moray both from the King's displeasure. And as I hear where Argyll should have been here before the Council now to have answered to the Duke's complaint against him for seeking Ardincaple's life, causing or casting loose Highland men to spoil the Steward of Bute and to trouble the Lennox and the Duke's servants and followers there for land held from him by Argyll's friends, and contravention of the King's order and breach of the agreement between him and the Duke, the Earl by my Lord of Mar's means has I hear got new day for his appearance till the 11 of the next. And so the Duke's friends come hither for his back lost their labours.

For the suspicions lately here the watch continues and great Councillors rest yet in fear, which is thought shall shortly be renewed.

The combat holds. Their weapons, rapiers and daggers, are fitted them and the Earls of Marischal and Errol sent for for it, being principal officers, and all ceremonies to be used in it, both combatants being as I hear still confident, yet Francis suspected and disliked very

1602. much to be a knave to the King whether he be victor or not. And some hopes that by Philip's examination now looked for, more will discover against him. However, God try the truth!

The French Ambassador was with the King this journey at Stirling and is to dine with the King tomorrow in honour of Christmas, which the King makes a beginning of keeping here, notwithstanding the ministers dissuade the people keeping of it. All others to my next. Edinburgh, the 25 of December 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. I humbly beseech your Honour to thank Mr. Aston for me, for he is ever ready to do me good and all that are her Majesty's very kindly, and wants no unjust suspicions for it.

1¼ *pp. Holograph. No address. Seals crushed. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "Mr. Nicholson to my master."

Dec. 26. **888.** JAMES HUDSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxix, No. 47. Here is arrived here late yesternight Mr. Walter Mowbray and John Anderson who by Francis Mowbray's direction were made close prisoners with the Spaniard by the space of 15 weeks. They have discovered certain minutes or notes out of Francis's book of such heads as he had in his head to deal in. Amongst others Ostend is one, Leith in Scotland, the Prince of Scotland and divers other things which they think expedient for the King to know and examine Francis of before the combat; because by himself only things must be tried and, if the combat hold, it is uncertain what fortune may encounter him. Therefore it may please your Honour to let these letters and minutes to pass with as great speed as may be lest they come too late. They do understand also how treacherously Francis counterfeited your subscription and wrote the body of a letter before it either to the Archduke, Don Gaston de Spinola or the King of Spain's Ambassador and thereafter put your Honour's seal that was upon another letter to the said letter of his own writing which gave him good credit there. Your hand was so well counterfeited that these men could not discern the true from the false. They said also that he took the sacrament in the Jesuits' house to be faithful to them and not to make any regard of any heretics either in England or Scotland; and if your Honour be desirous to speak with them or hear them, upon your advertisement I shall obey your commandment. London, the 26 of December 1602 at 2 in the forenoon. *Signed:* Ja: Hudson.

Postscript. This Walter Mowbray like a very honest man testifies upon his conscience he saw and read your Honour's letter sent over by him, wherein you admonished him to be dutiful to his sovereign as became all honest men and good Christians, wherein if you found him to fail you would give up dealing with him as a man unworthy and unjust. Mr. Walter says also that Francis told him that your Honour was his enemy and spoke evil of him and therefore willed him to draw his mind altogether from thinking of good of him; and at his return from England and Scotland he would procure the said Mr. Walter a yearly pension for his lifetime from the Archduke. Your Honour sees

James VI.
1602. what Philip Mowbray is and how the King holds him but for a "deboshid" and dissolute liver. Wherefore under correction your bounty were better bestowed upon Mr. Walter and Anderson to help them home to be confronted with that they can say in the matter of Francis and his treacherous intents.

They tell me also that Francis has discovered Francis Vanderdome to the Archduke to undo him.

They say also that if Mr. Lok and Nicholson be not wise in their journey they will be trapped and hanged, and that if they come to Calais they will be in danger and perhaps in other places in France, whereof your Honour may consider; for they think that Mr. Lok and his intentions are discovered.

1½ *pp. Holograph. No address. Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil:* "27 [*sic*] Xbris 1602. Mr. Hudson."

Dec. **889.** JAMES HUDSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxix, No. 48. I write not this to wrong my friend by pretension or yet to advertise your Honour how your honourable bounty is begun to be abused or wronged, but only my zeal and duty urge me to give you a little time to think of the matter, that when you have heard the matter and ground you may think of pertinent questions to be asked when you shall hear the whole matter told you, and that you may see that the last postscript was but a beginning to his lying humour (whereof I have often warned you). But the chief reasons indeed are: that since that violent person upon whom the Master of Gray depends has lately been in an action, interpreted against the King's person (if not against his life) and against the lives of some of his most trusty councillors and servants, and that the said Master does not yet cease to show counterfeit letters of your lordship to the Lord Treasurer and Comptroller, wherein he makes show that you cannot endure to see the King's beastliness and weak judgment trusting to Wemyss's foolish tales and advertisements and beggarly men of no means, and contemning your counsels and advices given by his means, still affirming that he has such special interest and credit with you as to make you the King's when he will and to procure the King any good he will require by you, if he once take it in hand; and if the King do not seek you by his means that then you affirm that it shall cost you fifty thousand pounds sterling, but you will be revenged of that King. My Lord, if these words were spoken out of a madman's mouth or a very fool yet some malicious (if not some wise) would think that there must needs be some cause when so much were said; and seeing you have so honourably and conscientiously shown yourself (both lately and ever) to abhor all wicked and dishonourable acts, let your wisdom think it fit by some means and in some measure to let your honourable virtues "extinkt" these filthy foggy mists that proceed from such a base unthankful fiendish plot. He lives not here but to give "wad" to his credit with you. He says that he is so inward with you that he had your company when he list to bawdy houses here at London, which is

1602. for truth much like to the Lord Sempill's meeting with your Honour in Paul's Church, where you use often to walk.

My good honourable lord whom I protest before God's heaven that I love so that I will be ready to venture my life to do you honest service and this chiefly for your honour and virtues' sake, yet I beseech you to think upon these things though they be frivolous and show themselves lies and follies to any man of judgment, yet seeing that violent woman will not leave till she either restore this last destroyed house or revenge the fall of it, as she does not spare to speak it, have a good regard to deal with any of her faction, whereof the Master is a chief man and a ringleader. The gentleman, her husband, is so "syllid" in love that none dare deal in this matter as they would and should for fear of offence. Yet has it been plainly spoken in pulpits and so fervently that it has drawn out many tears from the auditors to hear so much of the peril of his person and it has been plainly told herself that she must leave such matters and take a better course. But all this will not mend the matter, and it may be, and I look for it, that a little time will produce some news from thence.

I send you the King's letter to me as a part of answer to one that I sent which your Honour saw and I told Mr. Levinus that Daniel had "shrinkt" and swerved a little in his examination, that he would not take it upon his conscience that Francis would have killed the King but that he said to him that he would kill him. Yet the 3 of the next is appointed for them to fight. But if Daniel swerve once more it may miss to fight. Herein has he else played the villain and lost much estimation. Yet they are both "noght" when all is done that shall be done.

It were well this Mrs. Barbara were away and had something given her. Bothwell's sons will be restored I think but never Gowrie's house during the King's life and therein some will prevail or lose much labour, if not do much hurt. I would not have this letter sent me home but left at Mr. Levinus's house for me to call for at night or next day in the morning, or burnt as pleases your Honour.

The King has sent some privy intelligence enclosed in his own letter to her Majesty, wherein he will do more as time fits and he presumes that it will be welcome and please well. The particulars are not known by the bearer but your Honour will shortly see them and therefore I leave that matter. *Undated. Signed:* Ja: Hudson.

2 *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal broken. Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil:* "Decemb. 1602. Mr. Hudson."

1602. **890.** LIST OF NAMES.

Vol. lxix, No. 50. Ambassadors sent into Scotland.*

Earl of Lennox; Sir Nicholas Throgmorton; Sir W. Ogle (Oygill);

* This heading, which is in a different hand from the rest of the document, is plainly erroneous, but it is difficult to find any alternative common factor linking the names. Possibly it is a list of persons to whom letters have been sent.

James VI.

1602. Sir Ralph Sadler; Sir James Crofts; Earl [of] Northumberland; Mr. Randolph; Lord James; Sir Henry Sidney.

1560: Duke of Norfolk; laird [of] Lethington; Queen of Scots; Lord Gray, Lord Warden of the East Marches; Sir R. (?) Cecil; Mr. Wotton; Sir Thomas Parry; Duke of Norfolk; Mr. Randolph; Sir Nicholas Throgmorton.

1561: laird [of] Lethington; Mr. Thomas Randolph; Earl of Argyll; Lord James of Scotland; Lord Gray [of] Wilton; The Marshal of B[erwick]; Valentine Brown; laird [of] Lethington; Mr. Randolph; Lord James; Sir Peter Meutis; Thomas Jenison; Roland Johnson; Officers of Berwick.

1562. Earl [of] Morton; Earl of Moray; Queen of Scots; Earl of Bothwell; Lord Home; Earl of Mar; Lord Dacre; Lord Gray; Captains of Berwick; Earl of Mar; Mr. Randolph; Thomas Jenison; Mr. Maxwell; Mr. Knox; Captains of Berwick; Sir Thomas Dacre.

1563: Duke of Norfolk; Valentine Brown.

1564: Roland Foster; Sir Richard Lee; Roland Johnson; Sir John Foster; Mr. Drury (Drewye); Council of Berwick; John Bennett; Owen Cleydon; Mr. Portmary; Mr. Ferne.

1565: Earl of Bedford; Sir Francis Inglefield; Lord Scrope; Duke of Chatelherault (Gaslerant); Earl of Moray; Duke of Norfolk; Sir Nicholas Throgmorton; laird [of] Lethington; laird [of] Ormiston; Sir W. Mildmay; Mr. Valentine Brown; Thomas Jenison; Lord Treasurer; Sir Richard Lee; Mr. Drury; Mr. Selby; Sir John Foster; Sir Peter Lee; Mr. Randolph; Bishop of Ath[ens]; Sir Francis Inglefield.

1566: Earl of Bedford; laird [of] Lethington; Earl of Moray; Christopher Rokeby; Mr. Sheeres; Christopher Rokeby; W. Sheeres; Daniel Longlister; Earl [of] Bothwell; Earl [of] Huntly; Earl [of] Moray.

1567: Earl of Bedford; The Marshal of Berwick.

1568: Earl of Arundel; Duke of Norfolk; Earl of Moray; Sir Francis Knollys (Knowles); Mr. Vice-Chamberlain; Lord Herries of Scotland; Lord Boyd; Lord Hunsdon; laird [of] Lethington; Sir John Foster; Earl of Sussex; Duke of Chatelherault (Castirault); Lord President of the North; Sir Francis Knollys; Mr. Drury; Lord Scrope; Alexander Clark; Mr. Lowther; Earl of Northumberland; Duke of Chatelherault (Castilaralts); Valentine Brown; W. Arniston; Bishop of Ross; Queen of Scots; Duke of Norfolk; Mr. Vice-Chamberlain.

1569: Duke of Norfolk; Bishop of Ross; Sir F. Neville; Lord of Hunsdon; Earl of Sussex; The Lord Admiral; Earl of Warwick; Lord Darcy; Sir Ralph Sadler; Lord Scrope; Sir Thomas Gargrave; Earl of Shrewsbury; Earl of Moray; Sir George Bowes; Sir Francis Leeke; The Lord Warden; Earl of Huntingdon; D[uke] Francis; Mr. John Musgrave; Sir Francis Jobson; Lady M. Lennox; Bishop of Ross; Sir John Foster; Mr. Drury; Sir Henry Gates; Bishop of Carlisle; Sir George Bowes; Mr. Thomas Cecil; Sir Henry Lee; Sir H. Neville; Earl of Mar; Queen of Scots; King of Scots.

1570: Lord Morley; Duke of Alva; Bishop of Ross; Earl of Shrewsbury; laird of Craigmillar; Bishop of Ross; laird [of]

Lethington; Lord Morley; Sir F. Inglefield; Earl Huntly.

1571: The French Ambassador; Sir Thomas Smith; Earl of Shrewsbury; Lord Scrope; Sir Ralph Sadler; Sir Thomas Gargrave; Sir John Foster; Bishop of Ross; Sir W. Drury; Lord Hunsdon; Duke of Alva; Dr. Wilson; Lady Northumberland; Mr. Bateman; Sir John Foster; Lord Lieutenant of the North; Marshal of Berwick; Lady Lennox; Regent of Scotland; W. Hearle; Duke of Alva; Christopher Dombie.

1572. Earl of Shrewsbury; Sir John Foster; Lord Hunsdon; Lord Scrope; Sir William Drury; Sir Valentine Brown; Sir Henry Killigrew; Earl Morton; The Irish Bishop of Cashel (Cassels); The Regent; laird [of] Lethington; Lord Graham; The Marshal of Berwick; Earl of Huntingdon; Sir Simon Musgrave; Mr. Killigrew; Sir Thomas Gargrave; David Lindsay; Roland Johnson.

1573. Sir Valentine Brown; The Regent of Scotland; Captain Cockburn; Sir William Drury; Roland Johnson; Earl of Huntingdon; Mr. H. Killigrew; Lord North; Mr. Diggs; Lord Morley; Mr. Secretary Walsingham; Earl of Mar; Sir John Foster; Mr. Thomas Cecil; Earl of Shrewsbury; Earl Huntly; Sir H. Lee.

1574: Lord Morley; Sir Valentine Brown; The Regent of Scotland; Mr. Henry Killigrew; Countess of Lennox; Bishop of Ross; Richard Egerton.

1575: Bishop of Ross; Lord Hunsdon; Sir Valentine Brown; Sir Richard Sadler; Mr. Richard Bowes; Marshal of Berwick.

1576: Lord Scrope; Count[ess] of Northumberland; Bishop of Ross; Sir Robert Constable; Lady Northumberland; Mr. Robert Bowes.

1577: Lord Scrope; Sir Robert Constable; Mr. Robert Peter; The Marshal of Berwick; The Treasurer of Berwick.

1578: Mr. Fowler; Mr. Ashby; Mr. Hudson.

1579: ————.

1580: Mr. Anthony Cooke; Mr. T. (?) Randolph; Mr. Robert Bowes.

1581: Earl of Angus; Lord Scrope; Mr. Secretary Walsingham; Sir John Foster; Lord Hunsdon.

1582: Duke of Lennox; Sir George Carey (Carewe); Mr. Robert Bowes; Mr. Henry Killigrew; Sir John Selby; Earl of Gowrie.

1583: *nihil.*

1584: Sir Edward Hobey; Adam Fullerton; Mr. Secretary Walsingham.

1585: Earl of Rutland; Mr. Randolph; King of Scots; Lord Claud Hamilton; Mr. Archibald Douglas.

1586: King of Scots; Earl of Rutland; Mr. Randolph.

1587: The Scottish Ambassador; Lord Hunsdon; The Lord Chamberlain; Lord Scrope; Earl of Angus; laird [of] Cessford.

1588: Mr. Ashby; Master of Gray; Mr. Robert Bowes; Mr. Fowler; Mr. Secretary Walsingham.

1589: Lord Scrope; Mr. Fowler; Mr. Ashby; Mr. Gray; Sir John Foster; Mr. Secretary Walsingham; The Ambassador of Scotland.

1590: Lord Chancellor of Scotland; Sir John Carmichael; Mr. Bowes; Lord Scrope; Colonel Stewart; King of Scots.

James VI.
1602.

1591: Sir Henry Woodrington; Captains of Berwick; Mr. Vernon; Sir John Foster; Sir Robert Melville; Lord Scrope; Sir John Carmichael.

1592: Mr. Robert Bowes; Mr. Richard Lowther; Mr. James Hudson; Mr. Roger Aston; Mr. Vernon; Earl Bothwell; Lord Scrope; Sir Henry Woodrington.

1593: Earl of Angus; Mr. John Carey; The Mayor of Berwick; Mr. Robert Bowes; Lord Thomas Burghley; Lord Zouche; Lord Scrope; Sir John Foster; Earl of Huntingdon; Mr. Vernon.

1594: Earl Northumberland; Sir Robert Carey; Sir Richard Cockburn; Lord Scrope; Lord Zouche; Lord Chancellor, and others.

1595: Sir John Foster; Mr. John Carey; Captain Jackson; Sir William Reid; Lord Scrope; Bishop of Durham; Lord Eure; Sir Richard Carey; Sir Charles Morrison; Sir John Selby; King of Scots.

1596: Lord Eure; Sir Robert Carey; Mr. Vernon; Lord Scrope; Bishop of Durham; laird [of] MacLean (Macklane); Mr. Richard Musgrave; Archbishop of York; The Lord Treasurer.

1597: Lord Scrope; Lord Eure; Sir George Carey; Sir William Bowes; Mr. Vernon; Sir Robert Carey; Bishop of Durham; Mr. Richard Musgrave; Sir John Foster; laird of Bomby (Bumbey).

1598: Sir William Bowes; Thomas Nicolson; Mr. Musgrave; Mr. William Selby; Mr. John Carey; Ralph Gray; The Scottish Ambassador.

1599: Lord Willoughby; Lord Scrope*; Archbishop of York; Sir John Carey*; Mr. William Bowes; Sir Robert Carey; Lord Scrope; Lord President of York; Lord Home; laird [of] Beltries; Sir Robert Carey; Sir John Carey; Mr. Hudson.

1600: Lord Willoughby; Lord Scrope; Sir John Carey; Sir Robert Carey; Sir William Bowes; Sir Henry Brouncker; Bishop of Durham; Lord Eure; Mr. Richard Musgrave; Mr. Richard Lowther.

1601: Lord Scrope; Sir John Carey; Mr. Roger Aston; Mr. Ralph Gray; Sir William Bowes; Sir Robert Carey; Lord Burghley; Lord Willoughby; Lord President of York.

1602: Lord Scrope; Sir John Carey; Earl of Montrose; Earl of Mar; Sir Ralph Gray; Earl of Argyll; Sir James Sempill; Mr. John Skinner; "The L: Ferns"; Sir Ralph Gray; Bishop of Durham; "The L: Corburne"; Lord Roxburghe; Sir Robert Carey.

7 *pp. Probably in the hand of one of Cecil's clerks.*

1602-3.
Jan. 1.

891. GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxix, No. 52.

The day of the writing of my last of the 25 of the last, Mrs. Beatrix Ruthven (Gowrie's sister) was brought by the Lady of Paisley and Mrs. [*sic*] of Angus as one of their gentlewomen into the Court in the evening and stowed in a chamber prepared for her by the Queen's direction where the Queen had much time and conference with her. Of this the King got knowledge and showed his dislike thereof to the

* Deleted.

1602. Queen, gently reproving her for it and examining quietly of the Queen's servants of the same and other matters thereunto belonging, yet with such discretion and secrecy as requires such a matter. Nevertheless, she took it not kindly but much grieved thereat, as he did at the matter, as was plainly in their faces to be seen to be high displeasure in both and was like to have drawn to hard course, but for the wisdom of the King and diligence of the Treasurer, who having been a good instrument between them (no doubt by the King's good direction, without which he is noted to deal in nothing) has settled all in good peace and terms again; and so all is now well and this and Christmas ending with loving mirth between their Majesties. This matter is as wisely and secretly carried by the King as may be and as I beseech your Honour so to use my advertisement thus of it, howsoever it be come to you by many others, as sure it must be, considering the many whispering speeches of it here. Yesterday the servants of the King that have offices in his house were called quietly into the chapel and there sworn and enjoined upon pain of death to have no dealings with any of the Ruthvens without the King's and Queen's direction and privity. And the Queen's servants have very secretly been so dealt with. I mean such of them as are nearest her. And further, workmen are set on work to close up and make strong all dangerous passages for coming near the King's chamber. The watch is continued strong and motions made for a guard to the King and like to be in case money may be provided for the pay. The King gives her Majesty many thanks for keeping free with and not hearkening unto nor dealing with Mrs. Barbara and desires that it would please her to remove the brother and her out of that country because he finds they or some for them are practising, and would take it as an especial argument of her Highness's care and love of him. This the Lord Treasurer dealt with me in as commanded by the King.

Yesternight I received by the convoy of your Honour's address under your hand "for life" a packet from Mr. Hudson to my Lord Treasurer in which was, I perceive, a letter from Mr. Walter Mowbray and John Anderson to the King desiring stay of the combat till they may come and prove a greater practice in Francis against the King. And in this respect the combat will be delayed I judge till they come, and the King desires by the Lord Treasurer's mouth to me the hasting hither of them two. Upon this letter this day morning my Lord of Mar went up by the King's direction to the castle and gave commandment upon pain of death that none should speak Francis, who now is a close prisoner, and his man also apprehended and in prison.

The Master of Gray and Master of Ogilvy stand much and deeply suspected to have some "plattes" in hand in favour of Gowrie's brethren and the Master will shortly, I judge, be at worse state than his warding for the Earl of Argyll's matter. It is true he was in great suspicion, but my Lord of Mar is in way to get him to run the King's course and to please him. And the Earl of Moray is here at Court in good favour and grace outwardly. So as there is good appearance that those 2 noblemen, being both of them good and so much at the Earl of Mar's devotion, who is sure the King's, shall make no stirs to trouble

James VI. 1602-3.

the King or his peace, nor yet do the Officers of Estate, Chancellor, Treasurer and Comptroller, think now any other but that they are in security and all plots against them broken and defeated.

The King's journey to the Isles this summer is still in labouring and nothing but want of money will hinder it. For remedy and help whereof I perceive the King would be a suitor to have the Midsummer gratuity within 3 months if he thought her Majesty could then spare it and be pleased to grant it to him. And in that case of her Majesty's favour to supply his needs, he would think it a most kind and tender part in her towards him and so I perceive would my Lord Treasurer, having the receipt of it, think and hold it as a favour to himself, that otherwise must of necessity be put to many plunges to furnish the King's journey there.

Mr. Aston has in his letters made exceeding good reports of her Majesty's good usage and all others of him there, of her good acceptance of all from the King and of her loving and kind discourses with him of the King, etc., so very well as the King and all near him are exceedingly well pleased, in great contentment and gladness thereat. For which good offices he deserves thanks. Edinburgh, the first of January 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. I beseech your Honour to cause deliver the enclosed packet to Mr. Aston, the Lord Treasurer's being in it and further of the King's mind.

1½ *pp. Holograph, with address and note:* "My Lord of Argyll and the Duke's day is the 16 hereof." *Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk.*

Jan. 4.* **892.** QUEEN ELIZABETH TO KING JAMES VI.

Stowe MSS. 145, fo. 516. Printed in *Letters of Queen Elizabeth and James VI.* (Camden Soc.), pp. 154-6.

A letter from the Queen Elizabeth to the King of Scots dated the 4th of January 1602, written with her own hand, touching her dissuading him to receive into his country an ambassador from Spain, showing her grounds of undertaking the protection of the Low Countries.

My very, very good brother, it pleases me not a little that my true intents, without glosses or guiles, are by you so gratefully taken, for I am nothing of the vile disposition of such as, while their neighbours' house is likely to be on fire, will not only not help, but not afford them water to quench the same. If any such you have heard of towards me, God grant He remember it not too well for them. As for the Archduke he, alas, poor man, he wishes every man like himself, except his borderers† which without his brother's help he will soon repent his seigniory. I suppose that, considering whose apparent enemy the King of Spain is, you will not so much neglect your own honour to the world, though you had no particular love to me, as to permit his Ambassador in your land that so causelessly prosecutes such a prince as never harmed him, yea, such a one as, if his deceased father had been rightly informed, did better merit at his hands than ever any princes on earth did to other.

* 6th January is given as the date of the version in the Thompson MSS. printed by the Camden Society.

† "bonds" in Vol. lxix, No. 53.

James VI.
1602-3.

For where has there been example that any king has ever denied so fair a present as the whole seventeen provinces of the Low Countries, who only would not have denied them? But I sent a dozen gentlemen to warn him of their flying from him with offer of keeping them from the near neighbours' hands and sent treasure to pay the shaking towns from lapse. Deserved I such a recompense as many a "complott," both for my life and kingdom? Ought I not defend, and bereave him of such a weapon as might invade myself? He will say I helped Zeeland and Holland from his hands; no, if either his father or himself would observe oath, as the Emperor Charles obliged himself and so in sequel his son, I would not deal with others' territories; but they hold these by such covenants as, not observing their own grants, they are no longer bound unto them. But though all this were not unknown to me, yet I cast such light reasons over my shoulders and regard their good, and have never defended them in a wicked quarrel and had he not mixed that government contrary to his own laws with the rule of Spaniards all this had not needed. For the warning the French gave you of Vaison's Ambassador* to you, methink the King, your good brother, has given you a good caveat; that being a king he supposes by that measure that you would deny such offers. And seeing you will have needs my counsel, I can hardly believe that, being warned, your own subjects should be suffered to come into your realm from such a place to such intent. Such a prelate, if he can†, should be taught a better lesson than play so presumptious and bold a part before he know your good liking thereof, which as I hope is far from your intent so will his coming verify too much good Mr. Sempill's asseveration at Rome, of which you have ere now been warned enough.

Thus you see how to fulfil your trust reposed in me, which to infringe I never minded, I have sincerely made patent my integrity and though not fraught with much wisdom yet suffered‡ with great goodwill. I hope you will bear with my molesting you too long with my "stottering" hand as proceeding from a heart that shall ever be filled with the true affection of your loving and friendly sister. E. R.

3½ *pp. Copy. Minuted in margin:* "By Roger Aston."

A further copy of the above with some variations.

Vol. lxix, No. 53. 1½ *pp. Endorsed:* "1602, January 5.** Copye of her Majesty's letter to the King of Scots written with her own hand."

[1602-3. Jan. 29.]

893. Deposition of John Anderson.

Vol. lxix, No. 33.

The deposition of John Anderson being sworn upon his salvation and damnation to depone the truth in every circumstance betwixt him and Francis Mowbray since their meeting at London in England.

* "embassage" in Vol. lxix, No. 53.

† "come" in Vol. lxix, No. 53.

‡ "stuffed" in Camden Soc. text.

** 6th January is given as the date of the version in the Thompson MSS. printed by the Camden Society.

James VI.
1602-3.

In primis at London after some meetings and conference betwixt the said Francis and John in Paul's Kirk, the said Francis gave out that Mr. David Foulis, then agent for his Majesty, had uttered to him so long as he frequented the society of Mr. Walter Mowbray and the said John Anderson so long would his Majesty's wrath continue and be "intensit" against him, and, as he would have a care to procure his Highness's favour, to "dishant" and dismiss them. Now behold my honest affection to prefer your company before my own weal, which should move you to follow and embrace my actions, especially tending to your great advantage and preferment. And being acquainted that your journey is towards Holland recommended by the King and Queen's Majesties to Colonel Edmondes, good it were that you accompany me to Calais with your brother, Mr. Walter, there to remain while I have conference with the Archduke concerning my own particular and next of your voyage and purpose, to see if the said Colonel may be moved [? to get] them good conditions and assurance to be come, whereunto I assented, but never of mind nor intention to have followed any direction or unlawful procedure given me, as the "awin" effects can sufficiently record.

So that after our arrival at Calais I was there resident till the said Francis and Mr. Walter made their address to the Archduke's camp. Within twelve days thereafter Francis Mowbray with Nicolas Scorza, Italian, came to Gravelines and sent a post for me to come where they were, which being accomplished they instantly requested that with all goodly expedition I should advance my voyage to Ostend, where the said Colonel remained for the time and with him, in the name of the Archduke and Don Gaston Spinola, Italian, one of his privy council, to make offer if by his mean the town of Ostend might be rendered to the Archduke to give him in present money two hundred thousand crowns, and if this would not content him to set down his own conditions and sureties and he should be satisfied. And further to encourage his forwardness (?) the said Francis and Nicolas assured that the town being rendered to procure and obtain the King's letters of pardon and protection for the said fact; and whatsoever conclusion the said Colonel resolved, to return back with his answer with all expedition; for the which I should be liberally acknowledged and for my present dispatch I received eight double ducats, whereof the said Francis received three.

There after many circumstances I was directed back to Calais and therefrom I passed to Zeeland, where I remained the space of a month till the arrival of Colonel Edmondes there from Ostend and being in Middelburg I presented my letter of recommendation, which was very well received, but entered in no kind of speech concerning my direction from Nicolas Scorza and Francis Mowbray, for if I had made once motion thereof, it had been present death to me if I had had a thousand lives.

From Zeeland I passed in company with the said Colonel to the town of Utrecht (Utrik), where he makes his residence in garrison with his wife and company of soldiers. There I being heavily diseased with the gravel was sent for by the said Colonel, who declared that I was

unable to serve in the wars and gave me liberty to pass where I pleased and to help my journey bestowed on me eight dollars. Thence coming to Brabant I was "spuillzeit" by the freebooters and therefrom to Brussels, from Brussels to Ghent in Flanders where the Archduke vith the Infanta and Court was resident for the time and there I "rancounterit" with Francis Mowbray, Mr. Walter, Nicolas Scorza, and there after four days stay I was brought before Don Gaston and the said Nicolas, and being demanded what success and answer I had received, I declared that Colonel Edmondes would nowise assent nor hear of any condition, but that first he saw the King's letter of assurance and thereafter he would be advised, which answer the said Don Gaston and Nicolas Scorza affirmed to be a plain refusal and a matter impossible to be accomplished and if it were "proponit" to his Majesty a way to manifest and discover their intention considering his great affection towards the Estates of the Low Countries.

This counterfeit answer I was constrained to use for a further insight in the said Francis's affairs and the state of their proceedings, which I showed to Mr. Walter before ever I spake with Don Gaston.

I remained in Ghent the space of eleven days or thereby during which time I had inspection of a "stane" book of Francis Mowbray's wherein was set down the words following: I am not to crave great sums of money but an honest entertainment for a gentleman, seeing the great overtures "proponit" by me, Ostend, Leith, to deal with the Secretary of Scotland and to take "tent" to the young Prince. After the inspection whereof by Mr. Walter and myself, I conferred with Mr. Walter: here is matter of a devilish invention sufficient to peril the state of Scotland and England; now is time to exercise men's wits with a secret convoy and dissimulation; for my own part I am resolved my first journey, God willing, to be towards Scotland to manifest to his Majesty the form meant and whole proceeding. Answered Mr. Walter: the purpose is good but stay a while till we learn further knowledge herein and I shall convoy you to Calais, where being freed of the Archduke's dominions I shall set down my whole negotiation with Mr. Secretary of England and Francis's practices; which shall make you the more acceptable to his Majesty and my service the better thought of.

After this I was "haid" to the Ambassador of Spain in presence of Don Gaston and Nicolas Scorza to see if I would go again to Colonel Edmondes to have a better resolved answer, for the former was insufficient and a plain denial. Which I undertook, the more willing to advance my journey towards Scotland, and there was promised me at my return, whatsoever answer I received, a sufficient mean for my entertainment all the days of my life, and for that present was given 25 "philippis" to be my charges.

In my abiding at Ghent I saw the said Francis "continewall" repair with Don Gaston and the Jesuits and some time with the Ambassador of Spain. His greatest repair was towards the Jesuits' college with Father Hay and "remanent" of their brethren. Sometimes the said Francis would break forth in speeches: has not the Archduke just cause to "brangill" the King of Scotland's doings who

James VI.
1602-3.

continually furnishes the Estates of Holland with his subjects in an unlawful quarrel?

In my abiding at the Archduke's court I had continual company with Captain Hamilton, Captain Carpentyne, "Handseinzie" Campbell, with Hew Craig, a man of good knowledge and well acquainted in matters of their estate, who all confessed that the Archduke had no good liking of the King's Majesty but a private enemy to all his actions; and whensoever the King of Spain made an army towards England or Ireland, their first course would be to Scotland, which with the hazard of their life would make his Majesty "foirsein" when occasion offers.

Last, after my departure from the Archduke's court I repaired towards St. Omer (Sanct Aumer) where the said Francis with his wife was resident. After my coming there Francis immediately upon the morn went to Calais to deal as he said with a Scottish merchant for a letter of exchange of four score crowns owing him by his "gudebrother" James Aikinhead; but his intent was to write to the Secretary of England, and desired that I would abide his return, which would be very shortly. There I remained fifteen days, where I perceived Francis keep continual company in the Jesuits' College, sometimes with the French Jesuits, sometimes with the English Jesuits; for in the said town there are two seminaries. In end he said, for devotion, he was to receive their holy sacrament and it was necessary to try and "examinat" himself before the receipt thereof. And [he] went to the college and remained the space of four days without forth coming. What practices and inventions he intended or consulted the Lord knows. Before his "sorting" forth of the college Mr. Walter was come to the town two days, and after his forth coming immediately came Nicolas Scorza, who was his colleague and should have come in Scotland, as is well proved by his journey towards the same, until he heard of the said Francis's combat with the Italian and their imprisonment. Upon this sudden accident I entered with Mr. Walter, saying doubtless there is some hid mystery in this matter and some high action in hand. Therefore good it were to deal with the said Francis by a quiet convoy in respect of your great familiarity what is their intent. The which I remit to the said Mr. Walter's own deposition. But Master Walter showed me that Francis was inquisitive if John Anderson was bound to Scotland or not, and if he was, he was to undo him and to disappoint all his enterprises and to cause Mr. Walter "tyne" his pension.

This proposition to Mr. Walter is a notable argument that he had other intentions than to have combatted with the Italian.

Upon the which conference with Mr. Walter, he fearing my passing to Scotland, sent Mr. Walter by the advice of Nicolas Scorza to accompany me to Calais and to return to them of my intention and journey, and being on our voyage we were both committed to prison in Gravelines through the mean of the said Francis and Nicolas Scorza, where we remained the space of fifteen weeks.

3 *pp. Copy in the same hand as the copy of Francis Mowbray's deposition* (No. 874 *supra*). *Endorsed:* "Johne Andersoune."

[1602-3, Jan. 29.]

894. Deposition of Walter Mowbray.

Vol. lxix, No. 34.

In presence of my Lords Chancellor, Treasurer and Comptroller.

Master Walter Mowbray being sworn and examined depones that he was fully acquainted with Francis Mowbray and very familiar with him by the space of a month before Francis's last passing from London to the Low Countries; and at the same time "regratit" to the deponer very much the interception of a deciphered letter of his and heard him say that if he could not get knowledge of God who was the "convoyer" of the letter he should seek at the Devil. Confessed at the same time that the letter was his. Declared to the deponer that he should find out a man in Scotland who should acquaint the Archduke with the whole estate of the King, country and religion. That he was to propone a matter to the Archduke and should have sworn before his confessor never to reveal it. That he offered to the Archduke to draw Mr. Secretary to the Archduke's faction. And depones from London the deponer passed with the said Francis in the month of March to St. Omer and John Anderson (having come with them out of London) stayed at Calais behind them, and the deponer and Francis passed to the Archduke's court to Nieuport where the said Francis acquainted himself with Gaston de Spinola, who presented him to the Archduke; after conference Francis directed this deponer to Mr. Secretary of England about a "blude" dog to give the Archduke with a letter to Mr. Secretary. Mr. Secretary sent back an answer, the tenor of which was to this effect: I desire not that you should stay there to keep correspondence with me. I am content to receive letters from the party providing it touch not her Majesty whom I love dearer nor my own life. As for the dog I will not scandalise my integrity, seeing they are the Queen's professed adversaries. I hear many evil speeches given out against you, that you should have spoken of your King I am sorry for two causes: the one for your cause that it should bring you trouble and the other that it should bring my name in question. For me I know nothing but your misfortune and if it were otherways I would leave you to your own ways, as one who is most unhonest to his prince can be honest to none. Which letter Francis showed to this deponer. Thereafter Francis altered the letter and wrote the same over again, omitting some things out of the first letter and subscribed the same with "Sir Robert Cecill," whereas the principal was subscribed "Moyses." The said deponer desired Francis to omit that clause which touched the King's Majesty. To whom Francis answered: Cousin, I will not delete it. I know why or what I am doing. Further the deponer showed Francis a great bruit and rumour of some speeches should have been uttered by Francis against his Majesty and specially that he should have called his Highness a feeble coward or "cutcher." Francis answered that he would write over to Sir Robert Cecil to procure licence to come fight against Daniel the Italian who was the revealer and accuser of Francis upon these speeches; because as Francis said the said Italian was a traitor to him. To whom the deponer answering and inquiring whether ever he had spoken such words or not Francis said: it might be I have called him feeble in passion but however it

James VI.
1602-3.

be the Italian is a traitor to me. Depones that Father Hay, a Jesuit, had continual meeting night and day with Francis both at Ghent and St. Omer; declares that Gaston de Spinola having occasion to remove from Nieuport where the Court then lay left a letter to Francis behind him, the substance whereof: Monsieur Mowbray, because I have some turns in hand we "mon" supersede the action that we have in hand for five or six days and it shall not be needful to bring Father Hay till I come back in the town of Ghent. The deponer conveyed his "stane" book away wherein was "minuteit" Leith, Ostend, take heed to the young prince, Secretary of Scotland. At Brussels Francis received his last direction, meeting every hour with the Ambassador of Spain, Don Gaston de Spinola and Nicolas Scorza. Wherefrom he came to St. Omer and there remained in the college of Jesuits four days and four nights. After his outcoming the deponer inquired at him what he was doing, beseeching him to be true to King, country and religion. He answered first it was his devotion. Thereafter by the way he said: Cousin, be not curious what I am doing. I have taken some matter in hand to perform which ye shall know hereafter and I shall make you to have a pension. But if John Anderson "gang" to Scotland he will "wraik" me and cause you lose your pension. The deponer declares that sundry times he heard Francis utter these speeches: that it might be that he would in his fury and anger slay the King but to be hired to do it he would not for the kingdom of England. The said Francis desired the deponer to inquire at Mr. Archibald Douglas whether he would come out of England over to the Low Countries that by him it might be understood how the kingdoms of Scotland and England were governed and that he should cause a ship be sent for him. Depones that Francis had two letters with him which at his meeting with Gaston de Spinola he would sundry times peruse, which he said to the deponer were letters of recommendation from the Earl of Huntly to Mr. James Gordon.

1½ *pp. Copy in the same hand as the copies of the deposition of Francis Mowbray and John Anderson* (Nos. 874 and 893, *supra*). *No endorsement.*

Jan. 30. **895**. GEORGE NICOLSON TO [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

30 January 1602.

Vol. lxix, No. 55.

Yesterday I received your Honour's of the 20 hereof, copies of the King's letters to her Majesty and of hers to him, accusations and answers of my Lord Scrope, copies of the Lords of Council to the Wardens and Bishop of Durham anent Gowrie's brethren, of all which I shall give you account in my dealings by my next. For the King receiving the communion this day (but not the Queen) I have had no time to show him those matters. With those letters and copies I received also enclosed a packet to 34, which I delivered and return many thanks for. These accusers of Francis charge him to have counterfeited your hand and say they saw it and him do it very perfectly. Your letter to him into the Low Countries showing him

1602-3. that he was deeply accused and of many odious matters and against his own prince, with this, that he that was not true to his own prince would not be true [to] any other, etc., was showed and thought a good letter. This Secretary's name is in his stone book or writing tables, but for what cause or memory in Francis is not known. Francis confesses that for Ostend or those services for the Archduke, that he was in want, entertained by him and did in those matters the best he could for his benefit and preferment.

It may please your Honour to enter into the cipher for the Earl of Moray:—[*symbol*]; for my Lord Scrope:—[*symbol*]; for Sir John Carey:—[*symbol*].

For Fr. Mowbray's accusers I doubt not but Mr. Hudson has informed you all they could say. Otherways I would write much more but that it needs not. *Unsigned.*

Slip of paper. In G. Nicolson's hand. No address or endorsement. The cipher 34 = *Earl of Mar.*

Jan. 30.
Feb. 9. **896.** SIR JOHN CRICHTON TO THE EARL OF ANGUS.

Vol. lxix, No. 56. My Lord. This present is to pray your lordship to deliver the enclosed safely to his Majesty and to show his Highness that before I came to France I had neither great matter nor assurance to write. But now I shall write oftener or else send a faithful bearer with credit, if I light upon matter that should not be written. In my absence my greatest hope is that your lordship of your accustomed goodness will keep me in his Majesty's good grace and in your own, the which I shall not forget in holding your lordship in the good grace of such as I traffic with on this side the sea. The Bishop of Vaison will be shortly in Scotland, of whom you will learn more than I write at this time. I am presently to take voyage into Italy and from thence to Spain and shall not fail at all occasions to write to your lordship. Where I go I shall do you no evil. I shall write at greater length from Rome to you where I take journey to-morrow. So while new occasion offer itself, having remembered my humble service to yourself and your honourable company I rest. Indernyty. Paris the 9th of Febr. 1603.

1 *p. Copy. No address.*

The enclosure in the preceding letter.

(Sir John Crichton to King James VI.)

Vol. lxix, No. 56[1]. Sir, It will please your Majesty, albeit since my departing I have not been in any part where I could find out great intelligence for want of acquaintance in places where I have passed, yet my obliged duty binds me to write at such occasions as I may find. In England my religion, and cousin Mr. William Crichton, their old prisoner, make me not very welcome; and I am assured your Majesty understands more from thence than any passenger can learn for one month's travel amongst them. But one thing I find that I marvelled at, that wherever I passed and lodged they think your Majesty their young lord; which

James VI.
1602-3.

within few years no man durst speak. And this I take for a good foretoken that the hearts of the people vary with your Highness.

In France my credit is somewhat better, for your Majesty's nation is freer here and matters not kept so secret. Yet I dare not say much for fear to do wrong to your Majesty's Ambassador and to many other noblemen that are in credit here, who I believe inform your Majesty better than I can: and yet I am forced to say this much, that howsoever this King's Majesty means to your Highness, yet there are few statesmen in France that would see England, Scotland and Ireland under one king. So my greatest service by God's grace shall be from Italy and Spain. For first I go to Italy and then to Spain, where I hope in God to do your Majesty some agreeable service.

Upon the last of January the Bishop of Vaison and I were with the Pope's Nuncio, the Bishop of Camerino (Cammarin), and he complained much that your Majesty should be harder to Catholics than the Queen of England is, who both had suffered English Papists to appeal to Rome and lately commanded them out of Rome to return to England, notwithstanding any laws made to the contrary. But the Bishop of Vaison answered that your Highness did for us all that you might without hurting yourself, whereunto he took me to witness as one that was troubled by the ministers. And I testified as the truth was that the ministers that had done all the mischief in Scotland that has been done these 40 years, even against your Highness's father and mother, of good memory, had the knowledge of all these things; and that my brother-in-law, the laird of Fintry, dying laid his death on them and prayed God to keep your Majesty, as we all shall do whatever we suffer. We perceived by him that an Englishman called Capt. Elliot had informed ill of your Highness, as if your Majesty had said to him that you would not be Catholic Roman for all the kingdoms in the world, and we said that whatsoever your Highness thought it was no fault to have said so to a stranger, since you have been so oft deceived. And he considered it to be true and in the end he said he would suspend his judgment till Sir James Lindsay returned and I pray God your Majesty may so satisfy him as may make Catholics strive with the ministers who shall serve you best.

At my coming to Rome if I find any hard opinions of your Majesty I shall do as far as I have credit to mend it. I beseech God your Highness knew the unfeigned desire I have to do you some agreeable service. I hope I have done your Majesty no evil in England where I travailed both with the gentlemen I fell in company with and likewise with the commons and with Sir Rob: Cecil, who demanded sundry things of me which were long to write, whereunto I answered, I believe, nothing to your disadvantage.

As for Bothwell believe he has not behaved himself over well in Spain, for he is commanded to pass into Sicily to remain there to his great regret (as I hear say).

I most humbly pray your Majesty to keep my old cousin, Mr. William Crichton, in your good grace; for there is not any that speaks against him, either can or has a better will to do your Highness true service. He is to go into Flanders, where I trow he shall be a good

1602-3. worthy man, and I go that way by Avignon (where he is) to learn of him what I can.

I have spoken at length with the Archduke's Ambassador and renewed that matter anent the Ambassador I told your Majesty the last time I came home should have been sent to you. I assured him if he had come he had been as welcome to your Highness as any Ambassador that ever came in Scotland, the which I had out of your own mouth. If it please your Majesty to grant my Lord of Vaison a passport to come into Scotland, I will beseech you to give him any good countenance. For as far as I can learn there is nothing in this world he travails so "mickel" as your Majesty's advancement and will never spare his travail, his gear nor yet his life for the furtherance of the same. Paris, the 9th of February 1603. Indernyty.

2½ *pp. Copy in the same hand as the letter to the Earl of Angus. Endorsed:* "Copies of Indernitie's letters from Paris to the King of Scots and the Earl of Anguish."

Feb. 1. **897.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxix, No. 57. These agreements of the Duke and Argyll, and of Huntly and his friends, with Argyll, Mar and Moray and other friends are in all men's sights perfect [and] sound, nothing but kind familiarity having ever since been among them all, as all men wonder. The arbitration and awards therein are kept close and not yet given out so far as I can see. Yet for the material points needing surest setting down the advice and labours of two lawyers were had therein. Huntly and Argyll are agreed for Huntly's son's marriage of Argyll's daughter to be in 1605, Argyll to give 20,000*l.* Scots and Huntly to infeft her and his son in 80 chalder of victual which will be worth some 700*l.* sterling by year. And it is meant that Moray shall marry Huntly's daughter and have a good portion and the King and Queen will in April next go to the Huntly's house Strathbogy and Moray waits on him thither, where that marriage will be dealt in by the King, and Moray show there his contentedness with the agreement. It was meant now that Huntly should have gone to Stirling to have been feasted with Argyll, Mar and Moray, which was here done and nothing but kind feasting and company keeping with and among them, one with another, as lovingly as brethren. But the King being once aminded to have gone shortly to Stirling to that end he might there have also seen them friendly and merry together and Huntly to have seen the young prince which he never yet did, but much desired now, the King's secret affairs as I hear so fall out presently as occasioning his stay here this month. All that journey is deferred and Huntly and his lady this day gone toward the north, Mar to Stirling and the rest also parted to-morrow with many hearty and loving farewells and drinks amongst them. I hear this new association are all agreed and joined to the officers of estate, viz. Chancellor, Treasurer and Comptroller, and to my Lord of Mar and his association, all for the service and surety of the King and crossing of any factions to arise in his contrary. My Lord Duke is Lieutenant for

James VI.
1602. the service to be made against the Clangregors and many vows made for their overthrow, etc. I hear that McLeod of Harris and Donald Gorme have fought and a thousand of the Clandonnell slain; yet their chief Donald Gorme victor. And seeing these draw me near to Ireland, I hear for certain that Tyrone is in new comfort both by foreign aid and stratagems at home. Of which God grant good care may be taken and some further aid sent to her Majesty's forces which are said to be but weak there. But to return to these parts. The Treasurer here and James Douglas of Spott are either agreed or treating for it, and thereon many think, considering also how the Lord Treasurer matches one of his daughters with Coldenknowes's son, whose mother is Bothwell's sister, that the restoring of Bothwell's children shall in time follow after that the King may by piece and piece be won to favour them, and my Lord Home with the King's leave compounded with. But in these the King is not dealt in, but as I hear all rests on Buccleuch's return and inclination. The King looks daily for him, and for Liddisdale we need him. Therefore, God send him soon home for ruling those "lymerers."

The guard is to be taken up against the first April next.

The Master of Oliphant, uncle to the Lord Oliphant, is slain by the Sheriff of Angus (Gray), justifiably by these laws, the Master being at the horn and this long time disobedient.

Mr. Aston shows me that Sir James Lindsay has showed him that he is to go again beyond the seas and is desirous to have leave to pass through England for easier and shorter passage by sea, being a sickly and diseased man as he is not able to brook well the seas with health, and that Sir James if he may find this favour will be very willing to deserve it by any good offices in his power wherever he goes, like as he would be glad to have the honour to kiss her Majesty's hand. Which Mr. Aston has prayed me certify and wherein it may please your Honour to return some taste of her Highness's pleasure for Mr. Aston's satisfaction.

I hear that Drummond [*sic, rectius* William Chisholm], the Bishop of Vaison (Vacy), is by his negotiators here soliciting to come hither and to be in reversion established in the Bishop of Glasgow's place, Ambassador for the King in France; and that if he come hither an Ambassador comes also out of Spain hither. I see matters grow here so far above both my reach of getting knowledge of them and my weak wit of right carrying myself in this age of wit and cunning, as of necessity her Majesty's services require an Ambassador here, which I beseech you to show her Majesty in time lest my weakness be a prejudice to her service here. For me I humbly thank her Majesty for the reward of the 400*l.* with which I shall pay my debts and provide me a retired mean place to serve God and rest her Majesty's bedeman in.

The French Ambassador has certified the King that Monsieur de Beaumont has certified him that Sir John Hawkins's son is new returned with offer of peace from Spain and that her Majesty liked him well. This this Ambassador delivered as disliking it. It is said that Mrs. Barbara Ruthven is returned by sea, but there is no truth yet of it. These I hear of 98 (Mr. Aston) and however 13 (French)

(Ambassador)* be thought on he runs T ⑯ (in Scotland) a comedian (?) † ℣P (Nicholson) says. For these men most "hant" him and very secretly.

If her Majesty of her gracious bounty and liberality would, to make her poor servant and bedeman's life a little better and more to her Highness's honour in so caring for her poor true servants, be pleased to direct the late pension in Berwick of James Swinhoes‡ to be given me, it would both fully retire me provided for and much extol her Majesty's bounty to her servant and grace me in the north where all have their eyes upon me and my services. For this may be without a penny out of her purse and more of her purse I cannot know how to deserve or crave after so good a reward. Edinburgh, the first of February 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

2 *pp. Holograph, with address. Seal. The decipherments of the ciphers shown in brackets have been inserted by another hand. Endorsed.*

Feb. 4. **898.** THOMAS DOUGLAS TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxix, No. 58.

The unhappy event of this looked for combat I doubt not but Mr. George Nicolson has thoroughly shown to your Honour, as also the form, but the causes moving Mr. Francis Mowbray to attempt the flight were these. First, all conditions upon which he came to Scotland were broken to him. Secondly, the nobleman (to wit my Lord Home) who took the defence of Mr. Mowbray, seeing the King sway to the Italian so much was glad rather at Council to absent himself than be there, where for his honour's sake it behoved his lordship to speak somewhat for Mr. Mowbray, which would have heavily offended the King. Thirdly, upon Saturday, the 29th of January the Council told Mr. Mowbray that upon Monday he would be put to great torment till he should confess the truth. This last cause moved him the sooner to intend his flight, which was also the cause of his death, for if the Council had not threatened him thus he would have continued his work and made his rope longer, which very curiously was made of his bed coverture all cut into pieces and sewn together very strongly, but the shortness of it (for lack of time) made him burst his neck. But as the world still speaks the worst, this sudden death of Master Mowbray is thus thought of here. The King both by fair means and with promises had vowed to Mr. Mowbray that if he would acquaint him with the mystery of this matter he would not only pardon him but would also richly reward him and suffer him to flee into the night. All this Mr. Mowbray refused, when the King saw that neither fair promises nor fear of torture could move him (and to torture him was against his royal promise) and having such enemies as my Lord of Mar and Sir Thomas Erskine who sought his life, it is said here that this rope was made by others and hung at the window upon purpose

* Represented in MS. by a symbol.

† An illegible word has been inserted here, possibly a decipherment of the word "comedian" if that is intended to be a cipher.

‡ His pension was 20d. a day (Border Papers, II, No. 1321).

James VI.
1602-3.

and he himself first strangled and then put out at the window. For I saw him myself that same night the noise was made for his escape, and all the rest that looked upon him saw no deadly wound upon him, for he had a wound in the head but the brains were all safe. One of his legs was crushed to pieces, which also was not mortal. His neck bone which men supposed to have been burst was nothing less, so the surgeon that was brought to see him told at first that he was suffocated, but fearing what he had said should be brought in question he showed the company looking at Mr. Mowbray that he had a little wound in to the eye which having bled within his head the blood fell down into his throat and suffocated him. For all the rest he said he might have lived. This is the common voice but it appeared by the favour he got after his death that the King loved him not; for neither being condemned nor arraigned nor nothing (save foolish spites) proven against him, nor having confessed nothing, he was naked hung up at the Market Cross for two or three hours and then his ears cut off, his hand, his head and his legs which were put upon several places of the city above the gates.

The King in all this matter highly commends your Honour, speaking openly at his table that you have performed the part of a friend and an honest man, with many other (I think upon my soul) ironical speeches; for if he thought so much as he says openly he would not so revile your Honour privily. But time will try his love.

Daniel has 3 or 4 men to attend him whither he goes and that no man harm him. We hear he is to be knighted and shall have a thousand pounds sterling of the King's annuity this year or so long as he lives a hundred pounds sterling a year. Anderson and Mowbray, the witness, shall have three hundred crowns apiece.

My Lord Maxwell that fled away from the castle, having missed the laird of Johnstone whom he had determined to kill that same night he fled, has made the Marquess of Hamilton speak to the King for him. The King willing to accept such an offer is content to pardon my Lord Maxwell, so he will be content to be committed for the King's honour 8 or 10 days. The King knew if this matter had come to the worst that it would have troubled all this land. Edinburgh, this 4th of February. *Unsigned.*

2⅓ *pp.* *In T. Douglas's hand, with address:* "To his loving freind at London geif this in hand. T. D." *Gem seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "4 February 1602. Thomas Dowglas to my master from Edenbrugh."

Feb. 6. **899.** ROGER ASTON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxix, No. 59.

Since my return in these parts I have been busied in discharging the trust committed to me. I have delivered her Majesty's letters which were received very lovingly and censured to proceed out of great care and affection as by her honourable proceedings may well appear. The King gathers by her Majesty's actions towards him the care and love she bears him, which he has made known to the Queen not only

by himself but by special direction to me here how I should acquaint her with her Majesty's honourable proceedings in all such things as he craved but chiefly concerning the brethren and sister of Gowrie, for before my return it was current here that they were entertained by her Majesty's allowance and yet not fully satisfied to the contrary, because they would have it so. The King is fully satisfied in that point and craves the continuance of her Majesty's favour therein. Her care in this point gives great contentment to the best affected both to the King and continuance of the happy amity. As these courses of her Majesty comfort and strengthen the King, so they terrify the malicious spirits that would disturb his estate. What have been their purposes of late here is not yet discovered, neither is it thought will be pleasing to the King in respect of the parties suspected, which makes him the less curious in hope of amends in times to come, for so it is promised.

The Queen has been very curious to know what opinion is holden of her in England. In that point I have been very plain under protestation of great secrecy and yet done nothing but by the King's privity. The two chief points I dealt with her in were [first] the countenance which she had given to the brethren and "sesterne" of Gowrie; the second was the suspicion conceived of some late practice that should have been against his Majesty. The first she could not deny but protested she knew nothing of the second, neither would she be participant of anything that prejudged her husband's person or estate; and yet so far as I can perceive bears an affection to that house of Gowrie. The King's desire in that point and in all other he has informed her Majesty's agent to signify to your Honour to acquaint her Highness with.

I have sent you herein enclosed the true depositions of Walter Mowbray and John Anderson, which are thought here to have been sufficient matter to have ended upon a "skeffell," if he had not prevented it other ways. His sudden death is much regretted for that there were great matters expected to have been discovered by him.

The King is minded to render her Majesty thanks by his own letter. Edinburgh, the 6 of February. *Signed:* Roger Aston.

Postscript. It is looked the Master of Gray shall depart out of these parts shortly. The King can no ways "desgest" him.

2 *pp. Holograph, with address.* 2 *seals of arms. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "February first [*sic*] 1602. Mr. Roger Aston to my master."

Feb. 9. **900**. GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxix, No. 60.

This night my Lord Ambassador of France here sent me this packet herewith enclosed and directed to my Lord the French Ambassador there, which it may please you cause be speedily and safely delivered accordingly. For this estate the King is now at the points of agreement between the Marquess of Huntly and Moray and Argyll, and good appearance thereof, Huntly being here and Argyll come to Dalkeith for that end and Moray. The arbitrators think the best and surest way

James VI.
1602-3. for it to be the marriage of Moray to Huntly's daughter, and of Huntly's son to Argyll's daughter. But as I hear in this day's beginning of treating thereof, it is by the Queen's means in favour of Moray's sister stood upon that Huntly's son should marry Moray's sister and so double marriage. What impediment this will make I leave to the sequel. I hear my Lord Hamilton's son is contracted to Glencairn's daughter. The matter of the taking up of the guard stands as it did in head resolved, but the means for the pay not well found out. The watch still continues and must do till a guard be. The King and Queen do agree very well and lovingly, God be thanked, and all well. John Naismith is returned without obtaining the licence for corns Mr. Aston dealt for, delivering that Mr. Aston's credit served not so much there, and that if himself had used other means he had sped better, and as others have done that have licences. This grieves Mr. Aston very much, I see, and does him hurt in his credit here that his means is seen no better there than not to reach the obtaining of a licence to himself and for his chosen friends of good credit, when others have got licences of lesser name and desert than he. I see him much discomforted therewith and wish that some help might be made him presently therein; the rather because I see him so honest as that rejection makes him alter no duty, which he protests never to do however he be dealt with. Enclosed I send you a letter from Beltries. Edinburgh, the 9 of February 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

$\frac{2}{3}$ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal crushed. Endorsed.*

Feb. 24. **901**. GEORGE NICOLSON'S RECEIPT.

Vol. lxix, No. 61. Receipt by George Nicolson of her Majesty's bounty and reward for his long services at the hands of Sir Robert Cecil of the sum of 400*l.* sterling, for which he can render nothing but his faithful service and prayers for her Highness's long and prosperous estate. 24 of February 1602. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

$\frac{1}{4}$ *p. Holograph. Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil:* "Mr. Nicholson's acquittance."

Feb. **902**. GRANT BY KING JAMES VI TO DANIEL ARCHDEACON.

Vol. lxix, No. 62. Jacobus Dei gratia Rex Scotorum omnibus quorum interest aut interesse potest ista nosse salutem. Quod viris principibus præcipuæ curæ cordique esse solet ut quorum erga se merita singulari aliquo documento explorata perspectaque habuerunt eosdem mutuæ voluntatis et regiæ beneficientiæ significatione magis magisque sibi studeant promoveri, id Danielis huius Archidiaconi Itali recens erga nos officium multo meritissime a nobis efflagitat. Is enim in Francisci Moubraii, degeneris et perfidi civis nostri, consuetudinem illectus et consiliorum quæ de nobis e medio tollendis animo agitabat particeps per ipsum factus, utcunque alienigena nulloque nobis beneficio obstrictus, liberandæ tamen a tanti facinoris reatu conscientiæ suæ causa ad nos

1602-3. usque penetrare et memoratum Moubraium immanissimi illius sceleris non reum tantum coram agere, sed et, probatione omni ordinaria deficiente, singularis cum illo certaminis iudicium fidenter et animose in se recipere non dubitavit, subiturus etiam haud dubie nisi tertio ante duellum indictum die nostrates duo quibuscum Moubraio in Flandria usus familiarior ex insperato appellentes suo in eum testimonio Danielem ancipitis huius certaminis alea liberassent. Quod desperate et impotenter ferens Moubraius mortem sibi præcipitio consciscere quam suo ipsius ore cogitati paricidii immanitatem consciosque et consilii participes e questionibus prodere maluit. Nos igitur memorati Danielis in ea coniuratione nobis ultro detegenda studium propensamque erga nos voluntatem, quo par est animo, agnoscentes, ipsum annua pensione noningentarum mercarum regni nostri gratitudinis ergo quotannis quandiu vixerit dignandum donandumque putavimus dignamur donamusque per præsentes. Cuius solutionem annuam quotannis ad Pentecostes festum de paratioribus et melioribus fisci nostri reditibus a quæstore nostro præsente quique pro tempore fuerit haud dubie expectabit. Quibus stricte precipimus et mandamus ne illi in eius solutione annua ulla tergiversatio, mora vel fraus fiat sed ut, excusatione omni et dilatione supositis, præfatam pensionem memorato Danieli eiusve procuratoribus ipsius mandato instructis annuatim ad dictum festum quandiu vixerit prompte et fideliter persolvant et persolvi curent, proque hoc vertente anno memoratam summam ipsi Danieli postridie datæ præsentium possessionis ergo numerari faxint, ut se dicto nostro obedientes probare velint. Quinetiam supremi nostri consilii senatores rogamus ut ipsi suisque procuratoribus ad pensionis prædictæ expeditionem solutionem annuam durante vita sua literas quibus illi opus fuerit in communi forma indulgere et expedire non recusent. In quorum firmiorem fidem præsentibus manu nostra signatis sigillum nostrum appendi jussimus. E Regia nostra Sancruciana. [*blank*] die Februarii anno salutis humanæ 1603.

2 *pp. Contemporary copy.*

Mar. 15. **903.** JAMES NISBETT TO ————.

Vol. lxix, No. 63. Has this day received his letter and thanks him of his diligence and is very glad of his purpose to Dover, which he prays him to do and to cause essay Flanders. All that of money is within 14 "nobilles" is well the charges of "bords win" (?) that is within 5 "gudlinges." Let them have regard that the best employment on "bends" (?) is there. Thinks they will be had "from out" at 15*l.* the last and 14*l.* Flemish "from out." Let them sell at days to get good prices. Malaga wines have given 42*l.* and 44*l.* to their neighbours of Dundee. Doubts not but he may judge which of the two wines will do best. Four days since they have sent to Mylburne and Patrick to employ the half of their stock at 20*s.* "from out" and the other half at 18*s.* if they be that always. They have presently sent another man to discharge them to employ any further nor the half of their stock and that at 18*s.* "from

James VI.
1602-3. out" and if they be denied (?) that Patrick Somerville follow him to Flanders with the other half of his stock. They have concluded that he shall presently pass to Flanders because there are great quantities of victual. In Campvere they are "coft" at 14*l.* Flemish which will be 15*l.* "from out" but they are of opinion they will be better cheap because all purses are employed. He shall inquire "at" such as exchange by Flanders and see what they give betwixt his Flemish and English money. Understands they will give 110*l.* Flemish for 60*l.* sterling or at the least 108*l.* Will not wish him to end with any man till he be by Flanders but take the "ticquet" to Flanders to the factors there and cause Mr. Ardret with whom he shall leave his money to give his word to them that what he takes there he (Mr. Ardret) shall pay it in London and then at his (the addressee's) coming to Flanders he may take the best. It is concluded he shall pass to Flanders with diligence and take with him the half of their stock to employ there and if the victual be not "from out" at 18*s.* sterling they will cause Patrick Somerville either to come or send the other half of their stock to him, if the victual be as said is in Flanders. Their stock will be about 2400 marks sterling. What it wants he may borrow to do their present turns at "anye" (?) money of John Naismith's or George Heriot's what they have there till their provision be there, which will be shortly. Wherefore, leave his directions perfectly how Mylburne and Patrick Somerville shall be answered and how himself and creditors' (?) exchange shall be answered to Flanders and how the money they send from here shall be exchanged for they have a quantity in David Primrose of silver. If their ship be come to Calais or Flanders, he shall send for her to come and lade (?) them. If she cannot do better to "gang" either to Flanders or to the Scheldt. Send for her such money that he may employ it. He shall let no man know his purpose in Flanders till he has done the most part of his turn. Has no great will their ship come there except she be only bound to come home. From Edinburgh this 15 of March 1603. "Yours, cousin, to his uttermost." *Signed:* James Nisbett.

Postscript. Ye shall be careful to "waive" your bones hard.

1 *p. Holograph in a Scottish hand. No address. Seal crushed. Endorsed:* "Intercepted."

1603.
Mar. 25. **904.** GEORGE NICOLSON TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Vol. lxix, No. 64. This day the King told me that he was presently to send away Mr. Aston about the gratuity and for other causes. He prayed me to give Mr. Aston for him all the furtherance I could, nothing doubting of her Majesty's good will and her counsels therein; which, seeing your Honour is he to whom only I give account for her Majesty of my services to her, and to whom I only write in these things of this nature, I commend to your knowledge and good furtherance the King's said affairs committed to Mr. Aston and to him your favour and courteous usage. I beseech you to be means of his Majesty's satisfaction in his reasonable and princely suits (to my knowledge) and of Mr. Aston's

1603. good dispatch for the continuing of his credit here and oftener employment there; for he is, I dare say, as well and honestly affected to both princes and as good an advertiser of and making the best between the princes and subjects as can be found out here. But why do I trouble you with these just but far too short good and due informations of him, you knowing his upright and loving heart as well as any? No. I will forbear it and in all humility commend his Majesty's affairs and this bearer to your regard and leave all to his declaration.

I hear nothing comes faster hither than the certificate of the sickness of her Majesty. God of His mercy grant her health and many good years to live to reign over us.

I beseech you give order that I may have 100*l.* delivered to Mr. Aston for me to be defalked in my next account; for I am far out and at great charges which daily increase on me. In this time it were no hurt to her Majesty's service and countries if I had 100*l.* aforehand for the good of these services at all times. Edinburgh, the 25 of March 1602 [*sic*]. *Signed:* George Nicolson.

Postscript. All others and my suit I commend to the bearer, Mr. Aston's report and soliciting.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Seal. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "1603, March 25."

c. Mar. 25. **905.** PACKETS SENT BY GEORGE NICOLSON.

Vol. lxix, No. 65.

A note of my packets sent your Honour in this month of March 1602 and 1603.

1 March: mine, T[homas] D[ouglas] written, my by-note and a packet from (Sir Ed. Bruce)* to Monsieur de Tremoille.

9 [March]: mine and my by-note with my packet to John Parker.

15 March: mine, 98. (Mr. Ro: Aston) and my 2 by-notes, with mine to Mr. Hudson.

16 March: mine, 2 by-notes, 98. (Mr. Roger Aston) and 34. (Marr) to Tremoille, with my open packet to Mr. Hudson. This I sent by tlmfdrox hdgon29 $22qp34623 (my Lady Carey of Woodrington's) convoy.

18 March: mine and my by-note, and the French Ambassador's packet to the French Ambassador there.

24 [March]: mine, T[homas] D[ouglas] and my 2 by-notes.

I hear that this servant of 18. (the Archduke's) gives 16. (King) to understand that (if King)* do use 18. (Archduke) well Z (Infanta) shall quit tapqnop6fm (her title) to ⑫ (England) to 16. (King).

It is said that many of these posts of the evil news are sent by (James Hudson)* which I believe not, seeing Cl. (Your Honour) will ever send his letters.

For God's cause give order that her Majesty's reward to me of 400*l.* may be delivered to Mr. Craven for me and I so certified by him.

* Represented in MS. by a symbol.

James VI.
1603.

These occasions of many letters to and fro put me to great charge, whereof I humbly beseech your Honour's consideration of me and your order for some 100*l.* to be delivered to Mr. Aston for me. *Unsigned.*

Slip of paper. In G. Nicolson's hand. The decipherments shown above in brackets have been inserted by another hand. No endorsement.

DOCUMENTS OF UNCERTAIN DATE.

906. THE GENERAL STATE OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF SCOTLAND.*

Vol. lxviii, No. 95.

The general state of the Scottish commonwealth with the causes of their often mutinies and other disorders.

[*In margin:* Authority in matters of state. Defect of proportion in the prince.]

LAWS making and abrogating, wherein the prince's authority is so limited and circumscribed that he has not so much as a negative, but must ratify that which is agreed upon by suffrage of the greater part of the nobility and commons in their parliaments. His pre-eminence is in summoning and dissolving the conventions and publishing such laws and orders as are agreed upon, wherein they are content that the prince use some more show and flourish of authority in their prefaces to their laws than indeed he has as in the law of *Regiæ Majestatis*, etc.

MAGISTRATES and public officers' erecting [and]† deposing, whereof the principal are not of the prince's gift or disposition but hereditary as the Constableship, Admiralty, Marshalship, Shrievalty, etc., the sheriffs being not only to execute *res judicatas* (as with us) but themselves to sit and determine within their precincts both in civil and criminal justice. Besides, the Lords of the Session at Edinburgh are to be approved by their own senates and may and are refused sometimes and put off from the bench, notwithstanding they be commended by the prince.

PARDON and execution in matter of life and death wherein the prince has no universal authority for that divers of the nobility have *jus hæreditarium* in matters criminal to execute and pardon within their precincts and jurisdictions as absolutely as the king, which cannot be taken from them nor suspended by the prince.

LEAGUE and war-making wherein the prince has no absolute authority but is to have the consent of the orders in parliament, as well

* This document was tentatively dated 1602 by Thorpe who may have founded upon the mention of Carleton (secretary to Sir Ralph Winwood in Paris 1602-3) about the time of Colville's death, and the general style suggests Colville. From internal evidence it would seem that the document belongs to the early eighties.

Similar appraisals, conveniently collected in *Estimate of the Scottish Nobility* (Grampian Club), were made from time to time, and it is plain that the English government kept such lists for the use of its diplomatists (Scottish Historical Review, XXV, 385).

† Supplied from Vol. lxviii, No. 96.

in denouncing war as in contracting league and confederacy with any foreign estate. Besides, the prince's wars are limited and restrained to a certain number of days, viz. 30, wherein the subjects are to follow him in his wars upon their own provision and no longer except themselves agree to it by a new convention; which (besides the abasing of the prince's authority) gives cause of mutiny and desertion* betwixt the prince and his nobles and advantage to the enemy by protracting time.

Appeal which lies not universally supreme to the prince; for that divers of the nobility hold and execute *haulte justice* absolutely without appeal to the prince within their jurisdictions by charter hereditary, which the prince cannot take from them or avoid. As, for example, in the Earl of Morton's charter which James the 3rd tore openly in the parliament, offended with the largeness and absoluteness of it (especially with this point of no appellation to the prince) adding that himself could have no more; but before he removed from the place where he tore it he was forced by the nobility to sit down and sew it up again with his own hand, and for that cause it is yet called the Sewed Charter. Besides, the sentence of the Lords of the Session is peremptory and not appealable nor "revisible"† by the prince, save where it concerns his own private. These limitations and restraints he suffers in the more civil and southerly parts. Among the Highlanders and the Islanders he seems to have no more authority than he can get *precario aut vi* and he must be content with that which themselves will afford him as lacking forces to bring them to order.

[*In margin:* Revenue by year.]

Crown Land about 50,000 [*l.*]‡ Scottish by year which comes to 5,500 *l.* sterling. At this present the King's land stands leased out for long terms by the late Regent in consideration of large fines whereof was present need, to the King's great disadvantage now.

Customs which cannot be great by reason of the small exportation which the country yields, viz. of fish, salt, hides, etc. which amounts in the whole but to 200,000 *l.* by year at the most (*ex relatione institoris seu conservatoris publici*) the custom whereof cannot be much. Impost [now but]‡ assayed of wheat** to have after a Scottish shilling, viz. 1½*d.* sterling of the ton, but refused with much grudging and almost mutiny, wherein also the nobility stood first with the merchants to maintain that sophism *regem non oportere ditescere.*

Confiscations and Wardships which for the most part are craved *pœne impertive*†† by the nobility in whose jurisdictions they fall. The confiscations are annihilated and returned many times as the factions prevail, whereby little clings to the king's exchequer in the end.

Mines of Lead farmed to one Eustace, whereof no profit comes yet to the King. Of gold and silver there is great likelihood if the

* "dissension" in Vol. lxviii, No. 96.
† "remissible" in Vol. lxviii, No. 96.
‡ Supplied from Vol. lxviii, No. 96.
** "late" in Vol. lxviii, No. 96.
†† "*imperative*" in Vol. lxviii, No. 96.

James VI.

mines were opened for that in certain burns and small streams westward are found small pieces of pure gold among the sand. That which they have comes out of the copper mines and it seems that the question is scarce decided amongst them whether the mines do belong to the prince or not, there being certain of another mind by reason of the words that run in the noblemen's charters, viz. to hold and possess their lands, etc. *a summo cœlo usque ad imos inferos.*

CHURCH LANDS whereof little or nothing came to the Crown at the dissolution of their abbeys but were divided among the nobility by authority of parliament, holding their rule fast that the King's revenue must not be increased.

TENTHS in lieu whereof he has the thirds of such benefices as exceed 300 *l.* per annum Scottish (which be very few except such as appertain to abbeys, priories, etc. which reserve their immunities) whereby this commodity cannot be great, the whole number of benefices within the realm, both above and under that sum, being not past 900.

TAX and IMPOSITION which in the southern parts (where they have many* and the people acknowledge some more duty) is imposed sometimes for the King's relief but the sum very small.

The state seems somewhat like the Lacedæmonian *mixta* βασιλαριστοκρασια but somewhat worse set, for that the king and the ephori (in the Lacedæmonian) had their authority determinate and well agreed upon, here uncertain and under continual contentions, jealousies and emulations, and their council† (viz. their nobility) less orderly than the senate of the ephori; whereby great inconveniency grows to the commonwealth, whilst their kings (which are commonly men of good spirit) contend with the nobility about authority, etc. and would fain enlarge themselves, which seems to have cost many a king's life among them, and in the meanwhile order and discipline in their commonwealth falls loose betwixt both authorities of prince and nobility whilst they follow factions and particularities, etc. Besides this constitution of their commonwealth, the want of money and revenue causes the want of authority in the prince both to keep that in order which he has and to recover that he has not.

[*In margin:* Excess in proportion of the nobility.]

NUMBERS which being more than so small a kingdom can bear (viz. more than in England and the country less, and less fertile) must needs breed great inconveniency to their commonwealth, as: 1, to eclipse and overshadow the prince's authority; 2, to make the government more heavy upon his hand by reason of many of the mightier sort; 3, to overcharge the country and make less the proportion in the other estates in their rank and degree, viz. for the prince and commons, whilst all these must have to maintain the degree of their nobility; 4, it lays the state open to division and faction by means of envies, emulations, etc. about particularities for honour, commodities, etc. which does and must fall out where be so many great ones in so little a room.

The names of their nobility, one Duke (viz. Lennox); Earls of

* "some money" in Vol. lxviii, No. 96.

† "common council" in Vol. lxviii, No. 96.

Orkney, Caithness, Sutherland, Moray, Angus, Morton, Argyll, Errol, Huntly, Earl Marischal (viz. Keith), Crawford, Atholl, Montrose, Rothes, Mar, Menteith, Glencairn, Eglinton, Cassillis, Bothwell, Arran, March, Buchan, in number 23; Lords Barons, Maxwell, Lovat (Lovert), Saltoun, Innermeath, Ogilvy, Glamis, Gray, Methven, Oliphant, Drummond (Dromont), Doune, Lindsay, Sinclair, Elphinstone, Sempill (Shapill)*, Fleming, Ross, Somerville, Cathcart, Boyd, Ochiltree, Herries, Sanquhar (Sanghaire), Home, Yester, Borthwick (Bothun), Seton, Ruthven (Rewan), Arbroath, "Cloyde", 30; besides lairds, whereof many are barons and of equal credit and revenue with the lords.

AUTHORITY. 1, they are all born councillors to the state; 2, in making public laws and orders, league, war, officers, determining in high justice and other matters of state, their authority is joint and necessary with the prince's and more than can stand in a just monarchy, the rather because the burghs and burgess towns are wholly at the devotion of some nobleman or other (very few excepted); as Cupar (Cooper) in Fife at the Earl Rothes, St. Johnstone at the Earl Montrose, Dundee at the Earl Crawford, the northern towns all at the Earl of Huntly's command, etc., whereby they have both their own and the commons' voices† in parliament and so nothing can pass that may prejudice the state of the nobility or enlarge the prince's; 3, their authority over their tenants, clients, vassals, etc. is so great that they regard as much or more their patron or nobleman than their prince. The reasons whereof are: 1, in public matters, because their authority is so great; 2, for that the whole country has few or no freeholders but such as hold at the lord's pleasure from year to year whereby they are made thrall and obnoxious to him having their whole state and living depending on their lord, and so are made servile unto him and at his commandment, life and all.

REVENUE. Some have 16, some 18, some 20 [score]‡ "chawder" of victual by year, more or less, besides some part in money which may amount to 20,000 *l.* Scottish, which respecting the great company of nobility and lairds (which are equal in revenue many of them with the lords) and the quality and quantity of that country less and less plentiful than ours must needs exceed in proportion [and draw from the other, viz. from the prince and commons. And this excess of]‡ number, authority and revenue in the nobility seems to be the chief cause of all the Scottish distemper, of their often contentions, mutinies, etc., partly whilst they join fast together against the prince to keep [things in state]‡ they are now in the behalf of the nobility. Wherein they are too hard for the prince, partly whilst they hold dissensions and feuds among themselves about their lands, honours, jurisdictions, etc., wherein the whole number of their tenants, clients, vassals and servants go with them without further regard of their prince, law or equity, etc., especially among the Highlanders.

* "Saphill" in Vol. lxviii, No. 96.
† "votes" in Vol. lxviii, No. 96.
‡ Supplied from Vol. lxviii, No. 96.

James VI.

[*In margin:* Defect in proportion among the commonalty, viz.]

BURGHERS, viz. merchants and other mechanical or handicrafts-men. Of merchants they are few in number and mean for wealth by reason of the small exportation which the country affords of some few commodities, as of fish, salt, hides, skins and coarse wool, which yields not past 20,000 *l.* by year sterling in all (*ut supra*), which goes out again all or most part for commodities foreign imported, as wine, mercery, etc., and so cannot grow rich by that rule *divitem et bonum patremfamilias vendacem esse oportet non emacem.* He is counted a rich merchant that is worth 1,000 *l.* sterling. Handicraftsmen have but small trading and their trades but few by reason that the people are but poor and accustomed to live hardly without much variety of diet, apparel, etc., whereby they have the less use of divers occupations and their handicraftsmen make less return. Their chief trades for some commodities are some coarse clothmaking, armoury, making of linen, etc., all from hand to mouth. Of lawyers they are but few and those about the Court of Session at Edinburgh, for that in the shires all matters are ordered after the great men's pleasures. These are of mean wealth and countenance and bear more duty and respect towards the prince.

TILLERS or HUSBANDMEN. These sort very poor and live very hardly, for that being few freeholders or none, which are called good-men, they are but as *servi prediales* or *partiales* to the lord and pay the commodities that rise of their labours in a manner all to him, reserving to themselves at the year's end in a manner nothing else but to live. Hereof it comes that children increasing with this poor sort of people (they not having wherewith to feed and maintain them) the country is so stored with infinite numbers of begging and vagrant poor, which by reason of their extreme want and misery are very bold in their behaviour and impudent, their laws rather restraining them than providing for them, save that they are appointed by order to repair and to be transported to their native place or parish, where finding nothing but extreme [want]* and beggary they are repulsed and driven off again, forasmuch as the lords receive all but contribute nothing, and so continue vagrant and miserable notwithstanding this law which also grows out of use as other laws do.

This defect in the commonalty, viz. that they are so few of the middle rank of subjects among them that are able to live competently and honestly of their own and by that means are as a band to tie together the two extremes, viz. the higher sort and the rascality and to "way"† with the more peaceable and better parts (as having somewhat to lose) is another great cause of the distemper and disquietness of that realm, for that by this means the whole commonalty in a manner (a few excepted, which are of no reckoning in comparison of the whole) being beggarly and rascal are ever apt for faction and tumult when occasion serves (as having nothing to lose) then hoping to get somewhat when they may fish in a troubled water. So follow the lords' quarrels

* Supplied from Vol. lxviii, No. 96.

† "sway" in Vol. lxviii, No. 96.

either among themselves or against the prince. Whereby the prince and commonwealth are ever wavering and floating like a boat on the sea, tossed to and fro *vento nobilitatis et vulgi fluctibus.*

6 *pp. Endorsed:* "Disorders in the government of Scotland," and in another hand "Sr. Dudl. Carleton's endorsemt. With (?) Mr. Carleton abt. 160-."

Vol. lxviii, No. 96. Another copy of the foregoing with small variations, the more important of which are noted above.

7½ *pp. Endorsed:* "The general state of the Scottish Commonwealth," *and in another hand* "Endorsement of Levinus Monke."

907. Queen Elizabeth to King James VI.*

Vol. lxiii, No. 90. Right trusty, etc. The hope we have that you will effectually perform that which you have faithfully promised in sundry letters lately written unto us in preferring our friendship and good will before all other princes of the world, and that you will attempt nothing neither directly nor indirectly nor assent that any other shall attempt anything that may either breed peril to our person or trouble to our estate hath drawn us to assent that there shall be nothing done by us or any other with our assent that may tend to prejudge, hinder or impeach any title that you may after our time pretend to this crown, which promise of ours we do mean for our part inviolably to keep, with condition that you for your part will attempt nothing during our life neither directly nor indirectly nor assent that any other shall attempt anything that may either breed peril to our person or trouble to our estate or shall be privy unto any such thing and not reveal it unto us within twenty days space . . . [*breaks off.*]

1 *p. Draft. Pasted to the back of this is what may have been the original contemporary endorsement but in a different hand:* "Copy of a letter to be written from her Majesty to the King of Scots promising that nothing shall be done against his pretended title to the crown."

908. George Nicolson to [? Sir Robert Cecil].†

Vol. lxii, No. 75. The King asked me if there were any of the Grays that dwelt in the West Borders. I said none but there were on the East in Northumberland gentlemen of that name of great account, living and wealthy. He said there was one in the West that gave himself out for a Gray that had caused one to speak and advise him to have an army and take arms, and then to demand assurance of his title to England and it would be made and granted to him. But he said

* Possibly a draft for Elizabeth's letter to James dated 2 June 1586, *C.S.P.*, VIII, pp. 414-5, *Reg. P.C. Scot.*, V, 324-5 and *n.*

† This document is dated by Thorpe (ii, 755) as "1598, August ?" but appears to have been written about 1594.

James VI.

that no advice soever should cause him to do so, or to do anything to offend her Majesty or any honest subject of hers; saying that by his troth his wife's friends had given him the honestest counsel and most agreeing to his own mind, that he should never offend her Majesty or her country but keep friendship with them. Which he said he would not fail to do by all possible means in his power, adding he would never seek to conquer that which God had provided him successor unto but attend God's pleasure therein, and for nothing wish any hurt to her Majesty, from whom he was to receive such good. He used many arguments to approve his good mind to her. I see that the best course he thinks for himself is to please her Majesty by all means.

Speaking of Bothwell's actions at great length he used some words showing his dislike yet of my Lord Zouche and his displeasure to Henry Lok, etc.

The King professed he had never dealings with any of her Majesty's rebels nor spake any of them saving the Lord Dacre, who he saw a plain, simple gentleman and he knew did dislike and speak evil of the Spaniards and would only have her Majesty's favour and grace; which he hoped had not offended her Majesty, for if he had known evil in him he would not have done it. *Undated. Unsigned.*

1 *slip of paper. In George Nicolson's hand. No address or endorsement.*

909. The Merchants of Edinburgh to Lord Burghley.

Vol. lxi, No. 68.

We the merchants of Edinburgh, to whom it pleased her Majesty by your good means to grant us warrant to transport ordnance to enable us to revenge our injuries and losses received by the wicked towns of the League in France, are not only bound to pray for her Majesty's and your Honour's long health and happiness but also beseech you to command us what service may lie in our power that thereby we may give some part of trial of our affection to your service. Please you to be remembered that according to your accustomed goodness to our nation you granted your licence to certain Scottish barks laden with Scottish wheat to depart from this port of London to seek their better market wheresoever (after they were moved here and found the market to rule to their loss). This you granted freely without paying charge of custom, for which benefit we are all further bound to you, to wit the barks and wheat were all ours, and we appointed one of our partners by name Edward Johnstone to whom we gave power to sell this corn where his best market should be found. He upon his arrival here found the price so low that without our great loss he could not break bulk. It pleased your lordship for the remedy thereof to grant your warrant for the transporting them to France or any other where. Which warrant he makes claim of as a particular gain granted and given to his own use, as if the corn had been his own proper goods,

whereof he has but a sixth part, and so would make us pay of our goods the Queen's custom inwards and outwards [*in margin:* besides 2 *r.* of ilk quarter of licence] to our undoing and contrary to the meaning of your Honour's good will to the merchants and owners. He alleges that this was given him for service done to your lordship and for the Master of Gray's letters in his favour. But we know that her Majesty has already given him by your good means and the late Secretary's as good a gift as 400 *l.* sterling and therefore he does us wrong to crave of our goods any other reward, seeing he had our goods in his credit and we his partners, thus to defraud us and abuse your benefit. Our humble suit is that it may please you [to] cause endorse upon the back of this your pleasure and to sign it with your hand to avoid his extortion and question of law amongst us. *Undated. Unsigned.*

1 *p. In a Scottish hand. Endorsed:* "Ane supplication of the marchandis of Edinburgh."

910. William Hunter's petition to Queen Elizabeth.*

Vol. lxii, No. 41.

The discourse and humble petition of William Hunter gent. as recommended by the King of Scotland his sovereign's letter to the Queen's Majesty of England.

May it please your Majesty to call to memory that I sent my servant Patrick Morris post from St. Lucar in Spain by land to London in 15 days in the year '88 to your Majesty with the sure intelligence of the whole army, their strength and precise time of their coming as they did upon the English coast, which at that time was thought most acceptable service by your Majesty and most honourable Council but afterwards bred me great trouble as great loss of goods, long imprisonment, great hazard of my life and small reward which was a licence of a thousand tuns of beer; and before 400 thereof was expired my licence was countermanded and stands defended to this day, notwithstanding my most dangerous service and that I had the same under the Great Seal of England, which would be thought a great ingratitude in any part of the world to have been done to a poor stranger (being no subject) that has passed so great perils and extreme losses in perfecting so high a piece of service as I did at that time for this Estate upon my own charges, when as your Majesty upon my return to England in your Privy Closet at Whitehall (none being then present but my Lord Admiral) said that rather than I should have lost my head for your service you had rather have lost a joint of your little finger and then should all the days of your life have played the worse on the virginals. These were the very words your Majesty spake, if you remember them. And another time in the garden at Greenwich (Sir William Keith of good memory being present) your Majesty called me. I had then a kiss of your Majesty's hand and then you remembered very well the good service that I had done, adding most graciously that I should not lack so long as you lived. Which breeds in me this boldness to request that I may have this licence renewed again for that service

* Possibly *c.* Oct. 1601, cf. *H.M.C. Cecil*, XI, 444.

and enjoy the benefit thereof without contradiction as a thing most reasonable.

The second service I intended was in the year '97 whereunto my Lord of Nottingham only was privy and mediate between your Majesty and me. According to my promise I set forth two ships, one from London and another from Bristol, both for Spain. In that which went from London I sent a Master of Arts, William Wemyss (Weames), who was my godson (one that I had brought up at school) to have gone from Spain to a brother of mine, who is a foster brother of his married in Panama in the West Indies, willing them to settle such a sound course that as Wemyss (returning to Spain, there to lie as my factor) might have continual intelligence from my brother both of the estate and strength of their towns and fleet, what treasure should come and what time they should depart thence, which intelligence my brother should send by the *Rata lo de aviso* that always comes away two months before the fleet sets forth, and Wemyss to send the same to me both by sea and land; and if it were any chief piece of service that he should come post himself, as Patrick Morris did in anno '88, and that he should be very careful and vigilant what they were doing in Spain, and so to serve for intelligence of both regions. Thus I had plotted this service amongst us three so that we were assured one of another. But it pleased God to determine his pleasure, for Wemyss coming to Spain, after the discharging of his goods the Justice made such narrow search for him that he was "pregonaird," his age and marks of his body specified by open proclamation who could give notice of him should receive 500 ducats, so that for fear of his life he lost both ship and goods to the value of 1035*l.* sterling, as the particular account here enclosed bears, which was all loss to me and he was fain to steal away for England in a Dutch ship.

In my other ship that went from Bristol I sent Edward Forman, Scottishman, a servant of mine, to have remained in Spain for intelligence till Wemyss had returned from the Indies. But when Wemyss escaped then was Forman taken and remained prisoner two years and a half, where he spent of mine in his trouble and lost of my goods that were confiscated to the sum of 270*l.* sterling before he was released. So my loss in these two ships was 1305*l.* intending to do your Majesty service to my utter overthrow if you have not commiseration of me. This service may yet be perfected if you and your Council please. And albeit this last service had not that success as the first in '88, yet is not my good will nor loss the less. For the captain that goes under his prince's wages is not certain to return every time victorious. Yet for that ought not his wages to be withdrawn from him, neither from me who have so frankly furnished myself without payment from any.

Therefore, though I have lost yet am I living to do your Majesty more service if it shall please you to make me able as your custom is royally to reward all those that are distressed. And being enabled I hope to live one day to give you cause to say as once you did that "it was thy horn only (Hunter) we blew in."

And now my humble petition is that my first licence may be ratified with the former force as given me under your Great Seal for

my most perilous service wherein I sustained the loss of 2158 ducats besides my long imprisonment and peril of death in Spain. For my last losses which were 1305*l.* sterling in my two ships in the year '97, I must humbly request you will grant me a lease in reversion of some of your Duchy land to the value of 50*l.* by year, that I may receive the fine thereof from such as will deal with me therein, since your Majesty's licences are so uncertain and subject to restraint upon every occasion. Thus hoping your Highness will grant this petition, first, in regard of your princely promise that I should never lack so long as you lived, which I now do being in extreme want and in daily peril of imprisonment here by such as I am indebted unto; next in regard of the King of Scotland, my sovereign and master's letters of recommendation in my favour to your Majesty, which I delivered to Mr. Secretary; thirdly for my imprisonment in Spain being presented to the rack for your service, together with the great peril of my life and loss of the sums aforesaid first and last amounting to 6500 French crowns, your Majesty's most humble suppliant to be commanded in service to the death. *Signed with the device of a hunter's horn. Undated.*

1½ *pp.*

The enclosure in the preceding letter.

(William Hunter's account of his losses in Spain.)

William Hunter's losses in Spain in Anno '88.

Item my imprisonment, the confiscation of my goods, my charges and charges of the guards that were my keepers from 9 November till 22 February, in "correos" to the Court, to my agent there, gifts to my judge's secretary and officers, the "verdugo" to the Alcalde of the prison and officers there and to such as went messages for me as appears by the particulars—2158 ducats.

Vol. lxii, No. 43.

And for this great charge I had a licence of a thousand tons of beer under her Majesty's broad seal and before 400 thereof was shipped my licence was countermanded notwithstanding my great losses, my long and perilous imprisonment and my good service at so fit a time, having sent one express post from Spain to England with advertisement when all ships were embargoed. Hoping her Majesty will renew my licence and make the same the former full number again in respect of my long forbearance these 14 years.

The loss I had in the ship I sent from London to Spain and the other ship I sent from Bristol to Spain, whereunto her Majesty and the Earl of Nottingham were privy unto in anno '97.

	£	s.	d.
Item the ship Wm. Wemyss went in cost	380	0	0
Item her "outridge" at London cost	250	0	0
Item my venture of goods in her	115	0	0
Item her freight being 80 ton at 4 *l.* per ton	320	0	0
	1065	0	0
Bristol wherein Edward Forman was my factor	270	0	0
	1335	0	0

Summa 1335*l.* sterling.

The which was all lost and confiscated besides the 2158 ducats in anno 88, which I lost when I was in Spain myself; which two losses have been my utter overthrow being employed by her Majesty and in her service. Hoping her Majesty according to her princely and gracious favour to all such as have lost in her service will cause such speedy order [to be] taken for my reward and recompense that I may have just cause to pray for her long life, health and happiness. *Undated.*

1 *p. Endorsed:* "The humble petition and discourse of Wm. Hunter gent. as recommended from the King's Majesty of Scotland to the Queen's most excellent Majesty of England." *Sign of a hunter's horn.*

911. King James VI to ————.

Vol. lxix, No. 51. Printed in *Correspondence of James VI. of Scotland with Sir Robert Cecil* (Camden Soc.), p. 79.

Right trusty friend. Having heard by this bearer's report of your honest affection towards me, although I never had the occasion to be acquainted with you, and how you have for the better enabling of you to my service placed yourself upon your great charge in the nearest adjacent part to my country, I thought it the duty of a thankful King to make it known, as by these few lines of mine own hand I do, my thankful acceptance of your loving affection. And as I am surely persuaded that only respect to conscience and virtue have moved you to undertake this course, so may you assure yourself that neither you nor any other of your countrymen shall ever be employed by me without the bounds of the same, as on the other part you shall with God's grace find with me a thankful requital in the own time, as the bearer of these few lines, witnesses of my good will, more at large will inform you. And thus bid you heartily farewell, your loving friend, J. R.

⅔ *p. Copy in an English hand. Endorsed:* "The coppy."

912. The Master of Gray to Sir Robert Cecil.*

Vol. lxvi, No 106.

This packet I have written to all my friends and would be glad to have answer (?) of it before I remove; and therefore it will please your Honour command that it be directed with the best speed may be, and that Mr. Gray send answer with the like speed. This morning Mr. Lok spake something to me anent Sir William Eure (Yures). I have since the closing of my letters written to Mr. Gray to send for a gentleman who shall inform me upon every particular and I have willed him to signify all he shall learn to you, and at meeting I shall show you all I know of the gentleman, where, when and whoever his convoy. But I might have known all that . . . I thought the informer had been better instructed. Yet I do not doubt Mr. Gray, of the gentleman I have shown him, shall learn every particular. If you think good in the letter of thanks which I have prayed your Honour for, you may "tuitch" (?) a word to Mr. Gray. *Undated. Signed:* Mr of Gray.

* Possibly *c.* Nov. 1600, cf. *H.M.C. Cecil*, X, 407-8.

1 *p. Holograph, with address. Much faded. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "Mr of Gray to my mr without date."

913. George Nicolson to Sir Robert Cecil.

Vol. lxviii, No. 8.

[*Imperfect portion of a letter or postscript, the top being cut off.*] I have many displeasures on my head for my service: but so long as God lends her Majesty and your Honour days I will be of comfort.

90. (Sir Geo: Hume) is Cl. (your Honour's) friend I know. It may please you to haste good Mr. Aston's good dispatch for the King's cause and his credit and for 90. (Sir G: Hume) with whom WP (Nicholson) reasoned anent the malcontentments here and finds him resolute and plain and gave many thanks to WP (Nicholson) acknowledging all to be true.

Since I heard that some Englishmen should have been secretly here, I have often and suddenly, both on day and night stepped into Mr. Dacre's and Mr. Lee's chambers to have seen if I could have spied anything with them, but I see nothing with them saving that they are getting assurance of their pensions of the King and money to help their wants. Yet in Mr. Lee's chamber I found Peter Wyn and the 2 English brother goldsmiths that were troubled at Carlisle as your Honour knows. Peter Wyn's estate here is mean. He protested very deeply and solemnly his duty to her Majesty with very good words.

It is true that besides that I heard that some of ⑫. (England) was T ⑯. (in Scotland). 16. (the King), 34. (Marr), (Bruce)† and 97. (Sir Tho: Erskin) had secret conference and (Bruce)† brought in at back door to 16. (the King). Yet I cannot assure any such thing as that any of ⑬. (Denmark)* were here. I wrote to Sir Jo: Carey to try if he could [? hear of] any incoming or strangers being near the Borders. But as afore I am too far in displeasure already and having no means to live on in my change of state, if any thing fall but well, which God forbid, to her Majesty or your Honour, I am sure to be crushed. But God's will be done and blessed be His name.

A great person (a subject) inquired me of the matter I wrote in my last to your Honour of Doctor Bagshawe. [*Remainder cut off.*]

½ *p. In G. Nicolson's hand. The decipherments of the ciphers shown above in brackets probably inserted by Sir Robert Cecil. No endorsement.*

914. James Hudson to Sir Robert Cecil.‡

Vol. lxvii, No. 139.

The gentlewoman is in London and has apparel at making but where she is lodged I understand not. She came from Cambridge directly. Some Scotsmen think there is some great matter to be done in Scotland and I think somewhat is intended as I said to your Honour

* *Sic, rectius* France. † Represented in MS. by a symbol.
‡ Possibly *c.* Dec. 1602, cf. the reference to Barbara Ruthven in No. 889 *supra*.

long ago. Other some think she comes for to obtain somewhat for her brothers and herself, at the least for herself or to be admitted in service. These things they dream and are not unlike dreams. *Undated. Signed:* Ja: Hudson.

½ *p. Holograph, with address. Seal broken. Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil:* "Hudson."

915. ——— TO [? GEORGE NICOLSON].

Vol. lxiv, No. 41.

I will undertake by my means to move the rebels, the Earl of Tyrone, James McSorley and his brother Randal, or at least Tyrone, to keep tryst with some of their greatest friends and favourers in Scotland at such commodious part, where they, at least the Earl, may be easily apprehended by some of the Queen's ships appointed secretly for that errand. And if this course shall not be thought sure enough, I will undertake, God willing, to procure the ruin of the Earl and McSorley, at least of the Earl, by another more sure and secret mean, wherewith ye shall be acquainted if we can agree upon conditions at meeting. I will be loth to procure O'Donnell's harm or McSorley's if I could otherways avail. But I think I shall be able to move a deadly discord to arise and fall out by my means between Tyrone and O'Donnell; and if we can agree conditions will undertake (by the grace of God) to accomplish the promise within twelve months after Easter. And for my reward will have no less than 5000*l.* sterling, whereby I may make my mean to live and entertain myself hereafter, in case I happen to be driven to exile and banishment; and thereof will have 500*l.* sterling in hand and such security for payment of the rest after the doing of the turn as I can best devise for my own surety. And for the greater surety of my true and "aefald" intention of prosecuting this enterprise shall deliver my brother or brother['s] bairns with me, whose blood truly (as God shall save me) I will not lose nor sell for all the sums I crave in reward. I mean no "jymprie" nor deceit towards any that shall happen to bargain with me hereanent, but truly and unfeignedly to accomplish this enterprise (God willing) which I shall undertake; otherways to perish my life in accomplishment (which the Lord forbid). I pray you fail not to make me surely resolved hereanent against our next meeting. *Undated. Unsigned.*

1 *p. In a Scottish hand. Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:* "An advice for breaking the combination of the rebels in Ireland."

APPENDIX A.

[? 1599.] 1. Sir Edmund Ashfield to King James VI.

Cott. Jul. F, vi, fos. 139-141.

"Of no presumtion to instruct so high a Majestie nor diffident in the counsells of your most pollitique counsellors, I tender my simpele observations, with reservation of that dutie which I doe owe unto my soveraigne ladie Queene Elizabeth and the present state of England promising and protestinge (what lies in me) to farther the undoubted future title belonging unto your Majestie espetially so far forth as my service m[a]y be availeable therin, gaidging for my fidelitie, the wellfare of my present state and posteritie.

And first wheras your Majestie hath at all times most temperately and pollitiquely in all your designes touching the state and people of England so borne your affaires, as on [*sic*] publick offence, hatred or feare may be conceived of your future government: so weare it requisite (in my opinion) that sume bookes might be published amongst them; not only to informe the ignorant of your right to that kingdome by lineall succession but likewise therby to answere such bookes as lately have beene plentifully dispersed and contrived by the Jesuites detracting from the said title, notwithstanding it is made most evident on your Majesties behalfe by divers bookes allreadye and long since published, which now are dangerous (in respect that they doe suggest some allteration of Religion and therefore offensive to the Protestants) and in few menns handes, nor altogether so apt for the time present, but might be amended, and the number of bookes so augmented that 2,000 coppies more may be speedily dispersed which I will undertake to performe accordingly.

Moreover your Majestie is to be informed, how that the greatest and gainfullest offices for the most part are distributed amoungst the common lawiers in England, who besides their multitude, are mightie rich and pollitique: and indede more feared then beloved of the people, wherby they doe entertaine some feare of thaire owne particular estates yf there happen alteration of State; therefore may it please your Majestie to insert some inducements (into the said bookes) insinuating to the lawers that you hould and esteme them most necessarie members in [*blank*] well governed state, as they would be taken to be and indeede are found for the support of regall power and authoritie advancing the prorogative riall. This course doubtlesse will prepare their hartes and affections towardes your Highnes, and make them willinge at all times to expound the lawes and statutes favor, Highnes, on your behalfe wherby you shall not be reputed nor excluded as a stranger borne nor permit that occasion and meanes for other domesticall competetors to cavell perhapes will stand uppon such termes; neverthelesse, it may be doubted that some lawers will favoure the Catholicke faction being indeede so affected in religion.

There clergie in England for the most part have good mayance

James VI.

and greate churches livings in their owne hands being 9727 in number, according to the computation of parishes in England, which bearing the sway in bothe the universities have most of the people and many of the nobilitie and gentery at their devotion and therefore I hould it expedient to prepare their furtherance (by setting one of your Majesties Scottish ministers which allreadye doe and m[a]y converse with the English) to informe persuade and assure that your Majestie in future time will not alter the state of their religion, nor livings, but rather exempt them from those heavie taxes and charges, wherewithall they seme at this time to be much discontented.

Withall it seemes to me necessarie for the preventing of other competitors yf your Majestie (whensoever it may please God to call the Queene of England) hath letters ready or spedily to be directed unto some one or twane of the cheifest men for command or credit in every sheire countie and corporation, who finding themselves made knowne unto your Majestie by former commendations, may be wonn and entised thereby to doe some acceptable service for your availe, especially if respect be had in the cheife of them for their religious alliance or ambissions, in one of the which respects some wil be found both readie and resolute to proclaime your Majesties title when time serves, which would not only amaz troble and prevent other competitors, but likewise hold people in dought and confusion, untell hearing of your Majesties preparations and approch, they may resolve what to doe. The names of convenient men and and [*sic*] actors in this businesse I shall happely procure, to present unto your Majestie.

It is allso to be considered for the better effecting of your Majesties purposes how there are many Catholiks in England, as likewise many others of that nation Jesuits, priests and travellors dispersed into forrainge countries which hould greate favour and int[e]lligence with forraigne princes, competitors, besides there are many Catholicks secretly affected of our greatest families which doe wish an alteration, or at least a toleration to have all lawes and statutes made extreamely to their prejudice utterly repelled: therefore weighing that the Catholikes are many at home and abroade, in unitile [*sic*] resolute, powerfull and dayly encreasing, so as they are able to strenthen and advantage the meanest competitors with whom they shall joyne, it weare not amise in my opinion yf your Majestie did prove how they might be gained or disjoyned by pretending to harken unto their wished conditions touchinge some tolleration, which either the present state of England nor Scotland can safely contract nor determine, and therfore referring the negotiation of those matters (wherin your Highnes for other respects may not safely be sene) unto your ould Catholick Bishop Ledger in France I dare undertake throught the acquaintance which I hould with some pristes and Catholikes fit to handle such an overturne to worke a consultation effectuall for the premises, wherby you shall give them or know how to handle them.

Your Majestie likewise may have an occasion to imploy monie and treasure when times shall serve, or it weare providence to prevent others which may imploy it against you, and therfore I hould it expedient from yeare to yeare, that your Majestie should have a schedule or note

of their names who are collectors, receivers, tellers and such like officers who have the gathering and custodie of the Crowne or Exchequor monie in their owne handes (whensoever it shall please God to call the Queene) may reserve it or imploy it as your Majestie shall give them spedie and speciall directions by gratious letters, which may win them to doe the acceptable service, the names of which officers I will endevour to procure accordingly.

I render moreover unto your Majestie my opinion concerning the citizens of London, who are rich, strong and well governed, standing so much upon the preservation of their welthes, charters and liberties, as doubtlesse they will only respect him or her of all the tilters which shall be best able to protect them. This principle having bene customably observed by the citizens, to receive the strongest, althought he weare an open usurper, and it is likely yf there arise or happen any doubt which of the competitors may prevaile, that then in the meane time the cittizens will be newters untill they perceive how the game is likely to goe, and having sufficient strenght and force to defend themselves and maintaine the advantage fearing malcontents and such as will attend their spoile, it may be thought that they will not permit any particular commaunder, which forces place amoungst them, no not their dearling my Lord of Essex himselfe, how well soever they doe affect him otherwise, so as it semes to me probable (without any other fetches or devise to gaine them) your Majestie shall be suer of the citizens and cittie, yf your fortunes and victories maister other places.

There might be tendered unto your Highnes consideration the advantages with the redressing of generall and particular mischeifes oppressing and discontenting the people in England, wherby in future times your Majestie may have power to gaine unto your obedience the love of manie thousand hartes, as unfeinedly I tender my owne with these or any other services which are honest or possible. Yf sum of the wysest dread sum obstacles and sum hinderances which ether may advantage your expectations or utterly defeate your hopes as first if we had concluded a firme peace with Spayne then should we have leasure and able for to defend or offend the Scottis or any frendes they have ether by incountring or invading them. Secoundlie they are not to learne how prosperous happy and acceptable her Majesties government hath allwayes continued without chek or violence so triumphantly vanquishing her foes and supporting her frindes as yf her Majestie should devise the Crowne to Arbelle assisted by sume domisticall mach the swet pleasing government which we have for many yeres injoyed by a woman would make us prefer her Highnes choyse and sex before any stranger or tytler in the wourld. Thirdly if the Catholickes should joyntly oppose themselves and joyne with any competitor pretended (as with the Cardinall for the Infanta), by willing meanes the Scotish might lose sume of your firme frindes 63 at the least not to be able to offer and performe such right conditionors for the advantage of the English as the Infant and the Archduke can. But long live Queene Elizabeth that all these devises may be in vaine and we in securitie to serve God and her Highnes." *Undated. Unsigned.*

4½ *pp. Headed:* "S^{r} Edm. Ashfeild to the K. of Scottes."

James VI. 1601, April 5/15.

2. Robert Bruce to King James VI.

Downshire (Trumbull) MSS., Misc. Corresp. I, 91.

"Sire. I have received your Majesties letter of the fourth of March last send to me whair I am presently in Brie be the lard of Ester Wemyss who hes also signified to me the contentis of your Majesties unto hym self tending to the same effect whilk is that I sould send unto your Majestie particular information of Pourye Oglbyes haill actiones so far as I know ether in Italie or Spaine with sic presemptiones as I have for verification thairof, wharin I will do exceptable good service unto your Majestie truely. Sire, seing it pleiseth your Majestie thus to honour me with your command I will not omit to do for the weill of your said service what I may possible wythout regard to faere or favour of any man bot onely to that I am bond towartis your Majestie befor God in my awyn contrair. And thair for gretter evidence of the matir I will schortlie deduce the same from the begynyng. Efter that the umquhyll bischope of Dumblain had ben send in Scotland be the Pop Sextus Quyntus and wyth hym Mr. William Chritton Jesuite that immedeattly be his avyces and consell and the other immediattlye mycht travell to induce your Majestie to runne a foraine course aganst Ingland with the said Pop and the King of Spaine who had thane his gret warlike army upon the see, and that notwythstanding of offers maid to gif to your Majestie in mariage the Infanta of Spaine and to imploy all the forces to putt you and her in perfect possection of Ingland, your Majestie refuced all and wald not do so much as to wrett unto the said Pope a simple letter requyred finallie (?) to be wrettin not as unto the heid of the Catholick kirke bot onely as to a seculare prince. Efter all this I say and that the said bishope and Mr. Wm. Crychtoun ware returnit severallie in this syd of the sees alluterly dispared to se your Majestie inclyned to ony courss aganst Ingland or for advancement of Catholick religion in your awyn kyngdome of Scotland, albeit the bischope according to his guid naturall spak alwys reverendlye of your Majestie that the said Mr. William Crython being movit be his Jesuiticall spirit, which will have all thaire advyces, conseles and desyres ye in civil and politicall affaires to be followed and obeyed as the comandis of God, havyng greit sympathie in that point with our puritaine mynisters and greyved in his mynd that his laboures employed mediatlie be the said bischope had bene aluterlie frutles in your Majesties behalf, and that nether he in deling covertlie and inderectlie nor Mr. James Gordon be his oppyn conferences nor ony uther of thair sociattie had the honour to have convertit your Majestie nor yit to have causit you joyne in ony foraine courses aganst Ingland, he utterit his evill wil aganst your Majestie in mony sortes alsweill be his callomnous letters send in dyvers partes as be his wordis and ordinary purposes imputing to your Majestie such things as my toung abhorreth to spek, my pene to writt, ye and my mynd to think. And not being content to parsuaid such thingis to syndre Scottish and Inglysmen abefor weill affected unto your Majestie, he did also the lyk to some of the King of Spanes cheiff mynisters in the Low Contrayes, and morover writt the lyk to Mr. Robert Parsons also Jesuite who wes than in Spaine and in greitest credyt thaire for his continuall inductrie

employed to promove the Kings enterpryses aganst England. Mr. William Crychton finding the said Persons spirit susceptible of all that he could propone or forge aganst your Majestie and Mr. Wm. Holtis lykwyse who ever hes requytit with ingratetud the favour received in Scotland he joyned in a cours with them and thocht it convenient that Father Parsons sould pas soudantlie and secretlie to Rome for to induce the said Pope Sextus to excumunicat your Majestie and consequentlie to declaire your Catholick subjets fre from your obedience, and your Majestie unable to succed to the crowne of England so faire as eclesiasticall law mycht have force, and thocht guid to go hymself be France and Italie in Spaine for to schaw in every plac as he went sic seid of his evill aganist your Majestie as he hed done first in the Netherlandis wharby the said sentence of excommunication mycht be the mor justified. Being arryvit in Spaine he gave in wret to the Kyng and to such of his mynisters of court as war thain in greitest credit with hym al that he could imagine to your Majesties prejudice, and dressit a tre of the disent of the Infanta from King James the First to on of his dochters maried with the Ducque of Britagne, both which houses the said Robert Persons Jesuite in his bouk of succession, whairof the originall is heir to be sen all corrected with his awin hand, maketh heir also a titill to England and so betune tham two they mak hir nixt Catholicks succesour to boyth kingdomes. Thairefter the said Mr. William Crychton delt derectlie aganst your Majestie in favour of the King of Spaine and his childring hoping be sic meineis to conquese to hymself gret credyt, and procurit particularlie for the Erll Bothwall when he disquyattit most the estait of your Majesties court and contray without respect of religion as I can schaw the letters of the saidis Mr. William Crytton written to myself whairin he signifieth also that one wes to be send at that tym in Scotland to procure such blancs subscryved for the weill of his traficq as was intercepted efterward with Mr. Georg Ker. Such evill imprecciones being geven of your Majestie in the Low Contres in Italie and Spaine, and having theswye alienated from your Majestie the herts and affectiones of many abefor weill inclynit, it happened the said lard of Pourie Ogilby to come to the Netherlandis, whair I uttering to hym the greif I haid of the Jesuites deling aganst your Majestie both at home and abrod and particularlie of the folies laitlie committed be Mr. James Gordon and the unadvysit procedingis of the Erl of Huntlie and Erroll in the yeir 1594,* I fand him in that disposition towartis your Majestie whairin a true and fayth-fullie subject aucht to be, bot could never understand be hymself nor be non uther derectlie nor inderectlie so long as he stayd in the saidis Netherlandis that he had or yet pretendit to have ony comission from your Majestie or from ony uther bot onlie wes come out of the contry as a man mor desyrous to heir afairre of his fathers displesours aganst hym nor to see and feill it so ner at home. Efter that he wes gon be Italie in Spaine and thair apprehendit and deteined I understud be the said Mr. Williame Holt Jesuite and be Heugo Owen both Englyse and be other your Majesties enimeyes of thair faction that the said Pourie

* Written over 1599.

James VI.

had delt for your Majestie both in Italie and Spaine as having commyssion and of that thay comunicated to me a discours set doune in Spanish be the said Robert Persons under the nam of Jon Cicil prest, althocht he can nether writ nor dytt in that langage, wharin they poured out maliciouslie al they could aganst your Majesties parsone according to that whilk hed ben givin in befor be Mar. William Crytton and objected aganst the said Pourie Ogilbye hym self as they hed utherveye information. That of this discours can nothing be certantlie collected aganst the said Pourie, bot rethair for hym appereth in this that he wes maid presonair in Spaine not as having or pretending oppin commission from your Majestie but as a spy dealinge covertlie for the weil of your service and cheflie in favour of England to thair prejudice. For gif they hed persevit him to say or do onything for the weil of thair service to the prejudice of your Majestie or Englande they hed nocht takin nor stayed hym presoner; nor yet if he had dealt with tham for the weil of your Majestie as having commission from your H[ighness] to that effect for that hed bene to violatt the law of nations whairoff they will alwyse seeme to be exact observators and to discovir tham selves to much to be your enimyes without just succes whilk they will not do, the band of amitie standing betwene Scotland and Spaine.

That they trait hym as a spy nether havyng nor pretending commission I know it ciartenlie be the report of some the King of Spane his cheiff officers and be a letter the said Mr. Robert Parsons send in Flanders with sum ponts written and send to hym be the said Pourie out of his presone in Bercelona whairby the saidis Persons passit as he went towardis Rome. If the said Pourie had produced ony form of a commission as gevin to hym be your Majestie it had not bene neidful to defend himself aganst the accusations of a spy nor to allege as he did that a man of his birth and means could not be moved to exerce such ane office so far aganst his honour; for if he had or mycht have produced any thing baptized probablie with the nam of a comission from your Majestie it had bene a sufficent warrand for his defens, your Majestie and your contry being under freindschip with Spaine, nether could they have taken and detened hym as they did for a spy dealing as they pretendit without commission and most for the utilitie of England as a man that had passed that way to cum out of Scotland to the Low Contries.

Giff it may be said that he had or pretendit a commission of your Majestie because so it is set downe be Father Robert Parsons in the forsaid Spanishe discourse of Pourie his actiones in Spaine, wharof I had a copie in Flanders left thair at my departing as onworthie to be caried, then must we give place to all the columnies thair set doune asweil aganst your Majestie as aganist hym. And give the saidis discourse must be false, as it is in respect of the principall tuiching your Majestie, it must be also fals in respect of the accessorie tuiching the said Pourie seing he wes onely calomniat for your Majesties cause be those Inglismen which thinketh thair honour to consit in the infamie of our natione and that the rediest way to discredit and disgrace all the members and whole body is to tak tham to the heid that deretted and governit al. Parsons book of succession schaweth his malice and

that he heth als litill respect to God as to man for he determineth als litill which is the treue religion for the which on sould be preferred to another, althocht he declare that to be the cheif respect as who is the treue successor, that he may bring men in doubt boyth alyk and saw the pernicious seid of dissention in his awn contrey to the utter distruction thairof and that it may be the mor easelie overthrone be forraine invasion.

Iff the said Pourie did undertak, as Jon Cicil the prest affirmeth, to answer to all that had bene or mycht be objected aganst your Majestie, it followeth not of that that he pretendit to have a commission from your Majestie. Nether wes it neidful for him or ony other to have or pretend comission for that effect, nor yit could he or ony uther your Majesties treue subjects omyt that office of thair naturall, civil, yea and Crystiane duetie undeclaring tham selves provaricators of al thre, seing the detestable injurie doun to your Majestie be the geving out of these calomnies. For my awin part althoch I never had the honour to have a comission of your Majestie nor yit could probable pretend any because of my banisement and obligation to ane uther princes his service, yit heiring in the Netherlands in the yeir 1594 whow unjustlie ye war calomicat as a persecuter of Catholicts for thair religion onlie because your Majestie went in the north aganist the Erlles of Huntlie and Errol running thare with a lantterein, ye I could not conteine myself to speak the treuth and to impute the falt whare it wes to the oppen practises of Fathare Gordon with forrainars and publicq actes of hostilitie of the saidis Erles of Huntlie and Errol, who be the same had givin your Majestie just occation to persew tham, albeit ye had bene of thare religion and the most Catholik prince in the warld, not suffring willinglie his subjects to deale wyth other forraine princes to his awin prejudice and to do such oppen wrong as they did to your Majestie. In this I could not refraine my zeale to the treuth althocht I lippened for no thankes at your Majesties handis and mycht attend no uther reward in the Netherlandis nor it I gatt, to wit, ane unjust apprehension and detention induring the space of 14 moneths.

Giff the said lard of Pourie did the lyk as Cicil sayeth and wes tharfore rewardit with impresonnement at the instance of Persons and such lyk, albeit never accused be any namlie nor confronted wyth his accusars, nor no cause gevin him at any tyme of his detention, be reason it wes not just nor doune at the instance of any that durst avowe it, the lyk cace having bene myne and a thing ordenarlie practezed be Spaignardis, ye aganist thar awin contreymen, I can nocht see whou Pourie may be treulie charged, except it be for exarceing the duetie of a true subject to your Majestie, his accionis be interprete as myne war to the prejudic of the Catholik cause wharof I was callit proditor a betrayer, because I spak as said is in your Majesties defence. It is ane ordinarie polisce of the forsaid Englismen your Majesties enimies to blase abrode that ye imploye divers with comiscion that goeth from Scotland towardis the Netherlandis, Rome and Spaine. So they alledgit that ye had given your commission to young Bonninton to deale for your Majestie two yeiris and ane half ago in the Netherlandis and that he himself had imparted the mater unto them lykwys

James VI.

with my Lord Simple to deale in Spaine, sen the said Pourie wes detened; to the said Mr. William Crychton to deale this last yeir in Rome. And this they do of meire malice to bring your Majestie in suspition with England and your awin Protestant subjects at home. True it is that the said Mr. William Crychton beinge removed far from Scottish, Inglish and Spanish affaires and confyned in Avignon alsweil for calomniating the King of Spaine, sence he wes dimised be him without opteyning his desyres, as your Majestie abefor, that it sould appeare to the warld that he was at least in your Majesties guid grace, and that also he mycht have some occasion to go abrode and specallie to Rome induring this last great solemnitie and confluence of people from al parts to the Jubile, he pretendit feinzedlie to his supperiors and divers others that your Majestie had writtin to him requyring him to deale thar for your affares, albeit he knew that be charging your Majestie also last as he and othars did in the yeir 1594, for to justifie Mr. James Gordons follies and the Erls of Huntlie and Errolis foresaid actes of hostilitie aganist your Majestie, he had cut off all credit from hymself and others of his societie in speking any thing thare to your Majesties avantage, ye supponing he had a comission as he had none true. When the reporte of Mr. Wm. Crychtons negociation for your Majestie at Rome wes maid first heare be some your Majesties enimies and speciallie be the Errle of Gawrie afore he went throw England in Scotland, I said plainlie that they did your Majestie greit wrong in affirmyng sik thingis and that such commiscions or letters behoved to be forged as som others had bene afor, as false coinze hath bene oftentyme under the name of your Majestie and divers other forrane princes, for God having indued your Majestie as he hes done wyth so gret a naturall jugement, with lerning and so much experience and wisdom ye could not be ignorent of the disposition and inclination of forrane princes towartis your Majestie nor of the estat of thar affares, or at the lest of your Majesties owin alsweil afeild as at home and tharfor ye knowing the same, and having rejected al that was so largelie offered to your Majestie as said is be the Pope and King of Spaine in the yeir 1588, whan as they had best will and greitest moyen to assist your Majestie, and that France for the most part wes enimye to England, and that the said Pope and King of Spaine had a strong faction in Scotland and thair greit armie upon the se, and that the death of the Quen your Majesties mothair wes yit recent and your subjects for the most part fullie bent to revenge the same, it was no wayis probable I said that your Majestie wald now seik with litle honour and greit hauszard and smal hope that which abefor ye had so much disdained, considering also that they knew not thairof nether such wil nor moyen to assist your Majestie as they had first, nor your Majestie such nede of thair help, having your awyn contrey passable and obedient and unit in the outward profeccion of your awin religion and al your nightbouris and namlie England making demonstration to stand in true frindschip with your Majestie. I said morovir that such porposs not proceding of credulitie or simplicitie, whairoff vairie litill appered to be in them, must proceid of thare alienation from your Majestie for sic causes as thair affection onlie deamed to be just and resonnable. And whair

they said that I could not accuse a Jesuite, ane auld preest and ane holy man of my awin religion, to deall feinzedlie with the Pope without prejudging the same religion, I answereid that nethare was our religion nor the offices and functione of the kirk defyled be the unworthines of the persons that abused tham no mor nor the self sam religion and the dignitie appostolicall war poluted be Judas in dealing treasonable with the Popes maister Chryst Jesus: that the said Father Crychton afor he wes delyvered and send out of England 18 years ago, whare he had bene deteyned presonar, receaved ane guidlie present of Secretairie Walschingame and mad a promys nevir to deale in ony thing thairefter to the prejudice of that kingdome; and so fare as I would observe be al his actiones sensyne he had not broken his promise for he had done no thing in effect contrairie to the same nor yit suffred ony thing to succeed that he knew to be entendit be othars against England, whither he had done it purposlie or onlie be temeritie entremitting himself inconsideratlie with such affaires as he understandeth not weill and doeth not appertane to his voccation God and himself knoweth best. But on thing I know weill it wes aganist his proffeccion and of all othare religioues men to mak such ane obsolut promise as he had made and also aganist the duetie of a true Scottisman, for if it chanced as it may, that dissention arryse betwext the two kingdomes whou sal a man efter that be a true Scott and keip promises of frendschip to England, or a true Englisman and performe the lyk to Scotland, or with whatt honestie or conscience may a man mak a promise which ethar he must break afterward as a parfide to England or elles keip as a tratour to his awin contrey. Bot for to returne to the lard of Pourie Ogilbie whom of it is cheiflie now question, it is certaine that if in England they ware parsuadit in thare hertes that he had bene imployed be your Majestie, or had delt otharwyse to small prejudice ethar in Rome or in Spaine, they had not suffred hym to pass so freillie throw thair contrey as I am informed they have done as weill now in his returnyng home as when he went affeild towartis the Netherlandis, Rome and Spaine. For they that spareth not kingis and quenes but seiketh to undoo them, having bot the leist probable colour of a truth if it appereth to thair prejudice, can it be thocht that they will have ony regard to thar subjects which they have discovered to meule in any thing aganist tham. Alwys whethar they find out sum probable caus or not given be your Majestie or be ony of your subjects it is no noveltie in them to alledge that men ar imployed be your Majestie to the prejudic of thair estait. Becaus the said Secretarie Walschingame for to discover in what disposition Pope Gregorie the 13 of that name was towartis your Majestie and to bringe you in suspition and heattred of all England employed one of his spyes borne in Almanie and fostared in Geneva and England to go to Rome, as being your Majesties bastard brother begotten in England be the King your father afor his comyng in Scotland, who callit himself at Rome the barone of Rouillion and presentit his said comission to the said Pope under your Majesties subscription and great seall, both being most craftelie conterfeited, and abused the said Pope in the beginning, fournished matter to mony in England to have ane aversion from your Majestie,

James VI.

and doutelesse had bene gracefullie send abak be the said Pope if he had not bene discovered to be a feined abuser be some your Majesties faythfull subjectis that ware than at Rome. This gud ambassadour thus supposed be Secretarie Walschingame chanced efterward to be aprehendit in Parys for other his treacharies and keip presonar in the Chastalet whar he endit miserable efter confeccion of all that said is and much mor to the officeres of justice who yit can testifie the saim. So that your Majestie hes obligatioun nether to the saidis Jesuitis nor yit to some of the Quein of Englandis owin consale, for the one imposeth falslie that you employe divers of your awin inclination, and the other supposeth maliciouslie counterfette comiscionars in your name, and al this to have some apperand subject to declair your Majestie ane enimey to thair statt, althoch ye have bene and is thairto a greater freind nor your Majesties best freindes abrod and trust subjects and servandis at home doeth wische. This I wrett frelie as your Majestie doth se, Sire, having cheiflie regard to the verattie without assentation for if the said Pourie had fealed be my knowledge I wald als litle spair to speak the trueth of him as of othars and namlie being desyred to do that office of my duettie be my awin king and soveraine for the weil of his service, in whom I must acknowledge and reverance the livelie imag of God the sacred authoritie of the heighest jug befor whom nothing ought to be heid or conceled. Also the bodelie infirmitie, wharwith I am visited be God at this tym the which parhappis wil put schortlie ane end to my dayes, sould move me in laying al worldlie considerationes asyd to proceid syncerlie in the cause of everie man, for als weil ar men punischit be God for conceiling the trueth requisit to be uttered to thair prince as for proponing falshed. And tharfor I end this present in taking my heavinlie juge to witnes that I have written to your Majestie of the said lard of Pourie Ogilby and othars according to that I knaw most assuredlie of thare proceidingis ether in Italie in Spaine or otherwhaire concerning the point proponed to me be your Majestie. Praying also the Almychtie as He heth maid your Majestie a king in earthe that efter long and prosperous government of your wardlie kingdome He give you in heavin for ful parfection and accomplishement the triumphant crowne off immortall felicitie. From Provin en Brie in haist urged both be seiknes and be the bearar the 15 day of Apryl according to the new compt 1601 yeir. Be your Majesties maist humble and most obedient subject. *Signed:* Robert Bruce."

6 *pp.*

APPENDIX B.

1597, Dec. 22. **1. KING JAMES VI TO THE EARL OF TYRONE.**

Lansdowne MSS., No. 84, 36.

"Right trustie and welbeloved wee greate yowe hartelie well. Wee havinge received your lordships letter offringe to us your goodwill and service when it shall please us to employ yowe and excusinge your slacknes in that yowe have been so longe in acquaintinge us with your good will for which wee yeld yowe most hartie thankes for your frendlie offer and good mind carried and borne towardes us imbracinge the same most hartelie of yowe so that when it shall please God to call our sister the Quene of England by deathe wee will for noe lesse then your promptitude and reddines uppon our advertisement to doe us service. And this yowe have nowe offred, wee accept well of your excuse of youre beinge so longe in makinge that offer trustinge to reape the same the more effectuall when occasion shall present. Your letter importinge howe yowe have bin evill used by the Quenes Deputies and such as beare charge in that cuntrie, if in the meane time it shall seeme good to yowe to sue for anie remedye thereof wee shall be readie, uppon advertisement, to importune our creditt and all the good meanes wee can in your favour and furtherance whatsoever maie redowne to your weale and the effecting of your desire, wheareof yowe maie perswade your self of our good will in all your honest and lawefull affayres whatsoever. Thus we committ yowe in Godis protecioun. From our Pallace of Halirowdehowse this xxijth [*sic*] of December. Your lovinge frende."

1 *p. Copy. Endorsed:* "22 Dec. 1597. From the K. of Scottes to Tirone in answer to his letter wherin he offered him his service and complained of his ill usage by the Deputies of Ireland."

[1601, *c.* April.] **2. [THOMAS DOUGLAS] TO [LORD MOUNTJOY].**

State Papers, Ireland, Vol. 210, No. 66.

"The progres of my serweis sens my arival in Irland vich vas upon Thorsday the xvij of March anno 1601.

I vrot to your vorship from Glasgow, vich veri night I tuk bot and vithin four and tuenti hours landit at Bonenorgi* vhair in the landing, being takin for sum of Jams Og his serwantis, sum that did gard that place lut flie ane volli of x or xij schot amongis hus vhairvith von of the bot men vas didli hurt and von of my men killit. Bot efter I had halluit to tham schoing that ve var freindis and sent from Scotland to Sir Jams Maksorl thay cam nei hus and seimit to soru for that vas done. I seing no mein hou to mend my self, efter sum hard speichis villit thaym to cari me saif vithout ani furder harme to thair maistir vich villinglie thay did. I fund him sumquhat siklie of ane byl and ane Scottich surgen of my auld aquentance vith him.

* Bonamargy, near Ballycastle.

James VI.

I delyverit him such letters as I had for him from Scotland, as alsue ane raper and dager vith girdil and hangers as sent from the Duk, vich he most gladlie recevit, offering me al kyndnes, then begun to inquyr quhat the King and the Duk (vhom I callit my master) thoght of theis his vers in Irland. I tawld him that I had sum pairt in commissiown to inquyr of him from my master vhat he meant to dow sens his brother Ranald vas in Scotland traweling for peis and that he had takin dayis vith the deputis and payit the Quein hir [re]nt. I confes, sed he, my brothor hath takin trewis vith the Inglichmen and so haif I, bot sens I kno both your master and your self love the Inglichmen as much as I be resun of auld inammiti tuixt the tou reams I vil be fre vith you, vich ye may tel your master. I men nathing les then to agre this onlie to protrat tym til May at vhat tym I shal be fre of that ath ve mad to the King of Spain for the mony he sent my father in law. If that promisset help cum at the tym apoyntit I dubt not bot ve shal be able aneug to truble the Queins debutis heir til sum alteratiown cum in Ingland. If the help ether of men or mony cum not I am to follu the King of Scotland his determinatiown every vay as I haif sent to him be my brothor Renald. Besydis that, said he, aparentlie the Quein vil not haif me hir subiet (nather desyr I to be) that hat mad Sir Arthur Chester* governur of Knokfargus to remember his brotharis death upon me, bot I defy him. He tauld me alsue of that varians that vas fallin tuixt him and his brathar in law Occen† and how cairful his father in lau Onel vas to keip thaym in uniti. Then he sent for that Jesuit Onel had sent to him to tak trewis tuix thaym til the mater sould be desydit. This Jesuit vhen he had commonit vith me a quhyl in latin said, I heir that ye ar a traveller and hes bein at Roum so of fors ye most be ane Catholik. I ansuirit nothing bot presentlie pullit out of my pokit my latin primer. He said I kno now in the Lent ye cannot lak that buk from about you. I ansuirit, no. Siing me thus, began to common freli vith me and tauld me that it vas grit labar to him to keip theis tou noble men from going be the eirs and that if thair had not ben ane other father of thair Sosieti vith Ocain alsue it var impossible to hold thaym asunder. Then he inquyrit me quhat I menit to dow and villit me to stay aquhyl vith him sens I vold be ane helper to keip thaym asunder. I ansueirit I vold dow al gud I could, for stay thair I culd not sens I had alsue letters to Oneil and sumquhat to dou vith him. At that he vas veri glad and tauld me he wold vryt to the Erl to mak much of me; bot (as I lernet efter) he presentlie sent ane boy to Tiron vith ane letter biring this: thair is ane Scotich man cum to Dunlipis‡ vhom I tak to be ane Catholik and seims to haif many maters to your lordship, is to cum to your lordship scortlie; if your lordship misdoubt him caus try him or he cum ny your lordship. Thus being to depart from Dunlipis and finding Sir Jams so ivel inclynit to be a deutiful subiet I thoght hou to serve your vorship. Then I callit the surgin vith him vho is callit Villiam Lin, indueller of Irruin. Then efter many recallings of auld frindschip I tauld him: thair is non heir saif hus tou and if ye vil suer to kep counsal I vil reuel ane secrit to you vich may benifit you

* Sir Arthur Chichester. † O'Cahan. ‡ Dunluce.

mor then you are awar of. He ansueirit ussing sum speichis of offeicte that I had knoin him long and that he vold forsak nathink for my sak if it var death. Then said I, if euer this be reuellit non knois saif hus lou and if it be knoin it is both our dethis and if ye reuel it houbitt I dy, yit think newer to leif longe in Scotland. Alace, sad he, vhat neidis al theis, ye kno I am yours, vith ane oth. Then said I, ye hawing this man in your handis may both inrich your self and dou me credit. If ye vil find sum meins to dispach him I vil geif you my band vith seissing for fifte pound sterling mony efter his death to be payit and sumquhat in your hand. He being silent for a quhyl, bot hou, said he, shal I askap? If ye vil ondertak it I vil geif you fyf pound in hand, sens I haif bot smal stor of mony heir, and ane letter to the gouernour of Knokfargus (sens nothing can be prowin against you) to se you saif sent hom. No, said he, I vil haif eght pound and your bil and if he dy not be for Ester I shal craue no mor and ye shal haif your mony bak again at meitting. So than I tuk his oth upon a buk solemlie for secresie as alsue to dou that he had takin in hand. Al this in von day and ane half I did. Then Sir Jams gaif me ane convoy to Occen villing me to cum this vay bak again and he vold haif ane cupil of haknayis radi for me my self and sum for my master alsue. So upon Setterday the xx of Marce I tuk jurnay to Occain vho, vhen I tauld him I vas going to Oneil, velcumit me and offerit me al kyndnes. I gaif him tou bous and a scheif of arous vich of purpos I carrit vith me to stop the dyvelis mouth. Occen for that I cam from Sir Jams vas not inteir vith me bot onli his Jesuit villit me to spek the best and that Sir Jams vas vel inclynit touardis him vich I forget to dou sens I tauld him I had no commissioun to medil. So efter denner he gaif me sum eght or nyn to convoy me to Tiron bot or I cam vithin tou mylis to Dunganin ther met us ane trup of a hundreth sogers vho inquyrit vhat I vas and vhithar I vent. I tauld thaym I vas a gentilman of Scotland sent from the Duk my master to Tiron vith letters bot thay (as thay had ben commandit be resun of the Jesuittis letter that vas vrittin from Dunlipis, vich I lernet of a Scottich Jesuit callit Villiam Maxuel efteruard) began to miscal me and to handil me sumquhat rufli and to feil my pokitis, then efteruard stript me stark nakt, unriping the seims of my dublit for letters. And vhen thay fund no letters saif to thair master they mad me cloth my self again and cariet me al that night to a lodging (God knois hard an[u]f). To morru nixt thair cam tou Jesuittis my cuntri men to me quho, as my gud fortun vold, had knoin me at Rum, and quhen they saw me in that cace var veri offendit and returnit to the Erl, schoing him I vas non of theis that I vas takin to be. He then sent for me and semit veri angri for that vich vas done to me, causing sum of haym that usset me so to be put in the stokis vith thair mouth tauordis the ground til I vas requestit be sum of thair frendis to deil for thair delyveri at the Erlis handis, bot al uas knaifrie. I thayn delyverit to him my letters as alsue the tou sadelis that I broght vith me from Scotland as from the Erl of Huntlie. He thayn, efter he had rid my letters, askit me if I had any directioun to him be vord of mouth. Yis, said I, knoing all vhat hard cace ye ar the Erlis of Huntlie and Arrel may villit me

James VI.

(sens ye feght in the common caus) to mak profer of vhat thay might dou in your favour for mentinance of theis vars, in vich thay feir les ye fent, and if ye vil mak thaym larglie aquentit vith your procidingis thay vil dou much to drau the King to be your freind. I meruel, said he, vhat your King hes ment al this quhyl that hes nevir a most sent ani letter to me saif von (and that vas rather ane letter of frouning nor favor) I hawing vrittin so oft to him; bot if at this tym he vald stur I durst protest to mak him King of Irland or it var long. Youı lordship, said I, vold not dow that vith out sum particular conditeowns. Said he, I behowit both to haif help and honerable conditeowns. Bot your lordship knois that our King hes no mony. He abundeth, said he, in men vich is better. Then vold men content your lordship onli? Yis; I kno, said he, that the Erl of Huntlie is my grit frind and a gud Cristian, be sydis hes vrittin to me many tymis. And so is the other tou, my lord, said I, and no les affectionat to ani gud actioun nor the other. Then he begun to inquyr of me vhen I vold returne. Vhen it plisseth your lordship, and if it may be ani plisur to your lordship, veri now. No, said he, bot stay a litil and ye shal haif such compani as ye, I kno, shal love. Then he begun ane long harang tending to this end: that he had mentenit the vars long upon his awin charges vich vas mor nor ani subiet culd dou and that he newer had ani help saif of late sum six thousand pound of the King of Spain and sum amonitioun vich vas long soght and long promisset or it cam and that he had promisset mor for it nor it vas vorth. Bot if I had knoin that the King of Scotland vold haif hard me I vold not haif soght for help that vay. Besydis I haif gotin ane gritter help nor al that mony, vich is: the most pairt of my piple hithar stil var in doubt if thir vers var lawful or not, and now I haif got ane declaratiown from the Pop that thay ar lawful, intretting alsue al Cristian princes to eyd me, and that al that ar killit in this vars shal haif *indulgentiam plenariam*. Bot to my purpos, heir ar tou of your contri men, fathers of the Societi, von of thaym of gud birth and the Erl of Huntlies unkil, as alsue his fellu callit Villiam Maxuel, vho hes solvit al my doubtis toching you so that I rest fulli content and ye ar velcum. Thir men pleis God vith al possible hast I men to send to Scotland to the Erl of Huntlie vho (sens I heir) hes the Kingis eir and be him I vil mak proffer of this kingdome if he vil performe tou thingis to me. Von vhairof is this: that he vol be his imbassador nou in Ingland clame his right thairtow and not be longir deferit, bot if they vil not that he thrattin vars vhairboy al the forces of Ingland may be drawin out of this cuntri or at leist sum and if that he vol dow that in effec I vil be content to leif Eyrland to the venter and cum in Scotland vith six thousand fut and fyf hundreth hors vithout ani pay saif vhat they can gain. The second is this: that if he cannot be drawin from the dissetful promisses of Ingland that he vold onli geif theis liberti of his cuntri to cum to me vho vold if he and his counsal stayit thaym not. Bot if the King vil not heir me at al I vil caus thir tou fathers deil in thair father generalis name vith the Erl of Huntlie to procor ouer sight to sum thri or four thousand of thair hiland men upon my charges and that thay shal be led be ani man of qualiti and judgment

vhom the Erl vil. And that the King may seim cleir of this the Erl of Huntli sal complan to the counsal upon sic as he mens to imploy thus and that be ac of counsal thay shal be banisset the cuntri, so Ingland shal haif no resun to complan against him. I vil desyr farder, sens that many of your marchantis leif be me, that they vil set furth tou or thri shipis of var vel apoyntit to ly upon the Irich cost to saif thair awin contri men from Inglich harme, as alsue to labur if thay can to stop the mouth of Locfoyl from Inglichmen that furnisseth the camp; and if I can haif ani noble man to del vith me. If thir marchantis dout for the saifti of thair schipis I vil pand as much juels and plat as shal be found vorthe the schipis. Vith this help I vold put no dout this yeir to cari it avay, sens I mein this yeir to set my rest and mak no mor yeiris var. Al that, said I, [I] hop may be had sens it is so resonable, if ye men to ask no mor. Nothing bot that ye vold declair my gud vil generali to al Catholikis in Scotland and mak thaym aquent vith my honest caus and hard usag. But I heir say, said I, that ye ar joynit vith the Spanyard. And so I am til May, said he, and I think it better, and I mein to dou it tou for the soulis helth of my pipil as alsue for my awin, to submit my land to Cristians then to heretikis and vors nor Turkis vho ar joynit in leg vith Turkis; and if I se no other remedi I mein to reteir my self to ane religious lyf (sens I haif livet the third of my tym) and delyver my childring and pipel to the Spanyardis vho alrady hath von of thaym. Thus ve var callit to super. Upon tou moru nixt he vith sum Spanish lederis that he hath vith him began to train thair sogers, bot efter a comon sort onli, to discharg thair pices and to run up and doun. I ryding be him askit, I vonder that your lordship hawing vers so long tym hath not your sogers better tranit to march in rordur [*sic*], to devyd tham selves efter ther quantatie and number in rankis, filis and squadrons. He ansuerit that be resun of the cuntri ordur culd avail nothing. Then I villit my man, vho vas tranit up in the Lo Cuntris, to put ane hunderth and fifti in ordur of displin of var and I tuk as many and we tou did scirmich togithar, causing his sogers vith much adou march to the right hand and left hand, clos thair thair [*sic*] filis and rankis and opin thair filis and rankis, march the counter marche to the right and left hand, clos thair rankis and opin thair rankis. Ve alsue schou thaym hou sogers cuchit thair pikis. The Erl did much delyt in this so that eueri day for tou or thri dayis amost against my vil he mad me usse this. Nou al this quhyl the tow Jesuitis, my man and I lay in van chamber vithin the loch vhair his hous is vich is bot mad of timber and al couerit ouer vith ruches, veri eysi to be fyrit. I mad my man steil to me von of the sogers pokis vith pouder and efter super I vent be hind our chamber vich vas nixt joyning to the kiching and lad the pouder vith six inch of ane kindlit lunt amongst it, syn coverit it al vith ruchis that no man culd se it. Vith in a quhyl, efter that ve var al abed, ane alarme rysis that the kuk had not lukit vel to the fyr and that the hol amonitioun vas in danger, his mach vith his hol houses brunt vhil everi von vas laboring to hurl the puder barelis in the vater. Vhen al thinges vas vel pasifiet, said capten Tirel to the Erl, I pray God

James VI.

your Scotis man had no hand in this. The Erl callit the Jesuitis vho bona fide pledit for me and my man, saying ve var first abed, chyding the capten for his rach judgment. The nixt day al day the Erl mad veri much of me saying, I kno that ye most. . . ."

8 *pp.* *In Thomas Douglas's hand.*

APPENDIX C.

1599, Sept. 24. **1. KING JAMES VI TO POPE CLEMENT VIII.***

Printed in Rushworth, *Historical Collections* 1, pp. 162-3 and Calderwood, *History of the Kirk of Scotland*, V, pp. 742-3.

Beatissime Pater

Cum variis ad nos perlatum fuisset rumoribus quam diligenter nostrae sortis aemuli saepius egissent ut authoritatis vestrae acies in nos distringeretur quaque constantia id pro vestra prudentia hactenus fuerit recusatum committere noluimus quin accepti memores beneficii gratias ageremus opportunam nacti occasionem cum lator praesentium natione nostras vester ascriptitius in fines ditionis vestrae reverteretur quem pro sua indole vestris ornatum beneficiis vestrae sanctitati commendamus ut eum in iis quae nostro nomine habet impertienda audire placide non dedignetur. Et quia adversus malevolorum calumnias qui nostras in catholicos injurias falso commemorando nobis invidiam et ipsis gratiam conciliant nullum tutius remedium agnoscimus quam ut e nostratibus aliqui veritatis studiosi quantumvis a religione quam nos a prima hausimus infantia abhorrentes honestam in curia Romana demorandi occasionem semper haberent ex quibus vestra sanctitas certo possit quo in statu res nostrae sint ediscere hoc nomine episcopum Vazionensem vobis commendamus qui ut sortis saue qualecunque incrementum vestrae sanctitati duntaxat refert acceptum ita cardinalatus honorem prioribus beneficiis nostra praesertim gratia adjici obnixe rogamus. Sic inimicorum cessabunt calumniae praesentibus qui rerum gestarum veritatem possunt astruere nec actionum nostrarum ullam aequos rerum aestimatores cupimus latere qui in ea religionis quam profitmur puritate enutriti sic semper statuimus nihil melius tutiusque quam citra fucum in iis promovendis quae divini numinis gloriam serio spectam pie contendere et remotis invidiae stimulis non tam quid religionis inane nomen quam verae pietatis sacrosancta tessera requirat charitatis semper adhibito fomento diligenter considerare. Sed quia de his copiosius cum latore praesentium viro non inerudito et in rebus nostris mediocriter versato disseruimus longioris epistolae taedio censuimus abstinendum. E Sancta Cruce 24 Septembris 1599.

Beatitudinis vestrae obsequentissimus filius.

[1599, Sept.] **2. MANDATA FOR SIR EDWARD DRUMMOND.***

Summa mandatorum Edwardi Drummond jurisconsulti quem ad pontificem maximum ducem Etruriae ducem Sabaudiae ceterosque principes et cardinales ablegamus.

* The text here printed represents a collation of the texts printed by Rushworth and Calderwood, both of which are in parts clearly incorrect.

James VI.

Printed in Rushworth, *Historical Collections* 1, pp. 163-4 and Calderwood, *History of the Kirk of Scotland*, V, pp. 743-4.

Salutabis imprimis nostro nomine quam potos officiosissime ponti ficem maximum caeterosque principes et cardinales datisque nostris literis fiduciariis significabis:—

Cupere nos vehementer eum quem decet amoris et benevolentiae modum cum iis conservare omnemque removere non suspicionem modo sed et suspicionis levissimam quamcumque occasionem.

Quod quamvis in ea persistimus religione quam a teneris hausimus annis non tamen ita esse charitatis expertes quin de christianis omnibus bene sentiamus modo in officio primum erga Deum optimum maximum deinde erga magistratus quorum subsint imperio permanserint.

Nullam nos unquam saevitiam contra quoscumque catholicos religionis ergo exercuisse.

Exoptare ne mendaciis et calumniis inimici tantum possint ut iniqui aliquid de nobis pontifex maximus et celeberrimum cardinalium collegium nisi prius adhibita veritatis indagine velit statuere.

Et quia plurimum interest nostra ut pari diligentia qua malevoli mentiuntur nos per amicos et subditos veritatem possimus astruere.

Idcirco inniteris in hoc totis viribus ut pontifex maximus tam rogatu nostro quam precibus illustrissimorum principum quos per literas nostras ad hoc rogavimus ad hoc induci possit ut episcopus Vazionensis in cardinalium collegium asciscatur in quo si profeceris ut de eo redditi fuerimus certiores ulterius progrediemur.

Cavebis ne in hoc negotio ad pontificem maximum aut illustrissimos cardinales ulterius progrediaris nisi prius subsit certa spes optati eventus.

1600, April 13.

3. Pope Clement VIII to King James VI.*

Serenissimo principi Jacobo regi Scotiae illustri Clemens papa viij^{s}.

Serenissime rex divinae gratiae lumen toto corde excipere usque ad perfectam diem. Accepimus litteras maiestatis tuae ad nos scriptas et eum hominem qui iussu tuo illas nobis reddidit et libenter vidimus et benigne audivimus. Ac sane litterae ipsae gratae nobis fuerunt; erant enim a rege et amanter scriptae. Sed multo certe fuissent gratiores si illud nobis significassent quod iam diu optamus et expectamus de tua maiestate audire nimirum quod ex regalis animi tui magnitudine non minus pie et prudenter quam fortiter et constanter statueris venire ad ecclesiam catholicam quae te intra gremium suum recipere atque eisdem maternae caritatis visceribus fovere avide concupiscit quibus omnes fideles et catholicos principes fovet et complectitur et quibus olim maiores tuos clarissimos et fortissimos reges complexa est tamquam filios suos in Christo carissimos. Neque enim avi et proavi tui o rex aliam spiritualem matrem aliamve ecclesiam agnoverunt aut venerati sunt quam unam hanc sanctam catholicam et

* The text here printed represents a collation of two transcripts, P.R.O. Roman Transcripts, Bundle 86 B, pp. 33-39 and 40-44. Both cite Archiv. Vatic Arm. XLIV, Clement VIII epist. ad principes viros et alios, t. 44, *f.* 91.

apostolicam toto terrarum orbe diffusam extra quam neque est neque umquam fuit neque esse potest salus. Hanc enim ipse vitae et salutis auctor iudex vivorum et mortuorum cui omnis potestas data est in coelo et in terra Christus Dominus aedificavit super beatissimum apostolorum principem Petrum quem videlicet totius ecclesiae caput et pastorem constituit et universo terrarum orbi praeposuit. Nam etsi dubitationem non habet quod fundamentum aliud nemo potest ponere praeter id quod positum est quod est Christus Jesus et ipse est primarium ecclesiae fundamentum idem ipse tamen lapis summus angularis electus Christus Dominus quem pater constituit haeredem universorum per quem fecit et saecula ipse qui potens est et magna facit qui portat omnia verbo veritatis suae tantam firmitatem communicavit tantamque soliditatem dedit apostolo suo Petro ecclesiae suae pastori et capiti ut vere exemplum fidei et tamquam saxum immobile totius christiani aedificii compagem molemque sustineret qui divina revelatione sublimem illam veritatem primus omnium meruit confiteri et ut princeps et caput atque os apostolorum primus exclamavit Tu es Christus filius Dei vivi cui idem Salvator mundi claves regni caelorum et summam ligandi atque solvendi potestatem dedit ut illius vicem in terris gereret cuius principatus factus est super humerum eius qui habet clavem David qui aperit et nemo claudit claudit et nemo aperit. Petrus igitur summus ecclesiae catholicae pastor et rector est constitutus cui soli Princeps pastorum dixit Pasce oves meas pasce agnos meos. Itaque illi qui exierunt quidem ex nobis sed non retinuerunt fidei et spei nostrae confessionem frustra sibi ecclesiam vindicant a cuius unitate discesserunt; frustra sibi ipsis aut suis aeternae vitae pascua pollicentur qui intra Christi ovile non sunt et custodi ovilis non obtemperant; non enim sunt ex ovibus Christi qui primarium D[omin]ici gregis pastorem beatum Petrum et eius successorem Romanum pontificem non agnoscunt neque [*some words torn*] non sunt membra corporis Christi qui contra Christi ipsius dispositionem et decretum huic visibili capiti non cohaerent; ab hoc enim capite Christi Domini qui est caput invisibile dona in universum corpus dimanant et diffunduntur ita ut necesse sit divini expertem muneris esse atque mysterii quicumque ausus fuerit a Petri soliditate recedere postremo nullam habent ecclesiam qui unius ecclesiae catholicae unitatem non habent quique cathedrae Petri super quem aedificata est ecclesia non iunguntur eique communione non consociantur et principalem ecclesiam universalis ecclesie matricem et radicem non tenent hoc est sacrosanctam Romanam ecclesiam omnium ecclesiarum matrem caput ac magistram unde unitas sacerdotalis tamquam a fonte profluit et derivatur. Una est ergo ecclesia sponsa Christi columna et firmamentum veritatis; una est domus Dei viventis; una Christi navis ad cuius puppim Christi Domini iussu Petrus et Petri successor sedet. Nam quamvis nos humiles et imbecilli et immerti simus Spirito Sanctu tamen auctore et divinae gratiae munere Petri sedem et [*some words torn*] et auctoritatem habemus neque illius dignitas et potestas in haerede indigno ulla ex parte deficit. Quicunque igitur extra hanc domum agnum comederit prophanus est; si quis in arca hac non fuerit peribit innundante diluvio; felix qui prophanas novitates non noviet et novatores omnes respuit et haereticos

James VI.

quoscunque ignorat licet illi in vestimentis ovium veniant et per dulces sermones et benedictiones corda parvulorum seducere conentur. Qui non intrat per ostium fur est qui non colligit nobiscum spargit et qui Christi non est Antichristi est. Quamobrem magno amoris affectu et ex intimis precordiis hortamur maiestatem tuam et rogamus per viscera misericordiae Dei nostri et per salutem anime tuae ut in hanc unam catholicam et apostolicam ecclesiam ingrediaris ut illius sis membrum honorabile quemadmodum fuerunt reges maiores tui atque inter reges catholicos nostros et eiusdem sancte matris ecclesiae filios in Christo carissimos merito adnumereris. Saepe de te audivimus et multa nostra cum voluptate audivimus quod a catholica religione nostra non omnino abhorreas quin potius non mediocrem erga illam propensionem prae te feras. Agnosce o rex donum Dei et divitias bonitatis eius et noli negligere gratiam illius qui stat ad ostium tuum et pulsat; neque enim dubitamus quod crebo pulset ad cor tuum qui omnium hominum miseretur et quantum in ipso est neminem vult perire. Scimus te valere ingenio et multis naturae ornamentis et rerum usu praeditum esse. Profecto si cor tuum vocanti et pulsanti Deo aperueris si lucem divinitus oblatam non repudiaveris si te ipse decipere atque ultro ipse tibi tenebras effundere nolueris non dubitamus quin et clarissimum lumen catholicae vertatis et densissimas haeresum tenebras manifesto perspicias. Nam in ecclesia catholica summa est unio fidei et doctrinae et summi pontifices et concilia oecumenica et sancti patres pastores et doctores ecclesiae licet locis et temporibus longissime disiuncti et natione ac lingua maxime diversi admirabili tamen consensu eadem senserunt scripserunt et docuerunt. Spiritus enim Sanctus qui est spiritus unitatis et veritatis et cuius numine totum ecclesiae corpus gubernatur et regitur hoc mirabiliter efficit ut omnes et ubique et semper idem sentiant et profiteantur. Contra vero apud haereticos omnia incerta dubia suspensa et inter se pugnantia qua ex causa veluti parvuli iactantur et circumferuntur omni vento doctrinae errantes et in errorem metientes; nam ubi semel spiritu superbiae inflati ecclesiae sensu et consensu neglecto veritatis limites et terminos transilierunt quos statuerunt patres nostri nullus iam errorum et falsarum opinionum est numerus aut modus sed impietatis plena sunt omnia. Itaque haereses haereses pariunt et sectae miris modis dissectae quotidie oriuntur quarum varietate inconstantia et multiplici absurditate quamquam veritas catholicae ecclesiae sua satis luce enitet nihilominus veluti sol tenebrarum obiectu usque adeo clarius elucescit ut hominem prudentem et iudicio praestantem qualem maiestatem tuam esse toto ex animo optamus haereticorum fallaciis seduci et hoc praesertim tempore haereticum esse non solum miserum sit et calamitosum sed plane etiam turpe atque indecorum. Ne quid interea dicamus in quas miseriaset et aerumnas inciderint nationes illae et regna quae ab ecclesiae unitate et a Romani pontificis obedientia decesserunt; neque enim ex vetustis annalibus aut ex antiquitatis memoria id repetendum est quando oculis nostris nimis multa exempla sunt proposita quae acri doloris sensu quasi mucrone quodam cor nortrum transfigunt atque excruciant. Quamobrem te etiam atque etiam hortamur o rex ut ex fluctibus prophanarum novitatum tamquam in portum ad hanc confugias

ecclesiam unam sanctam catholicam et apostolicam quae non ab haereticis heri aut nudius tertius natis et a se ipsis missis per superbiam conflata sed a Christo Domino aedificata ab ipso apostolo Petro principe apostolici ordinis ac eius gloriae consorte Paulo apostolo qui simul sanctae Romanae ecclesiae totam doctrinam cum sanguine tradiderunt per successionem legitimam sacerdotum usque ad humilitatis nostrae episcopatum firma atque invicta permanet et dextera Dei protegente permanebit usque ad saeculi consumationem. Ipsa est enim petra quam vincere nequeunt inferorum portae; hic veritatem et vitam et salutem invenies et nusquam alibi invenies. Quod vero attinet ad antistitem illum quem nobis commendas nos illum non solum novimus sed amamus etiam et praeclare de eo sentimus ut de viro pio et virtutibus ornato ac tuo quoque nomine illum impensius amabimus. Sed statue aliquando o rex te ut decet vocantem Deum sequi corde perfecto et catholicam fidem intra catholicam ecclesiam complecti; tum de nobis et de hac sancta apostolica sede in qua meritis imparibus praesidemus omnia amoris et sincerae caritatis officia omnesque significationes tibi iure optimo poteris polliceri. Sed quod caput est tunc Deo gratus eris et vera felicitate quae intra ecclesiam solam solide et salutariter reperitur veraque gloria per ipsius Dei gratiam perfrueris. Datum Romae apud Sanctum Petrum sub annulo piscatoris die 13 Aprilis anno jubilei 1600 pontificatus nostri anno nono.

1600, June 1. **4. ——— TO KING JAMES VI.***

Serenissime princeps per doctorem Drummondum qui Romam jubilaei causa venit accepi litteras majestatis tuae plenas humanitatis et officii. Ex ipso autem doctore Drummondo cognovi quam praeclaro ingenio quam maturo judicio et quam insigni ac vere regia benignitate atque clementia Deus noster majestatem tuam ornaverit cujus clementiae participes etiam esse audio maxima cum animi mei laetitia eos qui religionem catholicae Romanae ecclesiae colunt. Ob quae omnia in spem veni facile fore ut majestas tua serio aliquando animum applicet ad id quod est super omnia maxime necessarium id est ad veram ecclesiam cognoscendam. Nam [nusquam]† extra ecclesiam salus esse potest et majestas tua ex evangelio novit nihil homini profuturum si universum mundum lucretur animae vero suae detrimentum patiatur. . . . majestas tua parentes catholicos Romanaeque ecclesiae addictissimos habuit educatores vero ab eadem Romana ecclesia alienos. . . . Scio multa narri vel potius fingi a ministris de doctrina catholica longe aliter quam veritas se habeat quae est potissima causa cur multi populi lucem veritatis aspicere non possint. . . . Quod ad negotium attinet episcopi Vasionenisis nunc quidem justis de causis nihil obtineri potuit. Sed si majestas tua ad fidem catholicam propius

* The writer of this letter was probably Cardinal Borghese or possibly Cardinal Aldobrandino. The text here printed is taken from P.R.O. Roman Transcripts, Bundle 86 B, p. 131. This cites Archiv. Secret. Vatic. Ms. 69 A, f. 135.

† At this point the P.R.O. transcript reads "usque" which is clearly incorrect.

James VI.

accesserit nihil erit tam arduum quod de summo pontifici et de nobis omnibus sibi polliceri non possit.

Valeat majestas tua faelicissime. Romae die prima Junii 1600.

[1601, July.] **5. MANDATA FOR SIR EDWARD DRUMMOND.***

Summa mandatorum quae Edoardo Drummond juris utriusque consulto ad pontificem optimum maximum committimus.

Printed in Meyer, *Clemens VIII und Jakob I von England*, pp. 36-8.

Saluta quam humanissime nostro nomine pontificem optimum maximum et illustrissimos cardinales datisque fiduciariis nostris literis ostendes quam nos vehementissime cupiamus mutuum cum eisdem amoris benevolentiae et charitatis modum servare.

Primum apud summum pontificem catholicam fidem secundum oecumenici concilii Tridentini decreta nostro nomine profiteberis et debitam sedi apostolicae obedientiam iurabis.

Ora ut nos liberosque nostros quos pro viribus catholice institui curamus sanctitas sua pie et paterne protegat et tueatur principesque christianos ad eandem protectionem benevole invitet.

Excusato quam diligenter regem apud eundem pontificem quod non rescripserit siquidem regina Angliae scriptionem impedivit quae priorum quas scripserat litterarum clancularío admonita nuncio etiam per epistolas ad regem inscriptas minitata est si cum pontifice agat sinistra in protestantium mentibus de eo sparsa opinione etiam ab Anglici regni spe depulsuram cuius comminationis occasione comitem Marriae [*sic*] legatum in Angliam mittere coactus est. Si ergo quod sine vitae et sceptri discrimine facere non potuit prudens distulerit roga ut aequi et boni consulat.

Orato sanctitatem suam ne praecipitem negociorum accelerationem nisi vita regis prius in tuto posita sollicitet quod nisi constituta prius corporis sui fida custodia fieri non potest. Hanc si sanctitas sua concesserit aut suis impensis a Galliarum rege christianissimo Lotharingiae aut Hetruriae duce aliove seculari principe ministrari procuraverit spondeto regem subito liberam vivendi potestatem ceu conscientiae libertatem omnibus subditis concessurum [*sic*].

Sin id minus gratum aut factu videbitur difficilius insta ut media ad Galliarum regem summi pontificis intercessione legatus quem ad nos idem rex mittit principis sui nomine libertatem conscientiae a rege postulet qua impetrata haeresis propriis ipsa viribus ruet et vanescet.

Insta nostro nomine in primo regis postulatu ut Scoticae gentis praelatus in curia Romana concedatur patriae consuetudinum populique nostri morum doctus cuius aucthoritate cum secularium presbiterorum contra jesuistas contentiones in Scotia et Anglia frequentes sedentur tum regi etiam catholicisque omnibus animus accrescat. Nihil enim aeque molitur Angliae regina ac disseminato inter sacerdotes schismate resipiscentium catholicorum voluntates a vera et christiana religione divertere.

* The text here printed has been taken from Meyer, *op. cit.*, who cites Bibl. Vatic. Barb. lat. 8618, f. 15.

Et si lentius rex ipse in re tam sceptro et vitae suae periculosa videbitur incedere ores ne quid do eo sanctitas sua aut sinistri aut iniqui concipiat quo sciente et consentiente haec nos omnia praestamus et postulamus.

Si status nostri periculo impulsi haereticorum frequentius conventiculis intersumus ne id nostrae voluntati sed adversis quae ferre cogimur temporibus sanctitas sua benigne tribuat quo etiam casu supplices absolutionem et benedictionem postulamus.

Et quoniam plures in communi hac religionis causa fidelem nobis operam suppeditant quibus nos propter suspitionis metum non audemus succurrere ores nostro nomine sanctitatem suam ut in tam sancta et pia industria incumbentibus charitatis opem largiatur.

Suppliciter tandem rogamus pro pia qua est in nos voluntate et singulari studio haec omnia opera illorum cardinalium Aldobrandini et Borguesii Scotiae nostrae protectoris conservat secreta ne divulgata vitae nostrae periculum et regni discrimine trahant. Anna R.

1602, July 16.

6. Pope Clement VIII to Queen Anne.*

Serenissimae Annae Scotiae reginae illustri Clemens papa VIII.

Printed in Meyer, *Clemens VIII und Jakob I von England*, pp. 38-9.

Serenissimae regina salutem et divini luminis incrementum. Redditae sunt nobis a vestro internuntio litterae majestatis tuae et simul relatum nobis est te magno Dei dono ad catholicam fidem conversam et catholicam factam esse; quod si ita est singulari gaudio afficimur et Deo bonorum omnium auctori gratias agimus eumque toto ex animo precamur ut maiori semper cor tuum lumine collustret atque adaugeat usque ad perfectam diem. Tanto autem magis gaudemus quod ex hac tua conversione speramus fore ut nova bona Deus pro sua clementia eliciat; et quemadmodum te suae gratiae luce illustravit ita etiam tua opera utatur teque veluti idoneum instrumentum adhibeat ad serenissimi regis viri tui conversionem efficiendam ut et ipse etiam ad lumen Dei admirabile vocatus tecum pariter fidem catholicam complectatur. Quare si te iam Deo vere et ex animo obtulisti cura ut tam coniuncta tui portio per te Christo Domino ipso iuvante lucrifiat. Tunc gaudium nostrum cumulatum erit et majestati tuae duplici nomine gratulabimur quod ut quam citissime facere liceat iterum et saepius a patre luminum precamur. Datum Romae apud Sanctum Petrum sub annulo piscatoris die 16 Julii 1602 pontificatus nostri anno undecimo.

* The text here printed has been taken from P.R.O. Roman Transcripts, Bundle 86 B, p. 87, which cites Archiv. Vatic. Arm. XLIV, Clement VIII epist. ad principes viros et alios, t. 46, f. 215.

James VI.
1602, Aug. 9.

7. Pope Clement VIII to King James VI.*

Serenissimo regi Jacobo regi Scotiae Clemens papa VIII.

Printed in Meyer, *Clemens VIII und Jakob I von England*, p. 39.

Serenissimo rex salutem et apostolicam benedictionem et Deo pulsanti cordis ostium aperire. Zelus domini et creditae nobis immeritis apostolicae servitutis officium urget nos ac stimulat ut aeternam omnium salutem non solum optemus sed etiam quantum Deo iuvante licet procuremus; regum praesertim qui amplioribus donis ab eo ornati per quem reges regnant eidem quoque regi regum praeter ceteros servire et obedire debent. Nos autem multo cum affectu et tibi et liberis tuis veram salutem felicitatem et gloriam optamus quae nusquam nisi in una catholica et apostolica ecclesia esse potest. Quare ardenter supra quam dici possit expetimus ut serenissimus princeps Henricus Fridericus filius tuus in regni istius et successionis spem tibi a deo datus catholice in primis educetur et quam simillimus evadat avorum et maiorum suorum clarissimorum regum qui omni regali splendore sed catholicae praecipue religionis laude floruerunt. Cum igitur ad maiestatem tuam proficisceretur nobilis eques et tibi subiectus Jacobus Lindsaius placuit ad te litteras dare testes voluntatis ac desiderii nostri in te et in filium principem. Quamobrem te etiam atque etiam magnopere hortamur atque a te efficaciter requirimus ut eundem principem catholice educandum cures quod si feceris atque adeo cum feceris pollicemur majestati tuae fore illum nobis carissimum habebimusque eum in filii loco plane in Christo dilectissimi ipsum denique in sinu nostro et in praecordiis caritatis omni paterno amore et benevolentia complectemur. Datum Romae apud Sanctos Apostolos sub annulo piscatoris die IX Augusti millesimo sexcentesimo secundo pontificatus nostri anno undecimo.

1602, Aug. 9.

8. Pope Clement VIII to Queen Anne.†

Serenissimae reginae Annae reginae Scotiae Clemens papa VIII.

Printed in Meyer, *Clemens VIII und Jakob I von England*, p. 40.

Serenissima regina salutem et apostolicam benedictionem et divini luminis perpetuum incrementum. Proficiscente ad serenissimum regem virum tuum nobili equite Jacobo Lindsaio subdito vestro litteras ad eumdem regem dedimus testes voluntatis ac nostri desiderii erga ipsum liberosque vestros; et quia propter gloriam Dei et regni vestri stabilitatem totiusque christianae reipublicae commune bonum ardenter expetimus ut filius vester princeps serenissimus Henricus Fridericus catholice educetur et in religionis catholicae disciplina ad maiorum

* The text here printed has been taken from P.R.O. Roman Transcripts, Bundle 86 B, p. 89, which cites Archiv. Vatic. Arm. XLIV, Clement VIII epist. ad principes viros et alios, t. 46, f. 231.

† The text here printed has been taken from P.R.O. Roman Transcripts, Bundle 86 B, p. 88, which cites Archiv. Vatic. Arm. XLIV, Clement VIII epist. ad principes viros et alios, t. 46, f. 232.

suorum imitationem feliciter adolescat ob eam causam regem ipsum ad hanc rem curandam magnopere hortati sumus; quod item facimus cum majestate tua ac sane tanto libentius non solum quia mater es ad quam liberorum educatio parte quidem ex magna pertinet sed quia ut audimus tu ipsa iam es catholica ut tibi iure optimo nihil optatius nihil antiquius esse debeat quam ut filium tuum dulcissimum viscera tua tibi a Deo in spem nobilissimi regni datum catholice alas omnique catholicae religionis institutione imbuendum et pietatis lacte nutriendum cures. Quod si egeris aut potius cum egeris optime de eo mereberis quem unice ut te ipsam amas sed et nos vicissim majestati tuae pollicemur nos eumdem principem filium tuum in filii nostri in Christo carissimi loco habituros et omni amore et paternae benevolentiae affectu complexuros. Sic igitur quod a te petimus et quod tuum est praesta ut et nobis quod valde ex animo recipimus et quod tibi persuasum esse cupimus praestare liceat. Datum Romae apud Sanctos Apostolos sub annulo piscatoris die IX Augusti millesimo sexcentesimo secundo pontificatus nostri anno undecimo.

INDEX

INDEX

The figures refer to the pages in the text.

ABASFEILD, Julian, a German, 343.
Abbey Church: *see* Holyroodhouse.
Aberargie, 765.
Abercromby, Mr. Robert, priest: Act of Parliament concerning, 321; summoned before Council, 761; protected by King James and Queen Anne, 941.
Aberdeen, 53, 338, 454, 463, 621, 660; ship of, 354; General Assembly at, 439.
—, Bishop of: *see* Blackburn, Peter; Cunningham, David.
Abernethy, 765.
Absolution, Act of, granted to Papist Earls, 141.
"A. C.", 678, 683.
Achinros: *see* Auchinross.
Adamson, [Patrick], Bishop of St. Andrews: his recantation printed, 216, 219.
"Admiral", the: *see* Albert, Archduke.
Admiral of Aragon: *see* Mendoza.
— of England: *see* Nottingham, Earl of.
— of Scotland: *see* Lennox, Duke of.
— Depute: *see* Wemyss of Bogie.
Admiralty Court: *see* England.
—, Judge of: *see* Caesar, Dr. Julius.
Advocate, Lord: *see* Hamilton of Drumcairny, Sir Thomas.
Aguilar (Lagula), Don Juan del, 1042; to command Spanish forces in Ireland, 933, 935, 966, 973, 1010; said to have been executed, 1009, 1026.
Aikinheid, James, "gude brother" to Francis Mowbray, 1101.
Ailsa, isle and house of: conspiracy to take, 52, 53, 64, 73.
Ainslie (Aynesley, Einslie, Hensley) of Clythaugh (Cleithauch), Rafe: Scottish pledge, 32, 42.
—, John, merchant (glover), of Grimsby: King intercedes for pardon for, 1021, 1034; his father-in-law, 1021.
—, Thomas: Scottish pledge, letter from, to Lord Roxburghe, 954.
—, William, of Shafto Crag: murdered by Scots borderers, 416–18, 459, 793.
—, . . ., brother of William Ainslie of Shafto Crag: taken prisoner by Scots borderers, 418, 793.
Alascus, Cosmo, 592.
Albany (Aubigny), Duke of: error for Lennox, 489; Prince Charles proclaimed as, 758.
Albeird, Thomas, of Burnham, Norfolk: captured by a "Dunkirker", 654.
Albert, Archduke and Cardinal, [Governor of the Netherlands], ("the Admiral", "his Altesse"), (Cipher, 113), 20, 44–6, 171, 174, 269, 294, 318, 335, 388, 464, 491, 518, 526, 612, 625, 637, 646, 753, 786, 817, 840, 862, 888, 895, 901, 905, 907, 940, 955, 966, 977, 984, 990, 1009, 1010, 1011, 1019, 1051, 1072, 1074, 1077, 1090, 1091, 1097, 1100, 1101, 1102, 1104, 1106, 1114, 1130; his cipher, 152; to marry the Infanta, 292, 303; King advised to enter league with, 461; intelligence between Queen Anne and, 728; ambassador from, to England, 773; besieges Ostend, 867–8, 882, 888, 933, 973, 1099; the King writes to, 1007; and the siege of Grave, 1036.
Aldborough (Alburghe): a ship of, 900.
Alde [? Mauld], William: chosen as bailie of Edinburgh, 570.
Alderson, Thomas: *see* Thomas, Valentine.
Aldobrandini, Cardinal, 1148*n.*, 1150.
"Alexander the Great", 897.
Algiers: Spanish operations against, 882, 913, 1038, 1045, 1047, 1070.
Allabaster, . . ., 786.
Allen, John: examined by the King concerning Ireland, 875.
—, [William], Cardinal: and the succession to the English throne, 615(?), 744.
Allendale (Allerdale), 589.
Almanie: *see* Germany.
Almans: *see* Moravia.
Almoner: *see* Young, Mr. Peter.
Alnwick (Alnwyck), [Northumberland], 885–86; postal endorsements at, 38, 287, 705, 722, 764.
Alva, Duke of, 1093, 1094.
Ambassadors: from Scotland to England, 136, 137, 140, 160, 346, 587, 623, 630, 632, 642, 1094, 1095, expense of, 584. *See also* Aston, Roger; Bruce, Edward; Douglas, Archibald; Mar, Earl of; Melville of Murdocairney, Sir Robert; Preston,

Ambassadors: from Scotland to England (*contd.*) Richard; Sempill of Beltries, James; Young, George.
—: from Scotland to France, 408, 419, 429, 447, 451, 464, 466, 467, 587, 623, 642, 883, expense of, 584. *See also* Beton, James, Archbishop of Glasgow; Lennox, Duke of; Melville, Andrew.
—: from Scotland to Florence: *see* Balfour of Burleigh, Sir Michael.
—: from Scotland to Germany and Denmark, 209, 217, 227, 385, 387, 491, Mandate of James VI to, 223. *See also* Cunningham, David; Young, Peter.
—: from Scotland to the States of Holland, 495.
—: from Scotland to various countries, 140, 196, 206, 213, 214, 365, 437, 663; Convention grants 10,000 marks for, 773.
—: to Scotland from England, 252, 258, desired, required or rumoured, 276, 632, 638, 894, 1031, 1107 (*see also* Bowes, Robert; Bowes, Sir William; Brouncker, Sir Henry; Randolph, Thomas); "Ambassadors sent into Scotland", list of, 1092–5 and 1092*n*.
—: to Scotland from France, rumoured, 78. *See also* Bethune, Philippe de; Tour, Baron du.
—: to Scotland from Rome, 1017.
—: to Scotland from Spain, 495, 521, 924, 999, 1017, 1097.
—: from England to Denmark, 365, 367.
—: from England to the Hague, 54.
—: to England from the Archduke, 773.
—: to England from the Emperor, 773.
—: to England from France, 145*n*., 676, 773, 1018, 1034, 1035, 1041, 1084, 1107, 1110, 1114.
—: to England from Spain, 631, 773.
—: to England from the States, 292.
—: from Poland to the Hague, 55.
—: from Spain to France, 614.
Amiens, 168, 471.
Amsterdam: a ship of, captured by a Dunkirker, 494.
Ancrum, laird of: *see* Kerr of Ancrum.
Andalusia, 288.
Anderson, John, in Leith: captain of a Dunkirker lodges with, 652.
—, —: a witness against Francis Mowbray, 1090, 1091, 1096, 1102, 1103, 1109, 1110; deposition of, 1098–1101.
—, McKolme, a confessed witch, 73.
—, Robert, notary public, 887.
—, Thomas: *see* Thomas, Valentine.
—, . . ., servant of laird of Johnstone: slain, 57.
Andrew (Andro), John, clerk depute of the Privy Council, 71, 172, 246.
Angus, [Archibald, 8th] Earl of, 1094.
—, [William, 9th] Earl of, 781.
—, William, [10th] Earl of, (Cipher, 108), 13, 118, 132, 181, 230, 276, 589, 1118;
restoration of, 72, 87, 161; act of absolution in favour of, 141; Roman Catholic tendencies of, 192, 371, 374, 461, 466, 492; promises of, to King of Spain, 117; disassociates himself from Huntly and Erroll, 174–5; protests sincerity before General Assembly, 180; and receiving of communion, 344, 352, 1015; asks the King for liberty of conscience, 355; relations of, with Henry Constable, 429, Francis Dacre, 434, Robert Bruce, 592–4, Pury Ogilvy, 829, Sir John Crichton, 1104; suspected of attending mass, 455; opposes Parsons' views as they affect the King, 613;
bears crown at Parliament, 138, 141, 161; his cipher, 152; in great credit with the King, 155; named to serve on Privy Council, 167; desires chancellorship, 174–75; anonymous offer concerning, 192; financially embarrassed by cost of his restoration, 330; suspected of plot against officers of state, 783;
feud with Huntly over precedence, 161, 464, 466, 617, 726, 728, 730, 735–6, 739–41, 749, 751, 852; alleged agreement with Huntly, 716; charged to leave Edinburgh, 729, 731, 733, 737;
as Lieutenant of the Borders and Warden of West March, 181, 209, 216, 229, 238–40, 243, 251, 286, 292, 323–4, 327–9, 354, 375–6, 385, 467, 497–8, 522, 524, 527, 547, 554, 560; relations of, with Johnstone and Drumlanrig, 78, 229, 524, 560, 563–4, 569, 574; to be given temporary charge of West March, 674;
relations of, with Archibald and Richard Douglas, 288, 318, 323–4, 327–31, 716, 729; desires return of Archibald Douglas, 328; Archibald Douglas's influence over, 328–9;
protests goodwill to English government, 323–4, 328–31, 385, 524; desires financial help from English government, 330–1;

Angus, William [10th] Earl of (*contd.*)
letters to, from Sir William Bowes, 498, from Robert Parsons, 613, from Sir John Crichton, 1104.
—, [William, Master of], son of the Earl of Angus, 87; to marry, 852.
—, "Mistress of": brings Beatrix Ruthven to court, 1095.
Angus, 866, 956; ministers of, 79; King hunts in, 640, 879; feuds in, reconciled by the King, 891; King visits, 896, 967. *See also* Forfar.
—, sheriff of: *see* Gray, Lord.
Annan, 71, 1075.
Annandale (Annerdale), 64, 560, 589, 887, 1071.
Anne of Denmark, Queen of Scotland, wife of James VI, (Cipher, 17): 21, 73, 81, 108, 130, 157, 172, 179, 183, 204, 217, 220, 229, 243, 257, 318, 344, 354, 370, 444, 474, 497, 555, 557, 569, 617, 621, 685, 734, 736, 739–40, 751, 758, 766, 771, 778, 780, 810, 865, 873, 879, 891, 925, 933, 938, 952, 960, 967, 977, 1032, 1035, 1041, 1047–8, 1073*n.*, 1078, 1099, 1121;
relations with the King, 133, 264, 333, 532, 619, 640–1, 658, 714, 719, 721, 723, 735, 739, 748–9, 763, 779–80, 783–4, 788–91, 824, 829, 835, 844–6, 856–7, 875–6, 969, 988–9, 996–7, 1043, 1085, 1092, 1095–6, 1111, alleged plot against the King, 1049, 1110; pregnancies of, 165, 238, 239, 279, 295, 338, 353, 638, 678, 691, 716, 730, 884, 914, 988, 996, 1064; birth of children to, 362, 737, 931; and custody of her children, 404–5, 640–1, 661, 667, 783, 841, 863–4, 895, 920, 945, 948, 997–8, 1001, 1003, 1007–8, 1013, 1026, 1028; to receive a copy of *Basilicon Doron*, 494;
political activities of, 133, 189, 242, 261, 263–4, 333, 624, 735, 737, 754, 761–2, 773, 779–80, 783–4, 788, 795, 802, 829, 835, 841, 844–6, 848–9, 856–7, 862–4, 866, 895, 903, 932, 969, 976, 1009, 1029, 1033, 1050; hostility of, to the Octavians, 206, 215; Nicolson describes as "mutable", 261; receives Sempill of Beltries after his embassy, 635; receives the Earl of Gowrie, 644; welcomes murder of Sir John Carmichael, 658; and the Gowrie conspiracy, 682, 721, 723, 731, 824; relations with brothers and sisters of the Earl of Gowrie, 679, 1033, 1049, 1092, 1095–6, 1110;
suspected as a papist, 448, 1017, 1029*n.*; receives Henry Constable, 434; receives Mr. Patrick Stewart, a Capuchin, 558; servant of, attends mass, 814; angry at execution of Wood of Bonnington, 835; professes loyalty to Roman Catholic church, 850; protects Robert Abercromby, the Jesuit, 941; Pope Clement VIII welcomes her conversion, 1150–2;
suspected intrigue with Spain, 465 and *n.*, 1017; reported negotiation with the Archduke Albert, 728; relations with Sir Robert Cecil, 850, 876, 1033; said to have a very high enterprise in hand (1602), 1029 and *n.*; wishes to know English opinion concerning herself, 1110;
relations with the Kirk, 783, 789, 794, 802, 997, 1103; intercedes for Mr. Robert Bruce, 619, 852; relations with Mr. Patrick Galloway, 782, 789, 794, 841, 856, 863, 866, 876;
relations with Countess of Huntly, 162, 399, Countess of Errol, 162, Countess of Morton, 436, Mistress of Glamis, 263, Dr. Herries, 517, James McSorley, 138, 161, 326, 520, 523; letter from, to Cardinal Borghese, 850; letters to, from Pope Clement VIII, 1150, 1151; her mother, *see* Denmark, Queen of; her brother[-in-law?], *see* Holstein, Duke of.
Annexation, Act of: proposed revocation of, 714.
Annuity: *see* Gratuity.
Antwerp, 44, 46–7, 270, 430, 431, 601, 602, 1019; governor of, 44, 868.
Aragon, Admiral of: *see* Mendoza.
Arbroath, Lord: *see* Hamilton, John, Lord.
Arbroath: abbey lands of, granted to Lord Hamilton, 162, 278.
Archdeacon, Daniel: accuser of Francis Mowbray, 1057, 1061, 1064, 1072–4, 1077, 1078, 1080, 1081, 1084, 1092, 1101, 1102, 1103, 1108, 1109; letter from, to Cecil, 1004; challenge between him and Mowbray, 1088; grant by King to, 1111–12.
Archduke, the: *see* Albert.
Archibald, Adam, brother of Mr. John Archibald, 254.
—, George, brother of Mr. John Archibald: carries overtures from the laird of Glenorchy to London, 173, 176, 213, 229, 426;

Archibald, George (*contd.*)
Burghley asks if he is John Auchinross, 254.
—, Mr. John, ("Filius"), secretary to the laird of Glenorchy, 186, 193, 215, 229, 276, 293, 325, 351, 554; was used by Robert Bowes, 176, 425; sent by Glenorchy to negotiate with Cecil, 241, 248, 251; Nicolson advises Cecil to entertain, 254, 260, 261; Cecil's dealings with, 265, 272, 275; letters from, to Nicolson, 212, 425, to Cecil, 259.
Ardincaple, laird of: *see* MacAulay of Ardincaple.
Ardkinglass (Arkinglasse, Arkinlas), laird of: *see* Campbell of Ardkinglass.
Ardmannoch (Armany), Lord: Prince Charles proclaimed as, 758.
Ardret, Mr.: concerned in trade with Flanders, 1113.
Argyle, 203, 212, 667, 668, 670–1, 890; barons of, 277–8; lairds of, 671.
Argyll, [Archibald, 5th] Earl of, 1093.
—, [—, 7th] Earl of, 193, 204, 262, 590, 896, 931, 1072, 1095, 1118;
feud with the Marquis of Huntly, 72–3, 97, 128, 131, 260, 275, 422, 555, 728, 730, 737, 749, 754, 768, 778–9, 788, 920, 940, 1015, 1023, 1085; required to subscribe letter of truce to the Catholic Earls, 135; Huntly seeks royal commission against, 1081; terms of reconciliation with Huntly, 1106, 1110–11;
reconciles Angus MacDonell and MacLean of Duart, 88; relations with MacLean of Duart, 260; seeks to execute Sir James MacDonell for murder of MacLean of Duart, 833; his forces mustered, 833; in arms against Angus MacDonell, 895, 915;
detains royal messenger, 135; King's distrust of, 260, 621, 961, 1040, 1043, 1085; to be godfather to royal children, 739, 967; witness at Prince Robert's baptism, 977, 982; feasts the King, 748;
to travel, 168, 170, 182, 203; out of the country, 363; to go to France, 426; his return desired by the ministers, 532, by Mar's party, 633; his return deferred, 644;
and use of Highland auxiliaries in Ireland, 173, 588, 622, 625, 627, 638, 672, 680–1, 707, 717, 728, 890, 892–4, 902, 914–15, 922, 924, 926, 937, 942; his relations with O'Donnell and Tyrone, 203, 208, 890, 892–3, 902, 933; and steps to prevent Scottish aid to Irish rebels, 269, 966, 968–9, 976–7; expected to be Lieutenant of Scottish forces in Ireland, 869;
political position of, 627, 731, 1096–7; ordered to remain at Dalkeith during Parliament of 1600, 737, 739; sworn of Privy Council, 779; suspected of intriguing to be Chancellor, 1035, 1049–50; warded in Argyle, 1040, 1050; refuses to enter into prison, 1081;
feud with the Duke of Lennox, 915, 924, 932, 940, 961–2, 968, 977, 988, 992, 1035, 1040, 1043, 1089, 1097, 1106;
his daughter to marry Huntly's son, 1106, 1111.
—, [Agnes Douglas], Countess of, daughter of the Earl of Morton, 436, 590, 668, 670, 778.
Armagh: Tyrone's success at, 317.
Armorer, Clement, of the Berwick garrison, 3; attends Eure at meeting with the King, 771–3, and Cessford, 772–3, 880, 1011; desires to return to England, 948, 1011, 1019, 1041.
—, Cuthbert, of the Berwick garrison, 3, 954.
—, David, of the Berwick garrison, 3; banished for murder and seeks service against Tyrone, 413.
—, Thomas, postman, 287, 722.
—, William, sons of, of the Berwick garrison, 3.
Armour: Acts for provision of, 214, 228, 584, 734; musters and provision of, 532; preparation of, to be brought home, 583–4.
Armstrong of the "Gyngillis", . . ., rescued from Bewcastle in 1594, 547.
— of Holace (Hollus), John: Scottish pledge, 32, 41.
— of Kinmont (Kynmonth), Francis, ("Francy of Kinmont"): taken by the laird of Johnstone, 803, 807.
— —, Jock, ("Jock of Kynmonth", "Kynmonthis Jok"): Scottish pledge, 32, 41, 127.
— —, Will, ("Will of Kinmont"): rescued from Carlisle, 123–4, 547.
— of Mangerton, Sym (Symy): Scottish pledge, 32, 42.
— of Whithaugh (Quhithauthe, Whittaff), Sim (Symy): in raid on Turntappit Moor,

18; rescued Armstrong of the "Gyngillis", 547.
— —, —, young: Scottish pledge, 32, [42]; attempts to escape, 439.
—, Abyis (Ebbie) Richie: taken and hanged by Lord Scrope, 811, 814.
—, Anton's Edward (Anthony Edward), of Wilzeton: outlaw, demanded as pledge by Scots, 14, 18, 20, 32, 36.
—, Arche "Syde": involved in the murder of Carmichael, 658.
—, "Hob the nobill": rescued John Armstrong from Newcastle, 547.
—, John, ("Johone of the Syd"): rescued from Newcastle, 547.
—, —, (the "lairdis Jock"): rescued John Armstrong from Newcastle, 547.
—, Robert "Sande": involved in the murder of Carmichael, 658.
—, Rynion, ("Sande Rinion"): a murderer of Carmichael, 658, 959.
—, Sande "Rowingburne": involved in the murder of Carmichael, 658.
—, Sime, "of the Causslehill": involved in the murder of Carmichael, 658.
—, —, "of the Syde": involved in the murder of Carmichael, 658.
—, Tom (Tam): apprehended and executed for the murder of Carmichael, 903, 905, 906.
—, . . ., sons of "Sande Rinion": involved in the murder of Carmichael, 658.
Armstrongs, the, 16, 124, 151, 164, 166, 789, 814, 825, 905, 906, 938, 939, 959, 1075; raids by, at Turntappet Moor, 13, 18, at Bellingham, 61, at Castle Carrock, 803, on laird of Johnstone's lands, 992; involved in the murder of Carmichael, 658, 811, 909, 992; some taken by Johnstone, 799, 807; outlaws, reset in England, 812, 907, 909; kidnap Mr. Wicliffe, 900.
Army: money required to raise, 662, 663.
Arniston, W., 1093.
Arnot of Woodmill, John, burgess of Edinburgh, 188, 297, 323; appointed a Commissioner of Exchequer, 144–5; and provostship of Edinburgh, 315.
—, James, burgess of Edinburgh, 389.
Arran, [James Hamilton], Earl of, 589, 1118.
—, James Stewart, Earl of, 589, 671.
Arran, isle of, 243, 588, 613.
Arthur, Mr. William, minister, 1071*n.*
Arthuret, kirk of: borderers agree to meet at, 310.
Articles, Lords of the, 128, 133, 189, 731, 733; King's address to, 137, 146; take evidence regarding the Gowrie conspiracy, 730.
"Articles of Peace between France and Spain": a little book printed in London, 315.
Articles presented to King James VI against the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of Winchester, 590.
Artois (Arthois), 270, 883, 1000, 1019.
Arundel, [Henry], Earl of, 1093.
Asham, . . ., 815 and *n.* *See also* Hescot.
Ashbourne in Derbyshire, 980.
Ashby, Mr., 1094.
Ashfield, Edmund, 505, 508, 510, 1003; taken from Leith to Berwick, 499–501, 503, 506–7, 520; conversation between King and Bowes about, 499–500; his papers searched by Bowes, 501, 503; Elizabeth writes to James VI about, 511, 821; Cessford's connection with, 516, 529; Sempill of Beltries' embassy to Elizabeth anent, 521, 522, 524, 525, 527, 528, 535, 547, 552, 555, 558, 630; James VI writes to Elizabeth about, 527; Memoranda concerning, 536–8, 539; allegedly accuses the King of being a papist, 612–13; (Sir Edmund) letter from, to the King, 1128.
Association, (English) Act of: threat from, to James VI's succession to the English throne, 281, 283, 287, 299.
Aston (Ashton), Roger, gentleman of the bedchamber to King James VI, (Ciphers, 29, 98), 123, 212, 237, 259, 325, 575, 647, 671, 685, 763, 773, 830, 834, 842*n.*, 855, 898, 982, 1095;
furnishes intelligence to English government and agents, 39, 58–60, 79–83, 130–2, 137–9, 141, 160, 209–10, 216–19, 227, 244–5, 286, 294–5, 345, 349–50, 356, 419–22, 581–5, 613, 639–40, 643, 722–3, 868–70, 896–7, 907, 1049, 1107, 1109; acts as intermediary between the King and English agents, 38–9, 87, 156, 238, 242, 244–5, 306, 386, 402, 419, 444, 452, 557, 659, 667–8, 775, 893, 903–4, 907, 978, 999; transmits offer from Buccleuch to English government, 58–9, 79; arrangements for transmitting his letters to London, 79, 123, 132, 137, 154, 211,

Aston, Roger (*contd.*)
218–19, 421, 438, 722; recommends Cecil to appoint Nicolson as English agent, 132, 139; acts for Nicolson in his absence or illness, 141, 583; his cipher, 152; Nicolson commends, 206, 402, 429, 557, 611–12, 738, 767, 774, 784, 925, 931, 1002, 1090, 1113–14; recommends appointment of an ambassador from England, 210; fears enemies at Scottish court, 210; fears discovery of his correspondence with Cecil, 219; Nicolson asks to report King's conversation, 244; Hudson forwards his letter to Cecil, 449; Nicolson meets Mar in his chamber, 772; dealings of, with Henry Lok, 840, 896–7, 949; promises reward for capture of Spanish pirate, 992, 1009; to receive money in London on Nicolson's behalf, 1114–15;

diplomatic missions and projected missions of, to England (1597), 133, to England (1599), 587, to England and France (1600), 613, 619–20, 639, to England (1600), 690, 738, to England (January 1602), 908, 914, 918, 921, 924–25, 931, 934, 948, 959, 968, 971, 1002, to England (June 1602), 979–80, 988–9, 993, 998, 1009, 1012, 1014, 1019–22, 1024, 1028, 1030–2, 1034, to England (December 1602), 1082, 1084, 1088, 1090, 1097–8, to England (March 1603), 1113–15, to England (uncertain date), 1126; receives gratuity (1586), 202; to accompany Mar and Kinloss (1601), 767, 769;

asks financial help from Cecil, 210–11, 723–4; acknowledges obligations to Cecil, 438, 640; Hudson asks Cecil to assist, 449, 510; threatens to retire if his services not better rewarded by England, 522; desires licence to export corn from England to Scotland, 580–1, 612, 665;

his seal used in place of the King's cachet, 294; letters to Hudson intercepted at Gravesend, 666, 669; to receive £100 from gratuity, 761, 763; Archibald Douglas retails instance of his dishonesty, 919; accident to, 960;

letters from, to Robert Bowes, 38, 82, to Sir Robert Cecil, 58, 79, 130, 137, 152, 209, 216, 294, 421, 438, 522, 581, 583, 619, 639, 722, 1109, to James Hudson, 154, 183, 665, to Edward Bruce, Commendator of Kinloss, 183, to George Nicolson, 307, 345, 868, to Henry Lok, 896.

Aston: letter sent from, 950.

Athens, Bishop of, 1093.

Atholl, [John Stewart], Earl of, 684, 739, 893, 942, 1118; will not sign assurance to Huntly, 494; Earl of Moray disputes his possession of Darnaway, 969–70.

Atholl, [Mary], Countess of, 77, 893.

Atkinson, Anthony, searcher of Hull: seizes arms belonging to the King, 541–3, 643–44, 647.

— (*or* Atkin), John: makes postal endorsements at Alnwick, 287, 705, 764.

Auchinbreck: *see* Campbell of Auchinbreck.

Auchinross (Achinros), John, ("Sharpe"), servant of MacLean: Robert Bowes confers with, 64, 74; go-between between MacLean and Nicolson, 169, 172–3, 186, 187, 215, 230, 246, 272, 275; Nicolson seeks remuneration for, 173, 187–8, 249, 251; Burghley confuses George Archibald with, 254; may have ridden post to the Earl of Essex, 254; new laird of MacLean wishes him to be to him as he was to his father, 261; Nicolson to call him "Sharpe", 275, 276; advises Nicolson on Irish matters, 706–7; to raise a force of Highlanders to serve Elizabeth against Tyrone, 707, 724, 728, 775; to go no further in that matter, 788, 791; Nicolson confers with, 891, 894; Nicolson sends to the Isles, 895, 914, 998; paid by Nicolson, 997–8; informant of Nicolson on Irish matters, 1001; to guide McNeil of Barra against the Irish rebels, 1024; on behalf of MacLean, stops English aid to MacConnell, 1036–7, 1039, 1044, 1054; letters from, to Robert Bowes, 75, to George Nicolson, 175, 190, 221, 222, 230, 246, 680, 945, 950, to Sir Robert Cecil, 708, 717, 732, 871, 892, 1036, 1054; his wife, 946, 951.

Auidergrin, Philippus, a German, 343.

Aumale, Duc d': letter from, to the King, containing good wishes after the Gowrie conspiracy, 738.

Aurelio, Senior, Lieutenant of the galleys at "Floos" [? Sluys], 1011.

Austria, the royal house of, 20, 1051.

Auvergne, Count of, 676; executed after Biron's conspiracy, 1006 and *n.*, 1008.

Avignon, [France], 495, 701, 1105, 1135.

Ayala, . . ., 430.

Ayer, John: condemned for piracy, 360.
Aylmer (Elmer), Bishop, 590.
Aynesley: *see* Ainslie.
Ayr, burgh of, 172, 253, 267, 269, 394, 520, 836, 865, 916, 996.
—, sheriff of: *see* Campbell of Loudoun.
—, sheriffdom of, 172, 253.
Ayton, laird of: *see* Home of Ayton.

BACHLER, John: makes postal endorsement at Newcastle, 287.
Back Door, The, 902, 970, 980.
Bacon, Anthony: Archibald Douglas criticizes his relationship with the King, 918–19.
—, Francis, 358; "has betrayed Essex", 919.
Bagshawe, Dr., 1126.
Baile: *see* Baw.
Baithe: *see* Baw.
Balcanquhall (Belquanquell), Walter, one of the ministers of Edinburgh: refuses reinstatement, 166; displaced following Gowrie conspiracy, 684, 714; attacks Archduke and Infanta, 990.
Balcarres, 84.
—, laird of: *see* Lindsay of Balcarres.
Balcomie, laird of: *see* Learmonth of Balcomie.
Baldwin, Father William, Jesuit: letter from, to Robert Bruce, 430.
Balfour of Burleigh, [Sir Michael]: enlists companies for the Emperor, 218; undertakes to furnish the nation with armour, 584, 734; requires passport to return through England, 647; King hawks with, 763; in England on his way to the Spa, 802; on embassy to the Duke of Lorraine, 858; and President Richardot, 888; his embassy to Florence to deal with intended marriage for Prince Henry, 888, 971, 1003, 1007, 1051, 1081.
—, Colonel [Bartholomew], 923; appointed to Privy Council, 628.
—, Charles, seaman, 949.
—, James, one of the ministers of Edinburgh: refuses reinstatement, 166; to be tried by his presbytery for preaching against the Bishop of Glasgow's restoration, 250; displaced following the Gowrie conspiracy, 684, 714; King agrees to his reinstatement, 891.
—, [William], brother of the laird of Burleigh: executed for robbery, 808.
—, . . ., brother of the laird of Burleigh: brings back letters from his brother in Florence, 1081, 1085.
Ballantyne: *see* Bellenden.
Ballynaughton (Balle-naughten), Islay, 520.
Balnagowan, laird of: *see* Ross of Balnagowan.
Balthayock, laird of: *see* Blair of Balthayock.
Balwearie: letter sent from, 454.
—, laird of: *see* Scott of Balwearie.
Bamboroughshire, 285.
Bamburgh, 480.
Banard, David, 764.
Bankes, Mr. Henry: taken prisoner by James McSorley, 153.
Bankheid, David of, 310.
Bann (Band): Scottish merchants plan to rent fishing of, 926.
Bantaskine, laird of: *see* Livingstone of Bantaskine.
Barbary, coast of, 289.
Barcelona (Bercelona), 517, 1133.
Barclay (Barkley) of Ladyland, . . ., 52, 53, 54, 64, 74.
—, David, brother of Ladyland, 53; holds Ladyland's papers, 74.
—, . . ., a Capuchin, said to be Lord Forbes, 559.
Bare: *see* Baw.
Bargany, laird of: *see* Kennedy of Bargany.
Barker, Solomon, shipowner of Leith, 649.
—, Mr., secretary to Lord Willoughby, 838.
Barkley: *see* Barclay.
Barmoor in Northumberland, laird of, 948.
Barnard Castle (Barnye), 102–3; poor state of, 110.
Barnbogle, laird of: *see* Mowbray of Barnbogle.
Barneveldt: *see* Oldenbarneveldt.
Barnton, 320, 322.
—, laird of: *see* Elphinstone of Barnton.
Barnye: *see* Barnard Castle.
Baron (Barroun), John: executed after Gowrie conspiracy, 691, 699.
Barthik, James, in Calais, 777.
Basilicon Doron, the: origin and printing of, 373; distribution of, 494; ministers of Fife write against, 564; criticism of, by John Petit, 743–8.
Bass, the, 243.
Basson, Thomas, in Leyden: printing of book on the King's title, 230.
Bateman, Mr., 1094.
Bates, Leonard, of the West Laithes, Yorkshire: killed in duel, 1002.

Batesons, the, 124–5, 556; raid English West March, 524.
Bath (the Baths), 11, 235, 961.
Bathriak, laird of: *see* Blair of Balthayock.
Baw (Baile, Baithe, Bare), John, agent for Tyrone in West of Scotland, 270, 277, 872, 874–5; returns from Spain, 871.
Baynard's Castle (Bennarts Cassil): suggested as lodging for Scottish embassy, 776.
Bayonne, 530.
Beale, Mr., 612.
Beaton: *see* Beton.
Beauchamp, [Edward], Lord, 587, 744.
Beaufort, . . ., 432.
Beaumaris (Bewmaryce), 424.
Beaumont, Count de, French ambassador to England, 1084, 1107.
Bedford, [Francis, 2nd], Earl of, Warden of East Marches and Governor of Berwick, 177, 1070, 1093.
Beil, 563.
Belford, post station at, 38, 287, 722, 739, 764.
Bell, George, of Bowbanck: English pledge, 32.
—, Richard, clerk to Lord Scrope, 957, 1058.
—, Will, "reid cloke": Scottish pledge, 32, 41.
Bellenden (Ballantyne) of Broughton, Sir James: marriage of, 801; appointed to Chamber, 862; seizes water bailie of Edinburgh, 988; his wife, *see* Kerr, Elizabeth.
Bellingham: Scots raid at, 61.
Bellisle, 1053.
Bells, the, 52, 1075; Johnstone kills three of, 251.
Belquanquell: *see* Balcanquhall.
Beltries, laird of: *see* Sempill of Beltries.
Bemerside, laird of: *see* Haig of Bemerside.
Bennett, John, 1093.
Bercelona: *see* Barcelona.
Berkeley, Sir John: killed in Ireland, 1038.
Berwick, 2–5, 14, 31–2, 62, 81, 83, 87–8, 90, 95, 98–9, 105–6, 114, 118, 121, 125, 132, 141, 144, 151, 154, 163–5, 182, 211, 234–5, 237, 239, 285, 300, 302, 304, 324, 331, 334, 349–50, 371, 401, 409–10, 413, 449, 455, 462, 464, 500, 502, 504–5, 510, 515, 517, 519, 537–8, 620, 641, 693, 705–7, 709–11, 722, 724, 758, 763–4, 771–2, 793, 833, 838, 885–6, 924, 928, 944, 947, 990, 999, 1001, 1003, 1011, 1017–18, 1022, 1031, 1034, 1052, 1060–1, 1064–5, 1067, 1079, 1084, 1108;
considered to be unsafe for custody of Buccleuch, 102–3; King requests that Buccleuch be detained there, 116; King displeased at Cessford's removal from, 180; Cessford not to be taken to, 201; King ridicules English fears concerning, 205, 227; condition of pledges confined there in Haddock's Hole, 846–8, 952–5, 968;
proposal to establish a border council at, 185–6; danger of Spanish descent on, 188, 475; postal endorsements at, 287; English warships at, 581, 650, 660;
captains of, 1093, 1095; chamberlain of, 186; council of, 177, 438, 1093; garrison of, 413, favourably compared with other English forces, 98–9, to supply escort for Buccleuch, 123; gentlemen pensioners of, 40; gentleman porter of, 186 (*see also* William Selby); governor of, 185–6, 438 (*see also* Bedford, Earl of; Carey, Sir John; Grey of Wilton, Lord; Hunsdon, Lord; Willoughby, Lord); marshal of, 186, 1093–4 (*see also* Carey, Sir John); mayor of, 1095; officers of, 1093; master of the ordnance of, 186; provost marshal of, 954; recorder of, 38 (*see also* Brown, John); treasurer of, 186, 1094 (*see also* Bowes, Robert; Bowes, Sir William).
— (?), sheriff of, 1068, 1069.
—, sheriffdom of, 91.
Bethune, Philippe de, French ambassador to Scotland, 497, 509, 510, 513, 515, 519, 521, 523, 526, 528, 529, 534, 536, 542, 546–7, 551, 553, 555; the King of France's instructions to, 467–74; alleged overtures on behalf of the Pope, 531–3; Scottish ministers hostile to, 556–7.
Beton (Beaton, Bethune) of Creich, James, 561, 580, 829.
—, James, Archbishop of Glasgow, 170, 317, 431, 789, 979;
restoration of, 228, 240, 243, 246, 248, 250–1, 370, 376; said to be about to return to Scotland, 519; negotiates with Lennox concerning the revenues of his bishopric, 526, 585, 715, 730; his agent rejects Act for his partial restoration, 733;
ambassador of the King of Scots in France, 78, 118, 228, 431, 611, 676, 1018, 1064, 1105, 1129; Colville offers to procure his disgrace, 368; sends a young man "to serve the Lord Secretary for his secretary in foreign affairs", 419, 436;

and embassy of Philippe de Bethune, 469–72, 510; Colville's allegations about, 519, 532, 560; Colville submits to, 668, 673; William Chisholm seeks reversion of his embassy, 1107.
—, —, servant to David Lindsay, 562.
Beveridge (Bevrage), John, 339–40.
Bewcastle, 185, 958, 1082; rescue of Scottish prisoner in 1594 from, 547; captainship of, "a place of importance", 1086; captain of, *see* Musgrave, Thomas.
Bewtrove, near Durham, 443.
Biddick, 804.
Bilson, Thomas, Bishop of Winchester: articles against, presented by Hugh Broughton, 590–1.
Biron, Charles de Gontaut, Duc de, Marshal of France: Cecil states purpose of his embassy to England, 881–2; his conspiracy and execution, 996, 1006 and *n.*, 1008, 1012–13, 1019, 1064.
—, Monsieur, 858.
Birrell, James, in Kirkcaldy: his ship captured by a Bristol pirate, 313–14.
Birskin, . . ., 941.
Bishopric, the: *see* Durham.
Bishops, bishoprics: controversy concerning restoration of, 136, 139, 142–3, 166–7, 171, 180, 229, 246, 250, 516, 576, 629–30, 719, 722, 726, 731, 856; attitude of the King to, 139, 240, 243, 248, 619, 629–30, 713, 726, 731, 745; attitude of nobility to, 180, 243, 630, 719, 722; names of new bishops and their ordination decided on, 714; new bishops attend Parliament, 733, 739.
Blackburn, Peter, Bishop of Aberdeen: ordained bishop, 714; attends Parliament, 733.
Blackness Castle, 105, 151, 161, 524, 564, 620, 1029; cost of repair and furnishing of, 622.
Blackwater: Tyrone's victory at, 317.
Blair of Balthayock (Bathaik, Bathriak), [Alexander]: feud of, with Lord Sanquhar, 579, 661, 1015.
Blairquhan, laird of: *see* Kennedy of Blairquhan.
Blandwood, William of, 310.
Blanke, Monsieur, French priest, 841.
Blankenberg (Blankberrie), 45.
Blantyre, Prior or Commendator of: *see* Stewart of Blantyre.
"Blewmorrine", 833.
Blinstoun, Nicholas: killed by John Ainsley in Grimsby, 1021.
Blount, Sir Christopher: Cecil describes as "a great catholic but a brave man", 816.
Bluceau (Bleceau, Bliceau), Esmée, notary royal, 432–3.
—, Gille, clerk, 432–3.
Blyth, Mr. Henry, minister of Canongate: attacks the King for pardoning Lord Glamis, 884; reconciled to the King, 891; warded in Blackness, 1028–9.
Bog of Gight (Boggygight), 354.
Bogie, laird of: *see* Wemyss of Bogie.
Bomby, laird of: *see* McLellan of Bomby.
Bonamargy (Bonenorgi), 1138 and *n.*
Bonderode: *see* Bound Road.
Bonjedward (Bonjedbrough), laird of: *see* Douglas of Bonjedward.
Bonnington, laird of: *see* Wood of Bonnington.
Bonshaw (Boneshaw), 958, 1075.
Bonyton, 884.
Books: Act against printing, without licence, 582.
Bordeaux, 391, 550; Scottish merchant fleet to, 526, 555–7.
Borders (the Border, Border affairs, Border causes), *passim* 2–30, 41, 55–171, 184–6, 201, 206, 216–20, 232–40, 255, 270–9, 291–328, 338–9, 354–429, 441–60, 491–503, 522–8, 539–74, 637–48, 658–85, 713, 727–9, 740–1, 753, 764–75, 784–824, 842, 872–910, 948, 957–60, 989–1030, 1046, 1055–65, 1076–88, 1126;
naturalisation after the manner of, 5; the law of, 15, 17, 821, 991, 995, 1087–8; plague in, 85; custom of, concerning pledges, 108; custom of, to meet on Scottish ground, 378; "debatable land" in, 1076; clans of, 1076;
disordered and broken state of, 7, 13, 26, 27, 28, 30, 48, 61, 104, 105, 156, 218, 227, 492, 493, 527, 664, 672, 682, 703, 775, 784, 794, 796–8, 860–2, breeds no harm to Elizabeth's service, 449; pacification of, 70, 71, 79, 906, 936, Nicolson's plan for, 273–4, Carmichael strives for, 641–2, Johnstone succeeds in, 805; Lord Home remains on English side of, 220; Scots outlaws on, 328; Valentine Thomas apprehended on, 455; English prisoners taken by Scots on, 498; raids by English on Closeburn, 524; justice

Borders (*contd.*)
not done in, 540; Lord Scrope's raid on, 1081, 1082, 1085, 1087;
George Young to be sent to Elizabeth about, 21; interview between Robert Bowes and the King about, 60–64, 65–67; King writes about, to Elizabeth, 120, 252, 909–10, 1087–8, to Edward Bruce, 184, to Johnstone and Buccleuch, 795–6, to Nicolson, 806–7, to Mar, 811–12, 815; resolutions by Elizabeth concerning, 123; meeting of Kerr and Carey will result in better order in, 560; answers to Scottish ambassadors concerning, 792–3; English Council considers, 1020–1;
Lieutenancy of, 66, 86, 209; Lieutenant for, English appointment of, 89, 90, 94, 96; Council for, proposed, 185; Justice Courts to be held on, 960, 989;
discussed in Convention, 88, 95, 279; discussed in Council, 115, 117, 560, 674, 684, 789; King's speech to Parliament on, 133, 136; King to visit, 524–5, 551, 624, 1008, 1063; King busy with, 574; King and chief Borderers to discuss, 672, 674; meeting of the King, Johnstone, Haining and Nicolson to discuss, 809, 814; King speaks to Johnstone on, 824;
memoranda on, 185–6; Intelligences from, 309–10; memorandum on, by Nicolson, 397;
"hunting accident" on (attack by Fenwick and Woodrington on men of Teviotdale), 226, 252, 255–7, 275, 293, 296, 320, 325, 347, 372, 374, 385, 387, 400, 403, 405, 407, 409, 411, 412, 423, 444, 528, 539, 540, 563, 646, 647, 648, 669, 792; King intended to have advice of Convention on, 354; King to write to Fowlis on, 356; trial of, by assize, suggested by the King, 362, 371, 390, Elizabeth assents to, 391, 392, 401, King agrees to, 402; King's attitude to and comments on, 377, 378, 379, 394, 397, 491–2, 637; King's demands regarding, 399–400, answers to, 414–18, Elizabeth's reply to, 459–60; interview between King and Sir William Bowes concerning, 479–80; Mar's dealings about, 801.
—, Commissioners for, 3–5, 13, 26, 29, 32, 34–37, 40, 49, 59, 60, 69, 89, 91, 94, 96, 98, 104, 105, 108–14, 131, 185, 186, 201, 300, 377, 379, 392, 414, 416, 418, 479, 480, 793, 811, 1020; treaty of, 8, 9, 18, 22, 24–7, 51, 52, 56, 60, 69, 76, 80, 84, 104, 304, 397, not kept on Scottish side, 540; order of, 14; letters of, disobeyed, 23, 24, 27; Scottish, 23, 25, 33, 51, 57, 89, 109, 115, 197; English, 28, 90, 94, 136; to meet for delivery of pledges, 84, 85; report of meeting of, 98; indents of, 156.
—, Lieutenant of: *see* Angus, Earl of.
—, West, 79, 433, 523, 524, 532, 626, 779, 790, 793, 799, 801, 887, 907, 915, 1120; King visits, 130, 936, 1061; trouble and disorder in, 217, 292, 517, 958, 1085, because of Lord Scrope's absence, 811–12; Earl of Angus busy in, 323, 327, 328; Convention to consider, 354; King busy about, 575; English subjects on, 909.
See also Marches; Pledges.
Borghese, Cardinal, 1148*n.*, 1150; letter from, to Queen Anne, 850; letter from (?), to King James VI, 1148.
Boroughbridge (Burowbrygge): postal endorsements at, 287, 764.
Borthwick (Bothun), Lord, 1118.
Bothwell, [Francis Stewart], Earl of, (Ciphers, 37, 155), 170, 245, 363, 368, 409, 430, 437, 490, 590, 620, 621, 646, 659, 722, 730, 783, 819, 847, 895, 993, 1004, 1050, 1051, 1084, 1095, 1107, 1118, 1121, 1132; rumoured to be in Scotland, 180, 189, 205; meets Cecil in France, 180, 187, 188, 211, 239, 260; reported to be in London, 257, 260, 263, 272, 295, 372; has dealings with papists, 318, 355; reported to be a leader in the Spanish army against England, 376, 382; possible invasion of Scotland by, 389–90, 419, 421, 422, 425, 447, 452, 465, 493, 866, 869, 901, 907; Elizabeth informs on, 391, 402, 411; levies men in Flanders, 475; in disgrace in Spain, 518; and Robert Bruce, 592, 594, 595; rumoured to be going to return to Scotland, 627–8; lands formerly held by, 691, 715, 725, 734, 738; King speaks mildly of, 715; Acts against, 735–6; in great credit with the King of Spain, 843; in Low Countries to seduce Scotsmen to the Spanish service, 862–3; Cecil wishes him brought to England, 870; his cipher, 871; believed to be out of Spain, 883; has pension in Spain, 891; Nicolson believes he could be used against Spain, 927; advices concerning, 955–6; is well separated from the army he is supposed to have, 963; Sir George Home means to

recall, 1013, 1030–1; reported to be with Spanish army invading Ireland, 1024, 1041, 1043; commanded to pass from Spain into Sicily, 1105; his children, 180, 715, 783, 993, 1004, 1050–1, 1084, 1092, 1107; a daughter of, 1013.
—, [James Hepburn], Earl of, 1093.
—, [Margaret Douglas], Countess of, 1050–1.
Bothwell, Mr. Francis, 408.
—, [John]: *see* Holyroodhouse, Abbot of.
Bouillon (Buillon), Duke of, 1084.
Boulogne, 47, 530.
Bound Road (Bonderode), the, [at Berwick], 114, 163, 304.
Bourg (Berke): fall of, 882.
Bourton, Mr., in London: letter to, from John Colville, 567; his wife, 567.
Bovell, . . ., coiner: offers to coin base money, 395.
Bowes, Sir George, 1093.
—, Henry, Keeper of Tynedale, brother of Sir William Bowes, 156, 164, 516; delivered as pledge, 163, 166, 183; licensed to depart, 184; Nicolson obtains safe conduct for, 239.
—, Mr. Richard, 1094.
—, Robert, English ambassador to Scotland, Treasurer of Berwick, 1, 11, 20, 29, 30, 41, 43, 58, 59, 90, 102, 103, 173, 240, 256, 258, 304, 316, 324, 413, 441, 446, 1094–5;
audiences with the King concerning Border affairs, 4–7, 16, 24–7, 50–2, 60–3, 65–6, 68–9, 84–7, 89–90, 95; instructions to, concerning Border affairs, 8–11, 89–90, 103; memorandum concerning the negotiations, 16–18;
employs agent at Campvere, 43; asks Cassillis to safeguard Ailsa Craig, 73; Nicolson acts for, 87–8, 99–100, 104, 115, 117, 124; Nicolson deplores his loss, 141; Treasurer of Berwick, 194; payments made to him for the use of the King and the army in Scotland, 202; commissioned to hear Scottish evidence in Admiralty cases, 309; his friends in Scotland, 420;
dealings for Scottish auxiliaries in Ireland with MacLean and Auchinross, 74–5, 88, 120–1, 129, 169, 246–7, 724, with Glenorchy and the Archibalds, 425, with the Earl of Argyll, 622; questions the King on his dealings with the Irish rebels, 86; corresponds with James McSorley, 121–3; his opinion of James McSorley, 121–2;
illness of, 96, 98–9, 106–8, 110, 116, 121; death of, 124 and *n.*, 126; epitaph on, by William Fowler, 129–30;
letters from, to Sir Robert Cecil, 3, 21, 28, 60, 73, 76, 87, 88, 94, 95, 115, to Queen Elizabeth, 24, to Lord Eure, 14, to Sir Robert Carey, 19, to Lord Burghley, 48, 55, 64, 69, 72, 80, 84, 95, 98, 104, 107, 117, 121, to Privy Council of England, 89;
letters to, from Queen Elizabeth, 8, from Sir Robert Cecil, 10, 75, 89, from Lord Eure, 12, from Lord Scrope, 13, from Sir Robert Carey, 14, from Sir William Bowes, 35, 110, 112, from Roger Aston, 38, 82, from John Auchinross, 75, from Privy Council of England, 90, from King James VI, 94, 101, 108, 116, from Lachlan MacLean of Duart, 120, from Sir James McConnell, 122, from Robert Constable, 152.
Bowes, Sir William, 39, 40, 59, 155, 169, 173, 206, 207, 208, 213, 240, 242, 256, 276, 302, 345, 349, 517, 519, 550, 581, 620, 641, 793, 850, 1095;
his mission to Scotland (1597), and negotiations for exchange of Border pledges, 1–32 *passim*, 42–3, 52; audiences with the King, 3–7, 16, 24–7, 42; motives for demanding surrender of Buccleuch and Cessford, 3; instructions to, 8–11; memoranda by, concerning his negotiations, 16–18, 22–4, 48;
nominated commissioner for the exchange of pledges, 28; attends meetings to exchange pledges, 33–7, 40–1, 48–51, 60–1, 98–100, 102–3, 415, 418; Buccleuch and Cessford suspect of attempt to entrap them, 57; to be sent to Scotland again, 75–6; and further negotiations for exchange of Border pledges, 80, 95, 98–9, 103–4, 106–7, 109–17, 122–4, 126, 129, 131, 143–4, 156, 160, 163–4, 304, 417; attributes tumult at meeting to Cessford, 99; considers Barnard Castle unsuitable for Buccleuch's confinement, 110; Cecil consults on Border matters, 304;
King hears that he speaks ill of him, 141; King angry at, 579, 587; his mission to Scotland (January 1598), 146–50, 156, 165, 170–1, 174, 182, 201–2; instructions to, 146–8, 156; audience with the King, 157–60;
appointed Treasurer of Berwick, 193–94, 198; Instructions to, 194;

Bowes, Sir William (*contd.*)
his employment in Scotland urged by Nicolson, 216, 243, 274–5, 293, 347, 350, 356, 363, 371, 377, 381, 394, 396–7, 401, 403, 405, 407, 409, 412, 420, 446, by Hudson, 399, 404;
his projected mission (July 1598), 231, 235; Instructions to, 232–4; Nicolson employed in his absence, 234–8;
his embassy to Scotland (1599), 445, 452–67, 474–88, 497–517, 537–40; instructions to, 455–61, 492; reports reasons for discontent in Scotland, 466–7; audiences with the King, 474–5, 477–88, 498–501, 526, 537–40, 563; protests at advancement of Sir Robert Kerr, 478–9, 540; Answers of the King to, 488; complains to Angus about Border trouble, 498; asks for new Ambassador to replace him, 504; the King will not suffer him to depart, 505; recall of, 515; King's usage of, 525, 540; returned to the English Court, 527;
proposal to kidnap the Abbot of New Abbey, 454; action concerning the Dunkirkers, 463, 540, 572; Bruce communicates with, 532;
and the Ashfield affair, 499–502, 504–5, 511, 521, 527, 537–9; his servants to be examined, 500–1;
letters from, to Sir Robert Cecil, 3, 21, 28, 30, 40, 99, 109, 163, 454, 462, 466, 474, 498, 502, 504, 506, 508, 509, 512, 515, to Lord Eure, 14, to Sir Robert Carey, 19, to Lord Scrope, 20, to Queen Elizabeth, 24, 482, to Robert Bowes, 35, 110, 112, to Lord Burghley, 98, 156, to the Privy Council of England, 477, to the Earl of Angus, 498, to the Chancellor of Scotland, 504, 513, to the Privy Council of Scotland, 513, to James VI, 514, to Sir John Stanhope, 702; letters to, from Sir Robert Carey, 1, 2, from Lord Scrope, 2, 21, 28, from John Carey, 2, from Queen Elizabeth, 8, 455, 492, from Sir Robert Cecil, 10, 103, 146, 156, 235, 304, from Lord Eure, 12, 29, from Ralph Gray, 37, from James VI, 95, 106, from the Privy Council of England, 123, 126, from George Nicolson, 203, 239, from (?) Sir James Elphinstone, 509;
his wife, 499; a daughter of, 850.
—, Lady, 746.
Bowyer (Boyer), Captain, 303.
Boy, Hugh: sent by O'Neill to Spain, 319.
Boyd, [Robert, 5th] Lord, 1093.
—, [Thomas, 6th] Lord, 1118.
Boyd, [Agnes], daughter of Robert, Lord Boyd: marriage of, to Sir George Elphinstone, 682, 705.
Brabant, 270, 335, 1100; military operations in, 1019.
Bradley (Bradly), 41, 110, 112, 115, 703.
Brakenhill, Richard of, 310.
Branxholme: *see* Scott of Buccleuch and Branxholme.
Bray, Captain, 897.
Brechin (Birchen, Brighen), 873, 883–4, 889, 962, 966–9, 1022.
Breige, Captain, sergeant-major in Dutch service: Bothwell's offers to, 955.
Brest, 339–41.
Brie, 1131.
Brill (Breille), the, 46.
Bristol, 11, 463, 514, 769, 795, 1123–4; Scots claim redress against the town for piracy committed by one of its vessels, 288–9, 313, 359–60; baths at, 768.
Bristow, . . ., author of *Motives to Popery*, 744.
Brittany (Britagne), Duke of, 1132.
Brittany, 163, 190, 891, 1053.
Bromley, Sir Henry, 920.
Bronswick: *see* Brunswick.
Brook (Browk), Robert, pawnbroker in London: King James's jewels pawned to, 211–12.
Broughton, Hugh: articles presented by him to the King attacking the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of Winchester, 590–1.
Broughton: *see* Bellenden of Broughton.
—, Lady: *see* Ker, Elizabeth.
Broughty Castle: to be manned and victualled, 422.
Brouncker (Bronkerter), Sir Henry, 894, 1095; sent to congratulate the King on his escape at Gowrie House, 690, 693, 702–7, 709–12, 723, 727, 842; conveys Queen Elizabeth's knowledge of the King's dealings with the Papacy, 690, 741–2; his dealings with Charles Lee, 750, 755; letters from, to Sir Robert Cecil, 693, 705, 709, 755; letters to, from George Nicolson, 706, 750.
Brouthwell, 765.
Brown (Browne), Alexander, merchant burgess of Edinburgh: obtains arrestment against Hull shipping following seizure

of muskets intended for the King's household, 533, 541–3, 546, 643.
—, Gilbert, Abbot of New Abbey, 513, 1022, 1027; proclamation against, 321; his influence, 454, 497, 507, 626, 915; Sir William Bowes suggests kidnapping of, 454.
—, Henry, 561.
—, John, recorder of Berwick, 89–90.
—, Sir Valentine, 1093–4.
—, . . ., "the messenger for France", 979.
—, . . ., nephew of Gilbert Brown: arrested, 1027.
Broxmouth, 758.
Bruce, Edward, Abbot or Commendator of Kinloss, latterly Lord Kinloss, 214, 218, 345, 632, 714, 858, 876, 889, 1002, 1114, 1126;
his embassy to London (1598), 165, 168, 170–1, 174–5, 180, 182–7, 189, 192, 200, 205, 216, 232; Cecil describes his embassy to Nicolson, 196–9; receives gratuity, 197, 203–4, 743; protests at its small amount, 199, 200; his reception by the King, 206, 209; and Valentine Thomas affair, 208, 213, 219–20, 227; Nicolson suspects of hostility, 210; dealings of, with English envoys, 229, 479, 481, 512, 514, 772, 893, 914; Nicolson's good opinion of, 242, 297, 452; his embassy to England with Mar (1601), 767, 773, 782, 784, 791–2, 801–6, 830, 835, 842, 909; instructions for the ambassadors, 768–70; discusses objects of embassy with Nicolson, 772; his relations with Essex, 774; Hudson commends to Cecil, 781; Answers to the ambassadors concerning Border matters, 792–3; the ambassadors request their dispatch, 812–13; Cecil describes the embassy to the Master of Gray, 816–17; Queen Elizabeth writes to the King concerning the embassy, 820–2; the ambassadors' reception in Scotland, 834; furnishes intelligence to Nicolson concerning Spanish plans, 933, 1006;
a Commissioner of Exchequer, 144; and negotiations for return of Archibald Douglas, 329–30; opposes twice yearly conventions, 353; supports Blantyre over Treasurership, 428; urges Convention to grant money to the King, 662; intercedes with the King for Robert Bruce, 712; Mar seeks Secretaryship for, 841; and Francis Mowbray, 845–7, 862, 865; alleged political intrigues of, 848, 899, 918, 928; and projected dispatch of Scottish auxiliaries to Ireland, 868, 893, 914, 923, 937–8; and "secret correspondence" between the King and Cecil, 869–70, 907, 1001; Master of Gray intrigues against, 870; created Lord Kinloss, 930; his relations with Queen Anne, 969; suggested as resident ambassador in London, 971;
letters from, to Dr. Julius Caesar, 186, to James Hudson, 199, to Lord Burghley, 199, to Sir Robert Cecil, 812; letters to, from Roger Aston, 183, from James VI, 184, from Archibald Douglas, 287.
—, George, brother of Lord Kinloss: involved in case in English Admiralty Court, 186–87, 194–5, 297, 309, 343, 345–7; Information of, 345.
—, Mr. Robert, one of the ministers of Edinburgh, 559;
negotiations for his restoration and for the reorganization of the Edinburgh ministry, 64, 166–7, 174, 207, 210; and restoration of Bishop of Glasgow, 243, 246, 250–1; wins case in Court of Session concerning his stipend, 423, 425–9, 436, 464, 920; political activity of, 532; styled "papa Scotiae" by Roman Catholics, 596, 598;
and Gowrie affair, 684, 712, 716, 1082–83; banished, 714, 716, 725, 891; licensed to remain in England, 766; negotiations for his restoration, 852, 970; licensed to return, 926, 1011–12, 1082–3; submission, 1071 and *n.*;
relations with Lord Hamilton, 64, the King, 180, 243, 369, 423, 426–9, 435, 444, 464, 532, 619, 684, 712, 714, 852, Huntly, 395, Sir William Bowes, 532, Gowrie, 532, Robert Bruce, the Roman Catholic, 596–8.
—, Robert, Roman Catholic, (Cipher, "dominus"), 45; makes secret offer of services to Cecil, 368–9; supplies intelligence through Colville, 517–19, 545; Roman Catholics accuse of treachery, 617, formal charges against, 591–610; reports favourably to the King concerning Pury Ogilvy, 830; justifies his conduct to the King, 1131–7; letters to, from Sir Robert Cecil, 368, from Father William Baldwin, 430; letter from, to King James VI, 1131.

Bruce, Robert: *see also* Nerne, Peter.
—, . . ., servant of the laird of Cluny: hanged by Huntly, 677.
Bruce, the [ship], 345–7.
Bruces, the: at feud with Mar, 214, 220, 228, 230, 242, 375.
Bruckman, Burchart, Flemish merchant in Lisbon, 340.
Bruges, 565–6, 600, 606.
Brulantberg, castle of, 47.
Brunswick (Bronsewyk), Duke of, brother [-in-law] of the King of Denmark, 421, 444, 741, 761; to be godfather to Prince Charles, 748.
Brunswick (Bronswick), 944.
Brussels, 16, 44–5, 269, 272, 291, 317, 430, 559, 591, 594, 602, 610, 738, 765, 1100, 1103; King's dealings with, 458, 460, 491, 583, 585, 587, 612, 623, 817.
Buccleuch, laird of: *see* Scott of Buccleuch.
Buchan, [James Douglas], Earl of, 1118; supports Huntly, 134; death of, 884; wife and daughter of, 884.
—, earldom of, 1032.
Buchanan (Buccanan), Walter, 602, 606.
Buckhurst, [Thomas, Lord], Treasurer of England, 549, 565 and *n.*, 567, 611, 643, 665, 785, 786, 795, 816.
Bucklersbury, 669.
Buen Aventura, Melchior, in Lisbon: house of, 340.
Burgh, barony of, 1043–4.
Burghers [*sic*], 119.
Burghley (Burleigh), Thomas, [2nd] Lord, Lord President of the North, brother of Sir Robert Cecil, 785, 1095; to give licence to Mr. Charles Geddes to speak to Border pledges, 661; and question of licence for Aston, 665.
—, William, [1st] Lord, Treasurer of England, father of Sir Robert Cecil, 1, 2, 10, 39, 77, 88, 89, 90, 109, 110, 112, 116, 141, 148, 152, 153, 176, 186, 194, 199, 203, 213, 216, 230, 247, 250, 254, 257, 276, 293, 302, 325, 409, 437, 622, 667, 671, 721, 816, 881, 912, 973, 1016, 1095; his warrant required, for sending a trunk to Scotland, 139; death of, 259, 261; showed favour to George Moore, 290–1, 295–6, 383; Valentine Thomas undertook to kill, 357, 393; letters to, from the laird of Bomby, 11, from Thomas Nicolson, 43, from Robert Bowes, 48, 55, 64, 69, 72, 80, 84, 95, 99, 104, 107, 117, 121, from Lindsay of Balcarres, 83, from Sir William Bowes, 98, 156, from George Nicolson, 169, 172, 176, 180, 187, 205, from Edward Bruce, 199, from the merchants of Edinburgh, 1121.
Burghs: the estate of, offers to raise money, 136; will be taxed to pay for embassy to France, 408; Convention of, protests against activities of Dunkirkers, 516, William Hunter seeks allowance from, 521.
Burk, Tibbot, 841.
Burleigh, laird of: *see* Balfour of Burleigh.
Burn (Burne) of the Cote (Quott), Jock, younger: Scottish pledge, 32, 42.
— —, John, elder, 89.
— —, Ralph: Scottish pledge, 32, 42, 876.
Burnham: a bark of, taken by Dunkirk pirates, 654, 659.
Burns, the, followers of Cessford, 6; raid English border, 5.
Burntisland (Brent Yelland, Brunteland), 314, 656, 897; conference of ministers at, 782, 788; William Watson to be minister at, 891.
Burowbrygge: *see* Boroughbridge.
Burradon, 758, 764, 830.
Burrell, John, poet: abusive sonnet by, 898.
Busbrig, . . ., master of a man-of-war, 346.
Bute (Bude), burgh of, 172, 253.
—, Isle of, 193, 243, 250.
—, sheriffdom of, 172, 253.
—, Steward of: *see* Stewart of Ardmaleish, John.
Butler, . . ., English Catholic exile, 1070; his father, 1070.
Button, Thomas, captain of H.M. ship *Moone*, 874.

CADIZ (Cales), bay of, 288.
Caerlaverock, 774.
Caesar, Dr. Julius, Judge of the Admiralty, 639, 789; opinion of, in the matter of George Bruce v. John Clerk and John Newton, 194; letters to, from Lord Kinloss, 186, from H. Killigrew, 266, from David Fowlis, 359, from Archibald Douglas, 389, from Mark James, 426, from Hudson, 442, from King James, 453, from Sir James Scott of Balweary, 453.
Caietan (Cagitons), Cardinal, (Cipher, Pipis), 618, 979; alleged proposals to King James for an alliance with Spain and the Archduke, 461.

Cairncross (Kerncorse), Nicholas, 108, 109, 214.
—, Watty, 564.
Caithness (Catness), George, Earl of, 261, 363, 437, 1023, 1118;
sends Father Gordon in his own boat to Tyrone, 53; accompanies Huntly to Parliament, 131, 134; described as "papist", 461; ordered to apprehend Jeremy Luif, a pirate, 991–2; apprehends Luif and intercedes for his pardon, 1009–11; Luif escapes from his servants, 1034, 1093;
desires to be chamberlain of Orkney, 78; warlike preparations of, against Earl of Orkney, 875;
to be ambassador to England, 136; carries the sword to Parliament, 141; at feud with Earl of Sutherland, 691; directed to levy men for service in Ireland, 942;
and defence of Caithness against Bothwell, 390, 419, 422, 447, 452; relations with Bothwell, 437, 621; and alleged plot for Bothwell's restoration, 1030; letter to, from King James VI, 991.
—, James, Master of, 269; intercedes for Jeremy Luif, 1009–10; and plan for Bothwell's restoration, 1030.
Caithness, 991; possible descent on, by Bothwell, 390, 452; disorders in, 691.
—, Bishop of: *see* Gledstanes, George.
Calais (Callace, Callice, Callis), 43*n*., 44–7, 168, 394, 559, 610, 722, 760, 765, 777, 818, 862, 867–8, 882, 888–9, 934, 960, 985, 1091, 1099–1102, 1113; defence of, 16; governor of, 45–6; Spanish preparations at, 131, 171, 188; naval engagement near, 1053, 1056.
Calder, laird of: *see* Sandilands of Calder.
—, parson of, 292.
Cambridge, 980, 1051, 1126.
Camerino (Cammarin), Bishop of, papal nuncio in Paris, 1105.
Cameron, Clan, Captain of, 191.
Campbell of Ardkinglass, John, 358, 385; knighted, 451.
— of Auchinbreck, [Dugald], 262, 977; may serve Elizabeth in Ireland, 896; his wife, *see* Erskine, Mary.
— of Cawdor (Caddell), . . ., 262.
— of Glenorchy (Glenurquhar), [Sir Duncan], ("L"; "Pater"), 170, 193, 254, 261, 265, 325, 351, 668, 914, 937; offers to serve Elizabeth in Ireland, 176, 186, 209, 229, 241, 251, 259, 260, 425–6, 554, 961; forbids travel from the Highlands to Ireland, 212–13; levies men for Ireland, 942; going to Bath and to France for his health, 961, 996; letters from, to Sir Robert Cecil, 248, to George Nicolson, 255; letter to, from Cecil, 265; his secretary, *see* Archibald, John.
— of Inverawe: *see* Macconachie.
— of Lochnell, John, 670.
— of Loudoun, [Sir Matthew], sheriff of Ayr, 277, 436, 730; to be made Lord Loudoun, 833.
— of Lundy, [Colin], 181, 942.
— of Stenston, George, 565.
—, Mr. Dennis, Dean of Limerick, 208, 843; Beltries recommends to Cecil, 629; may be called to London, 638; his brother murdered by the Clan Donell, 668; stays in Scotland to apprehend the murderers, 666, 670–1; supplies intelligence to Nicolson, 670–1; Countess of Argyll hostile to, 778; tells the King of James Hamilton's great influence in England, 712; letter from, to George Nicolson, 670; his nephew, 670.
—, [George], son of Lord Loudoun: to accompany Lennox to France, 833.
—, "Handseinzie", in Archduke's service, 1101.
—, Jean, Mistress of Eglinton, sister of the sheriff of Ayr: marries Lennox, 125, 268, 271, 276, 295; Duchess of Lennox, 398, 436, 744.
—, John, son of George Campbell of Stenston, a Capuchin, 519; John Colville denounces to Cecil, 560; imprisoned in the Marshalsea, 565, 618; letter from, to James Sempill of Beltries, 565.
—, [Margaret], Countess of Glencairn: kinswoman to Gowrie, refuses to kiss Sir John Ramsay, 872.
—, Patrick, brother to the laird of Glenlyon: nominated captain of Argyll's levies for Ireland, 942.
—, . . ., son of the laird of Glenorchy, 426.
—, . . ., son of John Campbell of Lochnell: to levy bowmen in Argyle, 668, 670.
Campbells of Cawdor (Caldell): some of, slain by the Mackintoshes, 555.
—, "the two": conversant with Tyrone, 193.
Campvere (Campheir), 43–4, 631, 648, 1113; proposal to surprise, 45–6.

Camstradden, laird of: *see* Colquhoun of Camstradden.
Canary Islands, 683, 913, 935.
Canongate, Edinburgh, 749, 988, 1026.
—, minister of: *see* Blyth, Mr. Henry.
— Tolbooth, 915.
Cant, Captain: his squadron engages Spanish galleys in the Channel, 1053; his previous career, 1053.
Canterbury, John, Archbishop of: Articles against, by Hugh Broughton, 590.
Cape Finisterre, 389.
"Cardinal, The": *see* Albert, Archduke, Cardinal Archbishop of Toledo.
Cardonell, 279.
Carew, Sir George, President of Munster: Essex's accusations against, 785; military operations of, against Spaniards, 882.
—. *See also* Carey *and* Carre.
Carey (Carew), Sir George: *see* Hunsdon, Lord.
—, Sir John, Governor of Berwick, Marshal of Berwick, Warden of the East March, 2, 6, 98, 101–2, 112, 132, 151, 163, 164, 203, 391, 569, 574, 691, 693, 750, 844, 953, 990, 1011, 1019, 1030, 1034, 1041, 1095, 1126; refused leave to go to London, 39–40; and arrangements for the custody of Buccleuch, 102–3, 123, 156; refuses to forward Nicolson's letters, 129, 141; ordered to assist Nicolson, 143; superseded as Governor of Berwick by Willoughby, 177; appointed Marshal of Berwick, 200; has custody of Border pledges, 947, 954; takes custody of Francis Mowbray, 1056, 1064, 1067; cipher for, 1104; letter from, to Sir William Bowes, 2; letters to, from Sir Robert Cecil, 39, 102, from Queen Elizabeth, 102, 177.
—, Sir Richard, 1095.
—, Sir Robert, Warden of the East March, Warden of the Middle March, 4, 17, 35, 37, 73, 163, 271–2, 292, 417, 670, 740, 885, 1095;
Cessford charged with seeking his murder, 6; refused leave to go up to London, 39; leaves his post to go to London, 79; his good relations with Lord Home, 72, 76, 101–2; not "fully established" as Warden of East March, 93; superseded as Warden of East March, 177; sent down "to save Berwick", 227;
appointed Warden of Middle March, 212; and his deputies' attack on Scots hunting party, 256, 270, 275, 299, 332, 371, 374, 391–2, 394, 397, 406–7, 412, 452; refuses to meet Scottish warden on Scottish ground, 299, 304–5, 307, 378; relations with Cessford, 546, 552, 554, 560, 563, 801, 805, 813, 1045; Nicolson commends his administration, 561, 682, 833, 844, 860–1; King James permits action by, against Scottish outlaws, 685, 791, 795–9, 938; relations with Pury Ogilvie, 771, 828, 841; confers with English Council, 1020;
letters from, to Sir William Bowes, 1, 2, to Robert Bowes, 14; letters to, from Sir Robert Cecil, 39, 304, 392, 406, from Queen Elizabeth, 177, from George Nicolson, 797, 798.
—, Lady, of Woodrington, 1114.
Carkettill, . . .: alleged fraud on, by Sir James Elphinstone, 442.
Carleton (Karlton), Sir Dudley, secretary to Sir Ralph Winwood, 1115*n.*, 1120.
—, Lancelot, 958.
—, Mr., 921, 1120.
Carletons, the, 1; to answer for their misdemeanours, 21, 39.
Carlile: *see* Carlyle.
Carlisle (Carleil, Carlell), 2, 13–14, 21, 26, 27, 29, 38, 49, 300, 562, 860, 1017, 1059, 1063, 1126; Buccleuch's rescue of Kinmont Willie at, 123–4, 156, 197–8, 204, 547; garrison of, 454, 1081.
—, [John Best], Bishop of, 1093.
—, [Henry Robinson], Bishop of, 1068.
— Castle: lands held of, 1086.
Carlisles, the, 52, 220, 1075.
Carlyle (Carlile) of Lymkillis (the Limekiln), Edward: Scottish pledge, 32, 41.
—, Captain: accused of taking Scottish ships, 551.
Carmichael (Carmighell, Carmigole) of that ilk, Sir John, 371, 1094–5;
sent to West March to redress English grievances, 67–8, 70, 76; his instructions, 71–2; appointed Warden of West March, 524, 554, 556, 564, 569; demands delivery of Musgrave, 641–2;
appointed a Commissioner of Exchequer, 144; receives gratuity (1591), 202; to be an arbitrator between Mar and Livingstone, 395; Hudson commends as friendly to England, 443; unpopular because of delivery of O'Rourke, 642, 920;

murder of, by the Armstrongs, 658; memorandum listing his murderers, 657–8; lawless acts by his murderers, 664, 903, 905–6, 992, 1029; measures against his murderers, 672, 685, 796, 860, 957–9; his murderers reset in England, 811–12, 814, 909; Johnstone hangs Tam Armstrong for his murder, 903, 905; blame for his murder attributed to the Master of Herries, 906.

—, Sir George, 30.

—, Sir Hugh, 348, 386.

Carnegie of Culluthy, David, 144.

Caron, Monsieur, Dutch agent in London, 44.

Carpentyne, Captain, in the Archduke's service, 1101.

Carr: *see* Kerr.

Carre (? Carew, Carr), Sir Francis, 666.

—, Henry, 288.

—, John, in Newcastle, 764.

Carrick, bailiary of, 172, 253, 329.

Carrickfergus (Knokfargus), 966, 1045; defeat of Sir John Chichester at, 138, 153–4, 159; garrison of, 153; skirmish at, 231; threatened by rebels, 242; warships based on, 319.

—, governor of: *see* Chichester, Sir Arthur; Chichester, Sir John; Rowe, Mr.

Carrock, [Cumberland]: *see* Castle Carrock.

Cartagena, 518.

Carvell, Robert: transmits gratuity (1588), 202.

Cashel (Cassels), Bishop of, 1094.

Cassillis (Casselles, Cassils, Castels), John, Earl of, 172, 288, 318, 328–9, 352, 580, 627, 730, 1118;

and defence of Ailsa, 64, 73; carries the crown and the sword at Parliament, 132, 135–6, 141, 161, 731, 736; Hudson commends as friendly to England, 443; supports ministers of the kirk, 532; opposes taxation in Convention, 670;

feud of, with Johnstone, 97; marriage of, to Thirlestane's widow, 125; accused of breaking troth to Glencairn's daughter 150–1; warded, 168; feud of, with Glencairn, 230; feud of, with Bargany, 579, 620; feud of, with Blairquhan, 587, 620; kills Bargany, 916, 934, 988; his earldom to be given to one of the King's children, 940;

King resolves to appoint him Treasurer, 434–5; his negotiations with Blantyre, 429, 435, 438–9, 444, 496, 624; proclaimed C.S.P.—2

Treasurer, 435, 436; described as Treasurer, 443; King says that "his wife's purse should be opened for her rose nobles", 444; refuses Treasurership, 444; King's anger at, 444, 447, 450, 624; financial liabilities as a result of the negotiations, 444, 447, 450, 496–7; unsuccessful offer to resume Treasurership, 450; accuses Master of Elphinstone of taking his office, 450.

—, [Jean], Countess of, previously Lady Thirlestane, 627, 940; marries the Earl of Cassillis, 125; her wealth endangered by Cassillis's acceptance of Treasurership, 444; intercedes for Cassillis, 447; her property to be seized, 447; Queen offers to place princess in her custody, 997; "a lady without religion", 997.

—, Tutor of: *see* Kennedy of Culzean.

Castle Carrock, 803.

Cathcart, Lord, 1118.

Cathcart, . . ., servant to the Earl of Cassillis, 620.

Catholic league with Scotland: offered, 531–2.

Catholics (Papists): beyond the sea, 296; coming into Scotland, 350, 420, 504, 507; in Scotland, 398, 447, 1142, contacts with Spain of, 316, 461, 569, 999, King's dealings with, 351, 421, 926, 944, 1064, 1078; in England, 503, 531, 943, 1128–30.

Catholic Lords (Papist Earls), 16, 53, 437, 458; restoration of, 72, 77, 80, 125, 131, 134, 135, 138, 141, 161, 180, 192, 210, 489; and Earl of Bothwell, 318; given copies of the King's will, 494.

Causey Park (Casey Park, Kossipaerk), 758, 764–5.

Causslehill, Sime of the: *see* Armstrong, Sime.

Caxton, 406; postal endorsement at, 705.

Cecil, John, priest: his book against the King, 533, 618, 1133, 1134.

—, Sir Robert, Secretary of England, ("Mr. Secretary"), son of Lord Burghley, (Ciphers, Cl, (?)150), 2, 10, 24, 26, 37, 44, 46, 47, 64, 112, 156, 170, 176, 190, 276, 302, 316, 421, 492, 706, 759, 885, 888, 910, 928, 929, 936, 1060, 1124;

Logie apprehended for writing to, 43; his instructions to Sir William Bowes, 48; to be informed of Robert Constable's imprisonment in Dunluce, 153; his embassy to France, 155, 165, 171; William

Cecil, Sir Robert (*contd.*)
Fowler requires assurance from, 169; meets Bothwell at Rouen, 180, 187, 188; his promise of a pension to McLean of Duart, 221, 246, 247; solicited by John Campbell for release from Marshalsea prison, 565; his cipher, 625, 729, 774, 791, 873, 874, 970, 991, 1016, 1036; desired to give employment to Colonel Stewart, 666; letter from John Auchinross to Nicolson forwarded to, 680, 681; informed about Charles Lee, 750–1; increases his strength by placing friends in important positions, 785; Francis Mowbray and, 830–1, 845, 864, 1072, 1073, 1074, 1100, 1101, 1102; John Lepton seeks patronage of, 854; will convoy letter from Mar to Monsieur de Rohan, 878; will prove good friend to James VI, 912–13; later Lord Cranborne, 1062; questions Sir John Crichton, 1105; pays George Nicolson, 1111;
memoranda on Scotland by, 269, 436, 589;
letters from, to Lord Scrope, 1, 39, 338, to Robert Bowes, 10, 75, to Sir William Bowes, 10, 103, 146, 156, 235, 304, to John Carey, 39, 102, to Sir Robert Carey, 39, 304, 392, 406, to George Nicolson, 143, 196, 208, 234, 240, 258, 265, 331, 366, 379, 390, 825, 966, 984, 1000, 1018, 1020, 1030, 1032, 1035, 1037, 1044, 1046, 1052, 1056, 1058, 1066, 1069, 1079, to the laird of Glenorchy, 265, to Lord Willoughby, 303, to Robert Bruce, 368, to Bishop of Durham, 391, to James Elphinstone, 445, to John Colville, 545, to the Master of Gray, 753, 815, 880, 963, 972, to Thomas Douglas, 870, to Lord Home, 1055;
letters to, from Sir William Bowes, 3, 21, 28, 30, 40, 99, 109, 163, 454, 462, 466, 474, 498, 502, 504, 506, 508, 509, 512, 515, from Robert Bowes, 3, 21, 28, 60, 73, 76, 87, 88, 94, 95, 115, from John Colville, 54, 505, 508, 529, 531, 533, 534, 544, 548, 549, 559, from Roger Aston, 58, 79, 130, 137, 152, 209, 216, 294, 421, 438, 522, 581, 583, 619, 639, 722, 1109, from John Lindsay of Balcarres, 84, from James VI, 92, 449, 675, from George Nicolson, 124, 127, 132, 139, 143, 149, 164, 165, 213–1126 *passim*, from John Macartney, 134, from James Hudson, 139, 211, 305, 308, 317, 336, 348, 387, 398, 404, 424, 442, 448, 449, 498, 510, 535, 552, 555, 565 and *n.*, 567, 573, 588, 589, 611, 630, 661, 665, 671, 705, 711, 752, 780, 789, 791, 800, 804, 838, 856, 883, 960, 996, 1002, 1021, 1090, 1091, 1126, from Archibald Harbertson, 145, from the laird of Glenorchy, 248, from Archibald Douglas, 258, 391, 399, 683, 811, from John Archibald, 259, from David Foulis, 285, 310, 318, 343, 351, 361, 437, 776, 946, 955, from George Moore, 295, 341, 382, 553, 675, from Sir Robert Melville, 313, from Henry Lok, 317, 364, 368, 406, 718, 823, 949, from James Tobin, 319, from Andrew Hunter, 335, 492, from Sir James Elphinstone, 409, 493, 741, 836, 842, 848, 921, 936, from Lord Home, 462, from John Sempill, 514, from Sempill of Beltries, 535, 545, 558, 559, 561, 567, 572, 585, 586, 629, 634, 636, 647, 839, 975, 993, from Henry Saunders, 544, 548, from Francis Dacre, 692, from Sir Henry Brouncker, 693, 705, 709, 755, from Lord Sanquhar, 700, from Francis Mowbray, 703, 831, 835, 897, 1060, 1064, 1067, from James Hamilton, 708, 711, 777, from John Auchinross, 708, 717, 732, 871, 892, 1036, from Walter Mowbray, 718, 777, from Master of Gray, 720, 731, 739, 849, 1125, from Ogilvy of Pourie, 752, 771, 828, 841, 876, from Ralph Gray, 754, 759, 771, 776, 803, 844, 849, 863, 878, 895, 945, 962, 966, 983, 1003, 1029, 1083, from the Earl of Winton, 760, from Thomas Douglas, 762, 768, 822, 823, 852, 853, 862, 867, 888, 930, 961, 967, 982, 996, 1003, 1012, 1017, 1025, 1050, 1063, 1080, 1081, 1108, from Henry Cuffe, 784, from the Earl of Mar and the Abbot of Kinloss, 812, from Captain Robert Elliot, 818, from Philip Mowbray, 837, 839, 853, 934, from John Lepton, 855, 925, 986, 1054, from the Duke of Lennox, 974, from Daniel Archdeacon, 1004, from Lord Roxburghe, 1042, 1045, from Robert Grise, 1083;
letters from, on behalf of the Privy Council of England, to Lord Scrope, 92, to Sir William Bowes, 126.
—, Sir R. (?), 1093.
—, Mr. Thomas, 1093, 1094.
Centeno, Don Antonio de, a general of Spain, 1011.

César, son of Henri IV of France, later Duc de Vendôme, 770 and *n.*
Cessford (Sesforth), laird of: *see* Kerr of Cessford.
Chalmers, . . .: sent into Denmark to report on the Gowrie conspiracy, 731.
Chamber faction (King's Chamber), 398, 426, 430, 449, 450, 452, 482, 524, 525, 580, 582, 725, 829, 834, 862; opposes the Octavians, 174, 181, 215; plots to have friends in office, 182, 215; has favour of and influence over the King, 369, 429, 435, 436, 441, 446–7, 466, 496, 497, 528, 618; obtains Montrose's appointment as Chancellor, 370, 373, 386, 388; Sir Robert Kerr the champion of, 403, 429, 488, 581–2; wishes to remove the Treasurer (Blantyre), 425, 428; names of, 436, 535; furnishes the cost of royal baptism, 444; allied with Chancellor, Treasurer and Secretary, 583, 585; strives with the Earl of Mar for the King's favour, 632–3; contention within, 644, 723.
Chamberlain, Lord: *see* Lennox, Duke of.
— of England: *see* Hunsdon, Lord.
Chambers, . . .: murdered by Dethick, a mad Englishman, 978.
Chancellery, the, 585.
Chancellor, office of [during vacancy]: Earl of Erroll desires, 137, 150, 155, 167, 174, 181; election to, to be further advised, 228; Earl of Mar may be appointed to, 242, 278, 292; Duke of Lennox hinders choice of, 350.
—: *see* Montrose, Earl of; Thirlestane, Lord.
— of England: *see* Egerton, Sir Thomas.
Charles, Prince, Duke of Albany, ("the young Duke"), son of James VI: birth of, 737; baptism of, 738–9, 741, 748, 758; Queen keeps, 749, 841; titles of, 758; sick, 865, 866; has change of nurse, 988.
Charles V, Emperor, grandfather of the King of Spain, 1038, 1098.
Charles IX, King of France, 1006*n.*
Charles, Duke of Södermanland, ("Hartock" Charles), [later Charles IX of Sweden], uncle of the King of Poland, 132, 344, 902, 1007 and *n.*, 1050, 1082.
Charleton, Gilbert, of Bought Hill: English pledge, 32.
Charteris, Mr. Henry, 621.
—, Mr. Robert, printer, 583, 621, 683.
Chateauneuf, . . ., (French ambassador to England 1586–90), 145 and *n.*
Chatelherault, [James], Duke of, 589, 590, 1093.
Chatham, 1052.
Cheapside in London, 341.
Chesom: *see* Chisholm.
Chester: *see* Chichester.
Cheyn (Chyne), Patrick, 594, 598.
Chichester (Chester), Sir Arthur, governor of Carrickfergus, 806, 914–15, 923, 966, 1019, 1037, 1139, 1140.
—, Sir John, governor of Carrickfergus, 138 and *n.*, 153, 159.
Chillingham, 40, 721, 751, 769, 810; letters sent from, 37, 38, 722, 739, 754, 759, 772, 776, 804, 849, 863, 878, 896, 945, 966, 984.
Chisholm (Chesom), Sir James: to be ambassador from Scotland to the Pope, 163.
—, [William], Bishop of Dunblane, 1131.
—, William, Bishop of Vaison, 495, 617(?), 701, 1098, 1104–7, 1144, 1148.
Christian IV, King of Denmark, (Cipher, 117), 204, 497, 1040, 1082; his projected visit to Scotland, 16, 19–21, 39, 43, 138, 171, 181, 184, 189, 444, 741, 748, 762, 802, 841, 1003; negotiations with the King of Poland, 19–20; refusals against English shipping, 129, 132; his cipher, 152; action of, against Londoners, 546; Colonel Stewart employed by, 668–9, 866, 893; authorises Stewart to levy men in Scotland, 902, 1007–8; James VI forbids Scottish volunteers to join, 1050; his brother(s) [-in-law?], *see* Brunswick, Duke of, *and* Holstein, Duke of; his second brother, 19; his sister, 1082.
Christmas: keeping of, 356, 363, 370, 1090.
Church: *see* Kirk.
Chyne: *see* Cheyn.
Cinque Ports, 785.
Cipher: sent by George Nicolson to Cecil, 151–2.
Clandeboye near Carrickfergus, 1045.
Clandonald (the Clandonnels): *see* MacDonalds.
Clangregors, the: *see* McGregors.
Clanlyons, the: *see* MacLeans.
Clanranald, Captain of: *see* MacDonald of Clanranald.
Clark: *see* Clerk.
"Clecher" [? Collector], 736.
Clement VIII, Pope, 292, 319, 374, 545, 594, 595, 604, 673, 685, 745, 883, 897, 912, 960, 1006, 1008, 1013, 1029*n.*, 1038; ambassadors from Scotland to, 163;

Clement VIII, Pope (*contd.*)
King denies any dealings with, 306, 320, 727, 738, 741; to excommunicate the King, 465; warns of possible Spanish attack on Scotland, 495; makes financial offer to the King, 509, 531, 532, 533, 701; nuncio of, 531, 532, 701, 1105; agent of, reported with the King, 754; death of nephew of, 933; King refuses to seek aid from, 943–4; Dethick believed to be sent by, to kill the King, 983; King's instructions in answer to a letter from, 1061–2; letter to, from the King, 1144; letters from, to the King, 1145, 1151, to the Queen, 1150, 1151.
Clerk (Clark), Alexander, 1093.
—, Mr. Andrew: entertained by the King of Spain, 44.
—, Andrew, 594.
—, John, captain of the *Julian* of London, 194–5, 297, 309, 346.
Clerk Register: *see* Skene, Mr. John.
Cleveland in Yorkshire, 1002.
Cleves, 471.
Cleydon, Owen, 1093.
Clopton, Mr., the receiver of Northumberland, 924.
Closeburn, 524.
Cloth: plan for making, in Scotland, 774; Convention to discuss, 931; ban on import of, 939, 987, 1014, 1024; King seeks annulment of Act banning import of, 1027, 1034. *See also* Wool.
"Cloyde", Lord, 1118.
Clyde, river of, 52, 117, 319.
Clydesdale: nether ward of, 959; commissioner for visitation of ministry in, 1071*n*.
Cobham, [Henry], Lord, (Cipher, 47): Essex's accusations against, 785; King's views on, 843.
Cochrane, George: King recommends to Sir Richard Houghton, 671.
Cockburn of Ormiston, Sir John, Justice Clerk, 180; appointed Commissioner of Exchequer, 144; alters draft of letter from the King to Elizabeth, 256.
—, Sir Richard, Secretary, 1095; transmits gratuity (1594), 203, 743.
—, Mr. Samuel, 329.
—, Captain, 1094.
Cockburnspath: letter sent from, 925.
Coinage: English, proclamation about, 14; foreign, to be down-valued, 181; foreign, Act regulating price of, 321, 322, 329; Act of Council concerning, 356–7; Register of, 360–1; altering value of, 524–25, 551, 579, 650, 664, 875; foreign, commanded to the mint house, 555; English and French crowns, 838; proclamation calling in all coins for recoining, 877, 880; exchange of, for English, 895, 924, 928; discussed in Convention, 931, 939, 1026; scarce, 962.
Coke, Sir Edward, 358.
Coldingham, abbacy of, 715.
Colinton, 626.
Collector: *see* Home of Wedderburn, Sir George; Preston of Fentonbarns, Mr. John; Stewart of Blantyre, Walter.
Collectory, office of: unable to defray King's charges, 622.
Collingwood, Sir Cuthbert, 793.
Colquhoun of Camstradden, . . ., younger, 942.
—, . . ., brother of Colquhoun, younger of Camstradden: nominated by Duke of Lennox as a captain, 942.
Colville (Colvin) of Easter Wemyss, [James], (laird of Wemyss, "Monsieur de Wimes"), 718, 728, 830, 898, 988, 1004, 1073 and *n*., 1091, 1131; diplomatic employment to France and England, 59, 64, 80, 125, 140, 162, 509, 574, 672, 996, 1072; French ambassador suggests as Lieutenant of the Scots Guard, 472, 526, 536; dealings of, with Cecil, 505, 823, 909, with John Colville, 505, 509, 567.
—, James, 519, 801.
—, Mr. John, 364, 369, 623–4, 632, 646, 819, 1115*n*.; in Holland, 54–5; transmitted gratuity (1590), 202; entertained in England, 219, 220, 226, 257, 263, 371–2, 377, 385–6, 541, 544–5, 555–6; friendship with Bothwell, 257, 272; Henry Lok confers with, 368; Advertisements from, 517; in France, 517, 559, 889; writes attack on King's title to England, 551–2, 587; presents himself to the Bishop of Glasgow, 668; writes book confessing sorrow for offending the King, 673; this book printing, 678, 683, 685; said to be in Rome, 727; sends King the collation of Gowrie's fortune, 731; hopes for employment with the Archduke, 907; note on Scottish noblemen by, 921; his book approving the old religion, 931; letters from, to Cecil, 54, 505, 508, 529, 531, 533, 534, 544, 548, 549, 559, to the Earl

of Essex, 389, 390*n.*, to Mr. Bourton, 567, to Robert Longe, 567; letters to, from Jeremy Lindsay, 527, from Henry Lok, 530, from Cecil, 545, from . . ., 547; his wife, 527, 541, 548, 889.

—, Thomas, [? son of John Colville], 528.

—, Captain: returned, accompanied by an Irishman, 905, 907–8.

Commissioners: *see* Borders; Kirk.

— "for the money", 547.

Communion, Act for receiving, 321.

Comptroller: *see* Home of Wedderburn, Sir George; Murray of Gospertie, Sir David; Stewart of Blantyre, Walter.

Comptrollery, 118–120, 622.

Condé, Prince of, 999.

Constable, Henry, 509, 617; comes from France, but the King refuses him his presence, 419–23, 429, 434; King has conference with, 461, 491; came in commission from the Pope to the King, 531–33; goes to France, 558; book by, in favour of the King's title to England, 673.

—, Sir Robert, 1094.

—, Robert: imprisoned in the castle of Dunluce, 152–4; letter from, to Robert Bowes, 152.

Constable of Scotland: *see* Erroll, Earl of.

Convention (Convention of Estates, the Estates), 437, 458, 587, 632, 634, 810, 813, 824, 924, 1071;

of September–October 1597, called to resolve on Border causes, 88, 95, 97, 100, 101, 117;

question of Kirk representation in, 142, 143; agrees to have Bishops, 714;

of June 1598, called to settle feuds, 174, 215, 217, 229, 239, business of, 228, list of nobles at, 230, Earl of Angus made Lieutenant of the Borders at, 323, 327;

of October 1598, 276, 279, 292, 307, 310, 315, 318, 320, 323, 327, 331, business of, 322, 329;

at least two to be held each year, 322, 333, 353, 354;

of December 1598, 333, 350, 353, 356, business of, 354, the ministry petition, 355;

of February 1598/9, 408, 409, 419;

of May 1599, called to discuss Lewis, 452, 463, 464, 465, 466, 475, 482;

of July 1599, 505, 515, 516, 521, 522, debates the coinage, 524, sets up the Secretary's Register, 525;

of December 1599, called to discuss arming all the King's subjects, 579, 582, 583, 633, prohibits printing without licence, 582, proceedings of, 583–5;

of March 1600, to include whole nobility, 583, 584, 613, 618, called to advise on financial matters, 621, 624, 628, 635, 641, to discuss Kirk representation, 629–30, directs a national assessment, 633–4;

of June 1600, 638, 640, 644, 650, 659, 667, 669, assessment commissioners to remit to, 634, to advise on sending of ambassadors, 642, to deal with Dunkirkers, 660–1, makes no resolution on coinage, 661, 664, proceedings of, 662–3, recalcitrant over taxation, 670, 700;

of February 1601, 763, 767, 783, grants 10,000 marks for ambassadors, 773;

of September 1601, called to alter the coinage, 860, 873, 875;

of January–February 1602, called to discuss cloth and coinage, 930, 931, 932, 940, discusses service in Ireland, 937, forbids import of cloth, 939;

of July 1602, will annul act forbidding import of cloth, 987, 1024, to deal with Lewis and the Isles, 1001, 1003, 1008, 1012, 1013, 1015, Lord Roxburghe to bring in depender to, 1009, deferred because of non-appearance of nobility, 1013, 1014–15, King's speech to, 1025–6.

Conventions: *see* Burghs; Kirk.

Convocation House, 196.

Cooke, Mr. Anthony, 1094.

Copenhagen, 339.

Copland, . . ., servant of Lord Eure, 12.

Cordova, Don Juan de: *see* Aguilar, Don Juan de.

Cork in Ireland, 376, 383, 882.

Corn: Nicolson and Aston ask Cecil for licence to export, into Scotland, 580, 581, 611; dearth of, in Scotland, 1050; Aston does not obtain licence for, 1111. *See also* Wheat.

Cornewall, [Archibald], town sergeant: hanged for displaying the King's picture on a gibbet, 809, 814.

Cornhill, 885, 887.

Cornwall, 383, 1053.

Corstorphine: King hunts at, 570, 573.

Cotton, Mr. Francis, a justice in England, 426.

Council: *see* Privy Council; England, Council of.

Court, Scottish, 16, 21, 27, 48, 56, 57, 58, 64, 73, 77, 81, 87, 94, 96, 97, 113, 117, 127, 128, 131, 132, 135, 150, 153, 163 ,165, 172, 175, 182, 205, 206, 215, 218, 254, 290, 294, 315, 326, 327, 333, 335, 381, 388, 401, 412, 413, 423, 426, 460, 475, 492, 493, 494, 496, 503, 516, 517, 520, 523, 529, 530, 531, 536, 571, 574, 585, 587, 618, 624, 629, 638, 679, 723, 725, 730, 731, 739, 741, 755, 773, 775, 778, 779, 780, 818, 827, 829, 834, 841, 852, 856, 863, 864, 868, 876, 897, 938, 940, 966, 967, 982, 983, 997, 999, 1003, 1004, 1009, 1013, 1015, 1017, 1024, 1030, 1031, 1034, 1042, 1059, 1064, 1084, 1089, 1095, 1096.

—. *See also* England, Court of.

Coxson, Tom, of the Woolawe: English pledge, 32.

Craig, Hew, 598, 602, 606; at the Archduke's Court, 1101.

Craigiehall, 434.

—, laird of: *see* Stewart of Craigiehall.

Craigingelt (Cragengelt), George: refuses to bear witness against the Earl of Gowrie, 690, 699.

Craigmillar, laird of: *see* Preston of Craigmillar.

Crail: Dunkirker pirate ship and its English prizes at, 463, 480–1, 512–16, 540, 648, 650–7, 806–7; bailies of, 655–6, 807.

Cramond, 931.

Cranborne, Lord: *see* Cecil, Sir Robert.

Cranston of Cranston, [Sir John]: sent to purchase letters for the release of Buccleuch's son, 180; kills a Rutherford and a Tate, 546; his escheat, 552, 554; summoned before Council and warded for receipt of Mr. Thomas Cranston, 620; attempt to bribe King to free him, 644.

—, John: slain, 207.

—, Mr. Thomas, a follower of Bothwell, 620.

—, —, servitor to the Earl of Gowrie, 681–2, 687–91, 696–7, 699; executed, 749.

Crauford: *see* Crawford.

Craven, William, alderman, merchant tailor and woollen draper of Watling Street in London: agent for payments of money by Cecil to Nicolson, 169, 173, 188, 198, 207, 211, 249, 268, 275, 276, 297, 302–3, 323, 324, 332, 440, 448, 559, 561, 702, 734, 778, 873, 997, 1000, 1059, 1086–7, 1114; Lord of Kinloss deals with his servant, 773.

Crawford, David, [11th] Earl of, 170, 461, 561–2, 589, 597, 1118; to go out of the country, 140, 226, 261, 323, 363; feud with Glamis, 214, 444, 451, 497, 525, 530; goes by sea, 569; his house of Finhaven, 645; an enemy to the Chamber, to come home, 829; is returned, 891; feud with Ogilvies, 1028–9, 1034.

Crawford (Crauford), . . ., a Scot: imprisoned in the Marshalsea, 288; a topic for investigation by Beltries, 545, 628, 636; King wishes his return from England, 637; King's comments on, 646.

Creich, Andrew, merchant burgess of Edinburgh: his goods seized by the Bishop of Durham, 944, 987, 989, 995; Deposition of, 995.

Creich, laird of: *see* Beton of Creich.

Crichton (Creighton) of Cluny, [Sir Robert], 677.

— of Frendraught, Sir John [*sic*, ? Sir James]: knighted, 451.

— [of Innernytie], Sir John: letters from, to the Earl of Angus, 1104, to James VI, 1104.

—, James, 602.

—, William, Jesuit ("Father Crichton"), 44, 371, 618; his Apology and Defence of the King of Scotland, 145; and the charges against Robert Bruce, 592–3, 600, 603–6, 610; his negotiations with the Pope pretended to be warranted by the King, 701, 727, 817; formerly a prisoner in England, 1104; to go to Flanders and Avignon, 1105; Robert Bruce writes about, 1131–3, 1135–6.

Crofts, Sir James, 1093.

Cromarty, burgh of, 172, 253.

Crome, Francis de: gives evidence against Robert Bruce, 607.

Croydon, 670.

Cuffe, Henry, secretary to the Earl of Essex, 816; letter from, to Cecil, 784.

"Cukdaill", 547.

Culmore, Co. Derry, 708.

Culross, 170, 309.

Cumberland, 339, 891, 902.

Cumbrae, 625.

Cunningham of Robertland, [David], 172, 541, 631.

—, Alan: buys ship from the Dunkirkers, 659, 664.

—, [Ann], daughter of the Earl of Glencairn: to marry Lord Hamilton's son, 1111.
—, [David], Bishop of Aberdeen, 56, 269; to go on embassy to Denmark and Germany, 181, 189, 214, 226, 238; to go no further than Denmark, 243, returns to Edinburgh, 344; dead, 714.
—, [Jean], daughter of the Earl of Glencairn: death of, 150–1.
—, John, merchant burgess of Edinburgh, 190, 680, 950; will carry letters secretly to Nicolson, 250; craves justice for death of MacLean, 259, 262; commended to Cecil, 543–4; desires a passport for his brother, Thomas Cunningham, 631.
—, Thomas, of Campvere: requires a passport for him and his horse through England, 631.
—, . . ., son of the laird of Robertland: in service of Count Maurice, 541.
Cunningham, bailiary of, 172, 253.
Cunziehouse, 360, 361, 924. *See also* Coinage.
Cupar in Fife, 1118.
Curle, [Gilbert, servant of Queen Mary]: in Spain, 847; his wife, *see* Mowbray, [Barbara].
Customs, 1116; on English goods, to be doubled, 621.

DACRE, [William], Lord, Warden of the West March of England, 1068, 1093.
Dacre (Dakers), Francis, titular Lord Dacre, 339, 429, 626, 960;
King's attitude to, 174, 441, 491, 557, 1121; described as pensioner of the King, 676, 1126; precept by the King for pension of 600 crowns to, 1087;
Nicolson's opinion of, 174, 333, 440–1, 621–2, 627, 774; professes dislike of Spaniards, 174, 334, 439–40; protests his loyalty to the English government, 181, 334, 433–4, 621–2, 692-3; in trouble with the Kirk, 444, 452–3, 557; present at mass, 455; and kidnapping of Ashfield, 503, 507; alleged to be in England, 626; denounced by George Moore, 675–6; informs Nicolson of intended raid on Isle of Man, 891;
letter from, to Sir Robert Cecil, 692; his son, 434, 440–1, 557; his daughter, 692.
—, Sir Thomas, 1093.
Daglieshe, . . ., cousin to Cessford: killed by Sir Robert Carey, 6.
Dall, John Van, 863, 868.
Dalston, Mr.: advises Scrope concerning Robert Graham, 1062, 1069, 1077.
Dalkeith, 243, 262–4, 279, 286, 289–90, 293, 295, 298, 300, 302, 315, 319, 333, 338, 344–5, 354, 370, 377, 382, 412, 728, 737, 739, 794, 802, 808–9, 812, 815, 824, 841, 842, 845–6, 848, 851, 865–6, 988, 1110; Convention to be held at, 810, 813; commission of Assembly to meet at, 825; King compounding with Earl of Morton for house and grounds, 1032.
Damon, Monsieur Adrian, Agent in Scotland for the Estates of Holland, 315, 465; revises book on the King's title, 167; and negotiations concerning Dunkirkers, 512, 516, 782; and recruiting, 673; informs Nicolson of a mass, 940; knighted by King James, 977, 982.
Dandys, Mr., 426.
Dantzig (Dantzic, Dansk), 16, 344, 390.
Danvers, Sir Charles: executed after Essex's rising, 816.
Darcy, Lord, 1093.
Darlington (Darntone): postal endorsement at, 764.
Darnaway (Tarneway), castle of: in possession of Atholl, beseiged by Moray, 969.
Darnley, Lord, father of James VI, 299, 1105, 1136.
Davers, Sir Henry: in Ireland, 1038.
Davidson, Mr. John, minister: controversy with the King concerning the Assembly, 180, 183, 189.
Davison, David: Scottish pledge, 32, 42.
—, Mr.: and execution of Queen Mary, 744.
—, . . ., 912.
"Dawwowry" [? Balwearie], laird of: accompanies Home to England, 1023.
Dean, Mr., at Durham: *see* Durham, Dean of.
Delvin, Christopher, Lord, 588, 720.
Dempster, David: litigant in English Admiralty Court, 789.
"Deneon", Ireland, 222.
Denia, Marquis of: and projected Spanish invasion, 518.
Denmark, 20, 155, 204, 207, 294, 421–4, 531, 541, 562, 676, 876, 1126 and *n.*; English resentment at James VI's diplomacy in, 133, 137, 159, 365–7; Scottish embassy to, 140, 181, 217, 243, 344–5; mandate of Scottish ambassadors to, 223–4; English

Denmark (*contd.*)
ambassador to, 365–7; James VI's defence of his diplomacy in, 385, 944; account of Gowrie conspiracy sent to, 731.
—, Council of, 204.
—, King of: *see* Christian IV.
—, Queen of: her coronation, 204.
—, —, mother of Queen Anne, 227.
Denniston, Robert, Conservator of Scottish Privileges in the Low Countries, 161, 292, 999; English safe conduct for, 64, 92, 94; knighted, 758.
Derbyshire, 980.
Derry: military operations at, 708, 726.
Descosse, John, 340.
Desmond, Earl of, 408.
Dethick, Edward, silk merchant, London, brother of Humphrey Dethick, 979–80, 986.
—, Helen, wife of William and mother of Humphrey Dethick, 980.
—, Humphrey: circumstances of his arrival at Scottish Court, insanity, murder of one Chambers, suspected intent to murder King James and cipher correspondence with a secretary to Grand Duke of Florence, 978–9, 982–4, 986, 993, 996, 1000–1, 1004–7, 1009, 1019, 1027; deposition of, 980–1.
—, William, father of Humphrey Dethick, 980.
—, —, brother of Humphrey Dethick, 980.
Devonshire: anticipated Spanish landing in, 383.
Dickson: *see* Dixon.
Dieppe (Deip), 547, 980, 1006; governor of, 547.
Diggs, Mr., 1094.
Dingwall, [Andrew], Lord, 230; returns home, 128; seeks to levy men to serve the King of Poland in Sweden, 132, 135, 155, 218, 344.
Dirleton (Dirltoun): mentioned in account of Gowrie conspiracy, 698; lands and title to be granted to Sir Thomas Erskine, 719, 725.
Dixon (Dickson), Mr. Alexander: preparing answer to Doleman, 167–8, 216, 219, 356, 533; Andrew Hunter warns Cecil concerning, 334; to be sent to Low Countries, 353; prepares justification of Bonnington's execution, 835.
—, Alexander, emissary of Earl of Erroll, 598.
—, David, compter warden, 360.
Doby, Richard: chosen bailie of Edinburgh, 570.
Dockwra, Sir Henry: and arrangements for Highland auxiliaries in Ireland, 724–5, 728, 791; military operations of, 806, 1019.
Doctors' Commons, 195, 639.
Dodd, John, of Grenehaughe: English pledge, 32.
Doleman, [Robert], 315, 744; his book on the King's title answered, 167–8, 219, 673.
Domayne: *see* Mayenne.
Dombie, Christopher, 1094.
Donell, Clan: *see* MacDonalds.
Doria, Prince: and Spanish war preparations, 518.
"Douglas, Lord": *see* Douglas, Archibald.
Douglas of Bonjedward, [George], 67.
— of Drumlanrig, Sir James, 589–90, 960; and Border affairs, 42, 55, 71, 100, 124, 664, 672, 674; feud of, with Johnstone, 57, 63, 78, 81, 88, 97, 214, 220, 229, 286, 291, 524, 554, 564, 569, 575, 579, 658; to be appointed Warden of West March, 63, 81, 85, 88, 90.
— of Parkhead, Sir George, 589.
— of Spott, James, 15, 118, 180, 545, 659, 725, 730, 738, 918, 993, 1107; recommended by Nicolson to Cecil, 626; reported intrigue of, with Archibald Douglas and Colville, 632, 918–20.
— of Torthorwald, James, son of Sir George Douglas of Parkhead: Earl of Arran slain by, 589; King busy anent, 958, 959.
—, Archibald, former Scottish Ambassador in London, ("Lord Douglas"), 1094; transmits intelligence to Scottish government, 155; attempts to secure his return to Scotland, 209–10, 219–20, 328–31; King's dislike of, 210, 219, 918; deals with English government on behalf of Scots subjects, 258–9, 389, 391, 399, 683, 811; his correspondence with Richard Douglas and others intercepted by English agents, 287–8, 317–18, 918–21; gives advice to the King and the Scottish Court on Anglo-Scottish relations, 327–8, 330; relations with Robert Bruce (Roman Catholic priest), 601–2; reported intrigue with Colville and Spott, 632, 918–20; bond by, 639; to be consulted by Mar and Kinloss, 762; asks English government for financial assistance, 811; alleged intrigue

with Francis Mowbray to furnish intelligence to the Cardinal, 839–41, 1103; retails scandal concerning James Hamilton, Aston, Hudson, Dr. Herries, Blantyre, 918–20; letters from, to Sir Robert Cecil, 258, 391, 399, 683, 811, Richard Douglas, 287 [excerpts], 918, Earl of Angus, 287 [excerpts], Edward Bruce, Commendator of Kinloss, 287 [excerpts], Dr. Julius Caesar, 389; letters to, from Earl of Angus, 323, Richard Douglas, 327, 329.

—, [Eupham], wife to the Master of Glamis, 437, 590; in great favour with Queen Anne, 263.

—, George, 444, 447.

—, James, brother of Thomas Douglas, described as "brother" of Sir James Elphinstone, 853; supplies Thomas Douglas with details of instructions for Scottish embassies to France, 853, 1017–18.

—, —, 980.

—, Richard, brother of Thomas Douglas, 716, 729; and negotiations for return of Archibald Douglas to Scotland, 210, 328–30; his correspondence with Archibald Douglas intercepted by English agents, 287–8, 317–18, 918–21; writes to Henry Lok with intelligence, 318; acts as intermediary between Scots Court and Archibald Douglas, 327, 330, 762; letter from, to Archibald Douglas, 327, 329; letter to, from Archibald Douglas, 287 [excerpts], 918.

—, Robert, brother of Thomas Douglas: transmits Scottish intelligence to Thomas Douglas in London, 715–16; letter from, to Thomas Douglas, 715.

—, —, provost of Lincluden, 41, 57, 180, 919.

—, —, 978.

—, Sanders, 427.

—, Thomas, 331, 559, 811, 933; transmits Scottish intelligence to English government, 762–3, 768–70, 822–4, 852–3, 930, 961–2, 982–3, 996–7, 1003, 1012–13, 1017–18, 1025–6, 1050–2, 1063–4, 1080–3, 1108–9; receives Scottish intelligence from his brother Robert, 715–17; transmits to Cecil the instructions for Mar and Kinloss, 768–9; discusses Bonnington's execution with the King, 823; his brother James shows him instructions for Lennox and Home's embassies to France, 853, 1017–18; his suspicions regarding the death of Francis Mowbray, 1108–9;

dealings with Nicolson concerning money payments etc., 778, 784, 788–9, 839, 853, 874 and *n.*, 927–9, 931–2, 940, 980, 983, 1114;

transmits intelligence to English government from the Low Countries, 862–3, 867–8, 888–9; his account of his visits to McSorley and Tyrone, his alleged murder of McSorley and his attempt on Tyrone, 1138–43;

allegedly appointed by the King to poison Gowrie's brothers, 907;

letters from, to Sir Robert Cecil, 762, 768, 822, 823, 852, 853, 862, 867, 870, 888, 930, 961, 967, 982, 996, 1003, 1012, 1017, 1025, 1050, 1063, 1080, 1081, 1108, to George Nicolson, 928, 929, to Thomas Honeyman, 888, to Lord Mountjoy, 1138;

letters to, from Robert Douglas, 715, from William Kerr, 804, from the Commendator of Pittenweem, 819, from George Nicolson, 929.

—, . . ., eldest brother of Thomas, Richard and Robert Douglas, 716.

—, . . ., brother of Richard Douglas etc.: "lately come from the Cardinal", 318.

—, . . .: slaughter of, 78.

Douglas, 324.

Douglasses, the, 276, 754, 852.

Doune, Lord, uncle of the Earl of Moray, [? Lord of St. Colme], 788, 1118.

Doune, castle of, 554.

Dover, 391, 562, 760, 985, 1053, 1112.

Doward: *see* Duart.

Dragon, the, of Bristol, 359.

Drayton, 407.

Drogheda (Tredath), 190.

Dromont: *see* Drummond.

Drumlanrig, 960.

—, laird of: *see* Douglas of Drumlanrig.

Drummond, James, "the young Lord": alleged to be a papist, 560.

—, Patrick, Lord: his sister married to Montrose, 436; his daughter married to the Prior of Pluscardine, 436.

—, . . ., Lord, 1118.

Drummond (Dromont), Edward: alleged to have carried "Elphinstone letter", 701; intrigues of, on the continent, 727, 763, 817; examined, 779; accompanies Lennox to France, 829, 841; carries letters from

Drummond, Edward (*contd.*)
James VI to Rome, 1148; mandata for, 1144–5, 1149–50.
—, John: employed in connection with taxation, 674.
—, Mr., 38.
Drury, Sir William, 1094.
—, Mr., 1093.
Duart (Doward), 121, 176.
Dubin: *see* Tobin.
Dublin (Duphlyn), 190, 222, 369, 720, 726; castle of, 154; college of, 326.
"Duke, the": *see* Lennox, Duke of.
Dumbarrow, 404.
Dumbarton, burgh of, 169, 172, 176, 190, 222, 231, 243, 247, 250, 253, 257, 260, 262, 268–71, 275–6, 514, 520, 527, 542, 663, 680, 703, 706, 819, 836, 868–9, 871–2, 946, 951, 996, 1037, 1039; reported intention of Spaniards to land at, 901, 907.
—, castle of, 168, 215, 218, 243, 275, 279, 524, 846; dispute between Lennox and Hamilton concerning its custody, 80–2, 87, 97, 108, 117–18, 125, 128, 133; delivered to Lennox, 139, 150, 155, 162, 590; Bruce alleged to have betrayed Roman Catholic plot to seize, 599, 604; cost of repair of, 622; Captain of, 872.
—, sheriffdom of, 172, 203.
Dumfries, 81, 85, 88, 90, 100–1, 115, 121, 127, 134, 161, 333, 433, 529, 556, 589, 626, 693, 824, 887, 938, 945, 947–8, 953, 958, 960, 1049, 1058–9, 1061, 1066; Roman Catholic activity at, 454–5, 497; minister of, 497; mass celebrated at, 507, 915, 926, 931.
Dunalong, near Derry, 708.
Dunaverty, castle of, in Kintyre, 193.
Dunbar, 350, 709, 1069.
Dunbars, the: at feud with Rosses, 730, 884.
Dunblane, Bishop of: *see* Chisholm, William; Graham, Andrew.
Duncan, George, shipmaster, 848.
Duncanson, John, commissioner of General Assembly, 166.
Dundalk (Dundealg), 222.
Dundee, 141, 181, 204, 286, 734, 848, 854, 880, 891, 897, 962, 969, 1015, 1022, 1042, 1047–8, 1112; plague suspected at, 73; General Assembly at, 73, 171, 180; ministry of, 81; Convention at, 162; Lord Crawford's relationship to, 1118.
Dunfermline, 685, 714–15, 736–7, 739, 748, 766, 771, 778, 780, 782, 787, 851, 862, 865, 873, 876, 891, 893, 895–6, 930, 933, 941, 944, 948, 960, 962, 967–8, 978, 980–3, 988–90, 992, 994–6, 999, 1042, 1048–9, 1089; plague at, 73; ministers of, 941.
Dungannon (Dunganin), 1140; military operations near, 1019.
Dunglas, 349, 814, 844.
Dunipace: King dines at, 286.
—, laird of: *see* Livingstone of Dunipace.
Dunkeld, Bishop of: *see* Rollock, Peter.
Dunkirk, 394, 463, 495, 895, 989, 1011, 1019, 1056, 1089.
Dunkirker [man]: *see* Peterson.
Dunkirkers (Dunkirk pirates) [ships], 508, 545, 613, 650, 686, 1067; attitude of Scottish government to, mostly in reply to English representations, 463, 480–1, 494, 512, 540, 566, 568–75, 579, 581, 583, 641, 648–50, 659–61, 664, 787, 790, 805, 807, 809, 941, 992, 993, 1007; activity of, on English coast, 463, 465, 475, 504, 569; capture of English ships by, 463, 480–1, 494, 512–13, 540, 566, 568–72, 641, 646, 650, 659, 806–7, 900, 1010; make use of port of Crail, 463, 480–1, 512–13, 540, 566, 648, 650, 806–7; Earl of Orkney captures one, 494, 497; representations concerning, made by Damon, 512, by Sir William Bowes, 513; Nicolson's proceedings about, 650–7; Act against, 665;
one at Leith, 568–76, 579–82, 648; Scotsmen and English boy reported to be on, 569, 573, 575; petition by London merchants against, 570–2, 574–6, 581–2; proclamation against buying goods from, 574; Elizabeth angry about, 583, satisfied, 611;
one in the Forth, 641, 649–57, 659; six said to be off May island, 703–4; one off the east coast, mistaken for a Spanish ship, 780, 782, 784, 787, 806, 807.
Dunluce (Dunlippis), castle of, 152–3, 905, 909, 915, 926, 1139, 1140; letters sent from, 123, 154.
Dunnyveg in Islay: Crown takes lands about, 527*n*.
—, castle of: McSorley desires, 168; kept by bastard son of Angus McConnell, 221, 262; King to attack, 262; to be delivered up, 267, 271, 278, 279, 286, 316; taken by Sir James McConnell, 564, 623.
Duns, presbytery of: asked by King to release

Lord Home from excommunication, 353, 362, 370–1.
Durham, 541, 757, 758, 764, 995; postal endorsement at, 287; letters sent from, 443, 753.
—, (Duresme), Bishop (Lord) of, 335, 354, 392, 541, 752, 764, 1095, 1103; and Border matters, 2, 37, 38, 99, 112; packs of cloth confiscated from Scottish merchants by his servants, 939, 944, 987–8; irreverent speeches uttered by Scots merchant against, 995; letters to, from Cecil, 391, from Ogilvy of Powrie, 757, 856.
—, bishopric of, 179, 902.
—, Dean of (?), 764.
Dutton, Lawrence, an Englishman: at whose house Ashfield lodged, 506, 507.

EARTHQUAKES seen and felt, 68.
Easter: keeping of, as a holiday, 356.
Easter Wemyss, laird of: *see* Colville of Easter Wemyss.
Eccles (Erkkellys), 844.
Eden, house of: *see* Meldrum of Eden.
Edgar, Patrick, merchant of Edinburgh, 399.
Edinburgh, *passim*; plague at, 53, 76–7, 81, 83, 87, 97–8; Parliament at, 72, 134–5; banquets Duke of Holstein, 204; Conventions at, 310, 327, 633; mails to be paid in sterling, 621; mass said at, 754; General Assembly to be held at, 1011–12.
—, bailies of, 546, 570, 574–5.
—, Castle of, *passim*; Huntly to have keeping of, 407, 436, 458, 459; repair of, 622; Queen wants custody of, 864.
—, Causey of, 736.
—, College Kirk of, 352.
—, High Kirk of, 171.
—, magistrates of: nightly on guard, 135; to act as tax collectors, 136; arrest one of the King's servants, 408, 419.
—, Market Cross of: murderer's picture displayed at, 221; proclamations at, 352, 729; Convention convened by trumpet at, 662; acquittal proclaimed at, 667; King's escape from Gowrie conspiracy celebrated at, 679, 684; Gowrie's arms torn at, 734; corpse of Gowrie hung at, 735, 737; corpse of Francis Mowbray hung at, 1109.
—, merchants of: letter from, to Lord Burghley, 1121.
—, ministers of: restoration of, 56, 64, 171, 174, 183, 190, 788; planting of, 81, 166, 872; summoned before Council, 93–4; rebuked by King, 375–6, 382; King determined to remove, 386; object to English players, 569–71. *See also* Balcanquhall, Walter; Balfour, James; Bruce, Mr. Robert; Hall, Mr. John; Rollock, Robert; Watson, William.
—, presbytery of, 243.
—, provost of, 315, 541–3, 546, 570, 573. *See also* Fyvie, Alexander Seton, Lord; Home of North Berwick, Alexander.
—, Tolbooth of, 652; committals in, 55, 166, 408, 546, 979, 1022; Parliament meets in, 132, 135, 138, 733, 737; Council meets in, 353; Court of Session meets in, 427; Englishmen trafficking in salt examined at, 502; head of Gowrie set upon, 749.
Edmondes, Thomas: letter to, from Ralph Winwood, 863.
—, Colonel, in the Dutch service, 161, 1099, 1100; in Scotland to recruit men, 673, 704; relations with Bothwell, 955.
Edmonds, Mr., 420.
Edmonstone of that ilk, [Andrew]: kills laird of Niddry, 22; undertakes caution for pledges, 55; disputes concerning his possession of the Niddry lands, 620, 624, 659, 715.
Edward IV, King of England, 1051.
Edzell, laird of: *see* Lindsay of Edzell.
Egerton, Richard, 1094.
—, [Sir Thomas], Lord Keeper of England, 283, 285, 787, 794, 816.
Eglinton, [Hugh, 5th] Earl of, 189, 730, 731, 736, 1118.
—, [Robert], Master of: his widow, *see* Campbell, Jean.
—, Mistress of: *see* Campbell, Jean.
Einslie: *see* Ainslie.
Elboeuf, Marquis de, 1063–4.
Elizabeth, Queen of England, (Cipher, 100), *passim*; concern with Border disputes, 26, 30, 31; her cipher, 152; Instructions by, to George Nicolson, 183; and Valentine Thomas, 279–81, 283–5; Declaration of, concerning Valentine Thomas, 358–9; amity between her and James VI, 469, 470, 618, 665, 836; Memorandum concerning affairs of, with James VI, 538; petition to, by William Hunter, 1122–5; Duchy land of, 1124; letters from, to Sir William and Robert Bowes, 8, to the English wardens, 9, to John

Elizabeth, Queen of England (*contd.*)
Carey, 101, 177, to James VI, 126, 148, 195, 231, 264, 364, 445, 511, 689, 709, 792, 820, 904, 936, 1013, 1097, 1120 and *n.*, to Sir Robert Carey, 177, to Lord Willoughby, 178, 193, 200, to the Archbishop of York, 201, to Lord Eure, 212, to George Nicolson, 364, to Sir William Bowes, 455 and *n.*, 492; letters to, from Sir William and Robert Bowes, 24, from James VI, 68, 92, 104, 120, 244, 252, 288, 297, 378, 466, 476, 527, 674, 691, 710, 770, 900, 909, 935, 944, 958, 971, 1087, from James Hudson, 225, 316, from Sir William Bowes, 482.
—, Princess, daughter of James VI, 77, 81, 183, 1089; custody of, 404, 423, 436, 451, 497, 507, 526, 590, 640, 895, 997; has measles, 988.
Elliot (Eliott, Ellott) of Copshaw, John, 11–12, 17; letter from, to Lord Eure, 11.
— of Harthskarth, William, 11–12, 17; letter from, to Lord Eure, 11.
— of Larestane, William: Scottish pledge, 32, 42.
— of Readhaugh, Robert, 11–12, 17; letter from, to Lord Eure, 11.
— of the Stiles (Steill), William: Scottish pledge, 32, 42.
—, Archie, son to Martin ("Martynes Archie"): Scottish pledge, 32, 42, 67.
—, Captain Robert, an Englishman: arrives in Scotland, 795, 802, 818; boasts of secret conference with Cecil and the Lord Admiral, 810; his earlier career, 853; reputed piratical intentions, 891; returns to Scotland with intelligence from France, 940, 948; speaks ill of the King, 1105; letter from, to Sir Robert Cecil, 818; letter to, from the King, 942.
Elliots, the: in trouble with Buccleuch because of their negotiations with Lord Eure, 11–12, 15, 18, 23–4, 27; involved in Border disorders, 61, 164, 166.
"Elmer B": *see* Aylmer.
Elphinstone, Alexander, [4th] Lord, formerly Master of, 1028, 1118; his feud with Mar, 278, 292, 375; to become Treasurer, 444, 447; made a Councillor, 447; Treasurer, 450, 452, 496, 497, 573, 620, 676, 714, 736, 760, 794, 808, 846, 863, 866, 872; claims a place in the Session, 475; Nicolson suggests he may be useful to Elizabeth, 496; relations with the Duke of Lennox, 505, 516, 521; to direct how gratuity be disposed, 579; King displeased with, 579–80; hopes to raise money by tax on cattle, 582–3; allied to Chamber faction, 583, 585; power of, 621; expenses of, 623; intends to pursue Beltries in Court of Session, 630; disagrees with Comptroller, 659, 673, 748; fain to give up office, 673, 749; speaks for Mr. Robert Bruce, 712; a doer for Huntly, 721; King uses kindly, 825; to be displaced from office, 834, 844, 853, 856–7, 875; Elizabeth seeks removal of, 847; his wife, *see* Livingstone, Jean.
—, [Robert, 3rd] Lord, 230; accompanies Catholic Earls to court, 131; burial of, 1008.
Elphinstone of Barnton, Mr. James, later Sir James, Secretary, Lord of Session, (Ciphers, 105, C), 171, 215, 218, 238, 239, 240–2, 245–6, 256, 260, 263, 269, 314, 353, 355, 362, 365, 371, 375, 397, 405, 420, 426, 444, 450, 481, 482, 484, 487, 495, 496, 510, 512, 523, 529, 560, 564, 565, 568, 587, 613, 623, 672, 676, 714, 741, 761, 763, 773, 775, 782, 783, 784, 788, 806, 808, 810, 854. 863, 872, 899, 903, 904, 908, 939, 940, 954, 967, 980, 1031; to go on embassy to England, 136, 189; appointed Secretary, 150, 152, 162; considered dangerous by Nicolson, 150, by Aston, 217, and by Hudson, 442–3; his ciphers, 152, 442, 763; his Roman Catholic tendencies remarked on, 155, 162, 217, 436, but he receives communion, 352; has favour with and influence over the King, 214, 403, 443, 449, 452, 475, 497, 550, 825, 1023; hostile to Mar, 214, 217, 257, 350, 381, reconciled with Mar, 428; and restoration of Bishop of Glasgow, 251; and David Foulis' mission to England, 300, 308, 309, 349, 351, 374, 376, 393, 398, 536; christenings of his children, 320, 624; gets ward and marriage of son of Earl of Menteith, 344; strongly guarded at Convention, 353; Nicolson expresses the value of his friendship toward England, 377, 407, 409, 413, 435, 439, 441, 448, 496, 543; supports Montrose's bid to be Chancellor, 381; and Border matters, 394, 396, 399–402, 411, 479–80, 740; may go on embassy to France, 419, 422; Bishop of Glasgow provides him with a secretary,

419, 436; absent from Court of Session when Mr. Robert Bruce's case is heard, 427; allied to the Chamber, 443, 583, 585; knighted, 451; assists Earl of Orkney, 497; relations with the Duke of Lennox, 505, 516, 521, 924; Lord Maxwell out of his charge, 524; to have register of writs for every shire, 525; and Sempill of Beltries' embassy to London, 525, 528, 535, 551, 579, 586; his conversations with the English ambassador, 539–40; to censor imported books, 582; speaks to Nicolson about the league with Spain, 612; examines printers of Wentworth's book, 621; one of the Councillors to plan how to subdue the Isles, 628; to advise on furnishing an ambassador for England, 632; Nicolson complains to, about the Dunkirkers, 641, 648, 650–2, 656; and the King's need for the gratuity, 667; busy at the Session, 674; letters from James VI to Elizabeth countersigned by, 675, sealed by, 1008; and the Gowrie conspiracy, 678, 679, 704; wishes office of Chancellor, 716; supports Huntly's bid to be Chancellor, 721; to confer with the commissioners of the Kirk over the erection of Bishops, 733; reduced influence, 766, 795, 814; possible removal from office, 844, 853, 962–3; Elizabeth seeks removal of, 847; thanks Cecil for freeing ship of Dundee, 891; confers with Nicolson about troops for Ireland, 922, and about the pledges at York, 952; examines Mowbray, 1072, 1080; noted in Mowbray's "stane" book, 1100, 1103, 1104; letters from, to David Foulis, 298, to Sir Robert Cecil, 409, 493, 741, 836, 842, 848, 921, 936, to Sir William Bowes, 509; letters to, from Cecil, 445, from George Nicolson, 652; his wife, 764, 765.

—, [Alexander], ("the young Lord Elphinstone"), eldest son of the Master of Elphinstone: alleged to be a papist, 560; sent to Castle for being at mass, 794.

—, [Annas], daughter of the Master of Elphinstone, married to the Earl of Sutherland, 621.

—, [Egidia], sister of Sir George Elphinstone, and wife of James Sempill of Beltries, 524.

—, Sir George, 436, 571, 625, 627, 670; and aid to Irish rebels, 266, 308, 326, 377, 520, 523, 795, 806, 905, 916, 926; his mistress, 326; supports Montrose's bid to be Chancellor, 381; assists in fall of Blantyre as Treasurer, 427, 428; one of the faction of the Chamber, 443, 444, 535, 644; and his brother-in-law Sempill of Beltries' embassy to London, 524, 528, 536, 586, 587, 620, 631; Nicolson informs about the Dunkirkers, 651, 652; his marriage to Lord Boyd's daughter [Agnes Boyd], 682, 691, 705.

—, Mr. George, brother of [the Master of] Elphinstone, 613.

—, James, brother of Sir George Elphinstone: accompanies Beltries on embassy to England, 528; going to France, 572.

—, —, uncle of the Secretary, 442.

—, [Jane], daughter of the Master of Elphinstone, married to the Master of Forbes, 620, 621.

—, John: going to France, 572.

Elphinstones, the: feud of, with Mar, 220, 228, 230, 242; dispute between Stewarts and, 475, 505, 513.

Elsinore (Elsingore), 19, 285, 287, 339.

—, "Tollrider" of, 291.

Emden, 574.

Emdeners, two: came into Leith, 641.

Emperor, Holy Roman: *see* Charles V; Rudolf II.

England, *passim*; navy of, 16, 76, 785, 1052, 1053, 1056; crown of, James VI's title to inherit, 20, 150, 576–9, 618, 641, 683, 768–9, 784–5, 943, claim of Infanta to, 745, 786; Scottish ambassadors to, 140, 587, 623, 630, 632, 642, ambassador of, in Denmark, 365, 367, ambassadors from France, Emperor, Spain, Archduke, to, 773; Englishmen in Scotland, "of suspicious sort", 226, fugitives, 289, 291, 293, four arrested at Prestonpans, 502, 504; pirates from, sink ship of Fife, 255; bishops in, intelligence between James VI and, 363; ships of, attacked by Dunkirkers, 463, 465, 475, 480–1, 494, 512–16, 540, 566, 650–7; English boy on a Dunkirker, 569, 573; players from, in Edinburgh, 571; Scottish trade with, for woollen cloth, 915, 987, 1008; baths in, 931; privy seal of, 1045; great seal of, 1122, 1123.

—, Lord Admiral of: *see* Nottingham, Earl of.

—, admiralty court of, 266, 297, 309, 789.

—, —, Judge of: *see* Caesar, Dr. Julius.

—, Lord Chamberlain of: *see* Hunsdon, Lord.

England, Lord Chief Justice of: *see* Popham, Sir John.
—, Comptroller of: *see* Knollys, Sir William.
—, Council of, (Lords of Council, Privy Council), 2, 10, 21, 89, 140, 153, 178, 189, 198, 200, 216, 217, 266, 280, 285, 287, 289, 298–300, 303, 305, 308–13, 318, 327, 328, 346, 378–80, 384, 387, 390, 401, 406, 407, 411, 425, 429, 438, 455, 493, 498, 518, 562, 566, 576, 643–4, 675–6, 692, 712, 750, 776, 777, 780, 789, 791, 800, 804, 811, 817, 820, 916, 937, 944, 946, 953–4, 956, 988–9, 992, 995, 1003, 1020, 1021, 1049, 1051, 1064, 1069, 1070, 1074, 1076, 1082, 1103, 1122–3; letters to, from Robert Bowes, 89, from James VI, 301, 841, 995, from Sir William Bowes, 477, from George Nicolson, 987; letters from, to Robert Bowes, 90, to Lord Scrope, 90, 92, to Sir William Bowes, 123, 126, to Nicolson, 724; report of conference between Scottish ambassador and, 281–5; clerks of, 343, 741.
—, Court of, 79, 153, 154, 174, 203, 208, 227, 234, 235, 407, 517, 763, 768, 800, 811, 815, 1002, 1030, 1041, 1053; letters written from, 76, 332.
—, Exchequer (Check) of, 302, 565, 889, 1012; clerk of, 178.
—, Lord Keeper of: *see* Egerton, Sir Thomas.
—, King of: *see* Edward IV; Henry VIII.
—, Parliament of, 93, 125, 133, 146, 147, 148, 158, 159, 196, 720, 768, 769, 772, 773.
—, Queen of: *see* Elizabeth.
—, Secretary of: *see* Cecil, Sir Robert.
—, Lord Treasurer of: *see* Buckhurst, Lord; Burghley, Lord.
English Channel: *see* Narrow Seas.
Englistead, . . ., a Fleming dwelling in London, 508, 530.
Ernest, Archduke of Austria, 594.
Erroll, [Elizabeth], Countess of, daughter of the Earl of Morton, 436, 590; affection of Queen for, 161, 162.
—, [Francis], Earl of, (Ciphers, 33, 107), 215, 251, 263, 333, 351, 436, 444, 461, 507, 570, 580, 590, 659, 730, 762, 783, 825, 1089, 1118, 1140; abroad, 43, 44; submits to the Church, 53, 56, 59, 64, 180, 192, 344, 352, 1071; Parliament called for restitution of, 72, 87, 128, 131; friendship with the Duke of Lennox, 117, 128; strives to be Chancellor, 137, 150, 155, 174, 181; his ciphers, 152, 735; as Constable of Scotland, 161, 736; on assistant Council, 167; feud with Earl Marischal, 230, 338, 714, 726, 729, 731; and charges against Robert Bruce, 592–8, 601, 604, 607–10, 1132–5; servant of, killed by laird of Gight, causing disagreement with Huntly, 864, 875, 884, 902, 916, 940.
Erskine of Gogar, Sir Thomas, (Ciphers, 20, 97), 204, 214, 482, 543, 651–2, 669, 720, 736, 787, 790, 803, 806, 990; his ciphers, 152, 619;
and Anglo-Scottish affairs, 293–4, 914, 930–2, 937, 988, 1016; and Irish policy, 325, 619, 622, 625–7, 638, 1010–11, 1016; possible ambassador to England, 522, 626; dealings of, with Henry (Charles) Lee, 750, 774, 1011, 1048; relations with Pury Ogilvie, 763, 765; handles correspondence with England, 914, 937, 968, 988; privy to correspondence between the King and Cecil, 968, 976;
political manoeuvres involving, 536, 644, 677, 762, 766–7, 829, 899, 920, 967, 994, 1081; his influence on the King's policy, 330, 443, 795, 961; said to be supplanting Secretary, 351; employed on confidential business by the King, 632, 778, 814, 908, 1003, 1010–11, 1017, 1023, 1126; relations with Queen Anne, 714, 976; Captain of the King's Guard, 725, 783, 1049; to accompany Lennox on French embassy, 773, 810, 824, 829, 833; and security precautions at Holyrood, 779, 1049; alleged plot to murder, 783, 788; to be made a councillor, 833; in communication with Thomas Tyry, 834; interviews Captain Robert Elliot, 940, 948; "intelligence" activities of, 961; may command Scottish troops in Holland, 971; expected to be made Secretary, 997; alleged plot to restore Bothwell, 1013; and interrogation of Francis Mowbray, 1078, 1108;
his part in the Gowrie affair, 679, 688, 696–7, 699, 702, 712–14, 735, 1013; alleged to have killed Gowrie, 681; intercedes for Robert Bruce, 716; prospects of his being created Lord Dirleton, 719, 725, 731, 734; granted arms in reward for service in Gowrie affair, 734; granted pension and lands, 738; visits England to make inquiries concerning Gowrie's brothers, 1049;
letter to, from George Nicolson, 803

letter from, to . . ., 897; his wife, *see* Ogilvy, Anne.
—, [Sir Alexander], father of Sir Thomas Erskine, 1049.
—, Mr. George, brother of Sir Thomas Erskine: a "chief guider" of the Earl of Argyll, 203–4, 622, 707, 833.
—, James, brother of Sir Thomas Erskine, 696–7.
—, [Mary], sister of Sir Thomas Erskine and married to Campbell of Auchinbreck, 896.
Esk, River, 180, 812, 909, 939.
Eskdale (Eyckdale), 589.
Eslington Road, 5.
Essex, [Robert], Earl of, 226, 314, 407, 544, 545, 671, 786, 804, 1130; Lord Deputy of Ireland, 254, 367, 420, 446, 520, 523, 573, 868, 933; fall of, 774, 775, 776, 779, 782, 784, 787, 815, 816, 824, 833, 919; instructions by, 784; the Armstrongs his cousins, 814; book about, 979; letter to, from John Colville, 389 and 390*n.*; letter from, to James VI, 755.
Essex, 795.
Estaingne, Pot de, at Boulogne, 530.
Estates: *see* Conventions; England, Parliament of; Holland.
Eure, Ralph, Lord, Warden of Middle March of England, 6, 11–17, 23–4, 27, 29, 31, 35, 37, 40, 59–60, 67, 70, 76, 93, 110, 123, 185, 1095; discharged as Warden, 212; letter from, to Sir William and Robert Bowes, 12; letters to, from Elliots, 11, from Sir William and Robert Bowes, 14, from Sir William Bowes, 29, from Queen Elizabeth, 212.
Eure (Yures), Sir William: his meeting with the King at Spott, 752, (?)761, 771, 773, 780, (?)804, 1045, 1125; King's intercession for, 784, 816, 821; Home of Spott said to have betrayed, 1082.
Europe, 62, 149, 416, 577, 721, 822, 911, 912.
"Eustace": *see* Rogh, Eustace.
Ewen, Bartholomew, Irishman, 908.
Exchequer: Lords of, 78; appointment of Commissioners of, 144–5; Acts of Commissioners of, 146; ordinary clerk of, 146; accounts suited in, 623.
Exham, 1033.
Eyemouth, 170.
FAIRLIE (Farley), Randal, former servant of Darnley, 710.
Falkirk, 726, 730.
Falkland, 21, 30, 31, 41, 42, 57, 64, 65, 69, 72, 73, 84, 87, 89, 229, 240, 242, 243, 250, 256, 257, 260, 444, 467, 497, 498, 502, 506, 508, 510, 512, 514, 515, 516, 526, 537, 590, 638, 644, 649, 667, 672, 679, 682, 808, 841, 850, 856, 859, 866, 891, 893, 969, 982, 988, 990, 998, 1001, 1003, 1005, 1006, 1008, 1010, 1015, 1023, 1026, 1034, 1041, 1047, 1048; garden at, 24, 1033; letters sent from, 39, 83, 244, 253, 509, 522, 527, 654, 655, 671, 675, 692, 861, 862, 991, 1003, 1013, 1021, 1025, 1043; ministers to preach at, 78; commission of the church at, 81; ministers of Edinburgh to compear before Council at, 93; proclamation given at, 254; prisoner at, 520; Convention at, 521, 524; hunting at, 674, 678, 685, 686, 698, 848, 1031.
Farley: *see* Fairlie.
Farmer, Mr. Hatton, 990.
Fastcastle (Fawscastle), 422, 480, 513.
Fawdonside, laird of: *see* Kerr of Fawdonside.
Fawlde, Rob of the, 310.
Fell, . . ., a merchant of London, 350.
Felton, 879, 885, 886.
Fenwick, William: justice sought against, for attack on men of Teviotdale, 252, 253, 255, 256, 257, 274, 300, 332, 338, 365, 366, 367, 371, 372, 385, 391, 392, 401, 402, 415; at liberty, 443, 452; a "rode" by, to Langholm, 560, 563; Rutherfords agree with, 669.
Fergusson, . . .: bears letters from the King to O'Donnell, 638.
Feria, Duke of, 1070; his mother, 1070.
Ferne, Mr., 1063, 1093.
Ferniehirst, 805.
—, laird of: *see* Kerr of Ferniehirst.
"Ferns, the L.", 1095.
Ferrol (Pharoll), 345; military preparations at, 336, 518.
Fife, 49, 141, 259, 297, 493, 519, 644, 648, 763, 880, 887, 1118; ministers of, 79, 783, and *Basilicon Doron*, 564; sheriffdom of, 91; gentlemen of, their project to colonize Lewis, 221, 228, 271; ship of, sunk by English pirates, 255; slaughters in, 292.
"Filius": *see* Archibald, John.
Finavon [Finhaven], 645.

Findlater (Fynleter), laird of: *see* Ogilvy of Ogilvy and Findlater.
Finisterre, *see* Cape Finisterre.
Finlaston, 872.
Fintry, laird of: *see* Graham of Fintry.
—, tutor of: *see* Graham, William.
Fisher, Thomas, bailie of Edinburgh, 570, 575.
"Five Finger, the": *see* Cecil, Sir R.
Flammin: *see* Fleming.
Flanders (Flemings), 16, 44, 46, 192, 270, 295, 296, 316, 335, 342, 391, 402, 420, 422, 676, 720, 763, 830, 841, 851, 854, 877, 883, 912, 934, 1011, 1030, 1057, 1070, 1073, 1074 and *n.*, 1100, 1105, 1133; book to be printed in, 219; letter sent from, 390; Bothwell levies men in, 475; muskets bought in, 533; Council of, 867, 888; a "birsk" from, 895, 900; ships of, 1053, 1056; trade with, 1112–13.
Fleming, John, Lord, 189, 230, 277, 556, 658, 809; supports Blantyre, 435, 441; supports Johnstone against Angus, 564; rivalry of, with Lord Home, 730; suspected of plotting against the officers of state, 783.
Fleming (Flammin, Phlemine), James, merchant, 122.
—, Thomas, 358, 608.
—, . . ., servant of O'Neill, 319.
Fletcher, Andrew, 561.
—, [Lawrence], English player, 569.
Flodden, 849.
— Field, battle of, 1002.
Floors, 810, 886.
"Floos", the [? Sluys], 1011.
Florence, 817, 897, 986, 1000.
Florence, Duke of, 876, 941, 981, 986, 1000, 1001, 1005, 1027; advice of, to King James concerning the Papacy, 912; and recruiting of men in Scotland, 913; Burleigh's mission to, 971, 999, 1003, 1051, 1081, 1085; advertises Henry IV of the Biron conspiracy, 1006, 1013; his daughter, suggested marriage of, to the Prince of Scotland, 888, 1003, 1051, 1081; his secretary, *see* Lucenbardis, Laurenso.
Foix, Count de, 867.
Fontainbleau, 432–3, 474.
Forbes, John, Lord, 620; reconciled to Huntly, 56, 128, 131; his son, a Capuchin, 559.
—, Arthur, Master of: marriage of, 620–1.
Forfar, sheriffdom of, 91. *See also* Angus.
Forman, Edward, servant of William Hunter, 1123–4.
—, James, bailie of Edinburgh, 546, 789; seized by Sir James Bellenden, 988.
Forrett, Mr. James, follower of Bothwell, 317; gives intelligence to Nicolson, 170, 175, to Hudson, 316.
—, Captain William, brother of James Forrett, 316–17; accusations of, against Robert Bruce, 600, 606.
Fortescue (Fortescu, Fostescue), Sir John, 331, 346, 424, 762.
—, J., 277.
—, Captain, in service of Earl of Cassillis, 436.
Forth, Firth of, 435, 590, 650–1, 659, 780.
Foster, Daniel, Scottish soldier: accusations of, against Robert Bruce, 594–5, 597.
—, David, of Stirling: slaughter of, 424.
—, Francis, of Kershopefoot (Kershopfoote): betrays English Borderers, 476.
—, Roland, 1093.
—, Roury, of Carsopfute: English pledge, 32.
—, Sir John, 1093–5.
Foulis (Fouls), David, (Cipher, 15), 79, 167, 210, 259, 403, 511, 528, 879, 1006; his cipher, 152;
projected missions to England, 136, 209, 522, 677, 998; receives gratuity, 203, 743; accompanies embassy of Mar and Kinloss, 766–7, 769, 776, 781, 816;
receives intelligence from England, 137; financial obligations to Hudson, 211–12; claims favour in England, 320; relations with Nicolson, 347, 356, 378, 915; Hudson commends as friendly to England, 443, 781; dealings with Henry Lee, 774, with Henry Lok and Francis Mowbray, 830, 845, 850, 864, 948, 1099;
his mission to England (1598–9), 214, 220, 226–7, 236–8, 244–5, 260, 263, 270, 274, 285, 293–4, 296–7, 300–1, 304, 306–7, 309–11, 314–15, 318–20, 322, 324–26, 330–2, 337–8, 343, 345, 347–51, 354, 356, 358–62, 364–7, 372–6, 380, 385–6, 390, 401, 404, 413, 442, 456, 478, 483–4, 491, 743, 821; discusses his embassy with Hudson, 225, 305–6, Hudson reports on his instructions, 308–9, 316–17; Propositions of, to English Privy Council, 279–81; minutes of his conference with English Privy Council, 281–5; Archibald Douglas's advice concerning his embassy, 287–8, 327; Sir James Elphinstone's instructions to, 298–300; articles propounded to the English government, 310–13; reports to Cecil intelligence

received from Sir Walter Lindsay, 336–7; King's displeasure at, 386–7, 393, 398, 409, 414, 489, 536, 801; accused of misspending gratuity, 387, 398; Sir James Elphinstone hostile to, 398, 409;

appointed to Chamber, 257; kinship with Sir James Elphinstone, 298, 308; to be given charge of King's secret papers, 308;

his mission to England (1601), 883, 889, 893, 895, 899–900, 904, 908–9, 914–15, 917, 921–5, 931–2, 934–5, 937–8, 946–8, 959, 968, 971, 1002; thanks Cecil for a "kind and noble benefit", 955;

letters from, to Dr. Julius Caesar, 359, to Sir Robert Cecil, 285, 310, 318, 343, 351, 361, 437, 776, 946, 955, to the Earl of Nottingham, 359; letters to, from Sir James Elphinstone, 298, from the King, 309.

—, Robert: receives gratuity (1592), 742.

—, Thomas, burgess of Edinburgh, 140; negotiations with Blantyre concerning the management of the Treasurer's office, 128; Articles discussed between him and Blantyre, 118–20; a Commissioner of the Exchequer, 144; to endorse and present all signatures in the Exchequer, 145; breaks down on "finding himself not able to discharge" the Treasurer's office, 155; pawns the King's jewels in London, 211–12; financial obligations to Hudson, 211–12; to manage the mint, 228; proposed arrangements for his repayment, 228; his brother accused of paying his debts out of the gratuity, 398; Jowsey arrested in England as his surety, 410–11; King's debts to him and Jowsey, 623; receives gratuity (1592), 742; Archibald Douglas accuses of fraud, 918.

Foulis, 804, 896.

—, laird of: *see* Munro of Foulis.

Fowlden, 105, 304.

Fowler, Mr. William, secretary to Queen Anne, (Cipher, 1b), 1094; epitaph by, on Robert Bowes, 130; offers intelligence to England, 151, 164–5, 169; King desires as bailie of Edinburgh, 570; banquets the King, 638.

Fowlis, 179.

"Foxe", unidentified cipher, 1036.

Foyle, Lough: *see* Lough Foyle.

France, 16, 46, 55, 97, 133, 148, 155, 165, 168, 171, 206, 213, 226, 237, 315, 319, 325, 344, 368, 380, 419, 420, 421, 422, 424, 493, 498, 509, 513, 521, 526, 532, 585, 608, 638, 675, 701, 715, 721, 744, 817, 883, 912, 927, 931, 940, 948, 967, 974, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 985, 990, 993, 994, 1000, 1001, 1002, 1006, 1008, 1009, 1017, 1018, 1019, 1051, 1064, 1091, 1105, 1107, 1126*n*., 1132, 1135;

conspiracy in, to take Ailsa, 53; Scottish embassies to, 59, 64, 140, 163, 189, 220, 353, 362, 408, 419, 429, 466, 642, 769, 773, 810, 823, 829, 833, 836, 839, 853, 881, 903, 930, 1015, 1017, 1029, 1063, Scottish ledger ambassador in, 587, 623, *and see* Beton, James, Archbishop of Glasgow; Scotsmen going to, visiting or resident in, 64, 80, 125, 162, 170, 192, 214, 217, 230, 258, 316, 317, 376, 399, 426, 517, 557, 558, 559, 561, 572, 574, 622, 626, 661, 666, 676, 708, 709, 725, 727, 760, 763, 765, 789, 841, 961, 978, 983, 996, 1002, 1042, 1051, 1072, 1104, 1105; ambassadors from, to Scotland, *see* Bethune, Philippe de *and* Tour, Charles, Baron du; ambassadors to Scotland expected from, 125, 214, 497; armies of, 163; league with Scotland, 220, 521, 526, 536, 676, 769, 770; gentlemen from, visit Scotland, 322, 323, 333, 338, 862, 879; ships of, 339, 891; Scottish privileges revived in, 408, 431–3; ambassador from, to England, 676, 773, 1018, 1034, 1035, 1041, 1084, 1107, 1110, 1114; horses from, 758; a priest brings letters from, 1026; export of Scottish wheat to, 1121.

—, King of: *see* Henry IV; Charles IX; Francis I; Francis II; Henry II.

—, Dauphin of, 879, 1006, 1008. *See also* Francis II.

—, Marshal of: *see* Biron, Duc de.

—, Queen of, 840, 1006, 1008.

Francis I, King of France, 469.

— II, [King of France, formerly] Dauphin, husband of Mary, Queen of Scots, 431.

"Francis, Duke", 1093.

Fraser (Frasyr, Freizell, Fressolle, Frissell) of Overtoun (Evertoun), . . .: Scottish pledge, 32, 42.

—, Mr. John, late rector of Paris, Abbot of Noyon, 534, 560; preparing to return to Scotland, 519; letter from, to . . ., 617.

Fraser, Robert: Scottish pledge, letter from, to Lord Roxburghe, 954.
"Frater", 530.
Frederick [of Nassau], Count, 888, 889.
Frederick, Mr., 909; his son, 909.
Freeman, George, merchant at Calais, 722.
Frendraught, laird of: *see* Crichton of Frendraught.
Friesland, 270.
Frissell: *see* Fraser.
Fuentes (Fountes), Count de, governor of Milan, 43; condemned as traitor, 985.
Fullerton, Adam, 1094.
—, Mr. James, (Cipher, "figg"), 583, 763, 778; "of the College of Dublin", 326; his cipher, 683; supports James Hamilton's appointment as Scottish agent in London, 712; in disfavour, 767, 1051; "the king's great dealer for intelligence", 1051; his allowance, 1051.
Fyvie, Alexander Seton, Lord, prior of Pluscardine, Lord President of the Session, President of the College of Justice, (Cipher, 106), 128, 157, 163, 181, 216, 269, 353, 362, 369, 370, 436, 510, 532, 564, 573, 589, 621, 670, 716, 782, 783, 787, 859, 899, 923, 926, 967, 979, 1031, 1072, 1077, 1080; his garden in Edinburgh, 50; reconciliation with ministers, 64; grudge against, for purchase of lands in north, 77; addresses Estates, 136; to be a Commissioner of Exchequer, 144; his cipher, 152; Queen's attitude towards, 189, 261; provost of Edinburgh, 333, 655; may be ambassador to France, 353; defies the King over Robert Bruce, 427, 429; studies Scotland's relations with Spain, 495; King angry at, 662; to confer with the Commissioners of the Kirk, 733; his wife, 436, 765.

GALLOWAY, Mr. Patrick, 292, 783;
a commissioner of the Assembly, 166; defends royal policy concerning the Edinburgh ministry, 167, 171; preaches concerning the annexation of church lands, 730; commends execution of Bonnington, 814; Moderator of the General Assembly, 1078;
proclaims the King's story of the Gowrie conspiracy in Edinburgh, 684; dealings of, with Andrew Henderson, 684, 690; preaches mercy for Henderson, 704; quarrels with Sir Hugh Herries, 779; Queen avoids his preaching, 782, 789–90, 794; Queen's dislike of, 841, 863; Queen reconciled to, 856, 866, 876.
Galloway, 423.
Gargrave, Sir Thomas, 1093–4.
Garlies (Garlishe), laird of: *see* Stewart of Garlies.
Garrett, Captain: in Spanish service, 1006.
Gates, Sir Henry, 1093.
—, Mr., 103.
Geddes (Gedisse), Mr. Charles, 661.
—, Thomas: chosen as bailie of Edinburgh, 570.
General Band for preservation of King's title to England, 576–9, 618.
— — against thieves etc., 1065–6.
Geneva, 876, 1136.
Genoa, 518, 933.
Gent, Thomas, steward of the barony of Burgh: declaration of, concerning Henry Lee, 1043–4.
Germans: passport required for, 343.
Germany (Almanie), 79, 219, 285, 424, 537–8, 591, 1136; princes of, 137–8, 388, 912, *and see* the Hanses; Scottish embassy to, 181, 189, 209, 214, 217, 226–7, 334–5, 385, 491; mandate to the Scottish ambassadors, 223–4.
Gerton, James, merchant, 122.
Ghent, 1100, 1103.
Gibson, Alexander, clerk to the Session: kidnapped, 880.
—, —, Jesuit: *see* McQuhirrie, Alexander.
—, John: *see* Ogilvy of Powrie, John.
Gight, laird of: *see* Gordon of Gight.
Gilbert, Sir John, 657, 719.
Gillisbie, John of, 310.
Gilpin, Mr., English agent to the Estates of Holland, 54.
Gilsland (Gylseland), 185; Scottish raids on, 64–6, 524.
Glamis, [Patrick, 9th] Lord, 1118; feud with the Earl of Crawford, 214, 444, 451; feud with Spynie, 230; in ward because of feud with Crawford, 497; a sermon against his remission for killing Johnson his servant, 884, 891; to enter in prison in the Castle of Edinburgh, 930.
—, [Sir Thomas Lyon of Auldbar], Master of, 590; plots by and factions involving, 87, 89, 165, 167, 333, 344, 347, 521, 731, 739, 870; expects to be Chancellor, 87; King angry at, 89; opposes Act anent deadly

feuds, 228; feud with Spynie, 230; friendly with the Queen, 261, 263–4; favours papist Earls, 437; may lose place in Session, 475; fray between his servants and the Earl of Crawford's followers, 525, 530; charged to enter into ward for being at the horn, 916, 927; Lord Home seeks favour for, 916, 927, 929; retires out of town, 930–1; the Treasurer stays his malcontent, 941; his wife, *see* Douglas, Eupham.

Glasgow (Glascoes), 73, 77, 97, 101, 127–8, 141, 204, 267, 269, 271, 277–8, 307, 316, 319, 322, 325, 358, 394, 397, 398, 494, 497, 520, 521, 541–3, 691, 705–6, 734, 869, 872, 874, 875, 1039, 1040, 1138; articles between Treasurer and Thomas Foulis at, 118–120; provost of, 121, 127, 277; and trade with Irish rebels, 121, 122, 253, 270, 276–7, 459, 703, 836, 875, 905, 916, 996, 1039; protest at Hamilton's ill-usage of Glasgow footmen attending the King, 127–8, 134; Council at, 546; goods sold at market cross of, 905.

—, Archbishop (Bishop) of: *see* Beton, James.

—, College of, 733.

—, parsonage of: issue between Archibald Douglas and Blantyre, 919.

Gledstanes, Mr. George, Bishop of Caithness, 733; appointed bishop, 714; quarrels with Andrew Melville, 1024.

Gleghorne, James: letter from, to George Nicolson, 803.

Glegmond, Captain, 980.

Glencairn, [James, 6th] Earl of, 97, 362, 580, 872, 1111, 1118; feud with the Earl of Cassillis, 150–1, 230; committed to Dumbarton Castle, 168; and the young MacLean, his nephew, 267, 278, 894; supports Montrose's bid to be Chancellor, 375; a friend of the Treasurer (Blantyre), 428, 434; may be Lieutenant of the Isles, 669; advises King not to go to the Isles, 672; his wife, *see* Campbell, Margaret.

Glenfields, the, in Lombard Street: James Hudson's obligations to, 211–12.

Glengarry, laird of: *see* Macdonald of Glengarry.

Glenorchy, laird of: *see* Campbell of Glenorchy.

Glens, the, 520, 894; rivalry over, between the Macdonalds of Isla and Dunluce, 168, 218.

Gogar, laird of: *see* Erskine of Gogar.

Gordon of Gight, [William]: feud of, with the Earl of Erroll, 864, 875, 883–4, 916.

— of Lochinvar, [Sir John], 576, 1003.

—, [Elizabeth], wife of Sir George Home of Spott, 436.

—, Mr. James, Jesuit, uncle of the Earl of Huntly, 44, 192, 246, 593, 603, 608, 610, 1103, 1131–2, 1134–5, 1141;

rumours concerning his movements, 53, 64, 344, 701, 727; resides in Scotland from 1584 to 1593, 605–6; sent to Scotland with papal subsidy in 1594, 604, 606; Act against, 321, 370;

returns to Scotland in 1598 and is imprisoned, 345, 349–51, 354, 362, 371, 374–5; King's attitude to, 345, 349–50, 371, 374–5, 437, 490; ministers examine, 349, 351; Kirk petitions against, 355; "makes merry in the Castle", 355; to be banished, 370, 388, 394, 398, 434; Nicolson's suspicions concerning, 374; Queen Elizabeth's views concerning, 391, 458; Hudson considers "a more silly man than he is supposed", 398.

—, Sir Robert, 959.

Gorges, Sir Ferdinando, Captain of Plymouth Castle, 389.

Goudi (Gunchy), Monsieur de, 863.

Gowrie conspiracy, 678–80, 681, 686–9, 704, 711–12; reports of, 693–8, 698–700; Bowes' version of, 702–3; book contradicting King's story of, 720; Queen's part in, 723; anniversary of, held, 1031; ministers neglect to celebrate King's deliverance from, 1071; Mr. Robert Bruce to speak on, 1083.

—, Countess of, 738.

—, [John, 3rd] Earl of, 590, 671, 872, 1028, 1135; may be a papist, 363; abroad, 363, to be summoned home to help Montrose's faction, 382, to assist kirk party, 532, to assist Chamber faction, 633; arrives in London, 630; sees King in Edinburgh, 644; classed as supporter of the Chamber, 644; opposes taxation at Convention, 663, 670;

attempt to assassinate the King (*see also* Gowrie conspiracy), 678–9, 681, 686–9, 693–700, 702, 703, 721, 731, 1017; said to practice "unlawful acts", 682, 690; suspected to have been in great favour with Elizabeth, 682, 691; difficult to prove guilt of, 690; master stabler of,

Gowrie, [John, 3rd] Earl of (*contd.*)
702; report of English ship waiting for, 704; King was warned to beware of, 707; doubts about his treason, 712; forfeiture of, 714, 715, 716, 719, 722, 729, 730, 733, 734, 735, 739; ministers confess error about, 717; his corpse brought to Edinburgh, 719, 725; his fortune foretold, 731; book of, 731, 734, 735; execution of his corpse, 734, 735, 737, 739, 749; his posterity disinherited, 738; hidden evidence about, 778, 779; his apology to be printed in England, 784; his friends, 810, 1013; challenge to King about, 824; houses formerly his, 825, 1003, 1012; books about, 856; Earl of Argyll looks like, 961; his brothers, *see* Gowrie, Master of *and* Ruthven, William and Patrick; his sisters, *see* Ruthven, Barbara and Beatrix; his secretary, *see* Rhind, William.
—, [William, 1st] Earl of, father of the [3rd] Earl, 671, 678, 687, 695, 1094.
—, earldom of: annexed to the Crown, 738.
—, house [family] of: will not be restored, 1092; Queen Anne's affection for, 1110.
—, Alexander Ruthven, Master of, brother of the [3rd] Earl: his part in the Gowrie conspiracy, 678–9, 681–2, 686–9, 690, 693–700, 702–3, 704, 711–12, 731; forfeiture of and execution of his corpse, 715, 719, 725, 734, 735, 737, 739, 749.
Grace of God, ship of Kirkcaldy, 288, 453.
Graham, Lord: *see* Montrose, Earl *and* Master of.
Graham (Grayme) of Fintry, [David], 532, 592, 1105.
— of Fintry, James, 902.
— of Netherby, Walter, 310.
—, [Andrew], Bishop of Dunblane, 170.
—, Andrew: confession of, 1.
—, Dick's Davy, 180, 310, 842.
—, Geordye's Sandy (Sanders), 842, 905–6, 959.
—, James, 343.
—, John, of West Lynton: English pledge, 32.
—, Richy, 1068.
—, Robert: taken prisoner by Scrope, 1058, 1068–9; King intercedes for, 1059, 1067; Cecil consults Nicolson about, 1069–70, 1079; Nicolson advises clemency towards, 1074–8, 1085–6; his mother, an Irving of Bonshaw, 1075.
—, Symon, 610.
—, William, tutor of Fintry (Fentre), 764.
—, Will (Clothemans Willy): Scottish pledge, 32, 41.
—, Wills Arthure, of Nederby: English pledge, 32.
Grahams, the, 454, 842; involved in Border disorders, 1, 21, 354, 375–6, 667, 672, 740, 812, 905–7, 909, 915, 922, 938–9, 957, 1059; certain of them, prisoners of Scrope, Nicolson urges clemency for, 1059, 1062, 1068–9, 1074–8, 1085–6.
—, English: Maxwell and Drumlanrig employ against Johnstone, 286.
"Gran Signor", 1053.
Grange, laird of: *see* Kirkcaldy of Grange.
Grant [of Freuchie, John], laird of Grant: to supply men to be sent to Ireland, 942.
—, John, servant, 886–7.
Grantham (Grantam, Grantum): postal endorsements at, 705, 764.
Gratuity (Annuity, pension) paid by Elizabeth to James VI, 65, 84, 86–7, 92, 120, 133, 137, 138–9, 140, 143, 150, 170, 183, 197, 198, 200, 204, 210, 274, 332, 361, 366, 367, 373, 386, 387, 394, 525, 528, 532, 535, 536, 540, 541, 545, 550, 560, 573, 579, 586, 612, 620, 630, 642, 667, 712, 728, 738, 742, 758, 773, 826, 921, 970, 979–80, 986, 989, 998, 1002, 1019, 1097, 1113; list of gratuities paid since 1581, 202–3, since 1592, 742–3; payments from, 228, 761; increased and to be paid in instalments, 822; warrants for, 889, 1012.
Grave: siege of, 888, 1036.
Gravelines, 46–7, 508, 530, 867, 1099, 1101.
Gravesend, 559, 666.
Gray, Patrick, Lord, 179, 804, 891, 896–7, 962, 1118; alleged to be a papist, 461; King mediates with on behalf of his son, 619; (?) sheriff of Angus, 1107; letters to, from the King, 179, 619.
—, Patrick, Master of, (Ciphers, Idem, Dd.), 337, 970, 1041, 1089, 1094, 1122;
Nicolson's suspicions of his activities abroad, 261, 363; alleged to have King James's commission to treat with Archduke, 461; King accuses, of trafficking on the continent, 623; blamed for certain speeches of Brouncker to the King, possibly concerning the Elphinstone letter, 753, 759; Edward Drummond's charges concerning his foreign dealings, 763; Cecil relays to him a discussion with Mar and Kinloss concerning his intrigues

on the continent, 817–18; King accuses him of misusing "blanks" at Rome and Florence, 897;

relations with the King, 617, 619, 721, 751–2, 754, 758, 802, 808, 817–18, 845, 849, 857, 870, 891, 897, 962, 967, 971–2, 1048, 1096, 1110;

negotiations for his return to Scotland, 715, 721, 726–7, 733, 751–2, 754, 802, 804, 810, 814; granted licence to return, 808; offers his services to the King, 911–13;

his presence in England a cause of suspicion, 715; furnishes intelligence to the English government, 720–2, 731, 739, 754, 759, 771, 776, 844–5, 849, 850, 863, 878, 881, 945, 962, 966, 983, 1003, 1029, 1084, 1125 (*see also* Gray, Ralph); offers service against Tyrone, 721; Cecil asserts "all Scotland rings that you are employed by the Queen", 753; boasts he can get gratuity increased, 769, 818; Cecil cautions Beltries against, 876; suspicions concerning his relations with Cecil, 880–1; his advice to the King regarding foreign policy and the succession, 911–13; urges on the King the paramount importance of good relations with the English government, 912; defends Cecil to the King, 912–13, 969; seeks reward from English government, 962, 1084; concerned in employment of James Hamilton to London, 969; King complains of his secret correspondence with England, 971; Cecil regrets his suggestion of a correspondence with the King, 972–3; Cecil denies he has used him as an intermediary to the King, 1066; alleged to have counterfeited Cecil's letters, 1091; boasts of Cecil's friendship, 1091–2; spreads slanders concerning Cecil, 1091–92;

comments on the Gowrie conspiracy, 721, 731; Nicolson speaks of his great influence, 763, 870; political intrigues of, 781, 878, 881, 975; his relations with Bothwell, 843, 1084; accused of spreading rumours that Mar had been bribed in England, 866, 870; intrigues with Master of Glamis, 870; Nicolson suggests he may be "cut off", 875; suspected of plotting the restoration of the Ruthvens, 1084, 1091–2, 1096; alleged plot against the King involving Queen Anne, 1091–92; a ringleader of Queen Anne's faction, 1092;

his services in connection with Queen Mary, 817; asserts he had King James's "consent and warrant" for Queen Mary's death, 897; King accuses him of misusing a "blank" at the time of Queen Mary's death, 897; writes to the King concerning circumstances of Queen Mary's death, 912; Sir Thomas Erskine reminds King of his part in Queen Mary's death, 967;

letters of protection for, 981;

letters from, to . . ., 19, to Sir Robert Cecil, 720, 731, 849, 1125, to Ralph Gray, 845, to the King, 911; letters to, from the King, 726, 751; from Sir Robert Cecil, 753, 815, 880, 963, 972.

Gray, Edward, brother of Ralph Gray: may be delivered as pledge for Sir William Bowes, 163; forwards letter for Master of Gray, 720.

—, Hugh, in Spanish service, 594.

—, Ralph, of Chillingham: and Border affairs, 37–8, 73; acts as intermediary between Master of Gray and Cecil, 720, 739, 754, 759, 771–2, 776, 803–4, 844–5, 849, 863, 878, 895–6, 945, 962–3, 966, 983, 1003, 1029, 1083–4, 1125; relays Scottish intelligence to English government, 739, 754, 759, 767–8, 771–2, 776, 804, 844–5, 849, 863–4, 896, 945, 962–3, 983–4, 1003–4, 1029–30, 1083–4; Francis Mowbray gives intelligence to, 767–8; letters from, to Sir William Bowes, 37, to Sir Robert Cecil, 739, 754, 759, 771, 803, 844, 849, 863, 878, 895, 945, 962, 966, 983, 1003, 1029, 1083; letters to, from Francis Mowbray, 767, from the Master of Gray, 845; his wife, 845.

—, Robert, brother of the Master of Gray, 810.

—, —: deposition of, concerning Pury Ogilvie, 764; instructions to, from Pury Ogilvie, 764–5.

—, Captain: brings intelligence from Spain, 1042–3, 1046–7.

—, . . ., Friar, Cordelier, 519.

—, . . ., Englishman: advises the King to take succession by force of arms, 1120.

Grayme: *see* Graham.

Grays of Chillingham, the, 721.

—, the, on West Borders: King inquires about, 1120.

Green Dragon, ship of Bristol, 288, 313.
Greenwich, 9–11, 39, 169, 209, 241, 265, 285, 455, 822, 974, 1122; Court at, 517.
Gregory I, Pope, 747.
Gregory XIII, Pope, 614, 1136, 1137.
Grere or Grereson, . . .: accompanies Mr. George Kerr, 173–4, 181.
Grestop, Cumberland, 339.
Grey of Wilton, William, Lord, Governor of Berwick and Warden of the East Marches, 177, 1093.
Grimsby, 1021.
Grise, . . ., of Suffolk: seeks protection of King of Scotland, 1001, 1003, 1048; letter from, to Sir Robert Cecil, 1083.
Grisson, John, son of the laird of Penmorey, 594, 596–7.
Groningen, 270.
Groyne (Grwyn), the, 190, 848, 1070; Spanish forces prepared at, 1041, 1047.
Guelders, 270, 335.
Guernsey, 1017.
Guevara (Gwavoro), Mr., 838; and kidnapping of Ashfield, 502.
Guisards, the, 532.
Guise (Goues), Duke of, 118, 170, 608, 1015.
—, Duchess of, 421.
—, house of, 1015.
Gustavus Vasa, King of Sweden, 1007*n*.
Guthrie, Patrick: travelling to France, 562.
Guyanna, Isle of: *see* Ailsa, Isle of.
Guyen, Jean, 432–3.

HADDINGTON, 659; letter received at, 123; justice courts to be held at, 174, 960; presbytery of, 180, 214.
Haddock's Hole in Berwick, 948, 954.
Hague, the, 355, 985; letters sent from, 55, 335, 336, 355; governor of, 355.
Haig of Bemerside, [Robert]: quarrel with Kerr of Shaw, 373.
Hainault, 270, 902, 1000.
Haining, goodman or laird of: *see* Scott of Haining.
Halidon Hill, 163.
Halins, Mr.: *see* Phelippes, Thomas.
Halkerston (Haberstun, Haggerston, Hakerson), Captain, 895, 897, 940–1, 1050.
—, Colonel, 53, 888.
Hall of Gressonfeilde, John: English pledge, 32.
— of Havresyde, William: Scottish pledge, 32, 42.
— of Moncrethe, Robert, younger: English pledge, 32.
— of the Sikes (Sybis), Raulff (Rafe): Scottish pledge, 32, 42.
—, Mr. John, minister [in Edinburgh]: displaced, 684; restored, 714.
—, William, indweller in Durham, 995.
—, . . .: a pledge who has escaped, 876.
Hallyar, Monsieur de, 948.
Hamburg, 390.
Hamilton, John, Lord, later Marquis of, ("Lord John Hamilton"), Lord Arbroath, (Cipher, 110), 76, 78, 124, 140, 165, 181, 215, 228, 229, 230, 267, 278, 286, 326, 444, 447, 455, 464, 489, 494, 560, 570, 580, 689, 613, 659, 730, 731, 736, 739, 758, 872, 875, 934, 947, 1023, 1028, 1029, 1040, 1085, 1109, 1118; reconciliation with ministers, 59, 64; his possession of the castle of Dumbarton challenged by the Duke of Lennox, 80, 82, 87, 97, 101, 108, 117, 118, 125, 127, 128, 133, 134; hands over the castle, 139, 155, 162; messenger from, to Robert Bowes, 117; his master stabler, 127, 133; his cipher, 152; created Marquis, 450, 451; tutor of Lord Maxwell, 100; has ward of Lord Maxwell, 524, 529, 554; sister of, 589; wife of, 1023; son of, 1111; bastard son of, *see* Hamilton, Sir John; brother of, *see* Paisley, Lord; daughter of, *see* Hamilton, Margaret.
Hamilton of Drumcairny, Sir Thomas, Lord Advocate, 64, 77, 144, 257, 269, 353, 648, 650, 714, 719, 727, 1072; Queen's attitude to, 189; consulted by King on policy towards Spain, 495; his account of the Gowrie conspiracy, 686–9.
— of Fendon, Alexander, son of the laird of Innerwick: marriage of, 353; knighted, 451.
— of Goslington, John: knighted, 451.
— of Innerwick, [Alexander], 353, 451.
—, Claude, son of the Duke of Chatelherault and brother of the Marquis of Hamilton: *see* Paisley, Lord.
—, —, son of Lord Paisley: knighted, 451.
—, David, son of the Duke of Chatelherault, 589.
—, Sir James: accused of houghing the Earl of Mar's cattle, 988, 989, 992, 1001; his son, 1001.
—, Mr. James, of the College of Dublin, 326.
—, —, agent in England, 629, 675, 677, 679,

685, 691, 712, 718, 727, 728, 738, 740, 741, 750, 758, 759, 761, 763, 767, 769, 773, 774, 778, 782, 787, 791, 803, 841, 918 ("Petit Pydagog"), 966, 969, 970, 971, 975, 976, 980, 990, 993, 994, 1041, 1051; his cipher, 683; applies for interview with Queen Elizabeth, 711; letters from, to Cecil, 708, 711, 777; letter to, from King James, 760.

—, Sir John, bastard son of Lord Hamilton, 82, 97, 278; his child, 278.

—, Mr. John, Jesuit, Doctor of Sacred Theology, ("Father Hamilton"), uncle of the Lord Advocate, 335, 355, 593, 597, 601, 602, 605, 761, 884, 1022; returns to Scotland, 720, 727; Act forbidding the harbouring of, 730; books of, 749, 751.

—, [Margaret], daughter of Lord Hamilton: marriage to Lord Maxwell, 78, 87, 97, 589; with child, 825.

—, [Margaret], daughter of Lord Paisley: married, 852.

—, Thomas: has custody of Ailsa, 73.

—, Captain, 117, 127, 335, 406, 1101.

Hamilton, town of, 76, 81, 127, 134, 267, 270, 271, 276, 277, 278, 521, 526, 542, 685, 691, 706, 872, 874, 875, 1039, 1040.

Hammon, Christopher, 978.

Hannoniae, Montes: *see* Mons.

Hanses, the, 146, 159.

Harbertson, Archibald: letter from, to Sir Robert Cecil, 145.

Harris: *see* Herries.

Harris: *see* McLeod of Harris.

Hart, the, of Leith, 389.

Hastings, . . ., an Englishman: offers to coin base money, 395.

Haverington, George, of Brumehill: English pledge, 32.

Hawick (Heike), 71; threat to burn, 59; plague at, 242, 251.

Hawkins, . . ., son of Sir John Hawkins: returned from Spain, 1107.

Hawton [error for Colinton], 626.

Hay, Mr. Alexander, Clerk to Council and Master of Rolls, 768, 769.

—, Mr. John, Jesuit, ("Father Hay"), 701, 730, 761, 1100, 1103.

—, John, servant to Sir Henry Bromley, 920.

—, Mr.: letters touching, 318, 355,

Hearle, W., 1094.

Hearon, Captain: report that his house burnt, 726, 730.

Heaton: cattle stolen from tenants at, 73.

Hebrun, Alexander, Captain, 606.

Heddingtons, the, servants of Lord Scrope, 1068.

Heidley, Allen, of Hatherwick: English pledge, 32.

Henderson, Andrew: involved in the Gowrie conspiracy, 684, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 693, 695, 696, 698, 699, 704, 711, 712, 714, 737, 749, 778, 779.

—, Robert, professor of physic in Newcastle, 1089.

—, Thomas, burgess of Edinburgh: to take message to the Archduke, 1007.

—, —, returned from the Canary Isles, 913, 914.

Henry, Prince, 73, 183, 398(?), 520, 551, 555, 617, 635, 667, 794, 901, 907, 967, 977, 1004, 1089, 1090, 1100, 1103, 1106, 1151; custody of, 381, 407, 436, 451, 458, 489, 507, 590, 619, 640, 661, 716, 864, 895, 920, 945, 948, 962, 998, 1001, 1003, 1007, 1008, 1013, 1026, 1028; his schoolmaster, 494; baptism of, 495; remark to Beltries quoted, 635; sick, 644; carefully guarded, 783; athletic activity of, 879; intended marriage, 888.

Henry VIII, King of England, 415.

Henry II, King of France, 431, 432, 433, 469.

Henry IV, King of France and Navarre, (Cipher, 13, 119), 46, 47, 78, 118, 163, 171,206, 220, 245, 271, 325, 344, 347, 350, 419, 430, 434, 523, 529, 532, 558, 573, 638, 676, 710, 751, 763, 770, 836, 846, 853, 867, 882, 897, 912, 927, 943, 978, 980, 1013, 1014, 1018, 1023, 1028, 1033, 1034, 1036, 1040, 1048, 1051, 1063, 1064, 1098, 1105; his cipher, 152, 1036; his guards, 258, 526; James VI sends hounds to, 322, 333, horses to, 555, 557; his secretary, 419; letters patent of, to Scots residing in his Kingdom, 431–3; his instructions to his ambassador in Scotland, 467–74; sends horses to James VI, 611, 1031; Biron's conspiracy against, 1006, 1007, 1008, 1013, 1015, 1017; letter to, from James VI, 1024; his mistress, *see* Verneuil, Marquise de.

Hensey, 740.

Hensley: *see* Ainslie.

Heralds, King of, 982.

Herbert, Dr. John: letter from, to George Nicolson, 1020.

Heriot, George, 373, 536, 1113.

Herries, [John Maxwell], Lord, father of William, Lord Herries, 674, 1093.

—, William, Lord, 41, 53, 55, 57, 71, 100, 124, 165, 350, 454, 497, 524, 554, 664, 672, 674, 825, 846, 906, 915, 931, 1071, 1118; made Warden of [West] March, 658; gives up office, 674; commission to be Warden, if he pleases, 685.

—, Master of, son of William, Lord Herries, 685, 740, 906, 958, 959.

Herries (Harris), Sir Hugh, formerly Dr. Herries, physician, 218(?), 329, 451, 642, 644, 681, 688, 697, 698, 699, 702, 712, 725, 734, 735, 737, 778, 779, 919, 989, 1019, 1024, 1027; his cipher, 448; has especial favour of the King, 517; knighted, 679; his wife, 1019, 1024.

Hescot, . . ., Englishman, 805. *See also* Asham.

Hexham, 33; letters sent from, 13, 29; letter sent to, 38.

Hexhamshire, 563.

Highlanders: and Irish causes, 176; chief, King to meet, 250, 262–3; assisting Irish rebels, 253; and religion, 260; chief, to issue proclamations, 269; to serve in Ireland, 627, 869, 879, 890, 893, 922, 932, 933, 951, 966; supporters of Earl of Argyll, 1085, 1089; lack of royal authority over, 1116, 1118.

Highlands: no one from, to go to Ireland, 212, 213, 253; letter sent from, 426; King's officers sent to, 451; thieves and murderers in, 1065.

Hill, Moses, keeper of the castle of Olderfleet, 138.

"Hob the nobill": *see* Armstrong.

Hobey, Sir Edward, 1094.

Hoddam, 664.

Holland, 54, 74, 79, 92, 270, 335, 336, 610, 1052, 1098, 1099; States of (Estates of, les Etats des Provinces Unies), (Cipher, 114), 44, 79, 80, 161, 288, 315, 388, 474, 512, 660, 673, 674, 862, 883, 973, 982, 984, 985, 990, 1010, 1037, 1100, 1101, cipher of, 152; Scots regiment in, 335; Scottish ambassador to, 495; ship of, 512, 516; fleet of, 985, 1038, 1053; army of, 1000; agent of the States in Scotland, *see* Damon, Adrian. *See also* Low Countries.

Hollanders, 494, 495, 516, 518, 985, 1000.

Holstein, Duke of, brother[-in-law?] of Queen Anne: his visit to Scotland, 138, 172, 179, 180, 181, 183, 189, 204, 206, 207, 209, 214, 1003; cost of his visit, 215, 216, 217; his departure, 220, 243; Jeremy Luif claims patronage of, 1010.

Holt, Father William, Jesuit, 43, 45, 294, 296, 430, 1132.

Holy Island, 463.

Holy Land, 1072.

Holydean: letter from, 954.

Holyrood, Bishop of [*sic*]: takes part in royal procession, 736.

Holyroodhouse, 128, 206, 228, 306, 315, 345, 370, 384, 405, 656, 662, 674, 682, 684, 748, 779, 967, 1048; letters sent from, 132, 139, 145, 179, 210, 289, 345, 379, 411, 422, 450, 453, 466, 582, 585, 619, 628, 636, 727, 752, 770, 796, 841, 901, 910, 941, 1088, 1138, 1144; acts of council, proclamations, royal grants, made at, 168, 172, 320, 321, 352, 996, 1087, 1112; King's Gates at, 228; chapel of, 352, 782, 789; cost of repair of, 622; deposition made at, 995; General Assembly at, 1071.

—, Abbey Kirk of, 782, 789, 998, 1028.

—, abbot or commendator ("Lord") of, [John Bothwell], 620, 624, 672, 797, 812, 825, 1029.

Home, [Alexander, 5th] Lord, 1093.

—, Alexander, [6th] Lord, Warden of the East March, (Ciphers, 51, 103), 118, 128, 156, 164, 180, 230, 353, 373, 409, 435, 590, 659, 721, 730, 731, 736, 739, 834, 835, 1012, 1029, 1071, 1084, 1095, 1118; commissioner appointed to see the entry and delivery of pledges effectuated, 18, 23, 27, 28, 31, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 40, 41, 48, 49, 50, 51, 85, 95, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 105, 106, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 131, 163, 793; affirms a complaint against Sir William Bowes, 57; concurs with Sir Robert Cary to keep East Marches peaceful, 72, 73, 76, 79, 101; trial of the "hunting accident" to be by, 374, 394, 396, 414; angry at William Home, 659, 661, 674;

his relations with Lennox, 96, 97, 101; his ciphers, 152, 1036; to serve on Council, 167; his slaughter of William Lawther and excommunication therefor, 207, 214, 220, 353, 362, 370, 371; suspected of plotting with the Master of Glamis, 261, 263, 333, 347; supports Montrose's bid to be Chancellor, 375; a "known Papist", 436, 461; Bothwell's lands to be assured

to him, 691, 715, 738, or to be compounded for, 993, 1107; offered an earldom, 734, 737; and the return of the Master of Gray, 804, 810, 814, 815, 844, 875; helps to reconcile Sir George Home and the Comptroller with the Queen, 846, 848, 849, 856, 863; supports the Master of Glamis, 916, 927, 928, 931, 962; and Francis Mowbray, 1056, 1057, 1067, 1078, 1081, 1108;

intends to travel, 261, 347, 363; travels to foreign parts through England, 444, 447, 449, 450, 462, 638; the Chamber seeks his return, 633; his embassage to France, 1015, 1017, 1018, 1023, 1024, 1025, 1027, 1029, 1030, 1036; audience with Queen Elizabeth, 1053; his return from France, 1060, 1063, 1064;

letter from, to Cecil, 462; letter to, from Cecil, 1055.

—, [Christian], Lady, daughter of the Earl of Morton, 220, 436, 590.

—, lordship of, 1030.

Home (Hume) of Ayton, [Patrick], 156, 516, 624.

— of Bassendean, Mr. [William], 676, 677.

— of Cowdenknowes, [Sir John], 373, 624, 1029, 1107; his wife, *see* Sinclair, Mary.

— of Hutton Hall, [John], 220, 261, 444, 447, 862, 1023.

— of Manderston, Sir Alexander, deputy warden of the East Marches, 220, 552, 556.

— —, house of, 590.

— of North Berwick, Alexander, provost of Edinburgh, 309.

— of Spott, Sir George, Master of the Wardrobe, (Ciphers, 90, 104), 21, 73, 87, 97, 138, 150, 151, 170, 214, 219, (?)226, 242, 345, 436, 736; contender for the lordship of Spott, 118, 180, 659; his ciphers, 152, 970 and *n.*; supports Morton's pretensions to be Chancellor, 369, 373, 375, 381, 388; one of the faction of the Chamber, who has the King's favour and ear, 427, 428, 443, 444, 449, 452, 497, 505, 535, 564, 580, 590, 618, 627, 628, 632, 644, 655, 656, 659, 670, 674, 704, 707, 714, 715, 720, 722, 723, 729, 749, 760–1, 763, 766, 771, 773, 775, 779, 803, 829, 832, 843, 857, 860, 862, 865, 866, 868, 876, 878, 881, 893, 895, 896, 903, 927, 928, 932, 969, 970, 1017, 1029, 1050, 1126; attitude of Queen to, 737, 754, 762, 783, 788, 789, 846, 849, 856, 863, 866; means to be Treasurer, 834, 835, 841; Treasurer of Scotland, 880, 883, 897, 898, 899, 908, 914, 916, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 931, 934, 939, 940, 941, 959, 979, 992, 993, 995, 998, 999, 1002, 1006, 1007, 1009, 1012, 1013, 1015, 1022, 1023, 1027, 1028, 1049, 1065, 1072, 1078, 1080, 1082, 1087, 1091, 1096, 1097, 1102, 1106, 1107; letters to, from Nicolson, 653, 803; letter from, to Nicolson, 655; his wife, *see* Gordon, Elizabeth.

— of Wedderburn, Sir George: Border Commissioner, 18, 23, 27, 32, 33, 34, 35, 37, 38, 40, 41, 48, 49, 51, 85, 98, 110, 111, 113, 114, 115, 163, 516; his secretary, 38; Comptroller and Collector, 144, 156, 157, 228, 229, 242, 262, 269, 318, 322, 404; illness of, 344, 350; demits office of Collector, 345, 350; refuses to give caution on behalf of the King, 373; to demit office of Comptroller, 425, 428, 429, 435, 439, 450–1; his debts as Comptroller, 551.

—, [Anne], daughter of Sir George Home of Spott: marriage of, 1029, 1107.

—, David, brother of Sir George Home of Wedderburn, 156.

—, [Sir James], son of the laird of Cowdenknowes, 1029, 1107.

—, Mr. James, brother-in-law of Lord Home: a friend of the Master of Gray, 849, 863, 1084.

—, Mark: a messenger from Lord Home, 49.

—, William, brother of Sir George Home of Spott: quarrel with the laird of Johnstone, 151; Lord Home's anger at, 659, 661, 674.

—, . . .: slain by one of the Homes on the Merse, 624.

—, . . .: to be hanged for theft, 815.

Homes, the: quarrel with the Kerrs, 373.

—, —, on the Merse, 624.

—, "the 2": convoyers of the Italian Daniel Archdeacon, 1077.

Honeyman (Honiman), Thomas, merchant in London, 530, 889; letter to, from Thomas Douglas, 888.

Hope, William: suggested as a murderer of Tyrone, 413–14.

Hopper, Henry, of Durham, 764.

Houghton, Sir Richard: letter to, from James VI, 671.

Houghton, Mr.: money received from, by Lok to pay Philip Mowbray, 950.
Household, King's, 352, 630, 638; muskets for, 643.
—, Master of the: to be judge of the King's servants, 408.
Howard, Lord Thomas, 1057, 1058.
—, Lord William, 960.
Hucheon the younger, 310.
Hucheons Andro, 310.
Hudson, James, agent of the King in London, 308, 325, 437, 439, 441, 444, 448, 522, 567, 572, 580, 581, 587, 620, 643, 669, 677, 712, 715, 716, 719, 761, 763, 830, 831, 840, 865, 897, 919, 920, 921, 949, 968, 969, 1019, 1028, 1030, 1034, 1045, 1073, 1080, (?)1094, 1095, 1096, 1104, 1114; to be cover for letters from Aston to Cecil, 139, 211, 295, 421, 438; money paid to, for use of the King, 202, 742; in Scotland, 386, 420, 422, 435; letters from, to Sir Robert Cecil, 139, 211, 305, 308, 317, 336, 348, 387, 398, 404, 424, 442, 448, 449, 510, 535, 552, 555, 565, 567, 573, 588, 589, 611, 630, 661, 665, 671, 705, 711, 752, 780, 789, 791, 800, 804, 838, 856, 883, 960, 996, 1002, 1021, 1090, 1091, 1126, to Queen Elizabeth, 225, 316, to Dr. Julius Caesar, 442; letters to, from Roger Aston, 154, 183, 665, from Edward Bruce, 199, from the King, 1021.
—, William: carries letter, 123.
—, Mrs., 720, 840.
—, . . ., Englishman, one of King's musicians, 517.
Hue, Madame Helene: letter from, to her husband, 519.
—, Herman: letter to, from his wife, 519.
Hull, 103, 110, 303, 334, 383; ships of, arrestment of, 533, 541, 542, 543, 546; mayor of, 643; muskets for King's household detained at, 643, 647.
Hume: *see* Home.
Hume, 38.
Hungary, 218, 908.
Hunsdon, George Carey, [2nd] Lord, Lord Chamberlain [England], brother of Sir Robert Carey, 39, 40, 93, 103, 346, 407, 853, 1094–5; letter from, to Lord Scrope, 338.
—, [Henry, 1st] Lord, late Governor of Berwick, late Lord Chamberlain [England], 177, 781, 1093, 1094.
Hunter, Mr. Andrew, minister to the Scots regiment in Holland: and Logie's confession, 230, 489; in England, 750; letters from, to Henry Lok, 334, 354, to Sir Robert Cecil, 335, 492.
—, William, merchant: gets gift of agency from the King, 226; interviews George Moore, 290–1, 293; informs George Nicolson, 291–2; has patent to trade to Lisbon, 341; a Scot born, married in Bristol, to serve the King in England, 463–4; seeks to be agent in London for the Scots merchants, 521, 524, 529; petition to Queen Elizabeth, 1122; his losses in Spain, 1124; letter from, to John Wilson, 339; his brother, 1123; his wife, 339.
Hunthill, [laird of]: *see* Rutherford.
"Hunting accident": *see* Borders.
Huntingdon, [George, 4th] Earl of, 296, 383, 744; money paid to, for use of King, 202.
—, [Henry, 3rd] Earl of, 1093, 1094, 1095.
Huntingtower: house of Ruthven to be called, 734, 739; letters sent from, 808.
Huntly, [George, 5th] Earl of, 1093, 1094.
—, [George, 6th] Earl of, later Marquis of, (Ciphers, 31, 109), 21, 76, 117, 138, 155, 162, 181, 210, 215, 350, 351, 353, 354, 369, 395, 398, 403, 408, 409, 419, 435, 439, 444, 447, 452, 458, 461, 494, 520, 555, 559, 570, 580, 585, 589, 630, 659, 701, 736, 762, 783, 808, 834, 862, 864, 866, 875, 902, 916, 942, 967, 976, 982, 1042, 1071, 1078, 1103, 1118; at Campvere, 43, 44; submission to the Church, 53, 56, 59, 64, 131, 180, 192, attacked in a sermon, 852; in the favour of the King, 64, 128, 132, 134, 454; restitution of, 72, 87, 141, 161; dislikes Robert Bowes, 81; and the slaughter of the Earl of Moray, 97; danger to his life, 125, 150, 344, 677, 741; his cipher, 152, 735; miscontent of Earl of Angus towards, over question of precedency, 161, 174, 464, 466, 467, 617, 726, 728, 729, 730, 731, 733, 735, 736, 739, 749, 751, 852; supports the Earl of Tyrone, 192, 316; and McLean's slaughter, 260, 275; claims Justiciary over the Lewisers, 362, seeks the whole Isles, 386, the north under his commandment to repossess the Lewisers, 1027; in the Council, 404; reported to have custody of the Prince, 407, 436, 489, 716; relationship with the Earl of Mar, 422, 940, 1106; created Marquis, 450, 451, 489; charges

against Robert Bruce, 592–7, 603–4, 606–8, Robert Bruce criticises, 1132, 1134, 1135, 1140–2; reported deal with the Earl of Montrose over the chancellery, 721; King's attempt to reconcile him with the Earl of Argyll, 728, 737, 739, 749, 754, 768, 778, 788, 920, 940, 961, 1015, 1085, 1106, 1110–11, seeks commission to imprison Argyll, 1081; attempt to reconcile him with the Earl of Moray, 728, 780, 788, 870, 875, 879, 962, 967, 969, 978, 988, 992, 1008, 1015, 1022, 1023, 1030, 1047–8, 1106, 1110–11; friendship of Queen to, 754; mass at his house, 754, 808; Philip Mowbray his messenger in Irish affairs, 761, 801, 819, 825, 826, 827, 831, 832, 837; interview with the King concerning Gight's contempt, 883–4; King charges him to conform in religion, 1028; his daughter to marry Earl of Moray, 1106, 1111; his son to marry the daughter of the Earl of Argyll, 1106, 1111; his mother, 589; his uncle, *see* Gordon, James.

—, [Henrietta], Countess of, later Marchioness of, sister of the Duke of Lennox, 128, 161, 353, 398, 436, 489, 758, 794, 802, 1085, 1089, 1106; affection of Queen for, 162, 399, 730.

Hutton Hall, goodman of: *see* Home of Hutton Hall.

IBARRA (Ybarra), Stephen d', 603, 610.

Iceland (Island), 516.

"Idem": *see* Gray, Master of.

Idiaquez, Don John d', 593, 603, 604.

Inch, the, (the Island), Perth, 687, 695, 696.

Inchaffray, 879.

—, [Alexander Gordon], Abbot of, 163, 678, 764–5, 862, 942.

Inchmurrin (Inchmeren, Inchmerryng), 73, 243, 520, 521, 526, 685, 691, 872.

Indernyty (Indernitie), 1104, 1106.

—, laird of: *see* Crichton of Innernytie.

Indies, the: *see* West Indies.

Inglefield, Sir Francis, 615, 1093, 1094.

Inglis, Mr., 355.

Innermeath, Lord, 1118.

Innernytie: *see* Indernyty.

Innerwick, laird of: *see* Hamilton of Innerwick *and* of Fendon.

Innes, . . ., servant to Mr. David Ogilvy: slain, 1028.

Inver Esk, River, 317.

Inverkeithing (Enderkething), 49, 765, 784.

Inverness, 172, 253, 434.

Ipswich, a hoy of, captured by a Dunkirker, 659.

Ireland, Irishmen, Irish causes, 53, 133, 193, 203, 255, 262, 279, 298, 301, 316, 325, 347, 363, 367, 369, 377, 409, 424, 522, 540, 573, 591, 619, 628, 648, 675, 685, 710, 713, 722, 750, 785, 807–8, 818, 841, 888, 891, 899, 921, 924, 934, 949–51, 981, 998, 1002, 1018, 1045, 1054, 1101, 1105, 1107, 1138, 1139, 1141, 1142; cipher for, 683, 1036;

threatened Spanish action against, 54, 64, 74, 150, 171, 190, 336–7, 376, 382–3, 390, 465, 501, 505, 529, 642, 763, 785, 790, 844, 866, 901, 908, 913–14, 935, 955, 964, 977, 985, 996, 1006, 1009–11, 1016–17, 1024, 1026, 1035, 1037–8, 1040–3, 1046–7, 1057, 1101; Spanish landing in, 865–6, 868–9, 882–3, 890–1, 900–2, 908, 917, 922, 933, 943, 963, 966, 973;

projected employment of Scotsmen in, 74–5, 169, 173, 176–7, 182, 186, 191–2, 198, 208, 209, 215–16, 229, 246–7, 249–50, 258, 265, 268, 272, 275, 425, 588, 625, 627, 666, 668, 672, 680–1, 706–8, 717, 721, 724–5, 728, 732, 768, 775, 790, 828, 831–3, 837, 868–9, 871, 879, 889–96, 899, 901–4, 908, 914–15, 917, 922, 926, 929, 932, 935, 937, 941–2, 945, 971, 974, 1024, 1036–7, 1061, 1127; measures against Scottish aid to rebels in, 86, 121–3, 170–3, 197, 204, 212–13, 234, 237–8, 245, 253–4, 267–70, 272, 276–7, 295, 306–8, 325, 328, 361, 386, 407, 454–5, 465, 491, 526–7, 540, 542, 551, 667, 670–1, 703, 740–1, 773, 806–8, 822, 836, 872, 880, 905, 968, 971, 976–7, 996, 1025–7, 1039; measures to obtain intelligence from, 164, 209, 319, 326, 420, 825, 909; Scottish trade with, 1039, 1044;

King James's contacts with, 80, 83, 141, 147, 159–61, 197, 205–6, 215, 218, 234, 244–5, 250, 260, 271, 295, 306–7, 314–17, 326, 361, 520, 526–8, 624–5, 627, 638, 720, 790, 858, 905; James VI's title to, 576–9;

military operations in, 152–3, 221–2, 231, 241–2, 267, 271, 297, 317, 369, 446, 513, 523, 526, 569, 622, 638, 726, 795,

Ireland, Irishmen, Irish causes (*contd.*) 806, 859, 866, 874–5, 905, 922, 932–3, 945, 985, 1016, 1019, 1038.
—, ambassador of, to Spain, 354.
—, army of, and Essex's rising, 816.
—, Council of, 153–4, 326, 841–2.
—, Lord Deputy of, Lord Governor of, 121, 122, 153, 209, 222, 250, 264, 425, 523, 52*e*, 668, 670, 785, 790, 806, 833, 841, 842, 844, 859, 866, 871, 874, 882, 922, 963, 985, 1016, 1019, 1038, 1039, 1138. *See also* Essex, Earl of; Mountjoy, Lord.
—, Prince of: *see* Tyrone, Earl of.
—, Treasurer of, 271.
—, Knight Marshal of, 271.
Ireland, Thomas, 854.
Irvine (Irwing, Urwen), George, *alias* Kange: Scottish pledge, 32.
—, Hobbie: Scottish pledge, 32, 41.
—, . . ., of Bonshaw, mother of Robert Graham, 1075.
Irvine (Irwing), burgh of, 122, 172, 253, 269, 394, 836, 872, 875, 939, 996.
Irvines, the, and seizure of Mr. Wicliffe, 900.
Isaac, James, servant to David Lindsay, 562.
Isabell, Mrs.: George Moore writes to, 421.
Island, the: *see* Inch.
Islay (Isla), 168, 193, 255, 257, 261, 262, 263, 268, 278, 520, 527*n*., 613, 625, 1037. *See also* McSorley; McDonell.
Isles, the [Western], Islanders, 134, 159, 175, 295, 338, 386, 895, 998, 1085; sympathy of, for Tyrone, 74, 129, 425, 520; measures to subdue, 165, 267–8, 271, 276, 451, 527, 736; disobedience of, 182, 221, 521, 551, 588, 668, 1116; questions about, 193; King's proposed visits to, 250, 447, 451, 475, 579, 588, 623, 644, 663, 669–72, 736, 868, 1097; discussion about, at Conventions, 279, 475, 1001, 1008, 1012, 1014; Huntly seeks the whole of, 386; projected employment of Islesmen in Ireland, *see under* Ireland.
—, Lieutenant of the, 214, 669, 1040. *See also* Lennox, Duke of.
—, Lord of the [title of], 182, 192–3.
—, —: *see* MacDonell, Donald Gorme.
Italian, an: to furnish King of Spain with galleons, 336.
Italy, 368, 424, 465, 473, 623, 716, 727, 851, 876, 935, 963, 966, 980, 981, 984, 985, 1000, 1005–6, 1046, 1081, 1104–5, 1131–33, 1137.
—, princes of, 79, 912, 913; possible Scottish embassy to, 163.

JACKSON, Robert, customer of Berwick, 165.
—, Captain, 1095.
James I, King of Scots, 1132.
James III, King of Scots, 1116.
James IV, King of Scots, 81, 1002.
James V, King of Scots, 214, 590, 597, 797; illegitimate sons of, 590.
James VI, King of Scots, (Cipher, 116), *passim*; his cipher, 152;
and Border troubles, 24–42 *passim*; Proclamation by, *re* Borders, 91; Demands regarding the Border incident, 399-400; title to the throne of England, 80, 136, 137, 140, 148, 159, 162, 181, 189, 196, 197, 219, 227, 299, 314, 344, 347, 365, 439, 451, 551, 562, 605, 612, 618, 630, 633, 641, 662, 683, 750, 768, 769, 772, 773, 784, 785, 801, 816, 826, 943, 1120, 1128–30, 1132; books on, 167, 230, 356, 673, 902, 931; general band for preservation of, 576–9;
chamber of presence of, 157; chamber of, 257, 263, 829, 862, 883; household of, 352, 408, 630, 638, 643, 725; domestics of, 353; door-keeper of, 357; guard of, 584, 623, 713, 725, 783, 827, 1049, 1107, 1111; wardrobe of, 829;
Licences by, to Johnstone, 320, to the Master of Gray, 808; Answers of, to Sir William Bowes, 488; Memorandum concerning affairs with Elizabeth, 538; Order by, to Johnstone, 1058; Instructions from, to Sir James Lindsay, 1061–2; Precept by, for pension to Francis Dacre, 1087; Grant by, to Daniel Archdeacon, 1111;
provision for his children, 447, 622; his latter will and testament [the *Basilicon Doron*], 373, 494, 564, 743–8; his expenses listed, 622–3;
letters from, to Queen Elizabeth, 68, 92, 104, 120, 244, 252, 288, 297, 378, 466, 476, 527, 674, 691, 710, 770, 900, 909, 935, 944, 958, 971, 1087, to Sir Robert Cecil, 92, 449, 675, to Robert Bowes, 94(?), 101, 108, 116, to Sir William Bowes, 95, 106, to Lord Gray, 179, 619, to Edward Bruce, 184, to Privy Council of England, 301, 841, 995, to David Foulis, 309, to Dr. Julius Caesar, 453,

to Sir Richard Houghton, 671, to Master of Gray, 726, 751, to James Hamilton, 760, to the lairds of Johnstone and Buccleuch, 795, to George Nicolson, 806, to Earl of Mar, 811, to Robert Elliot, 942, to Lord Roxburghe, 991, to Earl of Caithness, 991, to James Hudson, 1021, to Roger Aston, 1021, to King of France, 1024, to . . ., 1125, to Earl of Tyrone, 1138, to Pope Clement VIII, 1144;
letters to, from Queen Elizabeth, 126, 148, 195, 231, 264, 364, 445, 511, 689, 709, 792, 820, 904, 936, 1013, 1097. 1120, from Sir William Bowes, 514, from Earl of Tyrone, 645, from George Nicolson, 652, from Earl of Westmoreland, 738, from Earl of Essex, 755, from John Ogilvy of Powrie, 851, from Master of Gray, 911, from Sir John Crichton, 1104, from Sir Edmund Ashfield, 1128, from Robert Bruce, 1131, from Pope Clement VIII, 1145, 1151, from . . ., 1148;
his children, *see* Charles; Elizabeth; Henry; Margaret; Robert; his father, *see* Darnley; his mother, *see* Mary; his wife, *see* Anne.

James, Lord, "of Scotland", [Earl of Moray], 1093.

James, Mark, of Portsmouth: letter from, to Dr. Julius Caesar, 426.

Jarden, Archibald, a follower of the Earl of Angus: slain, 132.

Jasper, . . ., captain of a Dunkirker, 569.

J.B.: *see* Petit, John.

Jedburgh, 71, 1065*n*., 1085; justice court appointed at, 467, 960.

Jenison, Thomas, 1093.

Jenkins, John: condemned for robbery from a Scotsman, 360.

Jermyn, Sir Robert, 1083.

Jersey, isle of: Captain of, 785.

Jessé, Monsieur de la, 79.

Jesuits (Society of Jesus), 16, 43, 77, 192, 294, 315, 349, 354, 355, 420, 592, 593, 603, 605, 606, 609, 783, 786, 788, 891, 909; acts and proclamations against, 321, 322, 329, 355, 434, 730, 734, 758, 776; proposed book against, 430; in Tynedale, 794, 805, 815; College of, at St. Omer, 1101, 1103.

Job, Walter, master of a pinnace of Plymouth, 389.

Jobson, Sir Francis, 1093.

John, Don: *see* Aguilar, Don Juan del.

Johnstone (Johnson, Johnston, Johnstoun) of Dunskellie, Sir James, laird of Johnstone, Warden of the West March, 52, 589, 685, 740, 741, 846, 861, 866, 917, 939, 959; to deliver pledges, 18, 36, 41, 42, 50, 51, 55, 60, 62, 81, 100, 124, 161, 229, 286, 569, 575; feud with Drumlanrig and Cessford, 57, 63–4, 78, 81, 97, 214, 229, 286, 292, 569, 575, 579, 658; warded in Edinburgh Castle, 62, 81, 97; discharged of office of Warden, 63, 85, 90, 93; set at liberty, 100; quarrel with William Home, 151; to pursue the Armstrongs, 151; his disobedience in the West Border, 216, 217; Council decree against him, 220–1; feud with Lord Maxwell, 229, 276, 286, 435, 497, 1029, 1109; must leave the country for killing the 3 Bells, 251, 271, 286, 315; submits to the King, 268, 271, 315; Nicolson recommends him for service to Elizabeth, 315–16, 326, 338; licence from the King to leave the country, 320, 322; in England, 338, 354; to notify Lord Scrope of his movements, 338-9, 356; will have liberty to return home, 354; warded in Dumbarton, 524; to be removed to castle of Doune, 554; to assist Carmichael, the new Warden of the West, 554, 556; dispute with Earl of Angus, 560, 563, 564, 574; in Edinburgh Castle, 560, 564; feud with Lord Sanquhar, 564, 569, 575, 579, 661; to be freed, 569; to pursue the murderers of Carmichael, 664, 672; acquitted of perjury, 667; King angry at, 674, 798; to keep Borders quiet, [re-appointed Warden], 779, 789, 790, 794, 798, 805, 859, 867, 878, 915; takes Armstrongs, 799, 803, 807, 812; King summons, to discuss Border causes, 809, 811, 814, 824; Armstrongs spoil his lands, 903, 905, 906, 909, 992, 1029; conveys Musgrave to the King, 957; desires to win the Grahams, 1059, 1069, 1075, 1076; informs the King of Scrope's raid, 1081, 1085; seeks liberty for West pledges, 1085; letter from, to George Nicolson, 799; letters to, from King, 795, from Nicolson, 796; order to, by King, 1058.
— of Newby, . . ., 626, 957, 1059.
— of the Reidhaugh (Reid Hawe), David: Scottish pledge, 32, 41.

Johnstone, Archibald, 761, 925.
—, Edward, burgess of Edinburgh, 564, 1121.
—, Gavin: has served in the Low Countries under the Earl of Leicester, 691, 692.
—, John, merchant and burgess of Edinburgh, 391.
—, —, in Dumfries, 887.
—, Nathaniel, merchant and burgess of Edinburgh, 391, 561, (?)572.
—, Roland, 1093, 1094.
—, . . ., of the laird of Johnstone: slain, 292.
—, . . .: arrested at Lowth, 498.
—, . . .: executed, 834.
—, . . ., servant to Lord Glamis, 884.
Johnstone, laird of: *see* Johnstone of Dunskellie.
Johnstones, the, 78, 88, 292, 327, 560, 564, 575, 580, 947.
Jowsey (Joussie, Jowcye, Jussy), Robert, merchant: to receive King's annuity from England, 83, 84, 86, 87, 92, 119, 150, 200, 210, 212, 228, 301, 373, 409, 410, 411, 445, 446, 623.
Juan (John), Don: *see* Aguilar, Don Juan del.
Jubilee [at Rome], 355, 363.
Julian (*Julien*, *Julyane*), the, of London, a man-of-war, 194, 309, 345, 346.
Julliers, 471.
Jussy: *see* Jowsey.
Justice Clerk: *see* Cockburn of Ormiston, Sir John.
Justiciary Courts, 174, 1085; at Jedburgh, appointed by Earl of Angus, 467; notice of, 960.

KARLTON: *see* Carleton.
Keir: *see* Kerr.
Keith, Sir William, 1122.
Kello, Mr., 589.
Kelso, abbacy of, 715.
—, lordship of, 1004.
Kennedy of Bargany, [Gilbert]: feud with the Tutor and Earl of Cassillis, 576, 579, 620; killed by the Earl of Cassillis, 916, 934, 988.
— of Blairquhan, [John], 587, 620, 824.
— [of Culzean, Sir Thomas], Tutor of Cassillis: feud of, with lairds of Lochinvar and Bargany, 576; killed by Bargany's brother, 988.
—, Mr. John, 587.
—, [Thomas], brother of the laird of Bargany: kills the Tutor of Cassillis, 988.
—, . . ., a gentleman born but a fool: seeks passport, 1002.
Kent, 785.
Kerncorse: *see* Cairncross.
Kerr (Carr, Keir, Ker) of Ancrum (Ankoram), William: slaughter of, 5, 669.
— of Cessford, Sir Robert, Warden of the Middle March, later Lord Roxburghe, (Ciphers, 91, 102), 89, 90, 101, 263, 333, 352, 363, 373, 395, 408, 451, 452, 528, 570, 574, 590, 624, 627, 634, 644, 673, 719, 720, 736, 771–3, 790, 841, 858, 862, 879, 903, 988, 994, 1012, 1049, 1095; his ciphers, 152, 862;
and Border matters, 2, 6, 70, 112, 166, 185, 270, 272, 275, 278, 291–2, 442–3, 467, 516, 540, 552, 647–8, 685, 734, 805–6, 821, 825, 834, 948, 1005, 1015, 1040, 1045; English demand delivery of, 3, 4, 8, 18, 22, 25, 51, 61, 62, 98, 99, 100, 103, 109, 110, 111, 113, 148; charges against, by the Bowes, 4–6, 15–17, 23–4, 26–7, 48; Carey accuses of intention not to deliver pledges, 14, 19; to deliver pledges, 33–6, 40, 42, 49–51, 55, 58, 60, 62, 95–6, 98, 105–6, 109, 110, 115, 117; accuses Sir William Bowes of a trap, 57; agreement with Sir Robert Carey, 79; a tumult prevents the delivery of his pledges, 98–103, 105, 109, 114, 160; entered into custody in Berwick, 163; King sends comfortable word to, 166; his removal from Berwick to York angers the King, 180, 183–4, 188; King solicitates relief of, 184; to be returned to Scotland, 198, 200–1, 205; Elizabeth hopes he will maintain peace on the Borders, 201–2; Buccleuch suggests he be made Keeper of Liddesdale, 207; has delivered pledges, 216, 218; stays a Border combat, 219; and the raid by Fenwick and Woodrington ("hunting accident"), 255–7, 300, 354, 371, 374, 392, 394, 396, 397, 399, 401–3, 405, 412–13, 416, 459–60, 476, 479, 491, 554, 563, 669; to meet Sir Robert Carey, 270, 275, 304–5; seeks release of his pledges, 377, 396, 399, 403, 412, 416, 491, 505, 540; his former delivery to the English, 414, 793; English accusations against, 415–18, 793, 814; King defends, against Elizabeth's accusations, 476–7, 478–9, 487, 489, 491; advises King on Border matters, 479–80; Elizabeth complains about, 492, 511, 540; and the kid-

napping of Ashfield, 503, 505, 516, 526, 529, 552, 555; mediates for Berwick men taken at Prestonpans, 504; to meet Carey, 546, 552, 554, 556, 558; his raid on Wooler in 1595, 547; Elizabeth wishes him displaced from the Council, 553; King frees barons of the Merse from attendance on, 556–7; friendly meeting with Carey, 560, 563; becomes a friend to England, 563, 580, 581–2; a meeting appointed with Carey, 801, 805, 813–14; and non-release of his pledges, 859, 872, 876, 948; and the intended murder by Peter Nerne, 879–80, 884–7, 891, 899, 902; and freeing of Mr. Wicliffe, 917; proposed attempt to rescue pledges, 952; ordered by King to see that pledges formerly at York honour their bills, 989, 991, 1004; charged to bring in a Kerr, a depender, 1009, 1011, 1029;

feud with Johnstone, 57, 63–4, 78, 97; relations with Buccleuch, 58, 70, 79, 127, 135(?), 142, 188, 216, 242, 352, 355, 552, 554, 620; supports Montrose's bid to be Chancellor, 375, 381; his influence with the King, 401, 403, 443, 497, 564; attempts to persuade Blantyre to demit office of Treasurer, 427-8; one of the Chamber faction, 429, 435, 436, 443, 452, 488, 505, 535; quarrel with Lord Home, 447, 449; appointed to the Council, 478, 488, 540; may be made a Lord, 497, 720, 725; out of favour at Court, 529; emulation with Sir George Home, 580; plot to kill, 580; action against the laird of Cranston, 620, 644; reconciles Lord Sanquhar to the King, 628; on Council for Isles' matters, 628; resists restoration of Niddry, 659, 661, 715; and lands formerly belonging to Bothwell, 691, 715, 730, 738, 1004; involved in faction, 731, 829, 835; to be created Lord of Roxburghe, 731, 734, 736; made Lord of Roxburghe, 737, 739, 772; makes two knights, 737; and Francis Mowbray, 749, 846, 1082; tries to arrange meeting between the King and the Master of Gray, 804, 810; helps to reconcile Sir George Home and the Comptroller with the Queen, 846, 848, 856, 863; the Treasurer [Home of Spott] plots his ruin, 1082;

is minded to travel, 347; wishes passport through England, 676–7; Passport for, 709; gets licence from King to travel, 716, 721; King stays him from travelling, 720, 725, 729; sorry he did not travel, 834; intends to travel to France, 983, 999, 1004, 1009, 1011; desires renewal of passport to go through England, 1011, 1019, 1029, 1031; seeks direction on his journey through England, 1015–16; may delay his travel, 1030; receives passport and promise of access from Elizabeth, 1030, 1032; departs, 1034; his visit to England, 1040–1; attends on Queen Elizabeth, 1045; Cecil's comments on, 1045;

letters from, to Nicolson, 953, to Cecil, 1042, 1045; letters to, from the Scots pledges at Berwick, 954, from James VI, 991;

his mother, 552, 955.

— —, [William], father of Sir Robert Kerr, 1094; dead, 624.

— of Fawdonside, [Andrew]: late Border Commissioner, to attend delivery of pledges, 27.

— of Ferniehirst (Fernherst, Pherniherst), Sir Andrew, 67, 499, 915; some of his men killed in raid by English, 6, 13, 14, 17, 23; and Border pledges, 55, 164, 516; his relations with Cessford, 669, 673.

— [of Greenhead], Sir Andrew: to deputise for Roxburghe as Warden of the Middle March, 983.

— of Newbottle, Andrew, 181.

— of Ormiston, Mark, brother of Sir Robert Kerr: to be a pledge in place of his brother, 201, 205; knighted, 451; to go to England, 802.

— of Shaw, [Ralph]: quarrel with Haig of Bemersyde, 373.

—, [Elizabeth], daughter of the Lord of Newbottle: marriage of, 353.

—, [Elizabeth], sister of Lord Roxburghe and wife of Sir James Bellenden of Broughton, 801, 810, 1041.

—, Mr. George, papist, brother of Andrew Kerr of Newbottle, 53, 169, 170, 173, 181, 458, 513, 597, 649, 1132; Act against receiving, 321.

—, Gilbert: lodged Rudyard and Saltonstall, 880, 885–7.

—, Mr. Henry, a follower of the Duke of Lennox, 375.

—, Sir John: raids the tenants of Mr. Ralph

Kerr, Sir John (*contd.*)
Graye, 73; legality of marriage of, 355; may be delivered to English, 480; captures an Englishman, 948.
—, Thomas: knighted, 737; given St. Kilda, 738.
—, William: letter from, to Thomas Douglas, 804.
—, Captain: to be apprehended for coining, 834.
—, Mr : the Master of Gray asks for his horse, 845.
—, . . ., an Englishman: taken by Sir John Kerr, 948.
—, . . ., a depender of Lord Roxburghe, 1009, 1011, 1029.
—. *See also* Carre.
Kerrs: possible feud with the Homes, 373.
Kerse, laird of: *see* Menteith of Kerse.
Kilkenny, 882.
Killam: raid by Scots on, 1, 3, 4, 17.
Killegrew (Kyllygrew), Sir Henry, 1094; letter from, to Dr. Julius Caesar, 266.
—, Mr. Henry, 1094.
—, Mr., 911, 1002, 1083.
Killough, John: King stays at his house in the Canongate, 1026.
Kilsyth, laird of: *see* Livingstone of Kilsyth.
Kincaid of Warriston, [John]: murder of, 667; his wife, *see* Livingstone, Jean.
Kincardine: *see* Mearns.
Kinfauns, laird of: *see* Lindsay of Kinfauns.
Kinghorn, 245, 508, 512.
Kinloss, Lord: *see* Bruce, Edward.
—, Abbot or Commendator of: *see* Bruce, Edward.
Kinmont, Francy, Jock and Will of: *see* Armstrong of Kinmont.
Kinnaird, 966.
Kinross-shire, 765.
Kinsale in Munster, 882.
Kintyre, Duke of: title given to Prince Robert, 977, 982.
Kintyre, 168, 193, 966, 976; King to go to, to subdue, 229, 243, 246, 262–3, 268, 269, 278, 279, 663; King advised not to go to, 672.
—, Lord of, 1045.
Kirk, the, 16, 78, 150, 170, 210, 228, 260, 325, 439, 505, 516, 575, 684, 719, 744, 746, 747, 750, 783, 815, 879, 919, 941, 1029; matters concerning, dealt with in Parliament, 133–4, 139–40; an apostolic number chosen to decide for, 162; relations with the King, 183, 369, 373, 374, 466, 467, 493, 570, 716, 782; restoration of papist Earls to, 192; and excommunication of Lord Home, 214, 371; and legality of marriage of Sir John Kerr, 355; opposed to keeping of Christmas and other holidays, 356, 363, 370; young laird of Bonnington to satisfy, 419, 423; Sessions of, Mr. Constable summoned before, 434, Mr. Dacre summoned before, 444, 452, 557; has ordained a fast, 464, 507; presbyteries of, 490; and Gowrie conspiracy, 678, 700; relations with the Queen, 788, 802, 997; attacks Lady Huntly, 794; a servant of the Queen submits to, 814. *See also* Ministers.
—, General and other Assemblies of, 73, 140, 142, 143, 150, 162, 166, 167, 171, 174, 180, 207, 250, 318, 439, 464, 521, 551, 576, 621, 629, 630, 733, 746, 794, 802, 810, 815, 829, 891, 1015, 1078; Commissioners of, 81, 142–3, 166, 174, 207, 376, 464, 490, 733, 825, 879, 891, 1008, 1011; Acts of, 240, 1071, 1084; Proclamation of non-intention to discharge, 351–2; Moderator of, 1071; libel against, 1078.
Kirkcaldy of Grange, [William]: his widow contracted, 805, 815.
Kirkcaldy, 1034; a ship of, 288, 313, 453.
Kirkcudbright, town of, 269, 836, 996; ship at, 916.
Kirkwall, castle of, 390.
Knokfargus: *see* Carrickfergus.
Knollys, Sir Francis, 1093.
—, Sir William, Comptroller of England, 178, 346.
Knox, Mr. Andrew, minister of Paisley: defeats the enterprise to take Ailsa, 53, 64, 74.
—, Mr. [? John], 748, 1093.
Kyle, John, 340.
Kyle, bailiary of, 172, 253.
Kyllygrew: *see* Killegrew.
Kynmonthis Jok: *see* Armstrong of Kinmont, Jock.
Kynnaird, John: solicits for justice for laird of Balwearie, 519.

"L": *see* Campbell of Glenorchy.
Ladyland, laird of: *see* Barclay of Ladyland.
L'Aigle, "premier hussier au bailly de Rouen", 433.

Laing (Lainge), Robert, servant of Archibald Douglas, 329, 330, 331.
Lambe, Mr. Andrew, Mar's minister, 789.
Lambert, Francis, merchant at Bayonne, 530.
Lamesdefer, Daniell, a German, 343.
Lanark, burgh of, 172, 253.
—, sheriffdom of, 172, 253.
Lancashire, 339, 1079.
Lancaster, Duchy of: Chancellor of, 423.
Lands End, 1053.
Lang (Lange), Robert, servant of the laird of Bomby, 11.
—, —, 406.
Langholm, 560, 563.
Langius, Mr., 868.
Largs, 773, 951, 996.
Laricie, Ambrosio, an Italian, 145.
Lariston: letter sent from, 12.
Laton, [laird of]: *see* Wood of Laton.
Lauder [of Bass, George], laird of Poppill Hall, 765.
Lauder, 627; tolbooth of, burnt, 207.
Law, Mr. James, minister, 1071*n.*
Lawes, Mr. James, 292.
Lawreston, 819.
Lawrie, John, a merchant, 841.
Lawther, William: killed, 207, 214.
—, . . ., brethren of William Lawther: killers of John Cranston, 207, 214.
—, . . ., father of William Lawther: killed, 207.
Layk, Jok of the, 310.
Lead Hill, 656.
Learmonth of Balcomie (Bacony, Baucony), [James]: reported killed in Lewis, 447.
— —, [John]: opposes King in Convention, 662.
Lee (Leigh, Ligh), Charles, of London, merchant venturer: visits Scotland, 666, 669, 670, 671, 750, 755.
—, Sir Henry, 1093, 1094.
—, Henry, keeper of Rockcliff Castle, 21, 92, 93, 171, 286, 643, 773, 774, 960, 1004, 1005, 1011, 1018, 1044, 1046, 1048; licence by James VI in favour of, 628; his wife, 774; his daughter's son, 1044.
—, Sir John, 1083.
—, Sir Peter, 1093.
—, Sir Richard, 1093.
—, . . . , brother of Charles Lee, 670.
—, Mr.: his chamber, 1126.
Leeds, 1002.
Leeke, Sir Francis, 1093.
Leghorn, 986.
Leicester, [Robert], Earl of, 335, 692, 912, 973.
Leiden: *see* Leyden.
"Leifland", 1082.
Leigh: *see* Lee.
Leinster, 645.
Leith (Lyethe), 293, 503, 590, 667, 679, 1090, 1100, 1103; arrivals at and departures from, actual and reported, 21, 204, 285, 287, 344, 346, 421, 494, 510, 512, 641, 649, 673, 815, 880, 978, 980, 1012, 1028, 1031, 1033; plague at, 77, 81; the King at, 259, 262, 498, 502, 537, 656, 682, 684, 808, 846; letters sent from, 296, 383, 384, 421, 554; ships of, 389, 649; Council held at, 537; a Dunkirker at, 568, 575, 576, 582, 648, 652, 655-6, 782; Jeremy Luif brought to, 1010, 1034, hides in, 1089; French ambassador lodges at, 1031, 1033.
—, Kirk of, 684.
—, Links of, 808.
—, Sands of, 499, 538.
Lely (Lelie), Mr., 334, 355; his wife, 355.
Lennox, [Esmé], Duke of, Chamberlain, 202, 489, 1094.
—, Ludovic, Duke of, Chamberlain, Admiral of Scotland, Lieutenant of the Isles, ("the Duke"), (Ciphers, 000, 111), 30, 124, 167, 215, 230, 269, 271, 277, 278, 330, 398, 436, 444*n.*, 447, 450, 516, 580, 590, 720, 729, 736, 739, 758, 762, 763, 775, 891, 898–9, 908, 910, 934, 982, 1028, 1048, 1078, 1117, 1139, 1140;
his friendship with Huntly, 21, 128, 350, 351, 354, 489; claims Dumbarton Castle in opposition to Lord Hamilton, 80, 81–2, 87, 97, 108, 117, 125, 127–8, 133-4, 139, 155, 162; faction raised by Master of Glamis against, 87, 89, 165; and political factions, 96–7, 101, 264, 585, 731, 932, 941; relations with Johnstone, 338, 524, 560, 564, 672; and appointment of Montrose as Chancellor, 350, 375, 381–2, 386, 395, restores Great Seal to Montrose, 399, 404, Montrose may yield office of Chancellor to, 521, 525; backs Blantyre when he demits office of Treasurer, 428–9, 434–5, 475, 494, 497, 505, 521; a witness of the Gowrie conspiracy, 678–9, 687–8, 694–7, 702, 721, 730–1, 735; pleads for Mr. Robert Bruce, 852; rivalry with the Earl of Argyll, 915,

Lennox, Ludovic, Duke of (*contd.*)
924, 931–2, 940, 961–2, 977, 988, 992, 1035, 1040, 1043, 1089, 1097, 1106; relations with Earl of Mar, 928, 945, 964, 993–4, 1049-50; favours Roxburghe, 1040–1;
Aston deals with, 82–3; may go on embassy to France or England, 140, 155, 163, 170, 182, 189, 214, 217; his ciphers, 152, 925, 1067; seeks to go on embassy to France, 419, 422, 521; on embassy to France, 769, 770, 773, 810, 823, 824, 829, 833, 834, 836, 839, 841, 844, 853, 881, 930; Queen Elizabeth's passport for, 836, 837; audience with Elizabeth, 902–4, 935; to raise men to serve in Ireland, 926, 937, 942, 968–9; his place in Anglo-Scottish relations, 928, 964–5, 970–1, 975–6, 993–4, 1066–7; letter from, to Cecil, 974; to be sent to France, 997;
his marriage, 125, 276, 295, 436, 441; his estate in St. Andrews, 141; his servants, 150; entertains the Duke of Holstein, 181, 220; feasts the French ambassador, 542; seeks land in Angus's country, 628; and possession of the bishopric of Glasgow, 715, 730; entertains the King, 1040;
appointed a Commissioner of Exchequer, 144; to be appointed Lieutenant of the Isles, 214; as Lieutenant, to go to Lewis, 228, 269, 295, 301, 316, 323, 338, 351, 353, 354, 362; as Admiral, concerned with justice against the Dunkirk pirates, 463, 480–1, 650–1, 656; to command company of men-at-arms, 526, 536; to advise on the Isles, 625, 628; to investigate breaches of the proclamation against aid to Irish rebels, 916; to overthrow the Clangregors, 1106;
his mother, 769; his sister, 189; his wife, *see* Campbell, Jean.
—, [John, 1st] Earl of: granted Dumbarton Castle by King of Scots, 81.
—, [Matthew, 4th] Earl of, 299, 1092.
—, Lady, (Lady M.), [? Margaret Douglas], 1093, 1094; lands of, [in England], 308, 539, 769, 817, 826.
Lennox, the, 1089.
"Lentado", the, 518.
Lepton, John, of Knebeck in Yorkshire, "a refiner of money", 858, 860, 872, 924, 1003, 1059; letters from, to Sir John Stanhope, 854, to Cecil, 855, 925, 986, 1054.
Leremouth: Border raid on, 73.
Lerkins, Dr., 344.
Leslie, [John], Bishop of Ross, 290, 291, 638, 1093, 1094.
Lethington, laird of: *see* Maitland of Lethington.
Leven, Loch: *see* Lochleven.
Leveson, Sir Richard, 964, 985, 1047.
Levinus, Mr.: *see* Monck.
Lewis, Isle of, 390; enterprise to conquer, 221, 228, 246, 269, 271, 295, 301, 316, 320, 323, 329, 351, 353, 354, 362, 447, 452, 497, 613, 666, 1001, 1003, 1008, 1012,, 1013, 1014, 1026, 1027; rebels of, 269, 307.
Lewisers, the ("enterprisers of Lewis", "gentlemen of Fife"), 221, 228, 301, 307, 316, 320, 354, 362, 451, 497, 915, 916.
Leyden (Leiden in Holland), 79, 230.
Liddell, William, 54.
Liddesdale, 6, 7, 13, 15, 17, 23, 34, 36, 55. 66, 67, 69, 71, 94, 100, 101, 164, 166, 242, 589, 798, 811, 1107; men of, murders etc. committed in England by, 7, 23, 24, 26, 49, 64, 70, 475, 476, 880; pledges for, 32; King to ride on, 124; lordship of, 207, 216.
—, Keeper of: *see* Scott of Buccleuch, Sir Walter.
Liège, 291, 296, 440, 1019.
Ligh: *see* Lee.
Lille (Lisle), 270, 389.
Limburg, 270.
Limerick, Dean of: *see* Campbell, Mr. Dennis.
Lin, William, surgeon in Irvine: attends McSorley in Ireland, 1138–9.
Lincluden, Provost of: *see* Douglas, Robert.
Lincoln, [Henry], Earl of: horses bought from, for the King, 1021–2.
Lincolnshire, 1021.
Lindores, [Patrick Leslie], Abbot of, later Lord of, 307, 814; sues Arnot of Woodmill over the death of a servant, 297, 323; the Queen and, 737; to conciliate Argyll and Huntly, 739; created Lord, 758, 759.
Lindsay, [James, 7th] Lord, 532, 716, 1118; death of, 900.
—, [John], Master of: marriage of, 529.
Lindsay of Balcarres, Mr. John, Secretary of Scotland, 128; appointed General Chancellor over all colleges in Scotland, 57;

appointed a Commissioner of Exchequer, 144; resigns office of Secretary, 155, 162; deceased, 336; letters from, to Lord Burghley, 83, to Sir Robert Cecil, 84.
— of Edzell, [Sir David], 343.
— of Kinfauns, [Henry], Master of Household to the Queen, 157, 170, 589.
— [of the Mount, Sir David], Lyon King of Arms, 161.
—, Sir Alexander, 306.
—, Bernard, 876; directed to stop the illicit trade with Irish rebels, 875, 880.
—, Mr. David, 166, 526, 529, 679, 684, 876, 927, 1022; Bishop of Ross, 714, 733, 1022.
—, David, son of Earl of Crawford, 561–2.
—, —, 1094.
—, Sir James, brother of Earl of Crawford, 192, 589, 1105, 1107, 1151; instructions from the King to, 1061, 1062.
—, Mr. Jeremy, 876; letter from, to Colville, 527.
—, Sir John, [brother of the Earl of Crawford], 589, 644, 645.
—, Sir Walter, brother of the laird of Edzell, 56, 192, 320, 336, 338, 343, (?348, "malicious papist"), 370, 371, 372, 374, 375, 377, 380, 388, 414, 420, 458, 461, 490, 766, 843, 865.
—, Mr.: sends beer for the King, 424.
—, . . ., a Scotsman: whose ship and goods have been confiscated in London, 565, 566, 567.
—, . . ., bastard son of the Earl of Crawford: assaults Mr. David Ogilvy, 1028.
Lindsays, the: feud with the Ogilvies, 630, 649, 658, 669, 674, 685, 726, 1034, 1048.
Linlithgow, [Alexander], Earl of, *and* [Helen], Countess of: *see* Livingstone, Lord *and* Lady.
Linlithgow (Lithgowe, Lithquo, Lynlithquo, Lyteho), 4, 16, 91, 96, 97, 99, 115, 121, 133, 141, 207, 229, 260, 286, 292, 306, 307, 309, 315, 325, 345, 384, 393, 439, 478, 481, 557, 590, 643, 646, 659, 667, 673, 748, 789, 790, 794, 795, 801, 807, 841, 875, 914, 917, 922, 947, 1049; earthquake at, 68; Princess Elizabeth at, 81, 436, 988; meetings of Convention and Council at, 88, 95, 97, 101, 117, 551, 554, 560, 561, 672, 674; letters sent from, 92, 95, 101, 104, 107, 108, 109, 117, 307, 667, 710, 803.
—, palace of: expense of repair of, 623.
—, sheriffdom of, 91.
Lisbon, 340, 341, 389, 913, 963, 985, 986, 1035, 1042, 1047, 1070.
—, Governor of, Don Juan de Silva, 341.
Lisle: *see* Lille.
Liston, John, servant of Earl of Tyrone, 165.
Lithquo: *see* Linlithgow.
Little Airds, laird of: *see* Livingstone of Little Airds.
Livingstone, [Alexander, 7th] Lord, later Earl of Linlithgow, 78, 117, 131, 167, 228, 230, 524, 542, 676, 722, 730, 731, 748, 834; has custody of the King's daughters, 77, 423, 436, 461, 497, 526, 590, 895; investigated, 77; relations with the Earl of Mar, 214, 217, 257, 287, 292, 362, 375, 395, 428, 726; reputed to be a papist, 436, 461; created Earl of Linlithgow, 737, 758, 759.
—, [William, 6th] Lord, 423.
—, [Helen], Lady, later Countess of Linlithgow, 81, 292, 423, 497, 507, 526, 576, 997, 1028.
Livingstone of Bantaskine, [Alexander]: to take horses to the King of France, 573, 575; not to take horses, because of quarrel with laird of Blairquhan, 587.
— [of Culter, William], brother of Lord Livingstone, 676.
— of Dunipace, Sir John, 278, 292, 377, 423, 666, 667.
— of Kilsyth, [Sir William], 666, 676.
— of Little Airds, Robert, 423.
— [of Ogilface, Sir George], brother of Lord Livingstone, 676.
—, Alexander, laird of Livingstone in Galloway, 423.
—, Henry, 779, 783.
—, [Jean], sister of Lord Livingstone and wife of the [Master of Elphinstone] Lord Treasurer, 676.
—, —, daughter of the laird of Dunipace and wife of the laird of Warriston: murders her husband, 666–7.
—, [? John], brother of Lord Livingstone: slain in France, 676.
—, Mary, servant to Mary, Queen of Scots, 425.
—, Robert, son of Robert Livingstone of Little Airds: Confession of, 423–4.
Livingstone, laird of, 940.
Livingstones, the: feud with the Earl of Mar, 220, 228, 230, 242.
Lochinvar, laird of: *see* Gordon of Lochinvar.

Lochleven (Loughelevyn), 590, 765.
Lochmaben (Loughmeoyll), 560, 564, 589, 664, 939.
Loch Swilly: *see* Swilly.
Lochwood (Loughwood) in Annandale, 589, 959; letter sent from, 799.
Lodouicus a Mittelhosen, Jo.: a German, 343.
Logan of Restalrig, [Robert], 832.
—, George, 340.
Logie, laird of: *see* Wemyss of Logie.
Lok, Henry, 529, 752, 833, 837, 840, 845, 849, 850, 857, 864, 870, 881, 934, 1091, 1121, 1125; Memorial by, 722; letters from, to Cecil, 317, 364, 368, 406, 718, 823, 949, to John Colville, 530; letters to, from Andrew Hunter, 334, 354, from Francis Mowbray, 830, 948, from Robert Aston, 896, from Thomas Nicolson, 910; his brother, 355; his wife, 529, 949.
Loman, Francis, an Englishman, 897, 899.
Lombard, Dr., 319.
Lombard Street, 211.
London, 43, 44, 93, 145, 158, 189, 211, 213, 227, 232, 235, 240, 257, 260, 263, 266, 292, 299, 315, 341, 371, 391, 406, 409, 410, 424, 429, 440, 447, 455, 484, 492, 507, 508, 514, 517, 524, 528, 543, 566, 622, 624, 626, 631, 638, 676, 677, 716, 718, 721, 744, 762, 764, 766, 768, 772, 787, 823, 851, 879, 880, 883, 885, 886, 887, 898, 902, 919, 927, 941, 944, 947, 950, 966, 967. 970, 971, 974, 977, 979, 980, 1003, 1004, 1006, 1023, 1034, 1046, 1051, 1057, 1060, 1061, 1063, 1070, 1072, 1073, 1074, 1081, 1082, 1084, 1098, 1099, 1102, 1113, 1122, 1126, 1130; port of, 11, 1121; merchants of, 82, 274, 350, 570, 571, 574, 576, 582, 669, 742, 750, 793, 986; ship of, 194, 309, 1123, 1124; Bridge, 317; agent in, for Scots merchants, 521; alderman of, 702; Tower of, 761; many Scots in, 778; bawdy houses in, 1091; letters written from, 139, 187, 200, 259, 285, 309, 311, 319, 337, 360, 449, 462, 506, 534, 535, 553, 556, 558, 559, 561, 562, 566, 568, 586, 611, 629, 703, 705, 708, 711, 719, 752, 781, 792, 801, 805, 871, 960, 1042, 1046, 1090; letters sent to, 257, 309, 324, 355, 567, 643, 716, 930, 983, 997.
—, Lord Bishop of, 334, 335, 355.
Londonderry: *see* Derry.
Londoners, the, 546.
Longe, Robert: letter to, from John Colville, 567.
Longlister, Daniel, 1093.
Loone, Jeremy: *see* Luif.
Lords of Erection, 921.
Lorne, County of, 212.
Lorraine, Duke of, 857, 858, 912.
—, house of, 1051.
Lotharingia, 608.
Lothbury: letters sent from, 266.
Lothian, 221, 563, 698.
—, presbytery of, 507.
Louder, . . . , servant of laird of Johnstone: slain, 57.
Loudoun, [Hugh], Lord, 940.
Lough Foyle (Locfoyl, Lochfeull), 175, 176, 354, 642, 645, 680, 706, 707, 708, 724, 726, 732, 871, 901, 907, 938, 945, 951, 1039, 1054, 1142.
—, Governor of, 724, 732, 914, 923, 1037.
Loughwood: *see* Lochwood.
Lough (Lew), 498; mayor of, 498.
Louvain (Lovan), 749.
Lovat, [Simon], Lord, 942, 992, 1118.
Low Countries (Netherlands, Pays Bas), 140, 168, 178, 269, 270, 276, 285, 291, 292, 317, 318, 336, 350, 353, 354, 369, 419, 424, 430, 455, 471, 489, 493, 564, 612, 662, 671, 674, 691, 701, 744, 763, 843, 858, 862, 870, 888, 955, 961, 963, 964, 974, 984, 999, 1019, 1036, 1037, 1041, 1042, 1052, 1053, 1072, 1080, 1097, 1098, 1102, 1103, 1132–6, 1142; Spain's lieutenant in, 161; Council of, 319; Scots companies in, 971; Spain's chief ministers in, 1131. *See also* Holland.
—, Conservator of Scottish Privileges in: *see* Denniston, Robert.
Lowestoft (Leistoft), 1007.
Lowland men for Ireland, 914, 923, 924.
Lowlands, the, 451, 893.
Lowther, Richard, 641, 642, 664, 667, 805, 1093, 1095.
Lucenbardis, Laurenso, secretary to the Duke of Florence, 981, 1000, 1001, 1005.
Luif (Loone, Lune), Jeremy, a "pirate", 895, 900, 916, 989, 991, 992, 993, 1009, 1010, 1011, 1019, 1034, 1043, 1050, 1086, 1089.
Lukeup, Robert, master of a ship, 285, 291.
Lundy, laird of: *see* Campbell of Lundy.
Lune, Jeremy: *see* Luif.
Luxbarrowe [? Luxborough]: letter received at, 77.
Luxemburg, 270.

Lyethe: *see* Leith.
Lynfurth (Lynforth), Mr., of Watling Street, 169, 173, 188, 293.
Lynlithquo: *see* Linlithgow.
Lynn: a bark of, 659.
Lyon King of Arms, 161.
Lyon [of Auldbar, Sir Thomas]: *see* Glamis, Master of.
—, [Elizabeth], sister of Lord Glamis and widow of Kirkcaldy of Grange: contracted to an Englishman, 805, 815.
Lyteho: *see* Linlithgow.

McALLASTERS, the, dependers on McConnell, 588.
Macartney, James: letters from, to Sir R. Cecil, 134, 494.
MacAulay of Ardincaple, [Aulay], 977, 1089.
Macconachie (Maconochie, Mackendochy) of Inverawe, John Dow, 265, 272; nominated by the Earl of Argyll as a captain, 942.
MacDonald (MacConnell, MacDonell) of Clanranald, . . . , (Captain of Clanranald), 191, 976; directed to supply men to be sent to Ireland, 942.
— of Donluce, Sir James: *see* MacSorley, Sir James.
— of Dunnyveg and the Glens, Angus, 193, 221, 246, 249, 250, 255, 257, 261, 262, 268, 269, 316, 523, 527 and *n.*, 564, 571, 588, 613, 624, 627, 628, 833, 895, 896, 905, 968, 976, 1024; reconciled with McLean, 88; held captive by son in Dumbarton, 168, 170, 191, 215, 218, 275; to be committed in the Bass, 243; King negotiates with, 267, 271; carried to Cardonell, 279; in castle of Edinburgh, 307, 497, 520; family of, 369; is gone home, 625; to meet King at Dumbarton, 663; his wife, 267.
— of Glengarry, . . ., 191; directed to supply men to be sent to Ireland, 942.
—, Archibald, bastard son of Angus MacConnell: King forbids aid to, 215, 221, 246, 250; keeps Dunnyveg Castle, 221, 262, 267, 269, 271; delivers up Dunnyveg Castle, 316; his wife stolen by McSorley, 316, 520; in castle of Edinburgh, 497, 520, 625.
—, Donald Gorme, Lord of the Isles of Scotland, 165, 175, 182, 186, 191, 192, 193, 976, 1107.
—, Sir James, son of Angus MacConnell, 193, 221, 527 and *n.*, 672; holds his father captive, 168, 191, 218; relations with McLean, 168, 249, 250; slaying of McLean, 254, 255, 257, 260, 261, 262, 264, 268, 275, 894, 896, 945, 950; prisoner in Edinburgh Castle, 497, in Falkland, 520; escapes, 551, 571; fortifies Dunnyveg, 564, 571; King intends to subdue, 588; in Arran, 613; King attempts to prevent aid to, 624, 625, 627, 638; to meet King at Dumbarton, 663; in Ireland to aid Tyrone, 806, 807; willing to serve Elizabeth, 831, 832; Earl of Argyll's enmity for, 833; seizes and holds house of Dunluce, 905, 909, 915, 926, 945, 946, 950; repudiated wife, 945; compared with Randal McSorley, 951; seeks aid for Tyrone, 966, 968, 969, 976; McLean's revenge on, for his father's death, 1037, 1045; McSorley to help against McLean, 1054, 1055.
—, Sorley Buy, 80, 193, 197, 358.
—, . . ., brother of Sir James MacConnell: seizes a house of the laird of Skelmorlie's, 588.
MacDonalds (Clandonald), 191, 260, 262, 268, 668, 890, 915, 945, 950, 1040, 1054, 1055, 1085, 1107.
MacEan (MacIan) of Ardnamurchan, 191.
— oig McMaurich of Glencoe, Alastair: nominated by the Earl of Argyll as a captain, 942.
— Duy: directed to supply men to be sent to Ireland, 942 and *n.*
McFarlane of Gartavartane, Andrew Dow, 942.
—, . . ., son of Andrew Dow McFarlane of Gartavartane: nominated by the Duke of Lennox as a captain, 942.
McGregor of McGregor, [Alastair], ("Clangregor"), 914; to supply men to be sent to Ireland, 942.
—, . . ., brother of the laird of McGregor: may serve Elizabeth, 896.
McGregors (the Clangregors), 1106.
McGuye, Nele, servant of McSorley, 520.
McIntosh [? of Dunachton]: has slain some Campbells, 555; directed to supply men to be sent to Ireland, 942.
McKay (McKaye) [? of Farr]: directed to supply men to be sent to Ireland, 942.
—, Cormack, servant of McSorley, 520.
Mackendochy: *see* Macconachie.

McKenzie of Kintail, [Kenneth]: caused death of McLeod of Lewis, 182, 191; in Edinburgh Castle, 447, 497; trial deferred, 452; directed to supply men for Ireland, 942; King's comment on, 1016; is in Edinburgh, 1027.

MacKinnon of Strathardle, 191.

MacLean (MacLane) of Duart, Hector, 267, 268, 351, 409, 497, 520–1, 588, 613, 668; seeks justice for his father's death, 259, 262, 275; will be of service to England against Earl of Tyrone, 261, 272, 892; King gives comfort to, 278, 279; King's comments on, 894; Randal McSorley seeks friendship of, 945, 946, 950; revenge on the McConnells, 1024, 1036, 1037, 1039, 1045; McSorley and Sir James McConnell to join against him, 1054, 1055.

— —, Lauchlan, (called "my master" by John Auchinross), 64, 182, 186, 188, 193, 231, 543, 724, 871, 1095; possible service to England, against Tyrone in Ireland, 74, 75, 88, 129, 169, 173, 175, 187, 190, 198, 208, (?215), 221, 222, 229, 246, 247, 249, 250, 251, 258, 272, 732, 890, 891, 892; reconciled with Angus McConnell, 88; King summons to Edinburgh, 165; agreement with Sir James McConnell, 168; King summons him to Dumbarton, 250; slain, 254, 255, 257, 259, 260, 261, 262, 264, 267, 268, 274*n*., 275, 279, 833, 945, 950, 1037, 1039; reasons for King not loving, 260; his "bowmen", 262; letter from, to Robert Bowes, 120; his daughter, 1054.

—, . . ., younger son of Lauchlan McLean of Duart and brother of Hector McLean thereof, 945; reported slain, 255, 257; reported wounded, 262; fit to serve England against Tyrone, 272, 890, 892, 894; his feud against the McConnells, 896.

MacLeans, the, (Clanlyons), 262, 268, 1085.

MacLellan (Makclelland) of Bomby, T[homas], 1095; letter from, to Lord Burghley, 11.

—, Thomas, servant of the laird of Bomby, 11.

McLeod of Harris, 175, 176, 182, 191, 269, 1107.

— of Lewis, Torquil dow: death caused by McKenzie of Kintail, 182, 191.

—, Neil, tutor of Lewis, 191, 269.

—, . . ., brother of McLeod of Harris, 892.

McLeods, the, 165.

McMaurich of Glencoe, Alastair McEan oig: nominated by the Earl of Argyll as a captain, 942.

MacNeill of Barra, 892, 894, 945, 1024.

Maconochie: *see* Macconachie.

McQuhirrie, Alexander, *alias* Gibson, Jesuit, 321, 531, 794.

MacRanald, laird in Lochaber, 191; directed to supply men to be sent to Ireland, 942.

McRory, Ony: death of, 710.

McSorley, Sir James, (Sir James MacDonnell of Donluce), son of Sorley Boy, 165, 212, 253, 260, 263, 267, 270, 273, 274, 279, 293, 539, 642, 726, 790, 795, 875, 896, 946, 1039, 1127, 1138, 1139, 1140; King's advice to, concerning Tyrone, 80, 83, 86; loyalty to Elizabeth, 121, 122; in Scotland, well received by the King, 135, 138, 141, 160–1, at which Elizabeth grieved, 147, 159; takes English prisoners at Carrickfergus, 153, 154; desires castle of Dunnyveg, 168; seeks support in Scotland for Tyrone, 175, 176; King's correspondence with, 187, 204, 206, 215, 218, 326, 408, 527, 544, 624, 625, proposed meeting with King, 268, 295, 308, sends cannon to King, 271, 272, sends presents to King, 520, 523; and the McConnells, 218, 221, 249, 250, 255, 316, 520, 624, 625, 627, 894; attacks Carrickfergus, 231, 242; reported to be Tyrone's lieutenant, 241–2; his men in Ayrshire, 520; death of, 806, 945; letter from, to R. Bowes, 122; his brothers, 153; his son, 946, 1039; his father-in-law, *see* Tyrone, Earl of.

—, Randal: to meet the King, 260, 268; his servants, 263, 267; interview with the King, 790, 795; returns to Ireland, 806; King displeased with, 875, 905; allied with Tyrone, 890, 896, 905, 909, 945, 946, 950, 966, 1127; in service of Elizabeth, 950, 951, 1001, 1037, 1045; keeps ports and landing places in Ireland, 969; to ally with Sir James McConnell, 1054, 1055; has sent letters to the King, 1060; in Scotland, "traweling for peis", 1139.

MADRID (Madrill), 518, 719.

Magill, Mr. David, Lord of Session: accuses Mr. Davidson, 180; and case of Robert Bruce, 427.

Maguire, . . .: kills Sir Warham St. Leger, 645.

Maitland of Lethington, [James], 765, 1023.

— —, [? William], 1093, 1094.
Malaga wines, 1112.
Malines, 270.
Mallock, John, servant of Earl of Caithness, 1009.
Malti, Cosmus, secretary to Duke of Parma, 598.
Man, William, burgess of Dundee: his ship captured by English, 848–9.
Man, Isle of, 424, 627, 891.
Mancicidor, . . ., secretary to the Archduke, 45, 867.
Manderston, laird of: *see* Home of Manderston.
Mangerton, . . .: not to ride into England, 880.
Manners, Robert, servant of Mr. John Fraser, late rector of Paris, 519, 534, 559.
Mansell, Captain Richard: killed at Carrickfergus, 153.
Mansfield, Ralph, 16, 156; a Border pledge, 163–4, 166, 183, 184.
Mantes: letter sent from, 519.
Mar, [John Erskine], Earl of, [d. 1572], 1093.
—, John Erskine, Earl of, [d. 1634], (Ciphers, 34, 40), 69, 97, 101, 132, 135, 136, 172, 228, 264, 338, 423, 447, 570, 580, 585, 632, 668, 670, 736, 748, 876, 883, 925, 988, 1023, 1040, 1095, 1104, 1114, 1118, 1126; his cipher, 152, 735;
and Anglo-Scottish relations, 117, 216, 225, 398, 441, 443, 550, 662, 728, 847–8, 860, 862, 865, 899, 918, 928, 933, 990; proposed embassy to England (1598), 138, 140, 155; Essex proposes as ambassador, 757; his embassy to England (1601), 765–70, 772–3, 775–6, 779, 780–7, 789–95, 800–6, 810–13, 815–17, 819–27, 829–30, 832–5, 842, 845–6, 857, 864–5, 870, 889, 909, 930, 970, 1002; alleged to have received bribes, 866; secret correspondence with Cecil ("Monsieur de Rohan"), 869, 872, 877–9, 889, 899, 907, 909, 934, 968, 988, 1001, 1103; proposed embassy to England (1602), 941, 947; Cecil explains his relationship with, 964; Cecil refers to "Rohan" correspondence, 1018;
and Sir James McSorley, 138, 832, 896; and use of Scottish auxiliaries in Ireland, 868–9, 902, 924, 926, 937;
political manoeuvres and alignments involving, 381–2, 396, 407, 564, 621, 628, 661, 672–3, 715–16, 721, 728, 734, 783, 810, 829, 835, 899, 903, 932, 940, 969, 992, 1035, 1049–50, 1089, 1096–7, 1106; opposes restoration of Catholic Earls, 141; appointed Commissioner of Exchequer, 144; and Chancellorship, 167, 181, 278, 350, and appointment of Montrose as Chancellor, 373, 381–2, 386, 395; relations with Bothwell, 180, 187–8, 628; rivalry of, with Elphinstones and Chamber party, 214–15, 217, 220, 229–30, 242, 251, 257, 278, 301, 315, 362, 369, 375, 404, 407–8, 419, 422, 444, 633, 663, 726, 730, 847–8, 924; relations with Queen Anne, 215, 661, 714, 735, 737, 749, 762, 850, 852, 895, 903, 920, 932, 945, 969, 976, 998, 1013, 1026; opposes scheme for biennial conventions, 353; and right of councillors to give frank advice, 356; and Blantyre's demission of Treasureship, 428, 434, 441; suit of, against Calder, 521, 620, 624; custody of Prince Henry, 489, 590, 619, 640, 661, 716, 895, 920, 945, 962, 967, 998, 1003, 1007, 1013, 1026; present at Gowrie conspiracy, 678–9, 687, 694–7, 702, 730–1, 735; patronage of Robert Bruce, 766, 852; and Pury Ogilvie, 830; and Francis Mowbray, 845–6, 862, 865, 1078, 1108; rivalry with Lennox, 924, 928, 931–2, 945, 970, 975, 993–4;
letter to, from James VI, 811; letters from, to Sir Robert Cecil, 812, to George Nicolson, 877;
a servant of, 804; his son, 219, 833, Mar wishes him educated at the English court, 1030, 1034.
—, [Mary Stewart], Countess of, sister of the Duke of Lennox, 395, 436, 758, 993–4, 1040, 1089.
Mar: King to hunt in, 879.
March, Earl of, 1118; Lord Home should have been, 734.
Marches of England and Scotland, 72, 91.
—, wardens of, 14, 131, 186, 278, 303, 397, 400, 475, 479, 480, 563, 648, 791, 794, 795; meetings of, 219, 291, 299, 304, 305, 307, 556, 571.
—, English, 34, 85, 194.
—, —, wardens of, 7, 10, 13, 15, 20, 21, 25, 26, 27, 29, 30, 31, 34, 51, 52, 68, 70, 76, 80, 82, 86, 90, 96, 123, 126, 185, 198, 300, 301, 302, 320, 377, 390, 396, 440, 479, 516, 540, 704, 940, 948, 1020, 1046, 1103; letter to, from Elizabeth, 9; deputies of, constantly changing, 807.
—, Scottish, 76, 81, 1087.

Marches, Scottish, officers of, 56, 66.
—, —, wardens of, 9, 15, 20, 24, 26, 27, 28, 31, 49, 51, 52, 85, 104, 197, 198, 334, 379, 396, 674, 798, 957, 989, 1020.
—, East, 33, 72, 73, 79, 85, 90.
—, —, wardens of, 32, 33, 379.
—, —, of England, 48.
—, —, —, warden of: *see* Bedford, Earl of; Carey, Sir John; Carey, Sir Robert; Grey of Wilton, Lord; Willoughby, Lord.
—, —, —, wardenry of, 177, 178, 179, 212, 303, 334, 844.
—, —, of Scotland, 57, 88. *See also* Merse.
—, —, —, warden of: *see* Home, Lord.
—, —, —, deputy warden of: *see* Home of Manderston, Sir Alexander.
—, Middle, 79, 85, 90, 801, 805, 833.
—, —, officers of, 936.
—, —, wardens of: trial by, 401, 402, 415, 416, 418.
—, —, of England, 126, 796, 1045; raids by, 2, 33, 59; raids on, 48, 61, 498, 685.
—, —, —, warden of: *see* Carey, Sir Robert; Eure, Lord.
—, —, —, wardenry of, 179, 212, 305, 939.
—, —, of Scotland, 71, 88, 107, 154, 185, 467, 585, 791.
—, —, —, warden of: *see* Kerr of Cessford, Sir Robert.
—, —, —, deputy warden of: *see* Kerr of Greenhead, Sir Andrew.
—, West, 89, 92, 740, 1029, 1062, 1077.
—, —, of England, 9, 32, 34, 123, 126, 476, 905–7, 1048, 1069; raids on, 7, 23, 26, 49, 52, 64, 685, 861.
—, —, —, officers of, 328, 658, 796, 797, 798.
—, —, —, warden of: *see* Dacre, Lord; Scrope, Lord.
—, —, —, deputy warden of: *see* Musgrave, John.
—, —, —, wardenry of, 92, 93, 939.
—, —, of Scotland, 32, 34, 67, 71, 100, 106, 115, 124, 154, 185, 216, 811; men of, commit outrages in England, 375.
—, —, —, warden of: *see* Angus, Earl of; Carmichael of that ilk, Sir John; Douglas of Drumlanrig, Sir James; Herries, Lord; Johnstone of Dunskellie, Sir James; Ochiltree, Lord.
—, —, —, warden court of, 41.
—, —, —, wardenry of, 81, 85, 88, 229, 524, 556; upkeep of, 584, 623.
Margaret, Princess, daughter of James VI: birth of, 362; keeping of, 404, 405, 408, 451, 461, 497, 526, 590, 640; baptism of, 439, 444, 447, 450.
Marie Galland, the, Scottish ship: taken by a Spaniard, 848.
Marischal, [George Keith], Earl, 55, 352, 659, 730, 1089, 1118; supports Huntly, 134; votes against restoration of the Earls, 141; feud with Erroll, 230, 338, 714, 726, 729, 731; to go out of the country, 363.
—, [Margaret], Countess of, sister of Lord Home, 207; death of, 214.
Markinfield, . . ., an English fugitive may be, 286.
Marmaduke, a servant: carries money into Scotland, 202.
Marquesses, creation of, (1599), 450.
Marseilles, 980, 1000.
Marshal, the old, 446.
Marshall, George: information from, 517.
—, Richard, merchant of London: petitions King for redress against Dunkirkers who were selling his goods, 570, 571, 574, 575, 576, 580, 582; Petition of, to King, 571.
—, Thomas, burgess of Edinburgh: his goods pirated by an English ship, 389.
Marshalsea prison, 288, 455; letter sent from, 565.
Martin, J., 609.
—, William, Jesuit, 701.
—, . . ., English player, 569.
Mary, Queen of Scots, mother of James VI, 220, 287, 288, 509, 547, 615, 635, 658, 738, 817, 1057, 1093, 1105; service to, during her captivity, 59, 285, 290, 291; death of, 133, 245, 347, 413, 592, 598, 769, 897, 912, 967, 1073, 1077, 1135; reports of indignities to body of, 137, 140, 146, 158, 183, 196; servants of, 425; wife of the Dauphin, 431; King wishes revenge on enemies of, 640, 744, 745; a pensioner of, 819; book against, 931.
Master Stabler: *see* Murray, David.
Mathias, Father, confessor to the Archduke Albert, 46.
Matthias, Duke, brother of the Emperor: to marry Arabella Stewart, 585, 587.
Mauld, William: *see* Alde.
Maurice [of Nassau], Count, 79, 80, 350, 508, 530, 541, 888, 1019, 1036.
Maxwell, [John, 9th] Lord, 100, 124, 165, 216, 230, 455, 589, 740, 958, 1003, 1118; marriage of, 78, 87; feud with Johnstone, 97, 229, 286, 292, 435, 497, 658, 824, 825, 906, 915, 939, kills two Johnstones,

947, plans to kill Johnstone, 1109; in ward, 435, 497, 524, 529, 554, breaks ward, 824, 931, in ward again, 959, in Castle of Edinburgh, 1026, 1029, 1085, escapes from Castle, 1109; infected by papistry, 461, 497, 1071; his son baptised, 872; King to pardon, 1109; his wife, *see* Hamilton, Margaret.
—, William, Jesuit, 1140, 1141.
—, Mr., 1093.
—, . . ., executed, 834.
Maxwells, the: feud with the Johnstones, 78, 276, 327, 575.
May, Richard, a woollen draper in London, 979, 980.
May, island of, 538, 704.
Mayo, in Ireland, 841.
Mearns, the, 879.
Mechlin, 868.
Medop, Fargie of the, 310.
Mayenne (Domayne), Duke of, 118.
Melchior Buen Aventura in Lisbon, house of, 340.
Meldrum of Eden, family of, 1022.
—, Mr. Alexander, a priest: arrested carrying letters to papists, 1022, 1027, 1028.
Melville (Melven, Melvill, Melvin) of Murdocairney (Drumcairny), Sir Robert, 144, 189, 343, 482, 634, 866, 1095; negotiates with English about Border matters, 30, 50, 52, 62, 65, 96; as Treasurer-Depute, 119, 435; commissioner for King to provincial Assembly, 167; ambassador to England in 1593, 203, 742; connection with Robert Bruce, 596, 597, 598, 600, 609; letter from, to Sir Robert Cecil, 313.
—, Mr. Andrew, regent general of the University of St. Andrews: inhibited to preach, 56; King displeased with, 532, 1024; committed to ward, 1026 and *n.*
—, Andrew, former servant of Queen Mary: to be ambassador to France, 59, 64.
—, Sir James, 628.
—, Mr. James, 794.
—, Sir Robert, younger, 499; one of the faction of the Chamber, 443, 444, 535.
—, Mr. William, Lord of Session, 180.
Mendoza, [Francisco Hurtado de], Admiral of Aragon, 46, 461.
Menteith, [John, 6th] Earl of: death of, 344, 350, 351.
—, [William, 7th] Earl of, 590, 1118; ward of, 344.
Menteith of Kerse, [Sir William]: tenant's house burnt, 730.
Menteith, 942.
Merchell, James, in Cornhill, 887.
Merchiston, laird of: *see* Napier of Merchiston.
Mercoeur, Duc de: recommends Elliot, an Englishman, 795, 819, 853.
Merrick, Sir Gelly: executed after Essex's rising, 816.
Merse (Marsh), the, 41, 161, 590, 624, 1071*n.*; a laird of, 182; barons of, charged to attend Sir Robert Kerr, 556, 557. *See also* Marches, East.
Messina: galleys of, 518.
Methven, Lord, 1118.
Methven: King at, 1022.
Meutis, Sir Peter, 1093.
Michelsons, two: slain, 564.
Middelburg, 219, 230, 1099.
Middeyes, William of, 310; Jok his son, 310.
Middle Temple, 885.
Milan, 290, 1011.
—, Governor of: *see* Fuentes, Count de.
Milburne (Mylburne), Rorey, of the Cambe: English pledge, 32.
—, William, servant of Mr. Craven of Watling Street, 249, 268.
—, . . .: trading with Flanders, 1112, 1113.
Mildmay, Sir W., 1093.
Milford (Millford), 339, 341.
Milhill, Will of, 310.
Milk, Water of, [Dumfriesshire], 354.
Miller (Millar), Rob, 765.
—, Thomas, merchant in Edinburgh: returning from France, 399.
Millford: *see* Milford.
Mines, 1116.
Ministers (Ministry), 77, 163, 493, 579, 720, 829, 920, 933, 1009, 1015, 1023, 1071, 1078, 1129; relationship of, with the King, 48, 57, 78, 79, 155, 184, 189, 248, 369, 370, 382, 395, 398, 414, 458, 466, 467, 490, 532, 576, 782, 783, 788, 794; of Edinburgh, restoration of, 55, 56, 59, 64, 81, 190, 210, planting of, 872, 884, King angry against, 704, 706, 714, all except Mr. Robert Bruce confess error, 716, 717, to be pardoned, 814–15; of St. Andrews, 57, 59; place in Parliament of, 140, 150; schism among, 162; and restoring of Bishops, 251, 719; and Mr. Robert Bruce's case, 425, 429; supported by burghs, 516; and the French ambassador, 526, 556; of Fife, 564, 783; and the

Ministers (Ministry) (*contd.*)
English players, 570, 571; and Robert Bruce, the Roman Catholic, 596, 598, 599, 607; and the Gowrie conspiracy, 681, 682, 684, 691, 702, 703, 704, 706, 714, 716, 717; of Dunfermline, 941; oppose the keeping of Christmas, 1090. *See also* Kirk.
Minto, laird of: *see* Stewart of Minto.
Mitche, William: his ship robbed, 900.
Molyneues, Mr., in Netheryes Wynd, 307.
Momforth, . . ., wife of George Moore, 285, 290, 294, 296, 323, 339, 342, 383, 420, 448, 497, 553, 588, 675; her father and mother, 342.
Monck (Monke), Levinus, secretary to Sir Robert Cecil, 1062, 1092, 1120; letter to, from Francis Mowbray, 1060.
Moncreife, Mr. John, advocate, 690.
Monday holidays, 356, 370.
Money: King's need of, 582, 583, 650, 659, 661, 662, 667, 669, 670, 673, 674.
Monhuilling [? Montalin] in France, 46.
Monke: *see* Monck.
Mons (Montes Hannoniae), 602.
"Monsieur, the late", 79.
Montague, . . ., sister of Francis Dacre, 692.
Montalin: *see* Monhuilling.
Monteagle, [William], Lord: King laments fall of, 762.
Montes Hannoniae: *see* Mons.
Montgomerie of Skelmorlie, [Robert]: his house in Arran, wife and children held by Sir James McConnell's brother, 588, 613.
Montmorency, Duke of, 118.
Montpensier, Duke of, 999, 1002.
Montrose, John, Earl of, formerly Lord Graham, 77, 181, 215, 352, 363, 1094, 1095, 1118; to serve on Council, 167; to be appointed Chancellor, 369, 370, 373, 375, 381, 382, 386;
Chancellor, 388, 395, 426, 429, 447, 502, 503, 507, 523, 538, 580, 678, 736, 788, 866, 967, 977, 982, 1028, 1040, 1049, 1097, 1106; compounds with Lennox for the Great Seal, 399, 404; allied to the Chamber faction, 403, 428, 497, 583, 585, 644; alleged to be papist, 436, 461; married to Lord Drummond's sister, 436; and Sir William Bowes, 508, 509, 510, 512; may resign office of Chancellor, 521, 525, 716, 721; King wishes him to be provost of Edinburgh, 570, 573; agrees with Sir James Sandilands, 579; on Council concerning the Isles, 628; to advise on ambassador to England, 632; and the Dunkirker, 641, 648, 650, 651, 652, 782, 787; examines, charges etc., state prisoners, 857, 916, 995, 1002, 1080, 1102; Argyll suspected of reaching for his place, 1035; letters to, from Sir W. Bowes, 504, 513, from George Nicolson, 651.
—, [John], Master of, Lord Graham, son of the Earl of Montrose, 521, 739; ambushes Sir James Sandilands, 77; out of the country, 363, 382.
Montrose, 630, 956, 966; General Assembly at, 464, 522, 621, 629, 733; ship of, 876; King to meet commission of General Assembly at, 879.
Moone, the, an English ship, 874.
Moore, Mr. Duncan: travelling to France, 708.
—, Francis, servant of Queen Mary, 290, 291.
— (More), George, a Yorkshireman and a papist, son of Francis Moore: come to Leith from Elsinore, 285–97 *passim*; in want, 323, 333, 334, 376, 441, 448; his trial, 325; information concerning, 339; Nicolson watches, 344–5; King protects, 347–8, 491; Nicolson commends, 420; seeks help from Elizabeth, 497, 553, 555, 588, 677; (?) with army in Low Countries, 889; letters from, to Cecil, 295, 341, 382, 553, 675, to Earl of Shrewsbury, 383, to Nicolson, 420; his family, 285, 287, 294, 323, 339, 342, 448, 553; his wife, *see* Momforth, ...
Moravia: gentlemen of ("Almans"), visiting Scotland, 824–5.
Moray, [James, 1st] Earl of, (Regent Moray), 1093, 1116.
—, [James, 2nd] Earl of: slaughter of, 72, 97, 436; friends of, 128, 141, 422, 435.
—, [James, 3rd] Earl of, 128, 436, 731, 737, 1104, 1118; intends to travel, 557, 895, 916; feud with Huntly, 677, 728, 768, 780, 788, 870, 875, 879, 895, 916, 940, 962, 967, 969, 970, 978, 988, 992, 1008, 1015, 1023, 1030, 1047, 1048, 1089; in favour at Court, 1096; settlement made between him and Huntly, whereby he is to marry Huntly's daughter, 1106, 1110, 1111; sister of, 1048, 1111.
More, George: *see* Moore, George.
—, James, servant of Tyrone, 520.
—, Alderman, 530.
—, . . ., Englishman: concerned in an offer to coin base money, 395.

More Hall, Lancashire, 339.
Moriensart, . . ., secretary to the Archduke Albert, 44, 867, 1051.
Morley, [Henry], Lord, 1093, 1094.
Morpeth, 38, 287, 887.
Morris, Patrick, servant of William Hunter: brought intelligence from Spain, 1122, 1123.
Morrison, Sir Charles, 1095.
Morton, [James, 1st] Earl of, 1116.
—, [James, 4th] Earl of, 1093, 1094.
—, [William, 5th] Earl of, 215, 436, 532, 555, 590, 607, 716, 731, 737, 739, 884, 944, 1032, 1118; his wife, a papist, 436; his daughters, 436–7, 590, 1032; his eldest son, reported to be a prisoner in Turkey, 555.
—, "the young Earl of" [William, later 6th Earl], 1013.
Morton, Mr. John: in Rome, 613.
—, Mr. Patrick: George Moore claims to be commended to, 291, 293.
—, Watty: his ship of Leith, 649.
Moses: *see* Moyses.
Mote, William of the, 310.
—, "the goodman of the": English pledge, 32.
Moubray: *see* Mowbray.
Mountjoy, [Charles], Lord, 627, 637, 819; letter to, from Thomas Douglas, 1138.
Mow (Mowe) of Mow, Raulff (Rafe): Scottish pledge, 32, 42.
Mowbray (Moubray) of Barnebogle, [? Robert], 1072, 1073 and *n*.
—, [Barbara], sister of Francis Mowbray and married to [Gilbert] Curle, 847.
—, Francis, uncle of the laird of Barnebogle, 188, 505, 967; his intelligence with Cecil, 749, 767, 801, 828, 833, 839, 909, 949; Philip Mowbray reveals true colours of, 839–40; imprisoned in the Castle and examined, 845–50, 857, 862, 864–6, 870, 873; Sir Robert Cecil on, 881, 1056; set at liberty, 897; falls out with Daniel Archdeacon, 1004; to be delivered to Lord Home, 1055–6; accused by Archdeacon of plot to kill the King, 1056–7, 1088, 1111–12; challenges Archdeacon, 1064, 1088; Deposition of, 1072–4; in the Castle, examined about Archdeacon's accusations, 1077–8, 1080–2, 1084; preparations for duel with Archdeacon, 1089, 1092; evidence against, 1090–1; a close prisoner, 1096; depositions concerning, 1098–1103; accused of counterfeiting Cecil's hand, 1103–4; dies, attempting to escape, 1108–09; letters from, to Cecil, 703, 831, 835, 897, 1060, 1064, 1067, to Mr. Gray of Chillingham, 767, to Henry Lok, 830, 948, to Levinus Monck, 1060; his wife, 1101.
—, John, servant of Archibald Douglas, 601, 602.
—, Philip, 718, 761, 778, 801, 833, 846, 936, 949–50; accused by Turner and Thomson, 819, 825, 831, 832; Cecil on, 826–8, 881; going to the Low Countries, 858; a witness against Francis Mowbray, his cousin, 1004, 1073–4, 1077–8, 1080–1, 1090–1; letters from, to Cecil, 837, 839, 853, 934.
—, Walter: formerly in Spain, has suffered from piracy, 683; connected with Francis Mowbray, 840; to bear witness against Francis Mowbray, 1090–1, 1096, 1099–1101, 1109, 1110; Deposition of, 1102; letters from, to Cecil, 718, 777.
—, . . ., sister of Philip Mowbray, 819, 837.
Moys, William, 950; letter from, to Mr. Willis, 936.
Moyses (Moses), David, clerk of Council: acts as messenger in Border negotiations, 104, 105, 270; acts as go-between the King and Nicolson, 649, 655–6, 809–10, 815; the King's "own secretary", 809; writes in place of the Secretary, 904; letter from, to Nicolson, 654; letter to, from Nicolson, 654.
Mull, isle of, 193, 351.
Munro of Foulis, [Hector]: directed to provide men for Ireland, 942.
Munster, 645, 882, 891.
—, Governor of: *see* St. Leger, Sir Warham.
—, President of: *see* Carew, Sir George.
Murdoch, Mr. William, Jesuit, 321.
Mure, Mr. Robert: is become Sir John Ramsay's servant, 899.
—, . . ., a Scotsman, messenger from the Earl of Tyrone, 314, 315, 325, 332.
Murray of Cockpoole, David: to see to execution of proclamation concerning the Borders, 67.
— of Gospertie, David, later Sir David, 436; to be appointed Comptroller, 435, 444, 451, 452; knighted, 451; Comptroller, 571, 580, 582, 621, 624, 648, 714, 720, 736, 763, 779, 781, 808, 878, 891, 893, 940, 962, 971, 1012, 1049, 1091, 1097 1106; one of the Chamber faction, 535

Murray of Gospertie, David (*contd.*)
585; to stay the Kirk's proceedings, 557; and the Dunkirkers, 650–2; falls out with the Treasurer, 659, 673, 748–9, 934–5; troubled at cost of royal baptism, 748; Queen displeased at, 737, 788, 789, 829, 841, Queen makes peace with, 846, 848, 849, 856, 863, 866; Nicolson repeats rumours about, 783; examines Francis Mowbray, 845, 857, 870, 1072, 1078, 1102; malcontent against government of, 927, 928, 931, 1015; in plot against Mar, 932; hinders annulment of Act prohibiting woollen wares, 1034.
— of Tullibardine, [Sir John], 181, 914; his men to serve in Ireland, 893, 942.
— —, [William, younger], ("Young Tullibardine"), 764–5; made of the King's Chamber, 862; will serve Elizabeth in Ireland, 896.
— —, house of, 436.
—, Colonel [Alexander], 335, 355, 406; has licence to take up a company to serve in Holland, 388, 395.
—, David, master stabler to the King: confers with Johnstone on Border matters, 794, 801, 805, 807, 861.
—, George, one of King's Chamber: receives Lochmaben Castle for the King, 560, 564; takes King's command to the Provost of Edinburgh, 570, 573.
—, Gideon: going to the laird of Buccleuch, 903.
—, Mr. James, 533, 534.
—, John, servant of the Lord of Lindores: death of, 297.
—, —, Queen's page, 865, 931.
—, Sir Patrick, 436; receives Dumbarton Castle for the King, 150; forbids Mr. Robert Bruce to preach, 369.
—, Thomas, servant of Lord Roxburghe, 880, 952.
—, . . ., servant of Sir Thomas Erskine, 681.
—, . . ., servant of George Kerr, 170, 181.
—, . . ., involved in the murder of Carmichael, 906.
Murres, . . .: has written to Dethick, 1000.
Muscovy, 669.
—, Great Duke of, 1082; brother of, 1082.
Musgrave, John, deputy warden of the West March of England, 905–7, 915, 936, 957–58, 992, 1059, 1060, 1063, 1070, 1093, 1095.
—, Richard, 1095.
—, Sir Simon, 1094.
—, Thomas, captain of Bewcastle, 825, 878–9, 958, 1081–2, 1086.
—, . . .: Carmichael seeks delivery of, 641, 642.
Musselburgh, 53, 500.
Mylburne: *see* Milburne.

NAISMITH, John: a special agent with the Spanish for the King, 335, 406; does not obtain licence for corns, 1111; money of, 1113.
Namur, 270.
Nantes, 53.
Napier of Merchiston, [Sir Archibald], 733, 939.
—, Andrew: mass at house of, 794.
—, Archibald, son of the laird of Merchiston: slain, 733.
Naples, 518, 1011.
Narrow Seas, the, 44, 1052, 1056.
Navarre, 883.
—, King of: *see* Henry IV of France.
Neddery, laird of: *see* Wauchope of Niddrie.
Negroes: in ships' cargoes, 194, 195.
Nerne, Peter, *alias* Robert Bruce, a trafficker for the King in England: accused of intention to murder two Englishmen, 879, 880, 885, 886, 887, 891, 899, 900, 902, 907; his Deposition, 886.
Netherby, goodman of: *see* Graham of Netherby.
Netherlands: *see* Low Countries.
—, Governor of: *see* Albert, Archduke.
Netheryes Wynd, in Edinburgh, 307.
Neurry (Noury), notary to the King of France, 432, 433.
Nevers, Duke of, (Monsieur de Nevers): on visit to English Court, 966, 967, 974, 982.
Neville, Sir F., 1093.
—, Sir H., 1093.
New Abbey, abbey of: to be retreat for religious refugees from England, 532.
—, Abbot of: *see* Brown, Gilbert.
Newark, 764.
Newbigging in Teviotdale, 67.
Newbottle, Mark Ker, Lord of, Master of Requests, 55, 144, 230, 353, 362, 369, 419, 428, 714, 730, 808, 959; a Lord of Session, refuses to obey the King, 427; his daughter, *see* Ker, Elizabeth.
Newbottle, . . . of, 954.
Newby, laird of: *see* Johnstone of Newby.

Newcastle, 13, 38, 287, 475, 569, 573, 702, 764, 804, 885, 886, 927, 1060; mayor of, 386; Scots prisoner in, 386, 388, 449; letter sent from, 493; prison of, 547; a professor of physic in, 1089.

Newhaven, 559.

Newhouse, the laird's house called, in Kinrossshire, 765.

Newton, Mr. John, merchant and owner of the ship *Julian* of London: pursued in the Admiralty Court by George Bruce, 194, 195, 297, 309, 343, 345–6.

Nicolson, George, servant to Robert Bowes and English agent in Scotland, (Ciphers, 00, VP), 83, 101, 116, 117, 154, 156, 163, 183*n*., 186, 211, 219, 221, 235, 248, 259, 295, 318, 319, 356, 388, 392, 398, 399, 409, 411, 421, 422, 438, 439, 441, 445, 449, 454, 480, 491, 502, 503, 512, 515, 531, 545, 550, 557, 558, 576, 619, 640, 642, 649, 666, 667, 669, 670, 675, 693, 705, 707, 711, 717, 722, 723, 727, 728, 732, 735, 741, 755, 759, 762, 767, 775, 784, 812, 819, 823, 824, 835, 836, 837, 840, 842*n*., 847, 848, 853, 855, 863, 874, 876, 886, 892, 895, 896, 902, 903, 908, 913, 914, 920, 927, 928, 967, 969, 970, 976, 983, 990, 993, 994, 1000, 1017, 1018, 1037, 1051, 1058, 1063, 1081, 1083, 1108, 1126;

to attend near the King, 87, 88, 115; interviews with the King, 99, 100, 104, 105, 646, 775, 808–9, 893, 922, 1004–6; charged by Bowes (now dead) to remain in Scotland, 124; recommended to Sir William Bowes, 124, 126; Aston recommends him to Cecil for employment in Scotland, 132, 139; his cipher, 152, 442, 619, 735, 819, 874, 970, 991;

pleads his suit for financial relief and comfort in his old age, 207, 226, 230, 243, 248, 250, 258, 273, 301, 324, 437, 438, 441, 452, 519, 520, 525, 547, 561, 711, 715, 835, 940, 941, 1016, 1017, 1031, 1032, 1041, 1108, 1114; his suit pleaded by Hudson, 510; his suit granted, 765, 1059, 1107, 1111, 1114; his expenses, 276–7, 302, 440, 558, 701–2, 778, 838–9, 873–4, 997–8, 1086–7;

memorandum for the King, 275; various memoranda and advices by, 347, 374, 377, 397; memoranda of letters and packets sent by, 444, 1114–15; memorandum of his proceedings about the Dunkirkers, 650–7;

recommends someone to Scrope, 562; with Aston, seeks licence to transport corn, 580, 581, 587, 611; is sick, 583; recommends someone to do service in Ireland, 624, 625, 626, 627; Aston's assessment of, 640; King angry with, 642, 643; advises the necessity for an ambassador, 774, 775, 776; anonymous offer to, to ruin Tyrone, 1127;

letters from, to Sir Robert Cecil, 124, 127, 132, 139, 143, 149, 164, 165, 213–1126 *passim*, to Lord Burghley, 169, 172, 176, 180, 187, 205, to Sir W. Bowes, 203, 239, to Lord Willoughby, 400, to Lord Scrope, 562, 798, 860, 866, 1008, to Chancellor and Privy Council of Scotland, 651, to James VI, 652, to Secretary Elphinstone, 652, to Sir George Home, 653, 803, to David Moyses, 654, to Sir Henry Brouncker, 706, 750, 759, to laird of Johnstone, 796, to Sir Robert Carey, 797, to Sir Thomas Erskine, 803, to Thomas Douglas, 929, to Earl of Nottingham, 949, to Privy Council of England, 987;

letters to, from Sir Robert Cecil, 143, 196, 234, 240, 258, 265, 331, 366, 379, 390, 825, 966, 984, 1000, 1018, 1020, 1030, 1032, 1035, 1037, 1044, 1046, 1052, 1056, 1058, 1066, 1069, 1079, from John Auchinross, 175, 190, 221, 222, 230, 246, 680, 945, 950, from Queen Elizabeth, 183, 364, from John Archibald, 212, 425, from Glenorchy, 255, from Roger Aston, 307, 345, 868, from George Moore, 420, from David Moyses, 654, from Sir George Home, 655, from Privy Council of England, 724, from Sir James Johnstone, 799, from James Gleghorne, 803, from James VI, 806, from Earl of Mar, 877, from Saltonstall and Rudyard, 884, from Thomas Douglas, 928, 929, from Lord Roxburghe, 953, from Sir John Herbert, 1020, from . . ., 1127.

—, James, minister: a commissioner appointed by the General Assembly, 166.

—, Mr. John, advocate: appointment as Commissioner of Exchequer, 144, 145.

—, Mr. Thomas, clerk of the register of the General Assembly, 1071.

—, Thomas, English agent in Calais, 43*n*, 530, 718, 722, 862, 1091, 1095; letters

Nicolson, Thomas (*contd.*)
from, to Lord Burghley, 43, to Henry Lok, 910; his brother, 43–7.
Niddrie, 659; tithes of, 620.
—, laird of: *see* Wauchope of Niddrie.
Nieuport [Flanders]: battle at, 786; court at, 867, 1102, 1103; ship driven ashore at, 1056.
Niksoun: *see* Nixon.
Nisbett, James: letter from, 1112.
Nisnian, Sym Tailours: English pledge, 32.
Nixon (Niksoun, Nixson) of Hie Esshes (the Hyeasches), John: Scottish pledge, 32, 42.
—, Davids Quintin: English pledge, 32.
Nonsuch: letters sent from, 304, 538.
Norden, . . ., a merchant, 1000.
Norfolk, [Thomas], Duke of, 1093.
Norfolk, 654, 758.
Norham: delivery of pledges at place near, 18, 24, 29, 30, 32, 35, 40, 48, 49, 50, 51, 60, 82, 84, 85, 90, 414, 418.
Norman boat, a, 168.
Normandy, 770.
Norris, Jasper and John, condemned men: goods arrested, 359; attempt to reprieve, 359; restitution they are willing to make, 360; King writes on justice against, 453.
—, Sir Thomas: slain in Ireland, 271.
—, Colonel: in the Low Countries, 354.
—, . . ., brother of Jasper and John, 359, 360.
North, Lord, 346, 1094.
North, Lord Lieutenant of the, 1094.
—, Lord President of the, 1093. *See also* Burghley, Lord.
—, officers of the, [English], 286.
North Berwick: foreign ship at, 780, 782.
North Water, 451.
Northumberland, Countess of, 1094.
—, [Henry], Earl of, 1095.
—, [Thomas], Earl of, 1093.
Northumberland, 179, 255, 416, 825, 902, 948, 1120; receiver of, *see* Clopton, Mr.
— men: ill-arming of, 98.
Norway: ships come from, 16, 569; King of Denmark in, 19, 1003, 1082; famine and plague in, 1082.
Nottingham, [Charles Howard], Earl of, Lord Admiral of England, 346, 359, 407, 514, 573, 785, 789, 794–5, 810, 816, 849, 854, 964, 1002, 1039, 1067, 1122, 1123, 1124; letters to, from David Foulis, 359, from George Nicolson, 949.
Nottingham, 383.
Noury: *see* Neurry.
Noyon, Abbot of: *see* Fraser, John.
Nugent, . . ., nephew of Lord Delvin: seeks speech of the King, 720, 726.
Nycholl, Nynnyan: makes postal endorsement at Boroughbridge, 764.

OATLANDS, [Surrey], 1060.
O'Cahan (Occain, Occen), 1001, 1054, 1055, 1139, 1140.
Ochiltree, [Andrew, 3rd] Lord, 230, 516, 620, 669, 737, 918, 1118; as Lieutenant and Warden of the West March, 127, 131, 134, 151, 181, 185, 205, 216; place of, in factions of the nobles, 381, 428, 434, 441, 992, 1023; quarrel of, with sheriff of Ayr, 730, 940.
—, Mistress of, 526.
Octavians, the, 162, 206; likely to be established again, 135; opposition to, 174, 181, 215, 488.
O'Donnell, [Hugh Roe], 86, 263, 408, 717, 806, 1127; dealings with MacLean, 75, 88, 246, 249, with Ormonde and Tyrone, 190, 271, with Argyll, 203, 208, 890, 892, 893, 902, 933, with Sir James McConnell, 571, 624, 627, 638; dealings with Spain, 121, 790, 865, 894, 933, 966, 1009, 1011, 1042, 1043; provisions from Scotland, 122, 627; proclamation restraining support of him and other rebels in Ireland, 172, 253; suppresses trouble with his men, 221, 222; his daughter, 588; his brother, 871.
—, Neil Garve, 1054.
—, Neill, 871.
Og, James, 1138.
Ogilvy, [James, 5th] Lord, 461, 525, 589, 739, 1028, 1118.
—, [James], Master of, 589, 659, 1048, 1096.
Ogilvy (Ogleby) of the Craig, Sir John, 451, 589.
— of Ogilvy and Findlater, [Walter], 590.
— of Powrie, John (Pury Ogilbie, John Gibson), 817; spreads rumours about the King, 306; the King and, 490, 623, 766, 775, 790, 791, 830, 841, 858; acknowledges receipt of money from Cecil, 752, 757, 771; activities of, in North of England and subsequent arrest, 757–8, 763, 764–6, 769, 771, 775; his arrest suspected to be a "device", 774; examined in Scotland, 779, 787; escapes and is out-

lawed, 787; his activities on the continent, 1131–7; letters from, to Cecil, 752, 771, 828, 841, 876, to the Bishop of Durham, 757, 856, to James VI, 851; his brother, 830; his father, 757, 830; his father-in-law, 830, 858; his wife and family, 830, 851, 858.
—, [Anne], sister of Pury Ogilvy and wife of Sir Thomas Erskine, 763.
—, Mr. David, 3rd son of Lord Ogilvy, 1028.
—, John: at the horn, 916.
—, Captain: seeks military support for "Hartock" Charles, 1007, 1050.
Ogilvys, the: feud with the Lindsays, 630, 649, 658, 659, 669, 674, 685, 726, 1034, 1035.
Ogle (Oygill), Mr. John, 764.
—, Mr. Oliver, of Burradon, 764.
—, Sir W., 1092.
Oldenbarneveldt, [Johan van], (Monsieur Barneveldt), 336, 508; his son, 891.
Olderfleet Castle, [Co. Antrim], 138, 154.
Oliphant, [Laurence, 5th] Lord, 529, 555, 961, 1107, 1118.
—, [John], Master of: slain, 1107.
—, [Laurence], Master of: reported to be a prisoner in Turkey, 555.
Oliphant, [Anna], sister of Lord Oliphant: married, 529.
—, Mr. Robert, 749.
"O'Maill" ("Omailyeis"), 247, 945.
O'Neill: *see* Tyrone, Earl of.
—, Art, 708, 871.
Oporto, 354.
Ord, Mr., 764.
Ordam, [Netherlands], 44.
Orkney, [Patrick Stewart, 2nd] Earl of, 269, 437, 481, 497, 505, 534, 559, 617, 992, 1007, 1118; at variance with Earl of Caithness, 78, 875; precautions against invasion by Bothwell, 419, 422, 843, 866; to appear before Privy Council, 452, 494.
—, Countess of, 447, 452, 1007.
—, [John Stewart], Master of, 505, 557, 876, 962.
—, earldom of, 78, 969.
Orkney, Bishop of: *see* Pont, Robert.
Orkney (Orcade) Islands, 87, 516, 875; Bothwell's threatened invasion, 390, 419, 422, 447, 843, 956.
Orleans, 46, 727, 731.
Ormiston [of that ilk, James], laird of Ormiston, 1093.
Ormiston, [East Lothian], 563.
Ormonde, Marquess of: Prince Charles proclaimed as, 758.
—, [Thomas, 10th] Earl of, 190, 316, 319, 637, 638, 642, 882.
O'Rourke, 430, 642.
Oslo: *see* Upslawe.
Ostend, 47, 897; siege of, 867, 868, 882, 888, 891, 895, 933, 955, 956, 963, 964, 973, 982, 1036, 1052, 1090, 1099, 1100, 1103, 1104.
Ously, . . .: arrests a ship of Bristol, 359.
Overyssel, [Netherlands], 270.
Owen, Hugh, English exile, 45, 601, 1132.
—, Richard, Irishman, 429, 430, 431.
Oxford, [Edward], Earl of, 873.
Oxford, 960.

PAGET, Charles, 45.
—, . . .: writes book on King's title to the English succession, 902.
Paisley, Claud, Lord, (Lord Claud Hamilton), brother of the Marquis of Hamilton, 451, 455, 589, 852, 875, 1094.
—, [James], Master of, 834, 875.
—, Lady, 1095.
Paisley (Paseley), 589.
—, minister of: *see* Knox, Mr. Andrew.
Palmer, Sir Henry, English Admiral, 44.
Panama, 1123.
"Pannis", the: letter sent from, 528.
Pape, Mr. John, 934.
Papists: *see* Catholics.
Parbroath, laird of: *see* Seton of Parbroath.
Paris, 296, 343, 390, 419, 430, 461, 517, 530, 560, 614, 722, 749, 884, 979, 980, 1115*n.*, 1137; letters sent from, 567, 863, 1104, 1106.
—, Bishop of, 931.
—, Chastelet of: letter sent from, 432.
—, Parliament of, 433.
Parker, John, servant of William Craven, 778, 838, 839, 873, 997, 1086, 1114.
—, . . ., servant of Ralph Gray, 962.
Parliament, 115, 228, 240, 243, 251, 353, 431, 526, 578, 640, 663, 664, 748, 766, 772, 829, 962, 1064, 1071;
of November-December 1597, called to restore the Earls of Angus, Huntly and Erroll, 72, 80, 87, 101, 117, 125, 128, 129, 130, 131, 133, 134, 135, 138, 139, 140, 141, 143, 154, 160, 161, grant to Lord John Hamilton of Dumbarton Castle by,

Parliament (*contd.*)
108, 117, 118, King's speech to, 135, Elizabeth offended by alleged speeches of King in, 148, 150, 151, 157, 158, 196, petitions by Commissioners of the Kirk to, 136, 142–3;
question of church representation in, 134, 136, 142, 143, 150, 167, 174, 576, 629, 630, 745, 746;
of November 1600, called to forfeit Gowrie and to establish Bishops, 682, 684–5, 691, 713, 714, 715, 716, 719, 720, 722, 723, 725, 726, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 736, 737, 738, 739, prorogued until March 1601, 733, 735, 739.
See also Convention.
Parliament and Convention, Acts of: printed, 167; for provision of armour, 214, 228, 584, 734; anent deadly feuds, 228; in favour of the Bishop of Glasgow, 251, 733; regulating the price of foreign coins, 321, 322, 329; for receiving Communion, 321; against Jesuits, 321, 322, 329, 355, 730, 734; against rebels, 321, 322, 939; establishing assemblies of the Kirk, 352; concerning the Secret Council, 352; naturalizing Frenchmen, 431; against printing books without licence, 582; regulating traffic with foreign ships, 665; anent cloth, 987.
Parliament House, 132, 161, 733, 735. *See also* Edinburgh, Tolbooth of.
Parma, Duke of, 596, 598, 599, 604, 607, 608.
—, House of, 1051.
Parry, Sir Thomas, 1093.
Parsons (Persons), Father Robert, Jesuit, 315, 420, 613, 615, 616, 673, 853, 1131, 1132, 1133, 1134; letter from, 613.
Pasquier, financial secretary of King Henry IV of France, 432.
Paston, laird of: English pledge, 32.
"Pater": *see* Campbell of Glenorchy, Duncan.
Paton, Archibald, Colonel, 335, 593, 597, 600, 601, 605, 608.
"Patriarch, the", 617.
Paul (Powell), John, condemned man, 359, 360.
Pays Bas: *see* Low Countries.
Peebles, 91, 174, 960, 1063, 1065*n.*; letter sent from, 1064.
Peers of Scotland: book about, 752; concerning lists of, 759, 921, 1117–18.
Pembroke (Penbrock), 339, 341.
Pension: *see* Gratuity.
"Persian, the", 55.
Persons: *see* Parsons.
Perth (St. Johnstone), 81, 179, 181, 590, 630, 662, 674, 678, 686, 687, 688, 690, 691, 694, 698, 714, 731, 734, 735, 738, 808, 847, 862, 870, 873, 875, 879, 988, 1003, 1015, 1031, 1033, 1048, 1071*n.*, 1118; earthquake at, 68; Articles made at, ministers to subscribe, 369, 370, 376, 382; Conventions at, 613, 618, 621, 633, 634, 641, 659, 873, 1001, 1008, 1009, 1013, 1014; letters sent from, 961, 1012.
—, sheriffdom of, 91.
Petefer (Petifer), . . ., master of a man-of-war, 346.
Peter, Robert, 1094.
Peterborough, Cathedral Church of, 196.
Peterson, Captain Wryn, born in Campvere, 648.
Petete, Jacques, a Frenchman in Edinburgh, 858.
Petit, John, (J. B.): letter from, to Thomas Phelippes, 743.
—, . . .: captain of a ship of Southampton, 194.
"Petit Pydagog": *see* Hamilton, James.
Petrus, . . ., says he is the King of Denmark's agent, 902.
Pettigrew, . . ., of Glasgow: complaint against Lord Hamilton, 127.
Peyton, John, 358.
Pharoll: *see* Ferrol.
Phelippes, Thomas, 843; letter to, from John Petit, 743.
Philip II, King of Spain, ("the Spaniard"), father of the Infanta and Philip III, (Cipher, 118), 20, 43, 44, 53, 117, 121, 161, 174, 192, 196, 245, 290, 291, 294, 303, 336, 342, 518, 594, 595, 597, 600, 607, 609, 614, 745, 1098; his cipher, 152.
— III, King of Spain, ("the Spaniard"), brother of the Infanta, (Ciphers, 14, 160), 306, 315, 317, 319, 320, 336, 337, 342, 346, 354, 369, 372, 373, 377, 395, 420, 424, 439, 459, 461, 464, 469, 470, 471, 472, 474, 495, 517, 518, 526, 565, 568, 569, 642, 673, 676, 745, 763, 843, 845, 870, 872, 882, 895, 901, 908, 913, 927, 943, 944, 955, 956, 964, 966, 982, 983, 984, 985, 993, 1006, 1008, 1010, 1011, 1012, 1017, 1035, 1036, 1037, 1038, 1039, 1040, 1041, 1045, 1047, 1048, 1052, 1055, 1070, 1072, 1097, 1098, 1101, 1131, 1132, 1133, 1135, 1139, 1142; his cipher, 871,

1036; children of, 1132; grandfather of, *see* Charles V.
Phlemine: *see* Fleming.
Pickering, . . .: trafficked with Valentine Thomas, 232, 236.
Pitcairn, David: travelling to France, 562.
Pitfirrane: letter sent from, 820.
Pittenweem, Commendator of: *see* Stewart, Sir William.
Plague, outbreaks of, 53, 73, 76, 77, 81, 83, 87, 97, 98, 242, 251, 931, 939, 940, 967.
Plat, Commissioners of, 1071.
Platevile, . . .: in the Archduke's camp, 977.
Players, English company of, 569, 570, 571.
Pledges: delivery of *etc.*, 2, 3, 4, 14–136 *passim*, 148–186 *passim*, 198, 205, 216, 229, 238, 242, 243, 272, 286, 375, 516, 583, 793, 794, 801, 821; possible release of Scottish, held in England, 367, 371, 377, 385, 396, 416, 439, 648, 661, 859, 876, 946, 948, 952, 954, 968, 972, 991, 1045; escape of, from York Castle, 448, 460, 491.
Plessington (Pleasance), . . ., Captain of the *Tramontana*, 1039.
"Plomers", 718.
Pluscardine, prior of: *see* Fyvie, Lord.
Plymouth, 383, 389, 964, 985.
Poland, 133, 135, 150, 218, 1082.
—, King of: *see* Sigismund.
Pont, Mr. Robert, minister, 166, 1022; "Bishop of Orkney", 714.
Pont-a-Mousson in Lorraine, 608.
Pope, the: *see* Clement VIII; Gregory I; Gregory XIII; Sextus V.
Popham, Sir John, Lord Chief Justice of England, 334.
Poppill Hall, 764, 765.
—, laird of: *see* Lauder of Bass.
Port Allegre, Conde de, Governor of Lisbon, 341.
Portmary, Mr., 1093.
Portsea: letter sent from, 426.
Portsmouth, 182, 426, 1053.
Portugal, 337, 346, 354, 389, 494, 935, 1046.
—, Governor of, 843.
Portuguese ("Portugals"): captured by English ships, 194, 195.
Pott, Peircy, of Yeirdupp: English pledge, 32.
Potter, . . ., Englishman: travelling from Ireland to Flanders, 420.
Powell: *see* Paul.
Powrie: letter sent from, 877.
— Ogilvy: *see* Ogilvy of Pourie.
President, Lord: *see* Fyvie, Lord.
Preston of Craigmillar, [Sir Simon], 1093.
— of Fentonbarns, Mr. John, Collector and Lord of Session, 353, 428, 529, 714, 719, 808; appointed Commissioner of Exchequer, 144; commissioner for King to provincial Assembly, 167; gets offices of Collector and Treasurer of Augmentations, 345, 350; refuses to give caution to the King, 373; King angry at, 673; King visits, 1026.
—, Richard, ambassador from King to Elizabeth, 690, 702, 709, 817, 842, 1006.
—, Captain, 713.
Prestonpans (Preston), 502, 504, 897.
Primrose, David, 1113.
— (Prymrois), J., 995.
Pringle (Pringill) of Hownam, David, younger: Scottish pledge, 32, 42.
—, Thomas, 593.
Printer, King's: *see* Walgrave, Robert.
Printing books without licence, Act against, 582.
Privy Council (Council, Secret Council), 204, 216, 235, 246, 270, 297, 315, 324, 345, 362, 363, 393, 394, 412, 413, 414, 428, 430, 447, 450, 461, 496, 497, 501, 502, 512, 515, 525, 542, 543, 546, 547, 551, 574, 581, 582, 596, 618, 632, 645, 656, 662, 712, 714, 748, 766, 825, 848, 862, 875, 893, 1031, 1033, 1081;
and Border matters, 7, 8, 22–31, 41–3, 50–78 *passim*, 87, 88, 95, 96, 99, 109, 115, 117, 124, 161, 163, 220, 354, 356, 362, 371, 394, 401, 402, 479, 554, 560, 561, 672, 674, 801, 811, 909, 936, 959;
agreement with ministers of Edinburgh, 59; complaints to, about ministers, 77; ministers summoned to appear before, 93, 704, 761; concerned with Kirk representation in Parliament, 134, 139, 140; complaints to, about things prejudicial to the Kirk, 162; King harangues, about the ministers, 382; agreement with ministers for mutual non-interference, 395; dispute with ministers concerning the players, 570, 571; the Kirk commissioners to present grievances to, 1071;
ready to leave town for fear of plague, 73; King's project to have assistant Council of Earls and Lords, 167, 171; composition of, 215, 228, 352, 353, 356; one Council to accompany King on journey, one to remain in Edinburgh,

Privy Council (*contd.*)
250, 251, 258, 266; Lennox and Huntly members of, 404; Sir Robert Kerr a member of, 478, 488; question of Kirk commissioners' membership of, 629, 630; Earl of Argyll a member of, 779;
settling feuds, 97, 369, 580, 659, 729, 730, 834, 1001, 1089; complaint of burgh of Glasgow to, 134; disobedience of Earl of Argyll to, 135;
Lords of, sign appointment of Commissioners of Exchequer, 145; accepts Montrose as Chancellor, 370, 373, 386; resolves that Cassillis be Treasurer, 434;
King and Queen do not take advice of, 189; intends to control King's accounts and proceedings, 388; discusses the keeping of the princesses, 404; appoints the baptism of Prince Charles, 739; to investigate conspiracy against the Queen, 788;
advises King concerning Valentine Thomas, 213; informed about Bothwell, 419; resolves on embassy to France, 419; to advise on relations with Spain, 495; inquisition in, concerning the withdrawal of Ashfield, 499, 537–8; ignorant of French ambassador's errands, 521; concerning an embassy from the States, 673; to provide entertainment for the Frenchmen, 738; advises on embassy to England, 1082;
advises on preparations for Conventions, 228, 353, 641, 642, 813; sitting of Parliament appointed by, 713; advises on bills to be given into Parliament, 725;
resolves that the King attack the castle of Dunnyveg, 262; devises how to reduce the Islanders to obedience, 267, 628; deliberates how to repossess Lewis, 1026;
deals with piracy, 481, 516, 641, 649, 650, 651, 652, 657, 660, 787, 992;
Earl of Orkney to compear before, 494; laird of Cranstoun appears before, 620; sentences a criminal, 809; to right wrongs, 813; Master of Gray to be charged before, 845; concerned with Dethick, an English murderer, 979, 983, 1006; threatens to torture Francis Mowbray, 1108;
fails to punish Scots supporters of Irish rebels, 540; advises on providing men to serve in Ireland, 896, 902, 914, 915, 926, 937; opposition in, to employing men in Ireland, 917, 922; magistrates to compear before, for permitting aid to Irish rebels, 996; may punish those who aid Irish rebels, 1025;
altering the prices of money remitted to, 664; and the price of wine, 788, 789;
and the Gowrie Conspiracy, 679, 682, 684, 685, 731, 739;
letters to, from Sir William Bowes, 513, from George Nicolson, 651.
—, Acts of: extracts from, 41, 42, 71; for delivery of pledges, 51, 55; calling out fencible men, 91; for a general arming, 168; against assisting rebels in Ireland, 172; declaring non-intention to discharge assemblies of the Kirk, 351–2; beginning the year on January 1st, 585; for receipt of gratuity, 773; for levying men for Ireland, 941.
—, books of, 120.
—, Clerk to: *see* Andrew, John; Hay, Alexander; Moyses, David; Wylie, William.
Privy purse, 584.
Proclamations: about the Borders, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 91; against the Irish rebels, or the assisting of the Irish rebels, 86, 172, 173, 238, 263, 264, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 277, 295, 308, 317, 320, 386, 394, 465, 491, 542, 703, 836, 941, 996, 1025; of Non-Intention to Discharge the Assemblies of the Kirk, 351–2; for General Musters, 419; against Jesuits and Papists, 434, 758; anent the English players, 570, 571; against Dunkirkers, 574; anent books, 587; against feuds and the wearing of armour, 624; concerning coinage, 877.
Provin en Brie: letter sent from, 1137.
Prymrois: *see* Primrose.
Puddingburne, . . ., thief: slaughter of, 824.
Pury Ogilvy: *see* Ogilvy of Powrie.

QUEEN'S ARMS, the, King's Street: letter addressed to, 911.
Queensferry, 128, 725, 765.
Quin, Walter, Irishman, pedagogue to the young Earl of Mar, 167, 216, 219, 749, 752.
Quyn: *see* Wyn.

RADKIRK, laird of, 310.
Raleigh, Sir Walter: Captain of Isle of Jersey, alleged to favour Spaniards, 785.

—, Lady, 549.
Ramsay, Sir John, 721, 737, 824, 899; and the Gowrie conspiracy, 679, 681, 688, 696–7, 699, 702, 712, 735, 872; rewarded for his services at Gowrie House, 725, 734.
Randolph, Thomas, [formerly English envoy to Scotland], 202, 1093, 1094.
Rankin, Hugh, merchant, 122.
—, William, merchant in Irvine, 122.
Rathlin, [Co. Antrim], 193.
Ravensworth, [Yorkshire], manor and lordship of, 962.
Read (Reade, Reid), James, of Wethermillet, Cumberland, residing in Copenhagen, 339.
—, John, of Trophquhane: English pledge, 32.
—, Sir William, 202, 1095.
—, . . ., minister, imprisoned by Lord Sanquhar, 579.
Records, Keeper of, 285, 298.
Redesdale (Ridsdale), 185; pledges for, 32, 156; keeper of, 184.
Regensberg, Monsieur, of Campvere, 44.
Regent of Scotland, 1094.
Register of Coinage, 360–1.
Reid: *see* Read.
Renfrew, burgh of, 172, 253, 269, 270, 836, 996.
—, sheriffdom of, 172, 253.
Reoch, Brian, Irish rebel, 222.
—, Walter, brother to Brian Reoch, 222.
Requests, Master of: *see* Newbottle, Lord of.
Restalrig, 638.
—, laird of: *see* Logan of Restalrig.
Reveley, Ferdinando: killed by Scots borderers, 417, 418, 459, 793.
—, Rafe, of Hamilton: English pledge, 32.
Revenue of Scotland, 488, 1118.
Rhind (Rind), William, pedagogue and secretary to the 3rd Earl of Gowrie, 679, 682, 689, 690, 699, 737.
Richard of Causroupe Rutledge: English pledge, 32.
Richardot, President [of Archduke Albert's Council], 888.
Richardsoun, Davyes John: involved in murder of Carmichael, 658.
Richie, Abyis (Ebbie): taken and hung by Lord Scrope, 811, 814.
Richison, David, 77.
Richmond, [Surrey], 90, 91, 613, 628.
Richmondshire, [Yorkshire], 962.
Ridley, Mr.: killed by Scots borderers, 476.
Ridsdale: *see* Redesdale.
Rind: *see* Rhind.
"Rinion, Sande": *see* Armstrong, Rynian.
Rippon, John, merchant, London: killed by Scots borderers, 413, 793.
Robert, Prince, Duke of Kintyre, son of James VI: birth of, 930, 931; baptism of, 945, 948, 962, 967, 969, 977, 982; sickness of, 988, 996; death of, 998, 999.
Robertland, laird of: *see* Cunningham of Robertland.
Robertson, John: proposed as provost of Edinburgh, 315; speaks on behalf of the burghs, 634.
Robison, Master, customer, 199.
Robson of Oxname (Osenam), Jock: Scottish pledge, 32, 42.
—, Henry, of Tynedale: murder of, by Scots borderers, 417, 418, 459, 793.
—, John, of Tynedale: murder of, by Scots borderers, 417, 418, 459, 793.
—, Lowrie: English pledge, 32.
—, Lyell: English pledge, 32.
Rochelle, [France], 566, 1007.
Rockcliffe Castle, [Cumberland], 92, 1044.
—, Keeper of: *see* Lee, Henry.
Rogh, Eustace: lead mines farmed to, 1116.
Rohan, Monsieur de: entertainment of, by the King, 734, 738, 740, 748, 751, 758, 759, 761; "correspondence" of, with Mar, Kinloss and the King, 869, 872, 878, 879, 889, 899, 906, 907, 909, 934, 968, 1001, 1037.
Rokeby, Christopher, 1093.
Rolestone, . . ., 786.
Rollock, [Peter], Bishop of Dunkeld, 229, 475.
—, Robert, minister in Edinburgh, 166, 292, 695, 700.
Rolls, Master of: *see* Hay, Alexander.
Rome (Roum, Rum), 315, 374, 436, 458, 531, 532, 537, 558, 606, 613, 615, 617, 700, 701, 727, 753, 817, 943, 1016, 1098, 1104, 1105, 1132, 1133, 1134, 1135, 1136, 1137, 1139, 1140, 1148, 1149, 1150, 1151, 1152; jubilee at, 276, 1148; Court of, reported to be encouraging the King to join a Catholic League, 461; rumours of legate or ambassador from, to Scotland, 521, 1017.
Rose and Tabard [inn in London], 840.
Rosetrees, William of, 310.
Ross, Earl of: Prince Charles proclaimed as, 758.

Ross of Balnagowan, [George]: to supply men to be sent to Ireland, 942.
Ross, Bishop of: *see* Leslie, John; Lindsay, David.
Rosses, the: causing disorders in the North, 730, 884.
Rosyth, tutor of: *see* Stewart, ...
Rothes, [Andrew, 5th] Earl of, 461, 1118.
—, [George, 4th] Earl of, 436.
Rothesay, burgh of, 172, 253, 269, 996.
Rouen, 187, 433, 530, 560, 718, 980.
Rouillion, Baron of, pretendant bastard brother of James VI, employed by Walsingham at Rome, 1136.
Route, the, Ireland, 945, 950, 951, 1045, 1054.
Rowe, Mr., Governor of Carrickfergus, 386.
Rowingburne, Sande: *see* Armstrong.
Roxburgh, sheriffdom of, 91.
Roxburghe, Lord: *see* Kerr of Cessford, Sir Robert.
Royston, [Hertfordshire], 406.
Rudolf II, Emperor, 146, 159, 587, 795, 963; to enlist companies in Scotland, 218; ambassador from, to England, 773.
Rudyard, Benjamin, of the Middle Temple, 879, 884–7, 900; letter from, to George Nicolson, 884.
Russell, John, lawyer, 427.
Rutherford (Rutherfurd), Richard: letter from, to Lord Roxburghe, 954.
—, William, *alias* William of Littleheuch, 792.
—, . . ., eldest son of William of Littleheuch, 42.
—, . . ., son of [the laird of] Hunthill: quarrels with a Kerr, 408.
Rutherfords, the, 256, 278, 546, 669, 834.
Ruthven, Lord, 1118.
Ruthven, Alexander: *see* Gowrie, Master of.
—, Andrew, 686, 687, 698.
—, Barbara, sister of the [3rd] Earl of Gowrie, 679, 1033*n*., 1092, 1096, 1107, 1110, 1126*n*.
—, Beatrix, sister of the [3rd] Earl of Gowrie, 679, 1049, 1058, 1066, 1070, 1074, 1095, 1110.
—, —: McSorley sends present to, 326.
—, [William and Patrick], brothers of the [3rd] Earl of Gowrie: attempts to apprehend, 679, 691; in England, 704, 773, 810, 842, 899, 1049, 1103; plan to poison, 907; Master of Gray and, 1084; plots in favour of, 1096; Queen Anne's countenance of, 1110.
— family, 590; proclamation against, 682; forfeiture and change of name of, 713, 725, 730, 734, 735, 737, 738, 739; and Queen Anne, 1029*n*., 1092, 1096.
—, raid of: mentioned in *Basilicon Doron*, 920.
Ruthven, [Perthshire], 686; renamed Huntingtower, 734, 739.
Rutland, Earl of, 1094.
Rye, [Sussex], 1052.

SADLER, Sir Ralph, 1093, 1094.
—, Sir Richard, 1094.
St. Andrews, 117, 181, 219, 510, 794, 1024, 1048; the King at, 55, 56, 57, 1022; Convention at, 515, 516; General Assembly at, 802, 810, 815, 891; Convention at, to settle feud between the Earls of Huntly and Moray, 992, 1008, 1015, 1023.
—, Bishop of: *see* Adamson, Patrick.
—, church of: King interrupts sermon in, 56; ministers of, 59, 81, 174, 180.
—, University of, 56, 57, 493, 1026.
—, —, regent general of: *see* Melville, Mr. Andrew.
St. Colme, [Henry Stewart], Lord (Abbot) of, 141, 422, 436, 916. *See also* Doune, Lord.
St. Johnstone: *see* Perth.
St. Julian, de, (St. Jullien), notary to the King of France, 432, 433.
St. Kilda (Hirtha), Isle of: given to Thomas Kerr, 738.
St. Leger, Sir Warham, Governor of Munster: killed, 645.
St. Lucar, in Spain, 1053, 1122.
Sant Luk, Monsieur de, 867.
St. Martins, 839.
St. Mary Port, 1046.
St. Omer, 46, 47, 430, 867, 1101, 1102, 1103.
St. Paul's Church, in London, 1092, 1099.
St. Sebastian, 518.
St. Thomas: letter sent from, 777.
St. Vincent, Cape of, 288.
Saltcoats, 872.
Saltonstall, Peter, of the Middle Temple, son of Sir Richard Saltonstall, 885, 886, 887, 900; letter from, to George Nicolson, 884.
—, Sir Richard, 885.
Saltoun, [John], Lord, 131, 730, 1118.
Saluzzo (Saluces), Marquisat de, 473.
Samer, castle of, 47.
Sande, Robert: *see* Armstrong, Robert.
Sanders, Geordie, Englishman: resets Scottish outlaws, 812, 905; servants of, 905, 906.

Sandilands of Calder (Cawder), [Sir James, Lord Torphichen]: action pursued by Earl of Mar against, 242, 257, 521, 620–1, 624.
— [of Slamannan], Sir James, 77, 260, 579, 659, 715; his daughter, 659.
"Sandy, Geordye's", 842.
Sanquhar, [Robert], Lord [Crichton of], 54, 155, 261, 363, 532, 579, 590, 628, 829, 843, 888, 908, 960, 977, 1015, 1031, 1033, 1058, 1118; feud with Johnstone, 564, 569, 575, 579, 661; discourse with the King, 982; resolved to serve the Spaniard, 982; gets Gowrie's house, 1003, 1012; letter from, to Cecil, 700.
Sapyret, John, citizen of Brussels, 594, 606.
Saunders, Henry, 550, 552, 557; letters from, to Cecil, 544, 548.
Savage, Sir Arthur, 319.
Savoy, Duke of, 473, 710, 912, 1006, 1008, 1051; his daughter, 1051.
Savoy, 751.
Savoy, the, in the Strand, 423; letter sent from, 545.
Scarborough, 1031.
Scheldt, the, 1113.
Scone, 688, 990.
—, abbey of, 694.
Scorza, Nicolas, Italian, 1099, 1100, 1101, 1103.
Scotland, *passim*. Officers of State are indexed under their own name, and cross-referred from the name of the office.
Scots companies in the Low Countries, 971.
Scots Guard in France, 408, 472, 526, 770, 1018.
Scott of Balweary, Sir James: has a suit in England for a ship taken by Englishmen, 519, 657, 947, 950; letter from, to Dr. Julius Caesar, 453. *See also* Dawwowry.
— of Buccleuch and Branxholme, Sir Walter, Keeper of Liddesdale, (Cipher, 101), 7, 23, 26, 97, 251, 371, 377, 395, 412, 437, 454, 476, 524, 546, 589, 658, 672, 802, 809, 811, 833, 903; English demand for delivery of, 3, 4, 8, 22, 25, 61, 62; refuses to ratify agreement between Elliotts and Lord Eure, 11, 12, 15, 18, 23–4, 27; charges against, 23–24; King deals with him soundly, 30; to deliver pledges, 30, 31, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 40, 41, 42, 49, 50, 51, 52, 55, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 66, 67, 69, 91, 94, 95, 96; Elizabeth expects redress against, 48; offers to resign keepership of Liddesdale, 55, 207, 216; complains of English trap, 57; in Edinburgh Castle, 57, 58, 62, 63, 65, 66, 67, 69; Aston recommends to Cecil, 58, 59, Bowes recommends to Burghley, 107; supports Johnstone, 64, 286, 560, 564, 569, 798; his relations with Cessford, 70, 79, 135(?), 142, 188, 242, 352, 355, 552, 554, 620; in English custody in place of his pledges, 95, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 113, 114, 115, 116, 123, 127, 129, 131, 148, 154, 156, 160, 162, 163, 164, 793; his son as a pledge for him, 107, 117, 164, 180, 184, 185, 198; his cipher, 152; returns home, 166, 198; to pursue the fugitive pledges of Liddesdale, 166; his pledges entered, 171, 180, 185, 414, 443, 661; his invasion of Carlisle Castle, 197, 204; well received by King, 205; proposes a conference of wardens, 396; should be delivered for the murder of English subjects, 415, 417, 418, 460, 480, 814; passport requested for, 448, 449, intends to depart the country, 493, hopes to wait on Elizabeth, 588, goes to France, 661, King seeks his return, 716, 734, 1107; his rescue of Will of Kinmont, 547; letter to, from James VI, 795; his mother, 590.
— of Haining, Robert: to keep the Borders quiet in place of the laird of Buccleuch, 789, 796, 797, 809, 811, 814, 833, 880, 917.
—, . . ., a friend of the laird of Buccleuch: spoiled by Armstrongs, 658.
—, . . ., brother of the laird of Balwearie, 950.
Scotts, the, 580, 620, 667, 672.
Scrope, [Henry], Lord, father of Thomas, Lord Scrope, 799, 1093, 1094, 1095.
—, Thomas, Lord, Warden of the West Marches of England, 64, 65, 67, 68, 70, 71, 76, 375, 376, 377, 385, 476, 554, 556, 626, 627, 775, 824, 842, 844, 846, 847, 859, 865, 878, 879, 880, 891, 905, 906, 907, 915, 936, 938, 958, 959, 1046, 1049, 1059, 1066, 1070, 1095, 1103, 1104; and Border pledges, 18, 31, 36, 85, 89, 90, 123, 127; agreement with Buccleuch, 79; Scottish advices sent to, 160; Order to, 185; and safe conduct for Johnstone, 322, 338, 356; refused meeting with Johnstone, 740, 799; his deputies, 779,

Scrope, Thomas, Lord (*contd.*)
797, 807, 905, 906, 907, 957, 958, 992; accused by King of neglect of duty, 811–12; advertisement of, about a Borders reprisal, 861–2; removing delay of justice between him and Johnstone, 1058; and the Grahams, 1062, 1063, 1067, 1068, 1069, 1074, 1075, 1076, 1077, 1079, 1086; his raids on Scotland complained of, 1081, 1085, 1087; letters from, to Sir William Bowes, 2, 21, 28, to Robert Bowes, 13; letters to, from Sir Robert Cecil, 1, 39, 338, from Sir William Bowes, 20, from Privy Council of England, 90, 92, from Lord Chamberlain of England, 338, from George Nicolson, 562, 860, 866, 1008; letter to his deputies, from Nicolson, 798; his wife, 39, 90.
Seal, Great, 283, 450, 480, 531; in hands of Duke of Lennox, 375; restored by him to Chancellor, 399, 404.
—, Privy, 585.
Seaton: *see* Seton.
Secret Council: *see* Privy Council.
Secret Service: cost of maintaining, 623.
Secretary, Lord: *see* Cockburn, Sir Richard; Elphinstone of Barnton, James; Lindsay of Balcarres, John.
—, office of: Lord of Kinloss desires, 841.
Secretary's Register, 525.
Selby (Selbie, Shelbye), Sir John, 1094, 1095.
—, John, of Grendon, garrison man at Berwick: to be English pledge, 3.
—, William, Gentleman Porter of Berwick, 60, 79, 98, 132, 137, 141, 154, 347, 391, 449, 838, 1095.
—, Captain, 331, 505.
—, Mr., 1093.
Selkirk: Buccleuch at, 242, 251.
—, sheriffdom of, 91.
Selkrig, David, one of the King's servants: arrested, 408.
Sell, castle of, 47.
Sempill, [Robert], Lord, 74, 189, 536, 553, 1050, 1071, 1078, 1092, 1118; out of the country, in Spain, 170, 261, 274, 363, 461, 851, 888, 943, 1135; commission to, to conclude league with the King of Spain, 439, 461; sends information of intended Spanish invasion, 464, 465, 467, 481; at Calais, 960; dealing on behalf of the King with the Duke of Savoy, 1051.
Sempill (Semple) of Beltries, Mr. James, later Sir James, (Cipher, 99), 1095; to go to London on behalf of the King, 423, 425, 439, 451, 522, 524, 525, 527, 528, 529, 532; description of, 425, 524; Scottish ambassador in London, 534, 535, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 544, 546, 547, 550, 551, 552–3, 555, 560, 561, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 571, 573, 574, 575, 579, 580, 581, 583, 586, 587, 588, 611, 612, 613; recommended to Cecil by Hudson, 535, 536; his grandmother an English woman, 553; end of his embassage to England, 620, 628, 630; returned to Scotland, his activities in connection with his embassage, 631, 632, 646, 647, 648, 653, 664; informant of Nicolson, 638, 639, 643, 728, 767, 774, 835, 839, 866, 971, 990, 997, 1018, 1032, 1033, 1041, 1087, 1111; his cipher, 639, 729, 997, 1019; assists the Dean of Limerick, 670; and payment of English gratuity to the King, 743, 760, 761, 763; knighted, 758, 759; employed by King to hinder barons coming to the General Assembly, 810; to be of the King's Chamber, 833; and the Duke of Lennox's embassage to France, 833, 834, 853, 881, 899, 903, 965, 970; King hears not from, 848; Cecil speaks freely to, about Lennox, 1066, 1067; letters from, to Sir Robert Cecil, 535, 545, 558, 559, 561, 567, 572, 585, 586, 629, 634, 636, 647, 839, 975, 993; letter to, from John Campbell, 565; his wife, *see* Elphinstone, [Egidia].
—, John, merchant of Dumbarton, 1041, 1045; letter from, to Cecil, 514.
—, —, servant to Mary, Queen of Scots: father of Sempill of Beltries, 425.
—, Matthew, servant of Lord Sempill, 439, 448.
—, Colonel: in Spain, 458; sends information of intended Spanish invasion, 464; has commission only for traffic of merchants, 490; to be employed in Ireland, 888; coming to Edinburgh, 1050.
—, . . ., of Glasgow: carrying wines to Irish rebels, 204.
—, Mr. . . .: his asseveration at Rome, 1098.
Session, Court of, (Lords of Session, Senate, Session, the Sessions), 101, 115, 117, 142, 174, 245, 434, 439, 525, 620, 674, 790, 870, 916, 921, 1115, 1116, 1119; abandons Edinburgh because of plague, 73, breaks up upon fear of plague, 939; King to challenge earldom of Orkney at,

78; attitude of the Chamber to, 215, 386, 428, 497; and choice of provost of Edinburgh, 315; King angry at, because of decree in favour of Mr. Robert Bruce, 423, 425, 427, 429, 464; Master of Elphinstone (Treasurer) gets place in, 447, 475, 496; Blantyre banished from, 494, 496, 497; Cassillis asks, to free him from debt to Blantyre, 496; action, Mar *v.* Cassillis, before, 521; clerks of, 585; Treasurer to pursue Beltries before, 630.

—, books of, 120, 144.

Seton, Robert, Lord, 131, 145, 230, 405, 589, 670, 730, 996, 1118; to be ambassador to France, 163, 189, 214, 353, 769; to convene Council, 262; alleged to be a papist, 461, 560; created Earl of Winton, 731, 734, 736, 737, 769; letters from, to Sir Robert Cecil, 760; his children, 214.

Seton (Seaton) of Parbroath, . . ., 259.

—, Sir Alexander, prior of Pluscardine: *see* Fyvie, Lord.

—, [Margaret], sister of Lord Seton and married to Lord Claud Hamilton, 589.

—, Captain Patrick, an "exempt" of the French King's guards, 258, 259.

—, . . ., two sons of the Earl of Winton: return from France, 996.

Seton, 434; Princess Margaret may be kept at, 451; King at, 758, 761; letter from, 760.

Sextus V, Pope, 1131, 1132, 1135.

Shaftone, John: makes postal endorsement at Berwick, 705, (?)764.

"Sharpe": *see* Auchinross, John.

Shaw, William, Master of Works and Controller of the House: reception of George Moore, an English Roman Catholic refugee, 291, 293, 294, 348; and marriage of Mowbray of Barnbogle, 1073 and *n.*

Shaw, laird of: *see* Kerr of Shaw.

Sheen, near Syon: James IV said "to be unburied in", 1002.

Sheeres, W., 1093.

—, Mr., 1093.

Sheffield Lodge: letter received at, 384.

Sheffield, 290.

Shelbye: *see* Selby.

Shelton, . . ., a merchant's son of Dublin: seeks speech of the King, 720, 726.

Sheperson, Christopher, servant of Robert Bowes, 72, 74, 75, 116.

Shetland, 447.

Ships [named]: *see Bruce, Dragon, Grace of God, Green Dragon, Hart, Julian, Marie Galland, Moone, Tramontana.*

Shirley, Sir Thomas, 979, 981.

—, . . ., son of Sir Thomas Shirley, 979.

Shivas: *see* Sivice.

Shrewsbury, [George, 6th] Earl of, 1093, 1094.

—, [Gilbert, 7th] Earl of, 103, 290, 383; letter to, from George Moore, 383.

Shute, Sir Edward, an Englishman: in Scotland, 226, 295, 420; going to Denmark, 421, 423; and kidnapping of Ashfield, 503, 506, 507.

Sicily: galleys of, 518; Bothwell to go to, 1105.

Sidney, Sir Henry, 1093.

Sigismund, King of Poland and Sweden, (Cipher, 115), 19, 128, 137, 146, 159, 189, 344, 496, 944, 1007*n.*, 1082; levies men in Scotland, 132, 155, 218; his cipher, 152.

Signet: clerks of, 585.

Silva, Don Juan de, Governor of Lisbon, 341.

Simpson, Mr. Patrick, minister of Stirling: preached against idolatry and the restoring of the Bishop of Glasgow, 240, 246, 250.

Sinclair, [Henry, 5th] Lord, 181, 461, 1118.

Sinclair, Sir Andrew: serves the King of Denmark, 138.

—, James, brother of Earl of Caithness: must not concur with Bothwell, 390.

—, John, brother of Earl of Caithness: must not concur with Bothwell, 390.

—, [Mary], lady of Cowdenknowes, sister of the Earls of Caithness and Bothwell, 1030, 1107.

Sivice (Sivett) . . ., a Scot: imprisoned in Newcastle, 386, 388, 444, 449.

Skelders, Richard, in Middelburg: books to be printed by, 230.

Skeldon, Richard: trafficker in the conspiracy to take Ailsa, 53.

Skelmorlie, laird of: *see* Montgomerie of Skelmorlie.

Skene, Mr. John, Clerk Register, 77, 96, 125, 260, 263, 269, 435, 714; appointed a Commissioner of Exchequer, 144.

Skinner, John, 1095.

—, Mr.: comes to the Archduke's army as a Scot, 889.

Sky, Robert: employed by Mr. Lindsay to brew beer, 424.

Skye, island of: project to conquer, 221.

Skynner, William: and George Nicolson's expenses, 277, 559.

Sligo, 523.
Sluys, 1047, 1052, 1053. *See also* "Floos".
Small, Andrew, servant of Robert Bruce, 594, 596, 599, 604, 607.
Smith, George, merchant of London: petitions King for redress against Dunkirkers who were selling his goods, 570, 571, 574, 575, 576, 580, 582; petition of, to King, 571.
—, Sir Thomas, 1094.
—, . . ., goldsmith of London: accompanies Charles Lee to Scotland, 666, 669, 750.
—, Mr.: his preachings, 980.
Smithstoun in Derbyshire, 980.
Snawdon, John: English pledge, 32.
Society of Jesus: *see* Jesuits.
Södermanland, Duke of: *see* Charles.
Soissons, Comte de, 118, 927, 928, 1063, 1064.
Somersetshire, 853.
Somerville, Lord, 1118.
Somerville, Patrick: trading with Flanders, 1112(?), 1113.
Sorley Buy (Sorleboy): *see* MacDonald, Sorley Buy.
Sorn, [Ayrshire]: King at, 277.
Sound, the: King of Denmark to prevent Englishmen from passing through, 132.
South Cape: naval incident between English and Spanish at, 985.
Southampton, [Henry, 3rd] Earl of: arraigned, 816.
Southampton: a ship of, 194.
Southannan, 54.
Southworth, . . ., in Lancashire: daughter of, 1079.
Spa, the: Burghley on his way to, 802.
Spain (Spaniards, Spanish), 46, 53, 54, 64, 82, 129, 131, 132, 164, 174, 188, 192, 205, 206, 271, 285, 286, 291, 296, 334, 336, 337, 339, 342, 355, 374, 388, 390, 421, 424, 439, 465, 513, 517, 518, 531, 536, 541, 546, 563, 593, 595, 604, 606, 612, 615, 675, 777, 785, 816, 832, 846, 847, 851, 875, 881, 903, 905, 912, 931, 935, 937, 944, 947, 966, 971, 983, 985, 990, 996, 999, 1000, 1010, 1013, 1019, 1023, 1028, 1035, 1043, 1046, 1057, 1072, 1080, 1090, 1098, 1122, 1123, 1124, 1125;
ambassadors from, 53, 1090, 1100, 1103, to Scotland, 495, 521, 924, 999, 1017, 1097, to France, 614, to England, 773; Scottish ambassador to, 140;
individual Scots in, 56, 57, 170, 274, 380, 448, 461, 463, 683, 943, 1051, 1104, 1105, 1131, 1132, 1133, 1134, 1135, 1136, 1137; Earl of Bothwell and, 368, 883, 891, 901, 955, 956, 1041; James VI's agents in, 406, 458, 1042; faction in Scotland, 461;
plots by, in Ireland, 74; rumoured threat to Ireland from, 141, 150, 165, 168; Earl of Tyrone and, 274, 314, 420, 642, 871, 908, 933; O'Neill and, 319, 790; O'Donell and, 790, 933, 966; interception of letters from, to Irish rebels, 326; invasion of Ireland by, 501, 505, 529, 865, 866, 868, 869, 879, 882, 883, 891, 894, 913, 914; aid to Irish rebels, 642, 806, 843, 844, 872, 892, 894; in Ireland, 901, 902, 905, 908, 909, 917, 918, 922, 945, 946, 1142; English victory over, in Ireland, 933, 934; departure from Ireland, 938, 941, 942, 943, 945, 951, 963, 966, 971, 973; preparing to invade Ireland, 996, 1009, 1010, 1011, 1017, 1026, 1037, 1038, 1041, 1042;
fleet of, 76, 336, 518, 888, 985, 1000, 1047, 1051, 1052, 1053, 1070; ship, sunk off Ireland, 267; "pieces" cast on the coast of Scotland, 323; ship (an error, was a Dunkirker), 780, 782;
rumours of intended invasion of England by, 125, 131, 150, 159, 165, 182, 376, 384, 420, 421, 936, 996; peace agreement with England, 288, 292, 451, 466, 523, 524, 545, 569, 573, 587, 612, 625, 626, 628, 630, 631, 632, 636, 637, 642, 646, 648, 660, 786, 802, 1107, 1130; English ships off coast of, 973, 985, 1053;
agreement with France, 155, 168, 171, 206, 315;
rumours of intended invasion of Scotland by, 165, 464, 465, 467, 481, 493, 504, 520, 569; Scottish ships to go, 190, 498, 649; amity with Scotland, 458, 494, 495; James VI mocked by, 720; plan for invasion of Dumbarton, 907, 908; priest carrying letters from, to Scottish noblemen, 1026; James VI's dislike of, 1027;
army of, 190, 336, 354, 376, 382, 464, 467, 763, 913, 1047; Council of, 336, 955; dominions of, 383, 495; court of, 908, 1051.
—, Infanta of, daughter of Philip II, 171, 292, 303, 518, 612, 616, 631, 632, 646, 712, 745, 756, 786, 816, 818, 840, 867, 882, 883, 990, 1051, 1057, 1100, 1114, 1130, 1131, 1132.

—, King of: *see* Philip II; Philip III.
—, Queen of, 840.
Spaynach, Donald, Irish rebel, 221.
Spence, David: carries letters, 899.
Spenser, [Edmund, poet], 167.
Spinola, Gaston de, one of the Archduke's privy council: galleys of, 1047, 1053, 1056; dealings with Francis Mowbray, 1074, 1090, 1099, 1100, 1102, 1103.
Spott: Sir George Home's house at, 715, 720, 722, 723, 771, 783, 896, 900.
—, laird of: *see* Douglas of Spott.
—, lordship of, 118.
Sprouston, lordship of, 1004.
Spynie, Alexander Lindsay, Lord, 57, 230, 338, 348, 589, 903; travels to France and England, 170, 261, 316, 317; brings letters from David Foulis, 322, 330; to be tried for criminal faults, 659; again in the King's Chamber, 779, 829.
Stanemore, 814.
Stanhope, Sir Edward, 854.
—, Sir John, 774; letters to, from Sir William Bowes, 702, from John Lepton, 854.
—, Sir Thomas, 383.
—, Mr., 290.
Stanley, Richard, 610.
—, Sir William, catholic agent, 43, 294, 430, 888.
Stanley's regiment, 389.
Stapleton, Mr., 805.
Star Chamber, the, 312, 383, 966.
States, the: *see* Holland.
Stauker, James: letters intercepted at Gravesend, 666, 669.
Staxigoe, in Caithness, 390.
Sterling, . . ., a cousin of Sir George Elphinstone: takes letters to Ireland, 625, 627, 638.
"Steward, Lord", 129.
Steward of the Buttery, John: keeps the King's door, 357.
Stewart (Stuart) [of Ardmaleish, John], Steward of Bute, 915, 977, 1089.
— of Blantyre, [Walter], prior or commendator of Blantyre, Treasurer, 49, 50, 66, 67, 77, 80, 124, 127, 138, 146, 173, 206, 215, 216, 228, 242, 257, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 277, 279, 286, 345, 353, 362, 381, 386, 395, 443, 444, 447, 532, 564, 673, 741, 872, 875, 919, 920; has broken leg, 73; faction against, 87, 89; Comptroller and Collector, 87, 118, 128; articles between him and Thomas Foulis, 118–20; plot to dispossess of his offices, 128, 131, 132, 134, 139, 140, 155; appointed a Commissioner of Exchequer, 144; weary of office of Treasurer, 217, 369, 423; refuses to give caution on behalf of the King, 373; imprisoned because King offended with him concerning Mr. Robert Bruce, 425, 427, 428, 429, 430; King seeks his demission of office, 434, 435; demits office of Treasurer, 436, 438; his friends back him, 441; his place in the Session, 450, 475, 496, 497, 521; advertised of Spaniards' intent of arriving, 465; banished from Senate and Court, 494; Cassillis' debt to, 496; at law with Cassillis, 624; his escheat, 926; to arbitrate between Huntly and Moray, 992, 1023.
— of Craigiehall, [Harry]: a follower of the Duke of Lennox, 375, 381.
— of Garlies (Garlishe), [Alexander]: to arbitrate between Huntly and Moray, 1023.
— of Minto, [Sir Matthew], 741.
— of Traquair, Sir William, 150, 381, 395, 1002; appointed a Commissioner of Exchequer, 144; in the Council, 789.
—, Arabella ("Arbella"), 585, 587, 623, 930, 1130.
—, James, of Glasgow: carrying wheat to Irish rebels, 204; in Ireland, to recover Spanish cannons, 267, 272, 322.
—, —, brother of Earl of Orkney, 534, 558, 617.
—, John: Dunnyveg to be delivered to, 316.
—, —, a servant of McSorley, 1060.
—, Patrick, brother of Earl of Atholl: comes from Rome, 558.
—, Robert, 353, 866.
—, [Sir William], Commendator of Pittenweem, ("Colonel Stewart"), 255, 406, 762, 824, 931, 1094; convoyed home the Duke of Holstein, 243; his secretary, 335; and the Lewis enterprise, 354, 447, 451, 613, 628, 666; offers to serve Elizabeth in Ireland, 627, 666, 668, 671, 677; King of Denmark writes for, 669, on embassage to Denmark, 866, 893, King of Denmark offers to employ him, 902, 1007; letter from, to Thomas Douglas, 819; his wife, 669, 820.
—, Sir William, 737.

Stewart, Captain: his information about the Gowrie conspiracy, 700.
—, . . ., tutor of Rosyth: to arbitrate between Huntly and Moray, 1023.
—, . . .: Sir James McConnell's man, 254.
—, . . .: connected with Valentine Thomas, 539.
—, . . ., brother of Lord Ochiltree: assaulted, 620.
Stewarts, the, 87, 89, 475, 493, 496, 754, 1030; Earl of Huntly's feud with, 396; King to accuse, of convocation of the lieges, 494; feud with Elphinstones, 505, 513.
—, four: to arbitrate between Huntly and Moray, 97, 1023, 1048.
Stilton: postal endorsement at, 287.
Stirling, 73, 96, 165, 181, 183, 187, 229, 235, 241, 243, 254, 257, 264, 277, 278, 314, 315, 316, 325, 326, 333, 338, 375, 393, 395, 408, 422, 429, 435, 439, 444, 447, 453, 454, 462, 465, 478, 497, 521, 523, 526, 529, 539, 542, 555, 590, 612, 644, 667, 670, 685, 691, 704, 707, 734, 739, 740, 748, 763, 780, 782, 788, 789, 794, 798, 802, 815, 841, 848, 862, 865, 866, 867, 869, 870, 872, 873, 875, 876, 879, 900, 901, 907, 914, 931, 947, 969, 977, 988, 993, 997, 998, 1028, 1035, 1039, 1040, 1049, 1085, 1089, 1090, 1106; slaughter of a gentleman from, 424; letters subscribed by the King at, 533; letters sent from, 648, 869.
— Castle, 117, 381, 783; letters sent from, 878.
—, minister of: *see* Simpson, Mr. Patrick.
— Park Wall: conversation between King and Johnstone at, 268.
—, sheriffdom of, 91, 423.
Stockstruther in Teviotdale: horse race at, 992.
Stone, Tom, of Howende: English pledge, 32.
Storie, . . ., a Londoner, 980.
Strathbogie, 181, 463, 1106.
Strathbran (Strebrane), 698.
Strathearn (Strahaurrer), 942.
Straits, the, [? of Gibraltar], 518, 777.
Strand, the, 423; letters sent from, 718, 823.
Stuart: *see* Stewart.
Suffolk, 949, 1001, 1003.
Surrey, 666.
Sussex, [Thomas], Earl of, 1093.
Sutherland, [John], Earl of, 131, 132, 136, 1071, 1118; supports Huntly, 134; goes to France, 230, 261, 363, 559; marriage of, 621; feud with Earl of Caithness, 691; to supply men to be sent to Ireland, 942.
Sutherland, 691.
Sweden, 19, 132, 155, 218, 902, 1082.
—, King of: *see* Charles; Gustavus; Sigismund.
Swillington in Yorkshire, 342.
Swilly, Lough, [Donegal], 708, 1039.
Swinburne Castle, 4, 403.
Swinoe (Swinhoes), Mr. James, pensioner at Berwick, 40, 1108 and *n.*
Syde, Arche: *see* Armstrong.
—, Sime of the: *see* Armstrong.
Synodal Assembly, 508; commissioners of, 714.
Syon, 1002.

TAIT (Tate) of Cheritrees (? Chantreis), William: Scottish pledge, 32, (?)42, 954.
—, . . .: slain by the laird of Cranstoun, 546, 554.
Tantallon (Tomptallon), castle of, 118, 422, 524.
Tarbert (Tarbet), burgh of, 172, 253.
—, sheriffdom of, 172, 253.
Tarras Water (Tordaie Wath), 185.
Tate: *see* Tait.
Taxation in Scotland, 466–7, 1117; levied in 1597, 140, 150, 174, 181, 189, 204, 206, 209, 215, 217; proposals for, 583–4, 621, 633–4, 639–40, 662–3, 670, 1015.
Taxis, Jehan Baptista de, 430, 518, 519.
Tay, River, 590.
Tayler, Thome: involved in the murder of Carmichael, 658.
Tellier, Elias le, a Frenchman, 74.
Tennant, Dr., prisoner in London, 628–9.
Terregles, 454.
Teviotdale (Tevydale, Tividale, Tyvidale), Teviotdale men, 38, 98, 161, 590, 627, 772, 1071*n.*; pledges for, 34, 36, 101, 185, 876, 1085; names of pledges, 32; raids by, into England, 64; English raids on, 67, 73, 255, 257, 561; horse races in, 825, 834, 992; sheriff of, 620.
Thieves, band against, 1065.
Thirlestane, [John, 1st] Lord, Lord Chancellor, 125, 435, 596–9, 1094.
—, [John, 2nd] Lord, 627, 940.
—, Lady: marries the Earl of Cassillis, 125.
Thomas, Valentine, *alias* Thomas Alderson *or* Thomas Anderson, 208, 213–14, 216, 219–20, 225–7, 231–7, 239, 244, 258, 267, 272, 279–85, 288, 294, 296–302, 305–6, 310–14,

319, 321–2, 325, 327, 330–4, 337–8, 347–8, 361–7, 377, 381, 384–7, 393–4, 396, 398, 402–7, 409–10, 412–13, 425, 429, 455–61, 479, 483–6, 488–9, 506, 538–9, 773, 804, 816–17, 821; confession subscribed by, 357–8; declaration of Queen Elizabeth concerning, 358–9.

Thomson, Patrick: accuses Philip Mowbray, 819, 825, 831, 837.

—, . . ., 288.

Thornton, Captain, 272.

Throgmorton, Sir Nicholas, 1092–3.

Thurso (Ferso), 390.

Thwaites, . . ., 591.

Tiley, rectory of, Yorkshire, 710.

Tillet, du, 433.

Tindale: *see* Tynedale.

Tirel, Captain, in Tyrone's service, 1142.

Tividale: *see* Teviotdale.

Tobin (Dubin), James: from France desiring passport for Ireland, 325; letter from, to Cecil, 319.

Tolbooth: *see* Edinburgh, Tolbooth of.

Torphichen, Lord: *see* Sandilands of Calder.

Torthorwald (Tertherrell), Lord: *see* Douglas of Torthorwald, James.

Tour, Charles Cauchon de Maupas, Baron du, French Ambassador to Scotland, 863, 891, 989 and *n.*, 993, 997, 999, 1010, 1013, 1028, 1029, 1031, 1032, 1033, 1035, 1040, 1041, 1042–4, 1047, 1049, 1064, 1077, 1078, 1080, 1084–5, 1090, 1107, 1108, 1110, 1114; his wife, 997, 1031, 1041–2.

Tourner: *see* Turner.

Tournesis (Tournesey), Flanders, 270.

Tours of Innerleithen [*rectius* Inverleith], George, apparent, 887.

Tramontana, the, English warship, 1039.

Traquair (Tracquare), 959.

—, laird of: *see* Stewart of Traquair.

Treasurer: *see* Cassillis, Earl of; Elphinstone, Master of; Home of Spott, Sir George; Stewart, Walter, prior of Blantyre.

—, office of, 444, 447, 450, 496; place of, in Session house, 475.

— Depute: *see* Melville of Murdocairney, Sir Robert.

Treasury, 622.

Tremoille, Monsieur de, 1114.

Trumbles [Turnbulls], the, 915.

Tullibardine (Tullibarn, Tullybarne), laird of, *and* house of: *see* Murray of Tullibardine.

Turkey (the Turk, the Turks), 55, 155, 223, 289, 423, 532, 555, 943, 980, 1027, 1037, 1041, 1142.

Turnbulls, the: *see* Trumbles.

Turner (Tourner), Jeremie, lieutenant to Sir Henry Palmer, 44.

—, Patrick, seaman, 949.

—, . . .: accuses Philip Mowbray, 819, 831, 837.

Turntappit (Turntippes) Moor, 13, 18.

Tuxford: letter sent from, 857.

Tweed, River, 772.

Tyne, River, 463.

Tynedale (Tindale), Tynedalemen, 185, 556, 794, 805; Scots raids on, 3, 7, 61, 417, 459, 793; raids by, into Scotland, 23, 26, 67; names of pledges for, 32.

—, keeper of: *see* Bowes, Henry.

Tynemouth, 568, 570.

Tyrie (Tiry, Tyry), Thomas, Jesuit, 261, 321, 353, 430, 779, 810, 834.

Tyrone, Hugh O'Neill, Earl of, (O'Neill, the rebel, the traitor, the Prince of Ireland), 53, 153, 193, 424, 548, 721, 971; relations of, with Barclay of Ladyland, 54, with the Macleans of Duart, 75, 121, 165, 175–6, 187, 190, 198, 215, 221–2, 229–30, 246–50, 272, 724, 732, 833, 871, 890, 892, 894, 950, with James VI, 80, 86, 121–2, 138, 147, 159, 192, 197, 234, 237–8, 250, 263, 267, 271, 274, 277–8, 306–7, 314–15, 317, 320, 325, 332, 366, 437, 439, 466, 491, 520, 523, 526–7, 624–5, 638, 643, 807–8, 819, 872, 894, 901–2, 933, 1009, 1042–3, with the McSorleys, 80, 86, 121–2, 168, 175, 221, 231, 241, 271, 274, 316, 520, 523, 624–5, 642, 790, 807–8, 875, 896, 905, 909, 945–6, 950–1, 966, 968–9, with the Marquis of Huntly, 138, 192, 316, 819, 826–7, 832, 902, with Spain, 274, 314, 319, 420, 642, 790, 843, 871, 875, 892, 901, 909, 922, 945, 966, 1011, 1042–3, 1107, with Father Parsons, 420, with the Earl of Essex, 573, 933, with Lord Delvin, 588, with the Earl of Argyll, 622, 627, 707, 717, 833, 890, 892–4, 902, 968–9, with Sir James McConnell, 624, 945, 968; Scottish aid to, 74–5, 121–3, 129, 175, 234, 237–8, 246–9, 258, 267, 277, 386, 425, 465, 491, 520, 741, 875, 905, 916, 966, 968–9, 974; proclamations against aid to, 172, 253–4, 836; reported demands of, 190; military operations concerning, 221–2, 271, 293,

Tyrone, Hugh O'Neill, Earl of (*contd.*) 446, 523, 588, 871, 892, 922, 932–3, 985, 1016, 1019, 1038; plots to murder, 273, 1127, through Armorer and Hope, 413–14, through the Mowbrays, 819, 826–8, 832–33, 849, 864, 881, 1080–1, through Thomas Douglas, 1138–43; letter from, to James VI, 645; letter to, from James VI, 1138; his son, reported taken prisoner, 526, reported sent to Spain, 642, 908, 933; his daughter, proposed marriage of, to Sir James McConnell, 624, 945, to James McSorley, 625, to Randal McSorley, 875.
Tyvidale: *see* Teviotdale.

ULSTER, 894.
Ulstermen, 890.
Upslawe [Oslo] in Norway, 19.
Urwen: *see* Irvine.
Utrecht, 270, 1099.

VAISON (Vason), Bishop of: *see* Chisholm, William.
Valencia, 517.
Vanc [? Tait], William, of Chantreis, (?) 32, 42.
Vanderdome, Francis, 1091.
Vasa: *see* Gustavus.
Vêndome, Duc de: *see* César.
Venetians, the, 984.
Venice, 336.
Vere, Sir Francis, 364, 882, 897, 940, 1036, 1041.
Verneuil, Henriette d'Entragues, Marquise de, mistress of Henry IV, 1006 and *n.*, 1008.
Vernon, Mr., 1095.
Villeroy, chief secretary to the French King, 1064.
Vitry, Monsieur de, 464; his sons, 322–3, 333, 338, 862, 879.

WAAD (Wade), [William], clerk of the Privy Council of England, 266, 358.
Waineman, Mr., 517; and kidnapping of Sir Edmund Ashfield, 501, 503, 506.
Wakefield, Yorkshire, 290.
Wales, presidency of, 785.
Walgrave (Waldgrave), Robert, the King's printer, 130, 167, 230, 254, 268, 357; to receive letters from Cecil on Nicolson's behalf, 230; and printing of Peter Wentworth's book on the succession, 621.
Walker, . . ., pedagogue to Gowrie's brother, 1049.
Wallace, Mr. Robert: his sermon at St. Andrews interrupted by the King, 56.
Wallop, Sir Harry, 222.
Walsingham, Sir Francis, 145, 290, 881, 919, 973, 1094, 1136, 1137; Master of Gray on his part in the execution of Queen Mary, 912.
Wanlasse, George, of Durtrees: English pledge, 32.
Wapenshaw ("vappenshawing"), 941–2.
Wardlaw, David, servant to the Secretary, 528, 550, 561, 579, 632, 637, 639, 642, 643.
Wardrobe, Master of: *see* Home of Spott, Sir George.
Ware, [Hertford], 406, 764.
Wark, [Northumberland], 73.
Warriston, laird of: *see* Kincaid of Warriston.
Warwick, [Ambrose Dudley, 1st] Earl of, 1093.
Waterhouse, Mr., secretary to Lord Willoughby: involved in kidnapping Ashfield, 499, 500.
Water of Milk, the, [Dumfriesshire], 354.
Watling Street, London, 188, 249, 440, 979, 986.
Watson, Thomas, 835.
—, William, one of the four ministers of Edinburgh: rejects terms for reinstatement, 166; forbidden to preach and excluded from Edinburgh after Gowrie conspiracy, 684, 714; allowed to be minister at Burntisland, 891.
Wauchope of Niddrie, [Archibald]: slain, 22, 715.
— —, [Francis], younger, son-in-law of Sir James Sandilands, 659, 715.
— —, [Robert]: forfeiture of, 659, 661.
Wauchopedale, [Dumfriesshire], 589.
Webber, John, proctor to Dr. Caesar, 639.
Wedderburn, laird of: *see* Home of Wedderburn.
Wedderburne, 38.
"Wemblinge", 574.
Wemyss (Veymis, Weymis) of Bogie, [James], Admiral Depute, 395, 494, 655, 659, 660, 664, 690, 806, 807, 809, 916.
— of Logie, John, 43, 44, 230, 257, 458, 489, 490, 766.
— of Wester Wemyss, [Sir John]: protests in Conventions against taxation, 634, 663.
—, John, 608, 610.

—, William: trading and intelligence venture to Spain and the Indies, 1123, 1124.
Wemyss (Wemes, Wimes, Wimmes), Fife, 171.
—, Easter, laird of: *see* Colville of Easter Wemyss.
—, Wester, laird of: *see* Wemyss of Wester Wemyss.
Wentworth, [Peter]: printing and circulation of his book on the succession, 583, 587, 621, 750.
West coast of Scotland: trade with Irish rebels, 121–2, 949.
West Ford, near Norham: delivery of pledges at, (25th June 1597), 18, 23, 29, 30, 32, 33, 35, 40, 48, 50, postponed (to 20th, later changed to 29th September), 82, 84, 85, 88, 89, 90, 95, again postponed (to 8th October), 98, 99, 105, 414; tumult at, 98, 99, 105, 164, 418.
West Indian Fleet (Spanish), 1038, 1123; encounter of, with Sir Richard Leveson's squadron, 985, 999, 1000.
West Indies, 337, 1038, 1123.
West Sea: travel to continent by way of, 170, 230, 248.
Westchester, 424.
Wester Wemyss, laird of: *see* Wemyss of Wester Wemyss.
Western Isles: *see* Isles.
Westminster, 177, 178, 179, 194, 198, 200, 202; English parliaments at, 196, 769; palace of, 359, 889.
Westmoreland, [Charles Neville, 6th] Earl of, 232, 285; and James VI, 174, 293, 600–1, 626, 646, 738–9; suggestion that he should be pardoned by Elizabeth, 342; with Bothwell in Spanish service, 382; letter from, to James VI, 738.
Westphalia (Westphallie), 471.
Wetherby, [Yorkshire], 287, 764.
Wethermillet in Cumberland, 339.
Wethrington: *see* Woodrington.
Wexford: Sir Harry Wallop defeated at, 222.
Wharton, [Thomas, 1st] Lord, 1068.
Wheat: licence to re-export Scottish wheat from London without duty, 1121–2. *See also* Corn.
Whitehall, 139, 142, 148, 1122.
Whitfeild, [Nicholas]: raids Liddesdale, 15, 17; attempted revenge for his murder, 475.
Whithaugh, Sim of: *see* Armstrong of Whithaugh.
Whithorn, burgh of, 269, 996.
Whitsuntide: keeping of, as a holiday, 356.
Whittinghame, [East Lothian], 804.
Wicliffe, Mr.: kidnapped by Scots borderers, 900, 916–17.
Widdrington, [Northumberland], 771.
Wight, Isle of, 1017.
Wigtown, burgh of, 161, 269, 836, 996.
—, sheriffdom of, 172, 253.
Williams, John, goldsmith, Cheapside, [London], 341.
Williamson, [Nicholas, of Wyllne, Derbyshire], 290.
Willis, [Simon, secretary to Sir Robert Cecil], 560, 810, 835, 950; letter to, from William Moys, 936.
Willoughby of Eresby, [Peregrine Bertie, 13th] Lord, 193, 211, 287, 324, 331, 363, 372, 409, 517, 559, 670, 752, 771, 772, 775, 1011, 1095; appointed Governor of Berwick and Warden of the East March, 177–9; and Border causes, 180, 181, 186, 200–2, 219, 303, 307, 334, 400–1, 552, 784; to detain passengers landing on the east coast, 286; friendship with Sir Robert Kerr, 443, 449, 505; dealings with Dunkirkers, 463, 480, 650, 660, 809–10; and Ashfield affair, 499–503, 505, 506, 511, 521, 537–8, 821; asks that certain Jesuits be handed over to him, 794, 805, 815; ill, 838; letters to, from Queen Elizabeth, 178, 193, 200, from Cecil, 303, from Nicolson, 400.
Wills Georde of the Faulde: English pledge, 32.
Willson, Sir Thomas, secretary to Sir Robert Cecil, 1062.
—, William: involved in murder of Carmichael, 658.
Wilson, [George], servant to James Erskine: at Gowrie Conspiracy, 681, 697, 699, 712; granted arms as a reward, 734.
—, John, Scottish merchant, 442, 498; letter to, from William Hunter, 339.
—, Dr. Thomas, [former Secretary of State], 1094.
Winchester, Thomas Bilson, Bishop of: articles presented to James VI against, 590–1.
Wine merchants, information of, 935.
Winton, Robert, Earl of: *see* Seton, Lord.
Winwood, Sir Ralph, 1115*n.*; letter from, to Thomas Edmondes, 863.
Witches and sorcerers: James VI and, 73, 78.
Withrington: *see* Woodrington.

Wolfe, . . ., of London: prints book on the articles of peace between France and Spain, 315.
Wood of Bonnington (Bonyton), [James], younger: papist, 419, 447, 1134; has presence of the King, 423; brings commission from the Pope, 531, 532, 533; to go to Rome, 727, 749; under sentence of death, 794, 802, 808, 809; his execution, 813, ministers grateful for, 814, 815; reasons for his death, 823, 835, 943; his father, 419, 423, 809, 823.
— of Laton, [William]: under sentence of death, 794, 802.
—, James, a baron's son, 559.
Woodhouse, Sir William, 1083.
Woodmill, goodman of: *see* Arnot of Woodmill.
Woodrington (Wethrington, Withrington, Wodrington), Sir Henry, 1095.
—, Henry, 89, 554; attacks Scottish hunting party in Redesdale, 252–3, 255, 256–7, 274, 300, 669; imprisonment and negotiations about his trial, 332, 338, 366, 367, 371, 372, 385, 392, 401, 402–3, 415, 646; released, 443, 452; a "rode" by, to Langholm, 560, 563, 588.
Wool: ban on export to England, 14, 19. *See also* Cloth.
Wooler, [Northumberland], 547.
Worcester, [Edward, 4th] Earl of, 838, 1022.
Works, Master of: *see* Shaw, William.
Worley, William: piratical activities, 891; visits Scottish court, 990, 1003.
Wotton, Mr. [Nicholas], 1093.
Wylie, William, clerk of Council, 42, 1066.
Wyn (Quyn), Peter, Captain, English refugee, 1085, 1126.

YARMOUTH, 541, 543, 551, 561.
Ybarra: *see* Ibarra.
Year, ordinance anent beginning of the, 585, 587.
Yearet, Richard: condemned for robbery from a Scotsman, 360.
Yester, Lord, 1118.
York: pledges in, 110, 180, 443, 517, 545, 859, 946, 952, 953, 954, 968.
—, Archbishop of, [Matthew Hutton], 200, 201, 205, 296, 383, 1095; letter to, from Queen Elizabeth, 201.
—, Castle of: escape of pledges from, 460, 478, 493, 540, 991.
—, Council of, 110, 954.
—, Lord President of, 1095.
—, Sheriff of, 954.
Yorkshire, 21, 179, 290, 342, 710, 873, 962, 1002.
Young of the Coue (Coiff), James: Scottish pledge, 32, 42.
— of Feltershaw, James: Scottish pledge, 32, 42.
—, Mr. George, archdeacon of St. Andrews, 500, 510; Commissioner for the Borders, and ambassador to England in Border causes, 18, 21, 25, 26, 27, 28, 30, 32, 34, 35, 39, 40, 42, 49, 52, 61, 63, 65, 402; Commissioner of Exchequer, 144.
—, John, secretary to Colonel Stewart, 335, 406.
—, Mr. Peter, Almoner, 269; Commissioner of Exchequer, 144; ambassador to Germany, 189, 214, 226, 238, 243, 344.
—, . . .: quarrel with a Kerr, 408.
—, . . .: two shoot pistols at horse race, 825, 834.
Youngers, the, 5.

ZEELAND (Zealand), 44, 45, 92, 270, 335, 355, 601, 602, 1052, 1098, 1099.
Zouche, [Edward, 11th] Lord, 1095, 1121.
Zubiaur, Don Pedro de, 1009.
Zulenburg, Goffrid van, a German, 343.
Zutphen, 270.

Printed in Scotland for Her Majesty's Stationery Office
by Thomas Nelson (Ptrs.) Ltd. Wt. 71191. K2.